

DICTIONARY OF AUSTRALIAN BIOGRAPHY

BY
PERCIVAL SERLE

Volume II



ANGUS AND ROBERTSON
SYDNEY • LONDON

First published 1949

Obtainable Overseas—

GREAT BRITAIN *Angus & Robertson Ltd, 48 Bloomsbury Street,
London, W C 1*

USA *P.D and Ione Perkins, 1603 Hope Street, South Pasadena,
California, U.S.A*

SOUTH AFRICA *Frank Meekins, 43 Church Street, Capetown, South
Africa*

SET UP, PRINTED AND BOUND IN AUSTRALIA BY
HALSTEAD PRESS PTY LTD, 9-19 NICKSON STREET, SYDNEY
REGISTERED IN AUSTRALIA FOR TRANSMISSION THROUGH THE POST AS A BOOK

Lalor

LALOR, PETER (1827-1889), leader of the Eureka rebellion and politician, was born at Tinakill, Queen's County, Ireland, in 1827 (the date is sometimes given as 1823 but 1827 is more usual, and the notices of his death stated that he was in his sixty-second year on 9 February 1889). His father, Patrick Lalor, was a landed proprietor who sat for some time in the house of commons. Peter Lalor was educated at Carlton College and Trinity College Dublin, became a civil engineer, and emigrated to Australia in 1852. He first worked on the Melbourne-Geelong railway line, then went to the diggings in the Ovens district, and then to Ballarat. In 1852 a licence fee of £1 10s a month had been imposed on the diggers which caused great dissatisfaction. Parliament consisted of a single chamber, of which one-third of the members were nominated by the crown, the remainder were elected under a much restricted franchise, and the diggers being unrepresented had no means of having their grievances redressed in a constitutional way. In December 1853 the fee was reduced to £1 a month, but the law was administered tyrannically, and even brutally and unjustly. Several incidents excited the indignation of the diggers, who publicly burnt their licences and decided to resist the police and military which had been sent from Melbourne to Ballarat. Lalor was appointed their commander-in-chief. The men began to drill, and the Eureka stockade was built. On the morning of Sunday 3 December 1854 the stockade was stormed by the military, and Lalor was wounded in the shoulder and subsequently had to have an arm amputated. A reward of £200 was offered for information that would lead to his apprehension,

Lalor

but his friends were loyal to him, and he remained in hiding until after several other insurgents had been tried and in every case found not guilty by the jury.

Towards the end of 1855 Lalor began his political career as representative for Ballarat in the old legislative council. Soon after he was appointed an inspector of railways, and held this position until the passing of the "Officials in Parliament Act". In 1856 under the new constitution he was elected to the legislative assembly for South Gt. and held this seat until the election of 1871. He was re-elected for this constituency in 1875 and continued to represent it until his death. He was postmaster general and commissioner of trade and customs in the Berry (qv) ministry from August to October 1875, and held the second of these positions in the second Berry ministry from May 1877 to March 1880. He was a capable chairman of committees for several years, and on the retirement of Sir Charles Gavan Duffy (qv) in 1880, was elected speaker. In this position he was completely impartial and was one of the best speakers the Victorian parliament has ever had. A severe illness compelled him to resign on 29 September 1887, and parliament voted him a retiring allowance of £4000. He had previously refused a knighthood. He died on 9 February 1889. He married in 1854, Alicia Dunn, who predeceased him, and was survived by a son, Dr J. Lalor.

Lalor was six feet in height and broad in proportion. He was always an advocate of the rights of the people, moderate in his views, and never afraid to speak for himself. Twice while minister of customs he had the courage to vote

against proposals made by his leader. He was not an outstanding politician either as a private member or as a minister, but he was an authority on constitutional subjects and thoroughly conversant with parliamentary usages. With his fine presence and voice he dominated the house as speaker. "The first duty of a speaker," he said, "is to be a tyrant. Remove him if you like, but while he is in the chair obey him. The speaker is the embodiment of the corporate honour of the house. He is above party." Lalor never allowed scenes to develop, and was unrivalled in his management of unruly members.

The Age and *The Argus* Melbourne 11 February 1889, H. C. Turner *Our Own Little Rebellion*

LAMB, SIR HORACE (1849-1934), mathematician, son of John Lamb, was born at Stockport, Cheshire, England, on 27 November 1849. Educated at Stockport Grammar School, Owens College, Manchester, and Trinity College, Cambridge, he was 2nd wrangler and 2nd Smith's prizeman in 1872. He was elected a Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, in the same year, and in 1875 was appointed professor of mathematics in the newly founded university of Adelaide. For the next 10 years the average number of students doing the arts course at Adelaide was fewer than 12, and though Lamb also did some popular lecturing, his work was comparatively light. This gave him time to develop his own subject, and in 1878 appeared his able and original *A Treatise on the Mathematical Theory of the Motions of Fluids*. From 1881 to 1884 he published a brilliant series of memoirs dealing with the application of harmonic analysis to vibrational problems, and in 1885 he was appointed professor of mathematics at the university of Manchester. He held this position for 35 years, and proved himself to be an inspiring teacher and an excellent administrator. He was known

as one of the great mathematicians of his time, and his various treatises firmly established this position. His *Hydrodynamics* appeared in 1895 (6th ed 1933), and his other works included *An Elementary Course of Infinitesimal Calculus* (1897, 3rd ed 1919), *Propagation of Tremors over the Surface of an Elastic Solid* (1901), *The Dynamical Theory of Sound* (1910, 2nd ed 1925), *Statics* (1912, 3rd ed 1928), *Dynamics* (1914), *Higher Mechanics* (1920), *The Evolution of Mathematical Physics* (1924). When Lamb resigned his chair in 1920 he went to live at Cambridge. He died on 4 December 1934. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1884, was twice vice-president, received its Royal medal in 1902 and, its highest honour, the Copley medal in 1924. He was president of the London Mathematical Society 1902-4, president of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, and president of the British Association in 1925. He was knighted in 1931. He married in 1875, Elizabeth Foot of Dublin, who died in 1930. He was survived by three sons and four daughters. The sons were born at Adelaide and all became distinguished. At the time of their father's death, Ernest Horace Lamb was professor of civil and mechanical engineering at East London College, university of London, Walter Rangeley Maitland Lamb, a noted classical scholar, was secretary of the academy of arts, and Henry Lamb was a well known artist.

The Times, 5 December 1931. *Who's Who*, 1935. *The English Catalogue*

LAMBERT, GEORGE WASHINGTON THOMAS (1873-1930), the third name was never used, artist, was born at St Petersburg, Russia, on 13 September 1873, the fourth child and only son of George Washington Lambert, an American engineer who went to Russia to assist in the construction of railways. His mother was the only child of an English en-

gineer, Thomas Firth, engaged in the same work. The elder Lambert died shortly before his son was born, and some two years later the family removed to Germany and stayed there for six years with Mrs Lambert's father. On their return to England George Lambert was sent to Kingston College in Somerset and made good progress. He began to draw in pencil, and won a prize at South Kensington in an under 12 competition.

Lambert's grandfather Thomas Firth, having now retired, decided to go to Australia with his daughter and her family to join his brother who had been there for some years. When they arrived they went to the brother's station at Eurobla near Nevertue, New South Wales. Here the boy rode and swam and got close to nature, and little attempt was made to continue his schooling. At 13 years of age he went to Sydney and became a junior clerk in the office of Macarthur and Company, wholesale drapers. He was found unsuitable for this work, and a fresh position was obtained as probationer-clerk in the government shipping office, where his surroundings were pleasanter and the hours shorter. In his spare time he did much reading and became fond of music. But he felt the bush calling to him and after five years of office life obtained a situation on a station. He worked hard and at week ends did much sketching. While on a visit to Sydney he met B. E. Minns (q.v.) and showed him some of his bush sketches. He was advised to see Julian Ashton (q.v.) who was instructor of the Royal Art Society's classes between 1892 and 1896. Lambert received some encouragement and joined the evening classes. He obtained a position at the cash desk in a grocer's shop, began to send black and white sketches to the *Sydney Bulletin*, and exhibited his first picture at the Royal Art Society's exhibition held in 1894, a small painting of a horse and cart. By 1896 his drawings were being accepted by the *Bulletin*, and he was

able to give up the shop and give full time to his painting. In that year his picture, "A Bush Idyll", was exhibited, and was bought by the Sydney gallery for 20 guineas. He later on spent some time in the country and made studies for "Across the Blacksoil Plains", which was exhibited at the Society of Artists exhibition in 1899 and first brought him prominently before the public. The picture was so large that it could not be conveniently fitted into his studio, and was painted in an outhouse in his mother's garden. Considering the difficulties under which it was painted it was an amazing production, immature no doubt, but strong and full of movement. It was purchased by the national gallery of New South Wales for 100 guineas, and it was also awarded the Wynne prize of £27.

In 1899 the New South Wales government gave the Society of Artists an annual subsidy of £400. A travelling scholarship of £150 a year was established, and the first award was made to Lambert. Three pictures had to be submitted, Lambert's being a subject-picture "Youth and the River", a portrait study of his mother, and a small landscape. He married Amy Absell on 4 September 1900 and two days later sailed for London. By a fortunate chance another distinguished student, Hugh Ramsay (q.v.), joined the vessel at Melbourne. Arrived in London Lambert took a studio at Bayswater while Ramsay visited Scotland, and in a few weeks both artists went to Paris and entered at Colarossi's school. Lambert obtained a studio on the top floor of a factory in the Latin quarter in the same building with Ramsay and James MacDonald who shared a studio. MacDonald was afterwards successively director of the Sydney and Melbourne galleries. Others in the same building were Ambrose Patterson and Frieske, the well-known American artist. Lambert had a small salary from the *Bulletin* but found the toll of drawings required hampered his work. He

was represented at the Société Nationale des Beaux Arts in 1901 by his "La Guitariste", but his recognition was slower than Ramsay's who had already begun to make a reputation. In June Lambert's son Maurice was born which added to his responsibilities, and he was not finding any buyers in Paris. In November 1901 he returned to London.

The contract to supply the *Bulletin* with drawings had been given up but much work was done for English magazines. In 1903 a portrait of Miss Thea Proctor was painted and hung at the Royal Academy exhibition. Miss Proctor and his own family afterwards furnished the models for a series of pictures exhibited at the academy, which included "Lotty and the Lady" (1906), now at Melbourne, "The Bathers" (1908), and "Holiday in Essex" (1910). Lambert was interested in the great men of the past and his work at this period was influenced to some extent by Velasquez and Manet. He was working very hard varying his painting with teaching at Brangwyn's London school of art. He exhibited with the International Society and the Société Nationale des Beaux Arts, and in 1911 was awarded a silver medal at the Exposición Internacional de Arte at Barcelona, for his painting "The Sonnet". He was making a reputation as a portrait painter when the war broke out. He reported himself at Australia House, but was informed that if he wished to join the A.I.F. he should do so through a recruiting office in Australia. Later on, after a period of training, he was appointed a divisional works officer in Wales, and was sent to superintend timber getting there. He did his work with great efficiency. Towards the end of 1917 he was approached on behalf of the Canadian War Memorials Fund and was offered an artist's commission. He was told that John, Cameron, and Orpen would be his brother artists. It is a tribute to Lambert's reputation that he

should have been joined with three such distinguished painters. He had, however, been previously in touch with the Australian authorities, and in December 1917 became one of their war artists. He arrived in Egypt in January 1918 and on 12 February in a letter to his wife he mentioned that he had dispatched 23 drawings and 11 paintings to Australia House. He was to do an enormous amount of work in the next five years, of which some 250 examples are at the war museum at Canberra.

Lambert returned to England in August 1919. He shortly afterwards obtained additional war commissions, and Algernon Talmage R.A. offered him the use of his country house in Cornwall. He completed there "The Beesleebe Charge" and "The Battle of Romani" but he felt he could do the work better in Australia. He sailed about the beginning of 1921 and soon after his arrival in Melbourne had a one man show at the Fine Art Society gallery which was very successful. On 29 June he was officially welcomed by the Society of Artists at Sydney, whose scholarship he had won 20 years before. But he revolted from the well-meant kindness of his friends, it was pleasant to talk but he had work to do. He took up sculpture and began working on a sketch design for the Port Said memorial, and also various portrait commissions in oil. He was disappointed at not winning the competition for the Port Said memorial, but he had contributed to this failure by making a design which admittedly could not be completed for the amount allowed. His disappointment was mitigated to some extent by his obtaining a sculpture commission for the Geelong grammar school war memorial. In 1922 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. In 1924 he had a temporary break down in health caused by overwork, he had found it difficult to obtain suitable assistance. For his next important commissions the "Unknown Soldier" and the Henry Lawson memorial he was

Lambert

able to get the help of Arthur Murch, who with George Perugia, a skilled caster, lightened his burdens very much. He was not helped by the well meant advice of members of the Lawson committee, who however later on expressed their pleasure in the dignity and power of his conception. Under medical advice he was restricting the number of hours worked each day. The Lawson group was finally completed, and on 25 March 1930 it was shown to a gathering of his friends in his studio. Then followed reaction. He went away to the country for rest and change but little improvement followed. On 14 April in writing to his wife he mentioned that he had been "wained off riding and any exercise whatever. It was Lawson 'done it'". He died suddenly on 28 May 1930. He was survived by his wife and two sons. The elder, Maurice, born in Paris in 1901, well known as a sculptor, is represented at the Victoria and Albert museum and in the Tate gallery. The younger Constant, a composer and conductor, was in 1938 musical director of the Vic-Wells ballet in London.

Lambert was tall, athletic, a good boxer in his youth, fair, with a reddish beard. He had a slightly theatrical manner and would probably have made a good actor had he chosen that art. When he took part in a pageant which included some professionals, one of them said, "what a Mercutio he would have made!" He was fond of music and had a good light baritone voice. He was sometimes accused of posing but this was only self-protection. In reality he was a highly nervous man who lived only for his art. His paintings sometimes suggest an easy mastery of his materials, but though he could on occasions work quickly nobody could have been more painstaking. Sometimes he would spend the whole of a sitting on painting the hands. The war broke out just as he was coming into prominence in England, otherwise he would have gained greatly in public appreciation, he had

Landsborough

already gained the approval of his fellow artists. He could appreciate and rejoice in the work of other artists, and his placing the name of his assistant Arthur Murch with his own on the statue of the unknown soldier, was a gesture that might well be imitated by other sculptors. He ranks among the greatest artists of the Australian school both in painting and sculpture. He is well represented in the Sydney, Melbourne and Adelaide galleries, in addition to the war museum at Canberra.

Amy Lambert *Thirty Years of an Artist's Life*
A. J. Jose and others *The Art of George W. Lambert*, James MacDonald, *The Art and Life of George W. Lambert* personal knowledge

LANDSBOROUGH, WILLIAM (c. 1825-1886), explorer, was the third son of the Rev. David Landsborough, naturalist and writer. He was born in Ayishnie, Scotland, about the year 1825, came to Australia when a young man, and took up land in the New England district of New South Wales. The country was unsuitable for sheep and Landsborough was obliged to abandon it and find employment. When gold was discovered in 1851, Landsborough went to the diggings and had some success. He was on the land again in 1853 in Queensland, and in 1856 going farther north found fine pastoral country at the head of the Thomson River. Bad seasons, however, resulted in his losing all his pastoral interests in 1860. He did some exploring, and traced the Gregory and Herbert rivers to their sources, and in August 1861 was placed in charge of an expedition to search for Burke (qv) and Wills (qv), starting from the Gulf of Carpentaria. His vessel went ashore on the way but was refloated, and on 1 October the party of four whites and four aborigines arrived at the mouth of the Albert River with 25 out of their 30 horses. Landsborough started on 16 November in the direction of Central Mount Stuart, but little water could be found and, deciding to return, he arrived at his

Landsborough

depot towards the end of January 1862. On 10 February he started his journey to the south and was fortunate in finding well grassed country. In the middle of March he was following the Flinders, but finding he was getting too far to the east, struck south to the Balcoo, known lower down as Cooper's Creek. Stores began to run short and had Landsborough known that Howitt (qv) had reserve stores at Burke's depot on Cooper's Creek he would have made for it. He decided to go to the south and on 21 May arrived at the Messrs Williams' station about 800 miles north of Melbourne. Obtaining provisions the party set out for the Darling some 200 miles distant, from it they went to Menindie and thence to Melbourne. In the following November Landsborough was presented with a service of plate valued at £500, and subsequently visiting India and Europe the Royal Geographical Society presented him with a gold watch for finding a practicable route from the north to the south of Australia.

After an absence of two years Landsborough returned to Australia and in 1865 became a member of the Queensland legislative council for one session. Towards the end of that year he was appointed police magistrate for the district of Burke. Finding Burketown extremely unhealthy he made Sweers Island his headquarters and from there did much local exploring. In June 1872, he was made inspector of brands for the Moreton district and held this position for the remainder of his life. A few years before his death the Queensland parliament voted him £2000 for his services as an explorer, and with this he purchased a pastoral property at Caloundra where he spent any time he could spare from his duties. He died there on 16 March 1886. He married a daughter of Captain Rennie who died from fever contracted at Burketown.

Landsborough, who was survived by a family of children, was a brave and capable pioneer and explorer. It has

Lane

been suggested that he gave up his search for Buike and Wills too early, but some members of his party had fallen sick and he was running short of food.

The Brisbane Courier, 17 March 1886 J H
Horton *Australian Dictionary of Dates* Ed by
J S Laurie 1901 gl's Publication of
Australia " " " " s Expe-
dition William Hall, The History of Dis-
covery in Australia, Tasmania and New Zealand,
vol II

LANE, WILLIAM (1861-1917), social reformer, was born at Bristol, England, on 6 September 1861. His father was Protestant Irish and worked in a nursery, his mother was English. When Lane was born his father was earning a miserable wage, but later on his circumstances improved and he became an employer of labour. The boy was educated at Bristol grammar school and showed ability, but he was sent early to work as an office boy. His mother died when he was 14, and at 16 he went to America and supported himself doing odd jobs. In Canada he became a reporter at the age of 20. He married before he was 21 Annie Macguire and went to Australia soon afterwards. Between 1883 and 1885 he began working on the *Brisbane Courier* and the *Observer*, an evening paper with radical tendencies, there was then no Labour party. Lane had much influence in forming the Brisbane Trades and Labour Council, and soon 17 unions were affiliated. His "Labour Notes" in the *Observer* were read all over Queensland, and he used his column to advocate settling on the land as a remedy for social problems. In 1887 he started the *Boomerang* and emphasized the necessity for land reform. He created a sensation by persuading the premier Sir Samuel Griffith (qv) to write an article for his Christmas *Boomerang*, which said among other things that the main remedy for social ills was the recognition that the worker was entitled to an adequate and fair proportion of the new wealth produced by his labour. "I

appears to follow that it is the duty of the state to undertake the task of insisting upon a fair division of the products of labour between the possessor of the raw material and the producer." Lane at this stage had been much influenced by Henry George, but it was not long before he made the transition to socialism. His form of government had, however, no place for coloured races, and he took a strong stand on the Chinese question, then a subject of agitation. Lane's chief fear was of course the possible introduction of a low standard of living. His paper became a great influence in Queensland, and Lane made many friends, not only in the labour ranks but also among highly placed people who held democratic or socialistic opinions. He was making an income of £600 a year as a journalist at the end of 1889, when the proposal to found a Labour paper was mooted. By March 1890 he had sold the *Boomerang* and taken a little cottage so that he might be able to live on his salary of three pounds a week as editor of the *Worker*. Lane wrote a large part of it himself, but among the writers of verse were Henry Lawson (qv), Francis Adams (qv), and John Farrell (qv). The success of the paper was immediate. It was read more and more widely, but Lane was still not content. He assisted in organizing the unionists, he founded debating societies, hundreds of pamphlets were written and distributed, and all the time his remarkable personality was drawing the workers to him so that "he succeeded in establishing the best organized band of workers in Australia."

Long years of strikes and industrial combat followed. By both sides Lane was regarded as the force behind the movement. On the whole he was a restraining influence, though he felt that a time always arrives "where tolerance of a wrong becomes itself a wrong, and where those alone have rights who dare to maintain them." In 1892, under the name of John Miller,

he published his novel *The Working Man's Paradise*, an interesting statement of the socialistic position. But he felt that the movement had reached a stage when the difficulties would tend to increase and progress slow down. For a long time the possibility of founding a socialistic community had been discussed and Lane sent a friend, A. Walker, to South America to investigate the possibility of finding suitable land there. He wanted to prove that socialism was practicable, he had complete faith in his fellow-countrymen, and believed that they could succeed though similar ventures in the past had failed. The New Australia Co-operative Settlement Association was founded to which every male member had to contribute at least £60. Lane himself gave £1000, others contributed up to £1500, and in a short time it possessed a capital of £30,000. It was decided to start in South America rather than in Australia, because there they would be away from capitalistic surroundings, and would be freer to shape their own destinies. The financial depression was causing much unemployment in Australia and it was easy to believe that conditions might be better in some other part of the world. A ship, the *Royal Tan*, was purchased and fitted up, but there were delays, and it is not unlikely that the seeds of future trouble were sown while the members were waiting in uncomfortable conditions in Sydney. In the face of many difficulties the ship sailed on 17 July 1893.

The *Royal Tan* arrived at Monte Video on 13 September. There had been a good deal of grumbling and fault-finding on the voyage, but Lane had kept a tight hand on the members and was already being called a despot by some of them. The party transhipped to a smaller vessel and after travelling 1200 miles up the River La Plata they reached the site of New Australia on 4 October. Lane was given the powers of a magistrate by the government of Paraguay. The settlers stated their preference for par-

ticular kinds of work, then foremen were elected by ballot, and all set to work making adobe huts, clearing the land, cultivating vegetable gardens, and doing other work necessary in a new settlement. A few were early discouraged and departed, and just before Christmas 1893 a serious storm arose. Three men went for an outing to a neighbouring village and returned drunk. All had agreed to be temperate, and Lane insisted on the expulsion of the three men for "persistent violation of the clause relating to liquor drinking." Some of their friends stood by the men, but Lane brought Paraguayan soldiers to the settlement and his orders were obeyed. Factions began to spring up, work was neglected, there was a feeling that their leader had been unduly harsh, and there was much bickering and arguing. Another body of settlers arrived in March 1894 under the leadership of Gilbert Casey who soon was the leader of the insurgents. The two men talked the problems over but could not come to a compromise. Lane decided to leave and start a fresh colony, and 45 adults and 12 children went with him. They took with them a proportion of the implements and a few cattle. Those who remained gradually developed individualism, some prospered, and some returned to Australia. Lane and his followers travelled about 20 miles to a river ford called Paso Cosme and camped in tents. An attempt was made to get a further grant of land without success, but eventually some land was purchased. A friend gave them £150, belongings were sold, and the new settlement, started with a capital of £400, was named Cosme after their camping place, though it was some distance away. By working 10 hours a day for six months a clearing was made and planted with maize and beans. Gradually then stores were consumed, and in January 1895 for a fortnight there was no food but beans. Everyone worked without complaint and in complete comradeship.

Lane's brother John said that in spite of the privations it was the happiest time of his life. "There seemed to be absolutely no such thing as complaint, ill nature or ill feeling," said Mary Gilmore, afterwards to become famous as an Australian poet. But it was a constant struggle against nature, and it took them all their time to keep the 100 acres that had been cleared free of weeds and forest growths. Slowly the conditions improved. New members joined and others left. In September 1896 Lane went to England and organized a party of between 10 and 50 people, but the English recruits usually found the climate too hot, and the diet too monotonous. Lane had more than one illness and his wife also became ill largely as a result of worry. At the fifth annual meeting of the colony in 1899 he decided not to stand for office, and on 2 August 1899 he left the settlement. He was only 38 years old but his energy was exhausted. He became an honorary member of the community and determined to earn money and pay off the settlement's debts. He also set himself to repay all who had left Cosme and claimed amounts they had originally paid into the funds. He was still doing this at the time of his death. His brother John Lane remained at Cosme until May 1904 when the numbers had fallen from 131 in 1897 to 69, of whom only 33 were adults. That was the end of Cosme as a communist colony.

After leaving Cosme Lane went to England and then to New Zealand, arriving late in 1899. He was appointed editor of the *Australian Worker* Sydney in January 1900, but resigned in the following May. He had a wife and several children to support, so he went back to New Zealand, and, after a few weeks on the *Wellington Post*, joined a Conservative paper, the *New Zealand Herald*, at Auckland as leader writer. In 1906 he was largely instrumental in founding the National Defence League, he also advocated compulsory military training in

New Zealand, and he was heart and soul with Britain when the 1914-18 war came. He had been editor of the *New Zealand Herald* for nearly four years when he died on 26 August 1917. His wife survived him with a son and five daughters. Another son was killed at Gallipoli.

Lane was under medium height, of frail physique, and slightly lame from birth. He was completely altruistic and unselfish, and no man had higher ideals. His idealism, however, was not backed by a strong business sense, there was unnecessary muddling before the first party sailed for South America, and when he was given full authority there was a lack of tact in exercising it. But the cause of the failure lay deeper than that. His enthusiasm could so inspire his followers that they could sell all they had and put it into the common pool, but it could not give them new natures to enable them to bear patiently with one another in spite of hardships, monotony, unsuitable food, and the petty jealousies and rancours that infect people thrown much together without pleasurable distractions. The constant strain injured Lane's health and broke his spirit. What had seemed the most important thing in the world had proved a failure. He tried to put it out of his mind for the rest of his life, but occasionally his early hopes would rise again, in August 1914 he wrote "We shall root out the slum and the slum conditions. We shall see that no child lacks in a civilization bursting with riches." Personally he retained his old charm and gave freely to all who needed sympathy and kindness, work or money. He was still a delightful talker, but could never be persuaded to speak of his South American experiences, and no one will ever know for certain what were his innermost thoughts during the last 18 years of his life. He was the greatest man in the early days of the Labour movement in Australia, and if his Utopia failed it failed largely for reasons he had no power to control.

Two of Lane's brothers, John and E

H. Lane, were connected with Cosme. Both were alive in 1938, still convinced communists, they had left Cosme in 1904 because they considered that communist ideals were no longer being carried out. E. H. Lane, "Jack Cade", had a long connexion with the Labour party in Australia, always as one of the militants, and in 1939 published *Dawn to Dusk Reminiscences of a Rebel*.

Lloyd Ross, *William Lane and the Australian Labour Movement*, Stewart Grahame, *Where Socialism Failed*, A. St. Ledger, *Australian Socialism*, C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*, *The New Zealand Herald*, Auckland, 27 August 1917.

LANG, JOHN (1817-1864), first native-born Australian novelist, was born at Parramatta, probably in 1817. He was educated at Sydney College, and is mentioned in the chapter "My School Days" in Rolf Boldrewood's *In Bad Company and Other Stories*. Lang could hardly, however, have been at the school with T. A. Browne ("Rolf Boldrewood") (qv), as Browne was not born until 1826. Lang went to Cambridge in 1838 and after qualifying as a barrister returned to Australia. In 1842 at a public meeting he seconded a motion proposed by W. C. Wentworth (qv), that the Crown be petitioned to grant the colony a representative assembly. A few months later he went to India and was successful as a barrister. He became a journalist and in 1845 established a paper, the *Mofussilite*, at Meerut. He also wrote some novels which appeared serially in the *Mofussilite* and in *Fraser's Magazine*. These began to be published in book form in 1853, *The Wetherbys* and *Too Clever by Half* appearing in that year, followed by *Too Much Alike* (1854), *The Forger's Wife* (1855), *Captain Macdonald* (1856), *Will he Marry Her* (1858), *The Ex-Wife* (1858), *My Friend's Wife* (1859), *The Secret Police* (1859), and *Bolany Bay, or True Stories of the Early Days of Australia* (1859). Some of these were very popular and

were often reprinted, the twelfth edition of *Too Clever by Half* appearing in 1878. *Botany Bay* has been reprinted several times, sometimes under the titles of *Clever Criminals*, or *Remarkable Convicts*. *Fisher's Ghost* reprints 10 of the 13 stories of *Botany Bay*. Lang also published *Geraldine, A Ballad* in 1854, and in 1859 *Wanderings in India and other Sketches* reprinted from *Household Words*. He visited London in 1859, and was for a short time at Calcutta where he issued the *Optimist*. He died at Mussoorie, India, on 20 August 1864.

Author's preface to *Botany Bay*, Rolf Boldrewood, *Irish Contributions to the Dictionary of India*, B. N. P. L. C. C. Borse. *Modern English Literature*, J. A. Miller. *Australian Literature*, B. N. P. L. C. C. Catalogue.

LANG, JOHN DUNMORE (1799-1878), politician, miscellaneous writer, and early clergyman, was born at Greenock, Scotland, on 24 or 25 August 1799, the son of William Lang and his wife, Mary Dunmore. Both sides of the family came of farming stock. He was educated at the parish school and entered Glasgow university while still in his thirteenth year. He graduated M.A. in 1820, in the same year was licensed to preach and five years later received the degree of D.D. His younger brother had emigrated to Australia in 1821, and his report of the conditions stirred the imagination of the young clergyman who decided to start a Presbyterian church in Australia. On 14 October 1822 he sailed for Australia, paying all his own expenses, arrived at Sydney on 23 May 1823, and very soon after gathered together a congregation and obtained the use of a hall from the government. He also set to work to obtain subscriptions to build a church, and the foundation-stone of Scots Church was laid on 1 July 1824. In August Lang voyaged to England and on his arrival interviewed Earl Bathurst, the secretary of state for the colonies, who directed that one third of the estimated cost of the church should be

advanced by the treasury and that Lang should be paid a salary of £300 a year. The church was opened on 16 July 1826, and Lang continued to be its minister until his death more than 50 years later. He was a born fighter and, having been refused a licence to solemnize marriages, put an advertisement in the *Sydney Gazette* stating that he would solemnize marriages by banns, and challenged any one to show that such marriages were against the law. The authorities came to their senses and Lang was given his licence.

In 1830 Lang paid his second visit to England. He had endeavoured before he left to found a Presbyterian high school, but was unable to enlist the sympathies of the governor, Sir Ralph Darling (qv). In England Lord Goderich, secretary of state for the colonies, not only agreed to authorize an advance of £3500 for the establishment of the college, but also agreed that £1500 of this sum might be used to convey a party of workmen and their families to Sydney. In 1831 Lang returned to Australia with 140 emigrants, chiefly Scotch mechanics and their families. The understanding was that the cost of their passages would be repaid out of their earnings. On the voyage out Lang married his cousin, Wilhelmina Mackie, at the Cape of Good Hope. The experiment of bringing out the mechanics was a great success, but Lang imprudently raised hostility by writing a letter to Lord Goderich suggesting that the land granted to the Church of England authorities was not being put to its proper use, and that it should be sold and the proceeds devoted to the encouragement of emigration. Several people as a consequence refused their assistance in building his college, and he had to make personal sacrifices including the selling of his home to meet his responsibilities. The school was opened in 1832 under the name of the Australian College. Lang was appointed principal without salary, but the school had a chequered existence until it was

finally closed in 1854. Its scheme was too ambitious for the circumstances of the time and its rigid sectarianism did not help it to attain complete success.

In 1833 Lang again went to England and during the voyage wrote his *An Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales*, which was published in London in 1834 and subsequently ran into four editions, the last of which appeared in 1875. He returned to Sydney in 1834 and in the following year started a weekly newspaper, the *Colonist*. Lang was nothing if not outspoken and fought more than one libel action with success, acting as his own advocate. In the same year he opposed the appropriation of the land fund for police and gaol establishments, and powerfully contended that the money should be spent on encouraging immigration. In 1836 and 1839 he again visited England and did valuable work in advocating the sending of suitable colonists to Australia. In 1842 he was in conflict with the synod of the Presbyterian Church in Australia, and was deposed from the ministry, a deposition which was confirmed by the presbytery of Irvine in Scotland. Lang again went to Great Britain and had the Church court decisions rescinded, and returned to Sydney fully accredited as an ordained minister of the Church of Scotland. In 1843 he was elected as a representative for Port Phillip in the newly established legislative council. The Port Phillip district was becoming prosperous, and though it contributed much revenue to the government, the public expenditure was in no way in proportion. Lang became a most active representative and in 1844 brought forward a motion for its separation from New South Wales. In spite of his eloquent speech, his only supporters were the other representatives of Port Phillip and Robert Lowe (qv). It took much agitation before separation was finally achieved in 1851. He also with Lowe took a prominent part in the education controversy. He had been strongly

opposed to Lord Stanley's Irish National System, but better acquaintance with its working made a convert of him, and he moved the adoption of the report of Lowe's select committee, which had recommended it. The motion was carried but the governor, Sir George Gipps, (qv) vetoed it. In 1846 Lang again went to Europe hoping to have emigration to Moreton Bay encouraged. He was full of the idea that there were great possibilities in cotton-growing in Queensland in addition to the production of sugar, and lectured extensively on the subject in England. Excellent cotton has since been grown in Australia, but it has never become a great industry. His work drew much attention to colonization, and he also was able to give evidence against the continuance of transportation. He spoke eloquently against it after his return, and during the agitation in 1849 and 1850 was elected to the council by a large majority over his pro-transportation opponent. When the council met, Lang moved for a select committee to inquire into charges made against him in connexion with his bringing emigrants to Australia under the land order system. He had enemies in the council who took the opportunity to pass a resolution condemning his conduct. Lang announced his intention of resigning, but a largely attended public meeting passed resolutions condemning the action of the council in passing its resolution without going into the evidence, and Lang retained his seat. He retaliated by publishing details of the careers of his opponents, and one of them prosecuted him for criminal libel. He was found guilty, sentenced to four months' imprisonment and fined £100. The amount of the fine was collected by public subscriptions of one shilling each, and at the election of 1851 Lang was elected for Sydney at the head of the poll. He resigned soon afterwards, paid his seventh visit to England, and returning to Australia was elected for a Queensland constituency in 1854 and

worked for separation from New South Wales. In 1859 he was elected to the assembly at the head of the poll for West Sydney, and held the seat until 1869 when he retired. In December 1872 the jubilee of his ministry at Scots' church was celebrated, and in 1873 he was elected moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian Church in New South Wales. In the same year he made his ninth and last voyage to England, to see the fourth edition of his *Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales* through the press. He died on 8 August 1878 and was survived by his wife, a son and two daughters. He was given a public funeral. There is a statue of him in Wynyard Square, Sydney.

Dr Lang was over six feet in height, burly, but suggesting great energy. He feared no one and by word and deed made many enemies. He was a masterful man and difficult to work with, but underlying everything was an immense enthusiasm and a passion for action. At times he appeared to be narrow and bigoted, especially in his views on the Roman Catholic Church, but even his own church was not spared if he thought it in the wrong. In controversy his strong feelings led to his being sometimes unjust, but in his private life he was kindly and full of a practising benevolence. He was a fine orator with the fault of spending too much time in the opening up of the subject, but once fully launched his speaking was characterized by great power and earnestness, and the quaintness and humour of his illustrations were often found to be irresistible. In politics he was never in office, but his long career was characterized by a consistent struggle for the establishment of better educational facilities, and the general advancement of the people. His greatest achievement was his immigration work, for which he made voyage after voyage and worked and spoke with immense effect. It is true that in his dealings with the English

authorities he was not always tactful or even prudent, but his bringing of artists of good character to Sydney supplied a real need and had a distinct effect on the development of the colony. His fine intellect was fortified with much reading, and he did an immense amount of literary work. His one volume of verse, *Lurora Australis*, published in 1826 and reprinted with additions in 1873, is largely religious verse not much better or worse than most work of this kind. In his secular poems he occasionally touches the edge of poetry. His most important book was his *Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales*, which has valuable qualities, marred too often by personal bias. Among his other works are *View of the Origin and Migrations of the Polynesian Nation*, (1834, 2nd ed enlarged 1877), *Transportation and Colonization* (1837), *New Zealand in 1839* (1840), *Religion and Education in America* (1840), *Cook's Land in North-Eastern Australia* (1847), *Phillips Land* (1847), *Freedom and Independence for the Golden Lands of Australia* (1852), 2nd ed 1857, *Queensland Australia* (1861), 2nd ed 1864, *The Coming Event of Freedom and Independence for the Seven United Provinces of Australia* (1870).

A Mackay, *Melbourne Review*, October 1878, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 8 August 1878. T. Tait, John Dunmore Lang. A. C. Child, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXII pp. 69, 208, 296, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols. XIV to XX, XXIII, XXIV. J. D. Lang, *An Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales*.

LAPÉROUSE, JEAN FRANÇOIS GALAUP, COMTE DE (1711-1788), explorer, was born at Albi, France, on 23 August 1741. His name is usually spelt La Pérouse, but Ernest Scott has pointed out that Lapérouse and later members of his family wrote it as one word. In November 1756 Lapérouse entered the French marine service as a royal cadet, and for the next 30 years served in many ships,

fought in many sea actions, and gained a very high reputation as an officer. In 1785 he was selected by Louis XVI to make a voyage of discovery in the South Seas, in charge of two ships of the navy, *La Boussole* and *L'Astrolabe*. The king had been much interested in the voyages of Cook (qv), and felt that a French expedition might make further discoveries of great importance. Lap  rouse had a personal interview with the king and was given elaborate instructions, with, however, power to modify them should that be necessary. The expedition sailed on 1 August 1785, rounded Cape Horn in January 1786, sailed up the coast of Chile and visited Easter Island in April, and the Sandwich Islands in May. The two ships then sailed north to Alaska, then down the coast to California, and then almost due west to Macao on the coast of China which was reached in January 1787. After a visit to the Philippines a course was set north to Formosa, up the coast of China, round the north of Japan, and then generally south or south east to the Navigator Islands. At one of these islands de Langle, the commander of the *Astrolabe*, and 11 of his crew who had gone ashore to obtain fresh water were murdered by natives in December 1787. Twenty others were severely wounded, one of whom P  re Receveur, priest and naturalist, died of his injuries at Botany Bay and was buried there. After the massacre the ships sailed to the south-west, and arrived off the east coast of Australia practically at the same time as the First Fleet under Phillip (qv). The French ships sailed into Botany Bay on the morning of 26 January 1788. Happy relations were established between the French and English officers, but there is no evidence to show that Lap  rouse and Phillip ever met. After a stay of a few weeks the French ships sailed from Botany Bay on 10 March 1788, and nothing more was heard of them for many years. In 1791 two ships under Admiral D'Entrecasteaux were sent to search for tidings of them.

Esperance Bay in Western Australia is named after one of these ships, D'Entrecasteaux Channel to the south of Tasmania is named after the admiral. Then search yielded nothing. Other ships afterwards looked for relics of Lap  rouse, but it was not until 1826 that Captain Dillon of the *St Patrick* found European articles on the island of Tucopia. He made inquiries and learned that two ships, evidently those of the Lap  rouse expedition, had been wrecked in the Vanikoro cluster of islands, some of the crew had been murdered when they got ashore, others built a boat out of the fragments and sailed away never to be heard of again, a few remained on the island until they died, but there is no information about the fate of the leader.

Lap  rouse was a great navigator and a great man, accomplished, humane, and able. He married Louise Eleonora Broudon two years before he sailed on his last voyage. She survived him but there was no child of the marriage. A monument to Lap  rouse was erected by Baron de Bougainville at Botany Bay in 1825, and there is a statue in bronze in the Place Lap  rouse at Albi.

Sir Ernest Scott, *Lap  rouse, and Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XIII, pp. 273-88, Sir William Dixon, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXI, pp. 361-90. *Historical Records of Australia* ser. I, vol. I. There are also many works on Lap  rouse in French.

LA TROBE, CHARLES JOSEPH (1801-1875), lieutenant-governor of Victoria, was born in London on 20 March 1801. His father, the Rev C. I. La Trobe, was a Moravian minister who married a Miss Sims of Yorkshire, and their son was originally educated for the ministry. He, however, did much travelling in Europe, possibly as a tutor, and in 1829 published his first travel book, *The Alps-stock*. This was followed by *The Pedestrian* (1832), *The Rambler in North America* (1835), and *The Rambler in Mexico* (1836). While on the way to

America with the young Count de Pourtales, to whom La Trobe appears to have been either a tutor or mentor, he met Washington Irving and the three afterwards travelled through America together. La Trobe's account of these travels is mentioned above, Irving's was published under the title *A Tour on the Prairies*. In this book he gives a revealing description of La Trobe: "Another of my fellow-travellers was Mr L., an Englishman by birth but descended from a foreign stock, and who had all the buoyancy and accomodating spirit of a native of the Continent. Having rambled over many countries, he had become, to a certain degree, a citizen of the world, easily adapting himself to every change. He was a man of a thousand occupations: a botanist, a geologist, a hunter of beetles and butterflies, a musical amateur, a sketcher of no mean pretensions, in short, a complete virtuoso added to which, he was a very indefatigable, if not always a very successful sportsman. Never had a man more iron in the fire, and, consequently, never was a man more busy or more cheerful." After the conclusion of his American journeys La Trobe was in 1837 sent to the West Indies to report to the British government on the future education of the recently emancipated slaves. Apparently this report gave satisfaction, and in February 1839 he received the appointment of superintendent of the Port Phillip district. He proceeded to Sydney, arrived on 26 July, and stayed about two months, as he had had no experience of administrative work it was no doubt thought wise to give him some instruction in the procedure to be followed. He arrived at Melbourne on 1 October and received an enthusiastic reception. His salary was £800 a year, but this was soon raised to £1500. He had brought with him a house in sections, which he erected on the 12½ acres of land on the fringe of the city now called Jolimont. He bought this at auction at the upset price of £20 an acre. The residents of

Melbourne had agreed among themselves not to bid against the superintendent and thus reaching the ears of Governor Gipps (qv) at Sydney he was somewhat disturbed about it. La Trobe, however, was able to convince him that he had acted quite innocently in the matter.

It is a little difficult to realize the primitive state of Melbourne when La Trobe arrived. Streets were marked out but they were quite unmade, and indeed in some cases were little better than bush tracks with stumps of trees in the middle of them. One of his earliest acts was to set some labourers to work improving these conditions. The population was about 3000 and was rapidly growing, there was no drainage, and health conditions were very bad. La Trobe found it necessary to appoint a board of health to inquire into the causes of the heavy mortality of the town, and following that steps were taken to form a municipal corporation. Everything had to be referred to Sydney, where local affairs often appeared to be more pressing. La Trobe himself had comparatively little power, and in spite of his invariable courtesy he was not long in losing his first popularity. But he had really been doing very good work, for finding that his many requisitions were receiving insufficient attention, he had persuaded Gipps to come to Melbourne in October 1841 and form his own opinion of the position. This had had a good effect, but a movement in favour of separation from New South Wales rapidly developed, and finding La Trobe insufficiently sympathetic, the Melbourne city council in 1848 sent a petition to the Queen praying for his removal from his post as superintendent. This was backed up by a resolution carried at a meeting of 3000 persons. The request was refused, and the colonial office showed its confidence in La Trobe by appointing him lieutenant-governor when separation was at last effected. The influx of population caused by the discovery of gold was the cause of fresh troubles to him,

and he had problems of the most difficult character in connexion with the conflicting claims of the squatters and the immigrants. His hesitation concerning the best courses to be followed, led to much abuse of him by the press for which there was little warrant. Early in 1854 the *Aigis* began to insert among its advertisements a notice "Wanted a Governor." La Trobe could stand the strain no longer, resigned his position, and left for England in May 1854. He had been administrator of the government for nearly 15 years, and had shared fully in the dissatisfaction which was the common fate of all early governors. Henceforth he lived a retired life in England. Made a C.B. in 1858, he succeeded in 1864 in obtaining a pension of £333 a year from the British government. He soon afterwards became blind and died at Litlington near Eastbourne on 2 December 1875. He was married twice (1) to Sophie de Mt Mollin who died in 1854 leaving three daughters and a son, and (2) to Susanne de Mauron, who survived him with two daughters. A granddaughter, La Baronne Godefroy de Blonay, presented a valuable collection of his papers to the public library at Melbourne in 1935.

La Trobe was a thoroughly amiable and kindly man, always courteous and conscientious in carrying out his duties. He was well educated and a capable writer, as his travel books show, and an excellent amateur draughtsman. A volume of scholarly verse, *The Solace of Song*, published anonymously in 1837 and sometimes attributed to him was not, however, his work, having been written by his brother, J. A. La Trobe. His private life was irreproachable, but his administrative work was bitterly criticized during the last few years of his office, and echoes of this will be found in writers on his period up to 30 years after his death. Later historians, however, have been able to realize the extreme difficulty of his position. He could do

no more than pass on the sometimes premature demands of the Port Phillip residents, and then carry out his instructions. As a result he too often found himself between the hammer and the anvil. It is possible that he may have deferred too much to Sydney officials, but it is doubtful whether he could have effected much more than he did. He certainly acted with decision in twice preventing the landing of convicts, in 1849 and 1850. Melbourne owes much to him for his part in the founding of the public library, the university, and the Melbourne hospital. He encouraged from the beginning the formation of a reservoir to supply Melbourne with water, and he supported the setting aside of the land for the Botanical, Fitzroy, and other public gardens.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*, *The Age*, 8 April 1939. *The Aigis* 14 April 1934. A. Sutherland, *Victoria and its Metropolis*, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols. XX to XXVI, *Victoria the First Century*, H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*, G. W. Rusden, *The Discovery Survey and Settlement of Port Phillip*, H. McCrae, *Georgiana's Journal*.

LAWES, WILLIAM GEORGE (1839-1907), missionary, was born at Aldermaston, Berkshire, England, on 1 July 1839. He was educated at a school connected with the Congregational Church at Mortimer West, and at 14 went to work at Reading. In 1858 the Rev. William Gill came to this town bringing with him a native from the island of Rarotonga. Lawes became much interested in missionary work, and offering himself to the London Missionary Society, was sent to Bedford to pursue his studies. He was ordained at Reading on 8 November 1860. He had been married about a fortnight before to Fanny Wickham, and on 23 November the young couple sailed in the *John Williams* for Savage Island by way of Australia. Sydney was left on 16 May 1861, and Savage Island was reached about three months later.

The natives, once among the fiercest of savages, were now largely Christianized. Lawes soon learned the language and during his stay of 11 years his work was steadily successful. He translated portions of the scriptures into the Niue dialects, which were printed by the New South Wales auxiliary of the Bible Society.

In 1872 he went to Great Britain with his wife on furlough, and did a large amount of travelling and public speaking for the missions. He was sent to the New Guinea mission and in November 1874 a mission station was established at Port Moresby. The people were kindly disposed, but it was soon realized that the desire for teachers and missionaries was largely based on the hope of obtaining beads, tobacco, and food. Lawes philosophically observed that at the dawn of Christianity much better-informed people were no doubt attracted by the loaves and fishes. He went steadily on with his work, but malaria and other diseases took toll of native teachers he had brought with him, and there was little local food available. The coast as far as Milne Bay was explored, and portions of the interior were visited. Lawes began to reduce the local language to writing, and in 1877 published at Sydney *Buka Kienana Levaleva Tuahia*, a first school book in the language of Port Moresby. In 1885 he brought out *Grammar and Vocabulary of Language spoken by Motu Tribe* (3rd ed 1896). From 1877 he was associated with James Chalmers (qv), and worked well with him. Chalmers was the more adventurous, Lawes more scholarly, and they made a good combination. When a British protectorate was proclaimed in November 1884, Lawes explained to the chiefs as well as he was able the significance of the ceremony. When he visited Australia in the following year he asked that the natives should be accepted as fellow subjects and fellow men. "Don't talk about them as 'niggers' or 'black fellows' but shake hands

with them across the straits!" In 1891 Lawes spent six months in England seeing through the press his translation of the New Testament into Motu, and on his return spent some time travelling through Australia bringing the claims of the mission before the churches. He returned to Port Moresby in April 1893 and at the end of the following year removed to Vatorato, where a training college for teachers was established with Lawes in charge. He was in England when word came of the murder of Chalmers, "his bosom friend and beloved brother" as he called him in a remarkable appeal for missions at a meeting held a few days later at the Albert Hall. "Chalmers and Tomkins must be avenged," said Lawes "not by the burning down of homesteads but as the sainted Tamate would have it, by sending the army of Christian workers to win the tribes for Christ, and make it for ever impossible that such deeds should be perpetrated on these shores."

In 1906, after 44 years of continuous service, Lawes decided to retire. He arrived in Sydney in April 1906 and lived quietly, always interested in Papua as the part of New Guinea under the control of Australia was now called, and frequently preaching at various churches until his death on 6 August 1907. He was survived by his faithful wife and companion in all his labours, and three sons. He was given the honorary degree of D.D. by Glasgow University. In addition to the works mentioned Lawes was responsible for other translations into Motu, including *Selections from Old Testament History*, a hymn-book, a catechism with marriage and burial services and forms of prayer, and a geography and arithmetic book. The basis of his great success as a missionary was his belief that the work must be a mission of love and understanding. He was an ideal teacher, a skilful organizer, a fit complement of Chalmers. Together they did a great work for New Guinea and civilization. There is a stained glass

window in memory of Lawes in Trinity Congregational Church, Reading

J King W G *Lawes of Savage Island and New Guinea* R Lovett *James Chalmers, His Autobiography and Letters* *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 7 August 1907 *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 7 August 1907

LAWSON, ABERCROMBIE ANSTRUTHER (c 1871-1927), botanist, fourth son of William Lawson, was born in Fife, Scotland, in or about the year 1871. He went to Glasgow University as a medical student, became interested in botany, and left Glasgow to continue his studies at the university of Berkeley, California. He graduated MSc in 1893, and became an instructor in botany. He was a member of a scientific expedition to the Aleutian Islands, and later made further studies at Stanford and Chicago universities in the United States of America, and at Bonn in Germany. In 1907 he was appointed a lecturer in botany at the university of Glasgow. He carried out his official work there with success, and being allowed some time for research, he worked on the Pollen mother cells of *Cobaea* and of *Gladiolus*, which with some earlier work on spindle formation, led to the *Memoirs on Synapsis, Nuclear Osmosis and Chromosome Reduction*, which appeared in the *Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* in 1911-12. In 1912 he was appointed the first professor of botany at the university of Sydney, and there he gradually built up a great botanical school in which both teaching and research were vigorously carried on. His early years in Sydney were of necessity largely given up to the organization of the school, and near the close of his life the details of the new botanical building occupied much of his time. But in between he was able to do valuable research work on the Australian flora. An important contribution to the knowledge of the Gymnosperms, "The Life-History of *Bowenia* a genus of Cycads endemic in Australasia", was published in 1926 in the

Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Lawson had intended to have gathered together his results in a collective work upon the Coniferales, but he died following an operation on 26 March 1927, at the comparatively early age of 55. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1910 and was also awarded its Makdougall Brisbane prize. Adelaide gave him the honorary degree of DSc in 1926, and he was a selected candidate for the fellowship of the Royal Society, London, at the time of his death. It was not possible under the statutes of the society to confirm this election.

Lawson was of a somewhat reserved nature but he was personally much liked. Much of his research work was detailed and analytic rather than constructive, but it was excellent within its limits. With his school firmly established and in a beautiful new building, much valuable work might have been expected from him had he been given the normal span of life.

F O Bower, *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*, 1926-7, p 374. *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 March 1927. *Who's Who*, 1926, *Nature*, vol CXIX, pp 509 and 753. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, ser A, vol 117, p 305. *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1928, p 857.

LAWSON, HENRY (1867-1922), short story writer and poet, was born in a tent near Grenfell, New South Wales, on 17 June 1867. His birth is officially registered as Henry Lawson, but his name has sometimes been given as Henry Hertzberg Lawson, sometimes as Henry Archibald Lawson. In his books it appears simply as Henry, and his usual practice was to sign his name in that form. His father, Peter Hertzberg Larsen, was a Norwegian sailor, a well-informed and educated man, who had much appreciation of the poetry of the Old Testament, but had no faculty for writing. As it was known that Lawson's father's second name was Hertzberg it

has been suggested that Atchibald may have been a mistake for Heitzberg made at Henry's christening, but there appears to be no evidence that he was ever baptized. His father, having tried his fortunes on various goldfields, came to Pipeclay, now Eurunderee, New South Wales, and there met Louisa Albury (1848-1920), daughter of Henry Albury, a timber-getter. He married her on 7 July 1866, being then 32 years of age and his wife 18. She was to become a remarkable woman, who, after rearing a family, took a prominent part in the women's movements, and edited a women's paper called *Dawn* which lasted from May 1888 to July 1905. She published her son's first volume, and about the year 1904 brought out a volume of her own, *Deft and Do*, a simple story of about 18,000 words. In 1905 she collected and published her own verses, *The Lonely Crossing and other Poems*, the work in which is of more than average quality. She died on 12 August 1920, a woman of unusual character and ability, who probably exercised a strong influence on her son's literary work in its earliest days. Lawson believed that through his mother he inherited gypsy blood, but there is no evidence for this.

Peter Larsen was working at the diggings near Grenfell when Henry their first child was born, and apparently the family took the name of Lawson when Henry's birth was registered. The family soon returned to Eurunderee where the father took up a selection. The land was poor and little could be done with it, and as Henry grew up, like so many other bush children, he helped in the work, but, as he said in his autobiography, he "had no heart in it, perhaps I realized by instinct that the case was hopeless." Probably the strain of the hard life was partly responsible for his parents' married life becoming unhappy, but in the interview with Mrs Lawson, recorded on the Red Page of the *Bulletin* on 24 October 1896, she showed herself as a masterful woman with a strong

prejudice against men in general, and one feels when reading it that even as a young woman she would probably have been difficult to live with. This is confirmed by private information from a relative of Mrs Lawson still alive at the time of writing. But the unhappiness of the family life re-acted on the child and in his autobiography at the Mitchell library Lawson said his home life "was miserably unhappy", and though he goes on to say, "there was no one to blame" the sketch in *Triangles of Life*, "A Child in the Dark and a Foreign Father", was in all probability founded on his own experience.

In 1876 a little school was opened at Eurunderee and on 2 October 1876 Lawson became a pupil. It was about this time that he began to be deaf but his master John Tierney was kind and appears to have done his best for the shy sensitive boy. Later on he went to a Roman Catholic school at Mudgee about five miles away. Here again the master, a Mr Kevan, was good to Lawson and would sometimes talk to him about poetry. The boy was steadily reading Dickens and Mauryat and such novels as *Robbery under Arms* and *For the Term of his Natural Life*, when they appeared as serials. An aunt gave him a volume of stories by Bret Harte which fascinated him and introduced him to a new world. These books no doubt helped to educate him for writing, for handicapped by his deafness he could learn little at school, he was no good at arithmetic, and never learned to spell.

When Henry was about 11 he left school and began working with his father who had got the contract to build a school at Canadian Lead. His childhood was now at an end. He had lived in poor country, where the selectors slaved for a wretched living, and his experiences were to colour the whole of his subsequent literary work. Some time after this his parents agreed to separate, the exact time is uncertain, but in 1884 Mrs Lawson and her family were living

in Sydney The house, however, seems to have been taken in the father's name as he appears in the *Sydney Directory* for both 1885 and 1886 as Peter Lawson, builder, 138 Phillip Street Henry worked as a painter and at 17 years of age was earning thirty shillings a week Though his hours were long he also worked at a night school, and twice entered for public examinations at the university of Sydney without success He paid for his night-schooling himself, and when about 20 years old went to Melbourne and attended the eye and ear hospital there But nothing could be done for him and he returned to Sydney There he worked as a painter at the low wages of the time, saw something of the slums and how the poor lived, and "wished that he could write" He was working as a coach-painter's improver at five shillings a day when in June 1887 the *Bulletin* printed four lines of a poem he had submitted and advised him to "try again" In October his "Song of the Republic" was published in the *Bulletin*, and in the Christmas number two poems "Golden Gully" and "The Wreck of the Derry Castle" appeared Lawson has told us with what excitement he opened this *Bulletin* and found his poems Prefixed to the second was an editorial note—"In publishing the subjoined verses we take pleasure in stating that the writer is a boy of 17 years, a young Australian, who has as yet had an imperfect education and is earning his living under some difficulties as a housepainter, a youth whose poetic genius here speaks eloquently for itself" Lawson was then 20 years of age, not 17, but the editor showed remarkable prescience in recognizing the poet's ability so early Lawson's first story, "His Father's Mate", was published in the *Bulletin* for 22 December 1888 greatly to the pride of his father, who, however, died a few days later aged 54 Lawson in his autobiography said of him "I don't believe that a kinder man in trouble, or a gentler nurse in sickness ever breathed

I've known him to work hard all day and then sit up all night by a neighbour's sick child" Though Lawson may have inherited his capacity for writing from his mother, he probably owed the love of humanity that illumines all his work to his father

Lawson went to Albany, Western Australia, in 1889, but found conditions no better there, and was in Sydney again for most of 1890 He then obtained a position on the *Brisbane Boomerang* at £2 a week, but the paper stopped about six months later, and Lawson was back in Sydney again working at his trade for the usual low wages, writing a good deal for the socialistic press, as a rule without pay, and getting an occasional guinea from the *Bulletin* and smaller sums from *Truth* In 1892 he did some writing for the *Sydney Worker* at twelve and sixpence a column, and about the end of that year went by train to western New South Wales and carried his swag for six months doing odd jobs Much of his experience of this period was afterwards included in his writings Towards the end of 1893 Lawson landed in Wellington, New Zealand, with one pound in his pocket, worked in a sawmill for a short period, and tried his hand at a variety of tasks He then found his way to Sydney again hoping to get work on the *Daily Worker*, which, however, had stopped publication before he arrived In 1894 his *Short Stories in Prose and Verse* was published by his mother, a poorly-printed little volume of 96 pages, which was favourably received but brought in little money He had made a life long friend in J Le Gay Brereton (qv), who had been introduced to him by Mary Gilmore, and other friends of his early literary days were Victor Daley (qv), E J Brady, and F J Broomfield In April 1896, while *In the Days When the World was Wide* was in the press, he married Bertha Marie Louise Bredt, and soon afterwards took her to Western Australia In August *While the Billy Boils*, a collection of his short stories mostly

from the *Bulletin* was published and when Lawson returned to Sydney from Western Australia shortly afterwards, he found that both of his books had been cordially received by the critics and were selling well. He next went to New Zealand, where he and his wife were for a time in charge of a Maori school. There he met Bland Holt (qv) the well-known actor, who suggested that he should write a play. The play was written though Lawson had no knowledge of the technique of play writing. Holt gave him an advance against it, and took it away hoping he might knock it into shape, but nothing more was heard of it. In January 1899 an article by Lawson appeared in the *Bulletin* which stated that in 12 years he estimated that he had made a total of about £700 by his writings. This included the receipts from his first three books. He had returned to Sydney and made a new friend in the governor of New South Wales, Earl Beauchamp, who gave him the financial help that enabled him to go to England with his wife and two young children. They sailed from Sydney on 20 April 1900. In the same year his *Verses Popular and Humorous*, and a collection of prose stories *On the Track and Over the Sliprails*, were both published at Sydney.

Though it was not easy for either Lawson or his wife to fit themselves into the conventional pattern of the England of 1900, for a time everything went well. Blackwood and Sons took two books of prose for publication, *The Country I Came From* and *Joe Wilson and his Mates*, both of which appeared in 1901. Methuen and Company also took a book made up of prose and verse, *Children of the Bush*, which was published in 1902. Lawson stuck closely to his work at first, but for some time drink had been a temptation to him, and he began to have trouble with it again. His wife had a serious illness, both found the long winter months very trying, and both pined for the sunshine of Australia.

They were glad to return to a little cottage at Manly before the end of 1902. But difficulties arose between husband and wife and they agreed to part. An account of their association, written by Mrs Lawson without rancour and with understanding of Lawson's temperament will be found in *Henry Lawson by his Mates*.

At 35 years of age most of Lawson's best work was done. *When I was King and other Verses* was published in 1905, *The Rising of the Court and other Sketches in Prose and Verse*, and *The Skyline Riders and other Verses* in 1910, *Triangles of Life and Other Stories*, and *For Australia and other Poems* in 1913. *My Army, O, My Army!* was published in 1915, and issued in England under the title of *Song of the Dardanelles and other Verses* in 1916. Various minor works, reprints, selections, and collected editions will be found listed in Miller's *Australian Literature* and Serle's *Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*. Lawson lived mostly in Sydney, but had a happy holiday in 1910 with his friend, T. D. Mutch, at the home of another friend, E. J. Brady, at Mallacoota, Victoria, and in 1917 Bertram Stevens (qv) and other friends arranged a deputation to the premier, W. A. Holman (qv), which resulted in Lawson being given a position at Leeton on the Yanco irrigation settlement. Lawson described it as the driest place he had ever been to, but his health improved very much while he was there. On his return to Sydney he reverted to his old habits, and became a rather pathetic though lovable figure in the streets of Sydney. He was only a shadow of his former self when he died on 2 September 1922. He was survived by his wife, a son and a daughter. He had a small allowance from his publishers and a small literary pension. That he did not lack friends may be gathered from the volume *Henry Lawson by his Mates* published nine years after his death. He was given a state funeral. A portrait by

Longstaff (q v) is at the national gallery, Sydney, and there is a monument by Lambert (q v) in Hyde Park, Sydney, erected by public subscription

Lawson was tall, spare, good looking in his youth, with remarkable eyes. He was shy, diffident and very sensitive, with great powers of attracting friends to him. A convinced socialist as a young man, he was always passionately concerned about the under dog. There has been much discussion about his place as a poet, and opinions have ranged between those of people who consider him to be no more than a mere verse-writer, and those who speak of him as "Australia's greatest poet". The truth lies between these extremes. No one can surely deny the title of poet to the author of "The Slipshells and the Spur", "Past Carin'", passages in "The Star of Australasia", "The Dover's Sweetheart" and that pathetic little poem of his later days "Scots of the Riverina". But a large proportion of his poetry is merely good popular verse. However, every writer is justified in being judged by his best work, and in virtue of his best work Lawson is a poet. There is no difficulty about his position as a prose-writer. His short stories are practically all based on his own experience, and that a proportion of them are gloomy should give no surprise to anyone familiar with the struggling lives of the men on the land in Lawson's youth. He had had little education, and no doubt his earliest efforts were subedited to some extent by Archibald and others. But fundamentally he was an artist, and his absolute sincerity and sympathy with his fellows counted for much. He had a quiet sense of humour, his pathos came straight from the heart, his gift of narration is unfailing. The combination of these qualities has given him the foremost place in Australian literature as a writer of short stories.

Henry Lawson's Early Days', *The Lone Hand*, March 1908, *The Bulletin*, 21 January 1899
Geo. G. Reeve, *Windsor and Richmond Gazette*

4 December 1931. Peter J. Lawson, *ibid* 5 October 1928, Ed. by G. Mackenness, introduction to *A Selection from the Prose Works of Henry Lawson*, 1930. Henry Lawson, by his Mates. J. Le Gay Brereton, *Knocking Round*. E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*. H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*, T. S. Browning. *Henry Lawson Memories*, D. McKee Wright, preface, *Selected Poems of Henry Lawson*, A. G. Stephens. *Art in Australia*, third series, No. 2, F. J. Broomfield, *Henry Lawson and His Critics*, Bertha Lawson, M. Henry Lawson private information.

LAWSON, WILLIAM (1774-1850), explorer, was born in 1774 and came to Sydney, an ensign in the New South Wales Corps, in 1800. He was stationed at Norfolk Island between 1802 and 1805, was promoted to lieutenant in 1807, and at the time of the deposition of Bligh (q v) was made aide-de-camp to Major George Johnston (q v). He was sent to England at the time of Johnston's court-martial, but was soon allowed to return to Sydney and take up his military duties again. In May 1813 with G. Blaxland (q v) and W. Wentworth (q v) he shared in the discovery of a way across the Blue Mountains, a remarkable feat at the time, which had great consequences. Lawson was rewarded with a grant of 1000 acres of land, and he subsequently became one of the largest holders of land in Australia. He was made a magistrate and was appointed commandant at Newcastle, and in 1819 took up the same position at Bathurst. He did some exploring in 1821 and was the first to pass over the site of Mudgee. In 1835, he was then living at Prospect, he was in the list of persons proposed for selection as nominee members of the legislative council, but was not one of those selected. He was, however, one of the first elected members of the legislative council in 1843, and held his seat until 1848. He died at Prospect on 16 June 1850. He married and left descendants. There appears to be no evidence of importance for the suggestion that has been made, that Lawson was

the real leader of the expedition across the mountains

Historical Records of Australia vol I vols III VI VIII X XI XIII XVIII XXIII XXIV *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society* vols XIX p 35 XXII p 28 XXIV pp 216 478 G Blund 4 *Journal of a Tour of Discovery*

LEA, ARTHUR MILLS (1868-1932), entomologist, was born at Sydney on 10 August 1868. He worked first for a firm of chartered accountants at Sydney but, having taken up entomology as a hobby, he joined the department of agriculture, New South Wales, in 1892 as assistant entomologist, and in 1895 was appointed government entomologist of Western Australia. In 1899 he transferred to a similar position in Tasmania, and did useful research work in connexion with the insect pests of fruit. He joined the South Australian museum as entomologist in 1911, and during his 21 years at the museum made his department a most important one. It was in a relatively poor condition when he took it over, but it was built up until there were more than 1,000,000 specimens in its cabinets. He lectured on forest entomology to students of the university of Adelaide, and on a variety of subjects to societies and scientific bodies. Inquiries from other states were frequently referred to him. He carried out an extensive investigation into insect pests in 1918-19 when the wheat stored in Australia on account of the war was being destroyed by weevils, and in 1924 spent a year in Queensland, Thursday Island, and the East Indies, studying methods of controlling the coconut moth, which was threatening the copra industry in Fiji. He found that a Trachinid fly was controlling a similar pest in Malaya and Java, which was brought to Fiji with successful results. Lea encouraged private workers in his field, and conducted a large correspondence dealing with specimens submitted, and inquiries made by farmers. In addition

he was a prolific writer of papers, no fewer than 13 of these were printed in the *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia*. He specialized on the Coleoptera, and his papers on them were a valuable contribution to the knowledge of the order. Several of these were published by the Entomological Society of London, and some of his work was printed in Sweden, Germany and Belgium. He gave much time to describing new species of insects, and at the time of his death had described nearly 5500. He died suddenly at Adelaide on 29 February 1932 leaving a widow and three daughters. He was a fellow of the Linnean Society of New South Wales, of the Royal Society of South Australia, of the Entomological Society of London, and was also a member of several other scientific societies.

Lea was a thoroughly amiable man of the finest character, and an untiring worker. A bibliography of his papers listing 281 items will be found in *Records of the South Australian Museum*, vol IV, No 4. These alone are a remarkable record as the work of one man. But apart from his papers Lea did most valuable practical work in relation to the control of pests both in Tasmania and South Australia.

H. M. Hale *Obituary and Bibliography of A. M. Lea* *Records of the South Australian Museum*, vol IV no 4, 1932, *Transactions of the Royal Society of South Australia*, vol LVI p 1, F. L. Wilson *The Victorian Naturalist*, May 1932, p 15, T. J. Adelaide, 1 March 1932 *The Australian Monthly Magazine*, vol LXVIII, p 119. A *Musgrave Bibliography of Australian Entomology* (includes over 230 papers by Lea) *The Australian Museum Magazine*, 16 April 1932 p 31.

LEACH, JOHN ALBERT (1870-1929), ornithologist, son of W. Leach, was born at Ballarat on 19 March 1870. He was educated at the Creswick grammar school and the university of Melbourne, where he graduated B.Sc. and subsequently gained his doctorate for research in ornithology. Joining the education

department he was a teacher for some time at schools in Gippsland where he began his study of bird life. He became an inspector of schools and towards the end of his life was assistant chief inspector of primary schools. He published in 1911 *An Australian Bird Book*, a most useful handbook with many illustrations in colour. This went into a seventh revised and enlarged edition in 1929. In 1922 he brought out *Australian Nature Studies*, a book which has been of the greatest use to organizers of nature study throughout Australia. He was also part author of a series of *Federal Geography* books, and did much work on the *Official Checklist of the Birds of Australia* second and revised edition, published by the Royal Australasian Ornithologists' Union in September 1926. He was editor of the *Emu* for many years and also published a few pamphlets on nature study. He had two books in preparation on Australian natural history when he died at Melbourne on 3 October 1929. He married Emily Lamert Gillman, who survived him with a son and two daughters.

Leach was hard working and conscientious, was a leading authority on Australian ornithology, and had great influence on the spread of nature study in Australia through his books and as a broadcaster.

R. H. Croll and Brooke Nicholls, *The Emu*, vol. XXIX, pp. 230-3, *The Education Gazette* 22 October 1929, p. 262, *The Argus* and *The Age* Melbourne 4 October 1929.

LEAKE, GEORGE (1856-1902), premier of Western Australia, a member of a well-known Western Australian family, was born at Perth in 1856. His grandfather, George Leake, came to Perth with the pioneers in 1829, and was chairman of directors of the Bank of Western Australia when it was founded in 1837. His uncle, Sir Luke Samuel Leake (1828-86), became a member of the legislative council and was its speaker from 1870 until 1886, and his father, George Walpole

Leake (1826-95), also had a distinguished career. He became crown solicitor in 1860, acting attorney-general and a member of the executive and legislative councils, 1879-80, and police magistrate in 1881. On occasions he was acting puisne judge and acting chief justice. He was nominated to the new legislative council in 1890 and died in 1895. George Leake was educated at the Bishop's boys' school at Perth and at St Peter's College, Adelaide. He studied law, was admitted to the Western Australian bar in 1880, and three years later became crown solicitor. He was elected unopposed for Roebourne as a member of the legislative assembly in 1890 and was offered a position in the ministry formed by Forrest (qv). Leake, however, declined this and shortly afterwards resigned his seat. In June 1894 he was elected for Albany and in the following year was elected leader of the opposition. He was a leader in the federal movement, was president of the federal league of Western Australia, and represented that colony at the 1897 federal convention. He became a Q.C. in 1898. In 1900 he resigned his seat and paid a visit to Europe. After his return he was elected a member of the legislative assembly in April 1901, and on 27 May became premier and attorney-general. He was defeated in November but the succeeding ministry lasted only four weeks and Leake again became premier. In the following June he contracted pneumonia and died while still a comparatively young man on 24 June 1902. He married in 1881 the eldest daughter of Sir A. P. Burt (qv), who survived him with sons and daughters. *The Times* 26 June 1902, announced that it had been the king's intention to confer the order of C.M.G. on the late Hon. George Leake.

Leake in his youth was a good cricketer and sportsman, and later became chairman of the committee of the Western Australian Turf Club. He was immensely popular as a politician and

showed good debating powers. He ranked high among the men of his time, but his early death put an end to what would probably have been a very distinguished career.

P. Mennell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography Who's Who*, 1902. H. Colebatch *A Story of a Hundred Years*, p. 458. *The West Australian*, 25 and 27 June 1902. *The Times*, 26 June 1902.

LEDGER, CHARLES (1818-1906), noted for his work in connexion with quinine, was born at London on 4 March 1818. After leaving school he went to South America and in 1836 was a clerk in a British merchant's office at Lima. He became an expert in alpaca wool, and in 1842 began business as a dealer in South American products. In 1847 he was grazing sheep and cattle half-way between Tacna and La Paz, and in 1852 went to Sydney to inquire into the possibility of introducing the alpaca into Australia. He returned to South America and by 1859 had brought several hundred alpacas to Sydney. This was a hazardous and difficult business as the export of alpacas was forbidden. Ledger was paid £15,000 for his alpacas and given a position in charge of them. The attempt to acclimatize them in Australia was a failure, but Ledger was not to blame for this. He returned to South America in 1863 and turned his attention to another problem. The cinchona tree, the bark of which yields quinine, grew in Ecuador, Peru, and Bolivia, but no-one was allowed to export either trees or seeds. The trees were being wastefully cut down without being replaced, and there was some danger that they might become extinct. Some seeds and plants had been introduced into Europe and Asia by Weddell in 1848, and Sir Clements R. Markham went later to Peru, and Bolivia, and succeeded in acclimatizing trees in Asia and the Dutch East Indies. Ledger, however, found a better variety, now known as *Cinchona Calisaya Ledgeriana*, and in 1865 under

great difficulties collected several pounds of seed. For his share in this work Ledger's servant, an Indian named Manuel, was arrested in Bolivia and so severely beaten that he died. The seed was sent to London where some of it was purchased by the Dutch government. Seeds were also sent to India and Queensland but the trees do not appear to have been grown in Australia. In 1883 Ledger went to Sydney again and in 1884 took a farm some 20 miles from Goulburn. Losing his savings in the bank failures of the early 1890s, efforts were made by Sir Clements Markham and others to obtain some provision for Ledger from the Indian and Dutch governments. This was at first refused, but in 1897 on Ledger's seventy-ninth birthday, he received news that the Dutch government had granted him an annuity of £100 a year. He died nine years after in 1906.

Ledger did a great service to the world, as millions of cinchona trees grown in India and Java sprang originally from his seeds. By 1900 two-thirds of the world's supply of quinine came from Java, and over 10 years later the Ledger types of cinchona were still the best quinine yielders (*Harper's Magazine*, August 1913, p. 278).

A. C. Woolton *Chronicles of Pharmacy*, vol. II. *The Chemist and Druggist*, 23 March, 6 April, 27 July 1895, *Nature*, 12 July 1911, p. 13. *Cinchona* under Cinchona. *Nor* in *India* in *Java*. *The Sydney* 13 May 1859.

LEEPER, ALEXANDER (1818-1911), educationist, son of the Rev. Alexander Leeper, canon of St. Patrick's cathedral, Dublin, was born on 3 June 1818. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1871 and M.A. in 1875, and Oxford university, where he took a first class in classics in 1874. He came to Victoria in 1875 as classical master for the Melbourne Church of England grammar school, but in the following year was made

principal of Trinity College at the university of Melbourne. The title of his office was afterwards changed to warden. He was not completely successful from the beginning, at one stage there was a revolt which ended in the expulsion of several students, but it became recognized that Leeper was devoted to the college, which he controlled with success for the remainder of his 42 years of office. He also took an important share in the management of the university as a member of the council from 1880 to 1887 and 1900 to 1923. He resigned his position as warden of Trinity in 1918, but continued to be a prominent figure in Melbourne for many years longer as a member of the council of education, as a lay canon of St Paul's cathedral, and as a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria of which he was president from 1920 to 1928. He was also a leading spirit in the Shakespeare Society and the Classical Association. He was a great fighter on the North of Ireland side in all controversies relating to Irish questions. He died at Melbourne on 6 August 1934. An excellent portrait by John Longstaff (q.v.) is in the national gallery at Melbourne.

Leeper was a man of strong personality and force of character, who did valuable work. He was a sound classical scholar, but beyond some lectures and pamphlets his only publication was his translation of *Thirteen Satires of Juvenal*, originally prepared in conjunction with H. A. Strong (q.v.) in 1882, but afterwards revised and issued under his own name. Trinity College, Dublin, gave him the degree of LL.D. The first Latin play and the first Greek tragedy to be performed in Australia were produced under his direction at Trinity College, Melbourne. Five of his students became bishops in the Anglican Church, J. Stretch and G. M. Long (q.v.) (Newcastle), R. Stephen (Hobart), T. H. Armstrong (Wangaratta) and W. C. Sadlier (Nelson, N.Z.). He was married twice

(1) to Adeline Marian, daughter of Sir George Wigram Allen and (2) to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of F. G. Moule, who survived him with three sons and four daughters. Two of the sons had distinguished careers. The elder, Alexander Wigram Allen Leeper (1887-1935), born at Melbourne, educated at Melbourne grammar school, the university of Melbourne and at Oxford, eventually entered the British Foreign Office and rose to be first secretary at H.M. Legation at Vienna 1924-8, and counsellor 1933. He broke down under the strain of his work in 1934 and died in January 1935. He had nearly completed *A History of Medieval Austria* which was published by the Oxford University Press in 1941. His next brother, Reginald Wildig Allen Leeper, born at Sydney in 1888, and educated at Melbourne grammar school and the universities of Melbourne and Oxford, also entered the foreign office and diplomatic service. He was first secretary at Warsaw, 1923-4, Riga, 1924, Constantinople, 1925, Warsaw, 1927-9, counsellor, 1933, C.M.G., 1936, assistant under-secretary, 1940, ambassador at the court of the King of the Hellenes, 1943, K.C.M.G. 1945, ambassador to Argentine Republic, 1946.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 6 August 1934. Sir Ernest Scott, *History of the University of Melbourne*, E. La T. Armstrong and R. D. Boys, *Book of the Public Library*, 1906, 31, *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933, *Who's Who*, 1934, 1947, personal knowledge.

LEES, HARRINGTON CLARE (1870-1929), Anglican archbishop of Melbourne, eldest son of William Lees, J.P., Ashton-under-Lyne, England, and his wife, Emma, daughter of William Clare, M.D., was born on 17 March 1870. He was educated at the Leys School and St John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. with a second class in the theological tripos in 1892, and M.A. in 1896. He was ordained deacon in 1893, priest in 1894, and was a curate at

Reading, chaplain at Turin and curate at Childwall, until in 1900 he became vicar of St John's, Kenilworth. Seven years later he became vicar of Christ Church, Beckenham, and in 1919 vicar of Swansea. In this year he was offered the bishopric of Bendigo but refused it. In August 1921 he was appointed archbishop of Melbourne, was consecrated at St Paul's cathedral, London, on 14 August 1921, and enthroned at St Paul's, Melbourne, on 15 February 1922.

Lees soon showed himself to be a vigorous worker and a good preacher. He was at Melbourne for less than seven years before he died, but his episcopate was marked by the undertaking of the completion of St Paul's cathedral, and by a great increase in the social work of the church, more especially in connexion with the various homes conducted by the mission of St James and St John, and the Church of England free kindergartens. He visited England in 1928 and died suddenly at Melbourne on 10 January 1929. He married (1) Winifred May, daughter of the Rev J. M. Cranswick, and (2) Joanna Mary, daughter of Herbert Linnell. He had no children. His published works include *St Paul's Epistles to Thessalonica* (1905), *The Work of Witness and the Promise of Power* (1908), *The Joy of Bible Study* (1909), *The King's Highway* (1910), *St Paul and his Converts* (1910), third impression (1916), *Christ and his Slaves* (1911), *The Sunshine of the Good News* (1912), *The Divine Master in Home Life* (1915), *The Practice of the Love of Christ* (1915), *The Eyes of his Glory* (1916), *St Paul's Friends* (1917), *The Love that Ceases to Calculate* (1918), *God's Garden and Ours* (1918), *Failure and Recovery* (1919), *The Starting Place of Victory* (1919). He was also a contributor to Hastings's *A Dictionary of Christ and the Gospels*. His portrait by Longstaff (qv) is in the chapter house at Melbourne.

Lees never spared himself and overwork was a contributing cause of his

comparatively early death. He had a bright personality and was much liked by everyone whether in an industrial parish like Swansea or as archbishop of Melbourne. At synod he was an excellent chairman, speaking little himself, but giving his rulings with decision. In the evangelistic tradition of the diocese, he belonged to no party, and his ability, humanity and broad outlook, made him an excellent leader of his church.

The Argus, Melbourne 11 and 14 January 1929.
The Age, 11 January 1929. *The Church of England Messenger*, 25 January 1929, Crockford, 1929. *English Catalogue Year Books of the Diocese of Melbourne*, 1922 9.

LEE-STEERE, SIR JAMES GEORGE (1830-1903), speaker legislative assembly, Western Australia, was born at Ockley, Surrey, England, on 4 July 1830. His father was a leading resident and landed proprietor in the county. After being educated at Clapham grammar school, Lee Steere became a midshipman in the merchant service and was at sea for 15 years. His last position was commander of the *Devonshire*, a well-known East Indiaman. Early in 1860 he emigrated to Western Australia and leased 100,000 acres of land in the southern part of the colony. In 1867 he was one of the first elected members of the legislative council, won his seat again in 1870, and was then chosen leader of the elected members. In 1880 he lost his seat by one vote but almost immediately became a nominee member. He was made a member of the executive council in 1884 and two years later was elected speaker. In 1890 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly under responsible government and was unanimously elected speaker. He held this position for the remainder of his life. He represented Western Australia at the federal conventions of 1891 and 1897, and was a member of the constitutional committee on each occasion. He died at

Lefroy

Perth on 1 December 1903. He married in 1859 Catherine Anne Leake who survived him with a large family of sons and daughters. He was knighted in 1888, and created K C M G in 1900.

Lee-Steere was an able, upright and hardworking member of the community. A good constitutional authority and an able speaker he was held in great respect by all parties in the house and by the public generally.

The West Australian 1 and 2 December 1903
Who's Who, 1903. Quick and Garran. *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*

LEFROY, SIR HENRY BRUCE (1854-1930) premier of Western Australia, was born at Perth on 24 March 1854. His father, Anthony O'Grady Lefroy, C M G, born in 1818, was secretary to Governor Fitzgerald from 1849 to 1853, and colonial treasurer of Western Australia from 1856 to 1890 when he retired. He sent his son to Rugby, where he excelled both in his classes and in athletics, becoming a member of the football fifteen. He declined a university career and returned to his father's station at Walebing, about 100 miles north of Perth, of which he soon became the manager. He was invited to join the Victoria Plains road board, was elected chairman when he was 21 and held the position for 20 years. He entered the legislative assembly in 1892 as member for Moore, in May 1897 became minister of education in Forrest's (q.v.) ministry, and about a year later exchanged this position for that of minister for mines. On Forrest's resigning in 1901 Lefroy became agent-general for Western Australia at London until 1904. Returning to Australia Lefroy devoted himself to his pastoral interests for six years. In 1911 he was elected to the legislative assembly for his old constituency, and was minister for lands and agriculture in the second Wilson (q.v.) ministry from July 1916 to June 1917. He then became premier

Legge

still retaining his old portfolios. He resigned on 17 April 1919 and was a private member until 1924. His last years were spent in retirement at Walebing where he died on 19 March 1930. He was married twice (1) to Rose Wittenoom and (2) to Madeleine Walford, who survived him with three sons by the first marriage and two sons and a daughter by the second. Lefroy was created C M G in 1903 and K C M G in 1919. He was a kindly, honourable man, belonging to the best type of squatter, always doing his duty as he understood it, and much loved and respected in his district and in parliament.

J. S. Battye, *The Cyclopaedia of Western Australia*. *The West Australian*, 22 March 1930.
Who's Who, 1930.

LEGGE, WILLIAM VINCENT (1840-1918), ornithologist, son of Robert Vincent Legge, was born at Cullenswood Tasmania, on 2 September 1840. He was taken to England when a child and educated at Bath, in France and Germany, and at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. In 1862 he obtained a commission in the royal artillery, and, after serving five years in England, was stationed with the British forces at Melbourne. In 1868 he was transferred to Ceylon where he formed a large collection of birds and re-organized the museum at Colombo. In 1877 he returned to England and prepared his *A History of the Birds of Ceylon*, issued in three parts between 1878 and 1880. This admirable work of over 1200 pages with 34 plates in colour and some woodcuts became the standard book on the subject and has not since been superseded. In 1883 Legge was offered and accepted the command of the Tasmanian military forces, and retired from the British army with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. His appointment terminated in June 1890, but in 1898 he was again offered this position and held it until 1902. During this period he re-organized the forces

and obtained new artillery for the defence of the Derwent. He had contributed a "Systematic List of the Tasmanian Birds" to the Royal Society of Tasmania in 1886 and revised this for the 1900-1 volume of its *Papers and Proceedings*. He was president of the biology section of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science at the meeting held in New Zealand in 1904, and gave a valuable paper on "The Zoogeographical relations of the Ornithology of the various subregions of the 'Australian region', with the Geographical distribution of the principal Genera therein". He died at Cullenswood, Tasmania on 25 March 1918. He was twice married (1) in 1877 to Mrs Alex. Thompson and (2) to Miss Douglas. Two sons of the first marriage survived him. He was a Fellow of the Linnean and Zoological Societies, a member of the British Ornithologists Union, and was first president of the Royal Australian Ornithological Union. His first contribution to the *Ibis* was a letter published in 1866, and various papers were printed during the eighteen seventies. A list of papers contributed to the Royal Society of Tasmania will be found at page 142 of its *Papers and Proceedings* for 1918. This list, however, omits his revised list of the birds of Tasmania which will be found on pages 90 to 101 of the *Papers and Proceedings* for 1900-1. A part of his collection of Ceylonese birds was presented by him to the natural history museum at South Kensington, and the remainder was given to the museum at Hobart.

The Ibis, October 1918, p. 721, *The Emu*, 1918, p. 77, *The Mercury*, Hobart 27 March 1918. *Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania*, 1915, p. 112.

LEICHHARDT, FRIEDRICH WILHELM LUDWIG (1813-1848), explorer, always known as Ludwig Leichhardt, was born at Trebatsch, Prussia, on 23 October 1813. His father, Christian Hieronymus Matthias Leichhardt, was an inspector

of peat cutters, who also worked his own small farm. The boy showed ability at school and special efforts were made to send him to the university of Göttingen. He met there an Englishman, John Nicholson, who introduced him to his brother, William Nicholson. They became great friends and afterwards worked together at the university of Berlin, where, it has generally been stated, Leichhardt graduated as a doctor. This, however, has been questioned by A. H. Chisholm (*Strange New World*, pp. 73-4). Leichhardt went to London in 1837, stayed for some months with William Nicholson at Clifton, was then in London for a period, and in July 1838 went to Paris with Nicholson. During the next three years he lived at his friend's expense in France, Switzerland and Italy. In October 1840 he was due for military service in Germany, but did not attend and thus became a military deserter. Nicholson and he then decided to go to Australia where a brother of the Nicholsons was already established. William Nicholson, however, changed his mind, but paid Leichhardt's passage and gave him £200 with which to start in the new country. He sailed on 1 October 1841 and arrived at Sydney on 14 February 1842, carrying with him a letter of introduction to the surveyor general, Sir T. L. Mitchell (q.v.).

When Leichhardt presented his credentials he suggested that he would like to do exploring work. As he was quite inexperienced Mitchell gave him no encouragement. Leichhardt then applied for the position of superintendent of the botanical gardens, again without success. He then had the good fortune to meet Lieutenant R. Lynd who was interested in science and invited Leichhardt to live with him. Leichhardt gave lectures on botany and geology but nothing more came of this. His talent for making friendships was again shown when A. W. Scott, a wealthy pastoralist, invited him to come to the Newcastle district.

and stay with him. Two months later Leichhardt went to Glendon station some 50 miles away where Helenus Scott, who was afterwards to become the father of Rose Scott (q v), was his host. During these visits Leichhardt did much botanizing but showed no talent as a bushman, he seemed in fact to have little sense of direction. Yet in January 1843 he made a remarkable journey by himself. He went from Glendon in northern New South Wales to Moreton Bay, Queensland, by a route 600 miles long with practically no equipment, he was afraid of nothing and succeeded in coming to the end of his journey without disaster. At Moreton Bay he found a German mission to the aborigines, and at once took the opportunity of becoming familiar with the natives of the country he hoped to explore. He collected specimens which were sent to his friend, Lieutenant Lynd, at Sydney, and made many excursions into the country, one of them taking him as far as Wide Bay 100 miles to the north. He was thinking of returning to Sydney when he met Thomas Archer (q v), a young pioneer who had a run in the Moreton Bay district. He stayed with Archer and his brothers for some weeks and learned they were not satisfied with their country. Leichhardt agreed to look out for land that was more suitable. There was talk of a government expedition to Port Essington on the north coast of Australia, but it was vetoed on a question of cost and Leichhardt became fired with the thought that it might be possible to arrange a private expedition. He went back to Newcastle and then to Sydney where he was warmly welcomed by Lieutenant Lynd. With some assistance from friends he organized an expedition which left Sydney on 13 August 1844. At Brisbane some additions were made to the party which then consisted of Leichhardt, James Calvert, who came to Australia with him in the same ship, and six other men of whom two were

aborigines P Hodgson, a young squatter, and John Gilbert (q v), one of Gould's (q v), collectors, joined the party later. Jimbour station on the Darling Downs was left on 1 October, and about a month later Hodgson and another man were sent back as it was feared that the provisions might prove insufficient for the whole party. For a long period a course was set generally in a north-westerly or northerly direction, and towards the end of June 1845 when approaching the Gulf of Carpentaria a turn was made more to the south-west. On 28 June the party was attacked by aborigines at night, Gilbert was killed outright and two others were wounded. In every way this was a great misfortune, for Gilbert, the ablest naturalist and best bushman of the party, also had the best understanding of the aborigines. After burying Gilbert, though the two wounded men were in much pain, the party started again two days later and on 5 July reached salt water. Leichhardt was then able to record that he had discovered a road from the eastern coast of Australia to the Gulf of Carpentaria, with water all the way in country available for pastoral purposes. After a long and weary march round the Gulf of Carpentaria, Port Essington was reached on 17 December 1845. After resting for about a month, the members of the expedition returned to Sydney on the *Heroine* by way of Torres Strait. They arrived on 25 March 1846 and were given an enthusiastic welcome. The account given by Sturt (q v) of his recent journey to the interior had caused much disappointment, and Leichhardt's story of the good land he had found led to great rejoicing. A public subscription raised £1520, to which the government added £1000. Of this Leichhardt's own share amounted to £1454, and he then prepared for the press his *Journal of an Overland Expedition in Australia from Moreton Bay to Port Essington*. This was published at London in 1847.

Leichhardt now decided to try to cross

the continent from Brisbane to Perth and started from Jimbour station on 7 December 1846. This expedition was mismanaged from the beginning and was insufficiently equipped with food and medicine. The course followed that of the previous expedition for some distance and soon everything began to go wrong. Heavy rain set in and nearly every member of the party suffered from malarial fever. On 22 June 1847, at about the point from which the explorer had decided to strike to the west, the hopelessness of the position became apparent and the expedition turned back. Chauvel's station was reached on 23 July, and soon after the party broke up. Leichhardt returned to Sydney a few months later and towards the end of 1847 learned that he had been awarded gold medals by the Geographical Societies of London and Paris, and that he had been pardoned by the German government for his evasion of military service. He started on his last journey in February 1848. The intention was to find a way across the continent to Perth, and the party consisted of seven men including two aborigines. It appears to have been ill equipped and with insufficient food, as Leichhardt believed they would be able to live on the country to a great extent. In April they passed through Macpherson's station and after that were never heard of again. H. Hely and A. C. Gregory (qv) headed expeditions sent especially to search for the lost explorer, but no trace of him has ever been found except possibly a marked tree near the Barcoo River.

Leichhardt was tall, slight and thin featured. He must have had great personal charm for wherever he went he made friends who believed in him, and cared for him. But he cannot rank as a really great explorer, because he was not an inspiring leader and lacked foresight and caution. Two men, Daniel Bunce and John F. Mann, who were with him on his 1846-7 expedition

afterwards wrote unfavourably of him. Mrs. Cotton whose biography of Leichhardt is generally written in a strain of eulogy states that both men "had motives of revenge", but the evidence for this statement is insufficient. Mrs. Cotton says of Mann's account that "it is impossible to take the book seriously", yet on the same page she admits that "Leichhardt had shown his faults throughout his life—impatient, quick to anger, unjust sometimes, given to despair, harsh, unsympathetic, selfish, prone to melancholy, he had his hour of them all". These, however, are the faults attributed to him by Mann, and if he had shown them under the conditions of normal life there is reason to think they would have appeared while he was under the strain and worry of an exploring expedition. A. H. Chisholm in his *Strange New World* confirms what has been said against Leichhardt and allows him few virtues. He had courage and great belief in himself, and in spite of bad mistakes made in his later expeditions, his early journey from Glendon station to Moreton Bay suggests that he had a certain faculty for finding his way, though he was certainly not a good bushman. His best journey was the three thousand mile trek to Port Essington, during which much good land was found. The mystery of his fate became an Australian legend, and he was given too high a place as a man and as an explorer. Later information has now made it possible for him to be seen in truer perspective.

Catherine D. Cotton, *Ludwig Leichhardt and the Great South Land*, J. F. Mann, *Eight Months with Dr. Leichhardt in the Years 1846-1847*, Daniel Bunce *Australasiatic Reminiscences*, A. H. Chisholm, *Strange New World*, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols. XXIV to XXVI, Ludwig Leichhardt *Journal of an Overland Expedition in Australia*, R. I. Jack, *Northmost Australia* vol. I *The ABC Weekly* 4 April 1942.

LENNOX, DAVID (1788-1873), bridge-builder, was born at Ayr, Scotland, in 1788. He became a stonemason had

much experience working on bridges designed by the well known engineer, Thomas Telford, and possibly influenced by Dr Lang's emigration efforts, came to Australia as an ordinary passenger on the *Florentia* which arrived at Sydney on 11 August 1832. Soon afterwards he was found at work on the legislative council chambers by (Sir) T L Mitchell (qv), who obtained his appointment as sub-inspector of bridges at a salary of £120 a year. This seems to have been early recognized as inadequate pay for a man who had been a foreman on important work in England, and was now expected to be both a designer and supervisor. Governor Bourke (qv) in October 1834 stated that when Lennox had proved his competence he would recommend that his yearly salary should be increased to £200. Bourke, however, was slow in recognizing the worth of Lennox, for by July 1833 the first stone bridge in Australia had been completed at Lapstone Hill on the Bathurst Road, an excellent piece of work still standing a hundred years later. A more difficult piece of work was the bridge over Prospect Creek as it was subject to floods, but Lennox, using convict labour, succeeded in finishing it by January 1836, for the amazingly small sum of £1000. The length of the span was 110 feet and the width of the roadway 30 feet. Other important bridges followed in New South Wales, including the bridge at Parramatta, named Lennox Bridge after its designer. Lennox was also responsible for the Liverpool dam finished in 1836, and it is possible that he may have been the architect of St Andrew's Presbyterian church, Parramatta. He was appointed district surveyor to the Parramatta district council in November 1843, and in October 1844 he became superintendent of bridges at Port Phillip. On taking up his new duties at Melbourne his first piece of work was the building of a permanent bridge over the Yarra. Various plans had already been sent in, but Lennox prepared another with a

single arch of 150 feet span which was adopted. It was completed about five years later, and formally opened on 15 November 1850. It was an excellent piece of work which looked as though it would last forever, but some 30 years later the approaches to the city were remodelled, and it was found necessary to pull down the old bridge and build a new one. Lennox was still at Melbourne when Victoria became a separate colony but he resigned his position in November 1853. His salary had remained at £250 a year until 1852 when it was raised to £300, and in 1853 to £600. On his retirement the Victorian government made him a grant of £3000. He returned to Sydney in June 1855 and built a house in Campbell-street, Parramatta, where he lived until his death on 12 November 1873. He was survived by a married daughter and her children, one of whom, Dr C E Rowling, afterwards practised as a physician at Parramatta and Mudgee.

Lennox was a quiet, modest man, a good tradesman and practical designer, with a talent for managing men and getting the best out of them. His bridges, simple in design, aesthetically excellent, and always suitable for their purposes, are monuments to a fine craftsman.

H Selkirk, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol VI, pp 201-43; *Historical Records of Australia*, ser I, vol XVII, Death notice *Sydney Morning Herald*, 13 November 1873.

LEWIN, JOHN WILLIAM (1770-1819), first field naturalist and first engraver in Australia, was born in London in 1770. His father, William Lewin, was also an artist and naturalist, his *Birds of Great Britain* in seven volumes was published in 1789-94. There are varying accounts about the time of Lewin's arrival in Sydney. What really happened was that Lewin was to have sailed on the *Buffalo* but was for some reason prevented. His wife came to Sydney on that vessel and arrived there on 3 May 1799. Lewin came

on the *Minerva*, which arrived on 11 January 1800 (*Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol V, pp 236-7). In March 1801 he was attached to Lieutenant Grant's (qv) expedition to the south west of Australia on the *Bee*, a tender to the *Lady Nelson*, but four days after the start the *Bee* was sent back to Port Jackson. In August he was with the expedition to the Hunter River, and in November he was on the *Norfolk* on a voyage to Otaheite. The *Norfolk* was driven ashore in March 1802, but without loss of life, and Lewin was brought back to Sydney in December of that year. He endeavoured to establish himself as a miniature and portrait painter and teacher of art, but there was probably little demand for his services, as some years later, in May 1808, his wife was keeping the Bunch of Grapes inn and store. He lived at Parramatta for a period, and during 1803-4 he drew, engraved and coloured the plates for *Prodromus Entomology Natural History of Lepidopterous Insects of New South Wales*. This was published in London in 1805 and contained the first engravings done in Australia. A second edition appeared in 1822. His second work, *Birds of New Holland with their Natural History*, vol I, was published in London in 1808. It was subsequently issued under the titles *Birds of New South Wales*, and *A Natural History of the Birds of New South Wales*, in 1813, 1822 and 1838, but the colouring of some of the plates in the later issues was badly done. There are bibliographical problems in connexion with this book, and collectors acquiring copies may be advised to look for the watermark to be found in the paper of some of the plates, and Ferguson's *Bibliography of Australia* should also be consulted. In May 1808 Lewin did himself honour by signing, with 11 others, an address to Lieutenant-governor Paterson with regard to the deposition of Bligh, in which they protested against what had been done "as the highest in-

sult to the King, in the Person of his Representative, Governor Bligh, the highest outrage and contempt to the British government and the Laws and to all regular Government, subordination and discipline so necessary in this Colony." In 1810 Governor Macquarie (qv) made Lewin coroner, with a salary of £40 a year and rations for himself and family. His salary was afterwards increased to £80 a year. In December 1817 Lewin had the opportunity of going with P. P. King (qv) on his voyage of discovery around Australia, presumably as naturalist and artist, but declined on account of the difficulty of providing for his family during his absence. He had now obtained a reputation as an artist, and Macquarie, on 15 December 1817, sent some examples of his drawings of plants to Earl Bathurst with the suggestion that Lewin's "Talents might be most usefully employed here in the service of the Government exclusively." In March 1819 Macquarie sent eight more drawings by Lewin of animals, birds and plants, to Earl Bathurst. Lewin, however, died on 27 August 1819 leaving a widow and son. Mrs Lewin was given a pension of £50 a year.

Froggatt (qv) in his memoir speaks with respect of Lewin as a naturalist, stating that "he collected the insects in all stages of development, studied their life histories, noted their food plants, and made accurate coloured drawings from the living insects." His drawings of birds are often good, and he did much other work including landscapes. Examples will be found at the Mitchell library, Sydney. His *Map of Part of New South Wales*, embellished with views of Sydney and its harbour, was published in London in 1825.

Historical Records of Australia, ser I, vols II, III V to X, XII, W Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, W. W. Froggatt, *The Australian Naturalist*, January 1930, J. A. Ferguson, *Bibliography of Australia*, J. J. Fletcher, *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of NSW*, vol XLV, pp 572-4, Sir William Dixon, *Journal and*

Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society, vol V, pp 236-40, A G Foster, *ibid* vol V, p 163 G P Whitley, *ibid* vol XIX, p 297, Alfred J North, *Records of the Australian Museum*, vol VI, p 121, A Musgrave *Bibliography of Australian Entomology*

LEWIS, DAVID EDWARD (1866-1941), public benefactor, son of Dafydd Lewis, a carpenter, was born at Llanrhystyd, near Aberystwyth, Wales, on 7 March 1866. His mother died at his birth, his father when he was nine years old, and the boy was brought up by his maternal grandparents, the Rev Edward and Diana Mason. He went to a village school and at 13 was employed by a grocer in a coal-mining district. He was next apprenticed to N H Lewis, a draper at Neath, working very long hours, and afterwards worked for another Lewis, William Lewis of Pontnewydd, who encouraged David to attend evening classes and had much influence on his life. The young man then went to London to study the wholesale side of the drapery business, and in 1890 decided to go to Australia. Landing at Melbourne he gained experience on the staff of Craig Williamson Pty Ltd and then in partnership with a Mr Jones started a drapery business at Williamstown. He soon afterwards sold his interest in this business, and with J A Love, opened a drapery shop in Brunswick-street, Fitzroy, in 1892. This business prospered and in a year or two another shop was opened in Chapel-street, Prahran, which became the principal shop and rapidly grew in size. In 1910 Love retired and Lewis became the sole proprietor. He worked hard until his later years, when he did much travelling, some of which was for business purposes. In 1930 a property in Bourke-street, Melbourne, was purchased for the business, and in 1936 Lewis bought a country property in New South Wales in which he became much interested. He died at Melbourne on 17 August 1941. He was twice married and left a widow and two sons of the first marriage.

Lewis was a strong, rugged character with a keen sense of business. When he started for Australia he was aged 24 and had accumulated a capital of rather more than £100. He did not believe in waste and throughout his life remained careful in money matters, though this did not prevent him from helping people who were in need. He gave £2000 to the university of Melbourne in 1928 for laboratory extensions in the engineering school, and in his last years devoted much thought to the problem of helping boys of ability whose parents could not give them a university education. Under his will the Dafydd Lewis trust was formed which will have control of about £700,000. From the year 1943 onwards scholarships will be available to boys educated in Victorian state elementary and state secondary schools, whose parents have a joint income not exceeding the purchasing power of six pounds a week at the time of the death of Lewis. These scholarships will not only pay the university fees but will cover the cost of books, food and clothing.

Booklet issued by the Trustees of the Dafydd Lewis Trust, *The Argus* 19 August, 23 and 24 September 1941, information from The Trustees Executors and Agency Co Ltd

LEWIS, SIR NEIL ELLIOTT (1858-1935), premier of Tasmania, son of Neil Lewis, was born at Hobart on 27 October 1858. He was educated at the high school, Hobart, took the diploma of associate of arts with gold medal, and was awarded a Tasmanian scholarship. He was at Balliol College, Oxford from 1878 to 1882, graduated B A in 1882 and M A and B C L in 1885. He was called to the bar of the inner temple in 1883 and remained in London until 1885. On his return to Hobart he practised as a solicitor and in 1886 was elected a member of the house of assembly for Richmond. In August 1892 he joined the Henry Dobson (qv) ministry as attorney-general and held office

until April 1894. He became leader of the opposition in this year and in 1897 was elected one of the Tasmanian representatives at the 1897 federal convention. On 12 October 1899 he became premier and attorney-general. It was supposed that he would enter federal politics and Barton (qv) made him a minister without portfolio in the first federal ministry. Lewis, however, did not stand for election and the appointment lapsed. His ministry endeavoured to encourage the producing interests and to find fresh markets. Lewis was defeated in April 1903, but he was again premier in June 1909 taking the treasurer's portfolio in addition. He resigned on 20 October 1909 but J. Earle who succeeded him was defeated a week later and Lewis became premier again until June 1912. He was in office in the Sir W. H. Lee ministry as treasurer from April 1916 to March 1922, and as chief secretary until 28 June. He then retired from politics. In 1933 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Tasmania. He died suddenly at Hobart on 22 September 1935. He married in 1896 a daughter of Charles Youl. Lady Lewis survived him with two sons. He was created C.M.G. in 1901 and K.C.M.G. in 1902. He was the first president of the Tasmanian Amateur Athletic Association, and was much interested in education. He worked for the founding of the university of Tasmania, and for different periods was vice-chancellor and chancellor of it. A good administrator and politician of high personal character, Lewis was prominent in the life of his state for nearly 50 years.

The Mercury, Hobart 23 September 1935, *The Examiner*, Launceston 23 September 1935.

LIGHT, WILLIAM (c. 1786-1839), founder of Adelaide, was born about the year 1786 either on the island of Salang or in the territory of Kedah, and spent his first six years at Penang. His father, Captain Francis Light, traded in Siam and Malaya and married Martina Rozells

in 1772. There is still some doubt as to who she was, but the family tradition is that she was a princess of Kedah. Captain Light did valuable work in extending the British influence in the Malay peninsula but in October 1794 died of malaria. His son was then being educated in England, and in September 1799 joined H.M. frigate *Clyde* as a volunteer. In June 1801 he was made a midshipman, and in 1802 left the navy and spent some time in travelling. He visited India in 1805 and attended a sister's wedding, and in 1808 joined the army as cornet of the 4th Light Dragoons. He fought through the campaigns in Spain where his knowledge of French and Spanish proved useful, and distinguished himself by his gallantry. Napier in his history of the peninsula war gives an account of one of his feats and speaks of him as "Captain William Light distinguished by the variety of his attainments—an artist, musician, mechanist, seaman and soldier." Light was promoted lieutenant in 1809, became a captain in 1811, and in May 1815 he was offered the post of brigade-major in the Household Cavalry, but was just too late to fight at Waterloo. For part of the next six years Light was on half-pay and he left the army in 1821. He had expectations from his father's estate but in 1818 found that the land had been alienated. An action against the East India Company resulted in his receiving £30,000 in settlement of his claim. He was travelling in Europe during 1822, and spent much time in Sicily making sketches. These redrawn by the famous water-colour artist Peter De Wint, were published in 1823 under the title *Sicilian Sketches from Drawings by P. De Wint, The Original Sketches by Major Light*. In the same year he was fighting on the Spanish side against the French and was wounded in the thigh. He returned to England in November and met Mary Bennet, a daughter of the Duke of Richmond and Mrs Bennet. They were married in October 1821 and during the

Light

next 10 years spent much time in travelling in Europe and Egypt. In 1828 a volume of *Views of Pompeii*, after Light's drawings, was published at London. By September 1834 husband and wife had agreed to separate, and in that month Light went from England to Egypt as commander of the *Nile*, a paddle steamer. In Egypt Light met Captain John Hindmarsh (qv) who, on the *Nile* being chartered by Mehemet Ali, was given command of it. Light went with him as second in command. Hindmarsh, however, resigned in February 1835 and Light again became captain of the *Nile*. He resigned on 1 November 1835 and, returning to England, narrowly missed being appointed the first governor of South Australia. He was warmly recommended by Colonel C. J. Napier who had refused the position, but in the meantime Hindmarsh had been appointed. Hindmarsh, however, strongly recommended that Light should be given a responsible position and eventually he was gazetted surveyor-general. In May 1836 he sailed in the *Rapid* and arrived in South Australia on 20 August. The South Australian commissioners had entrusted Light with the entire decision as to the site of the settlement, and he at once began cruising along the coast examining the country. After some weeks he decided that the east coast of St Vincent Gulf was the most promising, but difficulty was found in finding a harbour and fresh water. On 21 November 1836 he entered Port Adelaide River and was able to report to the commissioners: "Although my duty obliges me to look at other places first, before I fix on the capital, yet I feel assured, as I did from the first, that I shall only be losing time." The absence of fresh water disqualified the harbour itself as a site for the capital, and he fixed on the present site, a choice which has met with the complete approval of posterity. At the time everyone was won over, even the governor approved, but in a little while an opposition party was

Light

formed. Hindmarsh had always been anxious to have the capital near the mouth of the Murray, and officials of the South Australian Company did not want an inland situation. In the meanwhile Light went on with his survey and laid out the 1042 acres of Adelaide in two months. In deference to the wishes of the governor he also agreed to survey 200 or 300 acres near the port. It was well that Light stood firmly by his convictions. If he had not done so, said B. T. Finniss (qv), "the colony would have been a failure, the first colonists would have been ruined, the capital of the company would have perished and public feeling would have ruined the commissioners."

Light's next work was the surveying of the country land but he found that his staff was insufficient. Moreover his own health was showing a change for the worse. No doubt he had undergone privations, and the controversies in which he found himself involved were not helpful to his health. During the winter months of 1837 the surveying under Light and Finniss proceeded steadily and by October the outlook for the colony was hopeful. But the report by a sealer named Walker of the discovery of a harbour near the mouth of the Murray raised the settlement site question again. Hindmarsh even went so far as to ask Lord Glenelg on 18 December 1837 for authority to move the capital. It was unfortunate that Light should have been worried in this way, as he was making good progress with the surveying of the country, 60,000 acres were surveyed by the end of the year and by May 1838 150,000 acres had been completed. (Sir) G. S. Kingston, who had been sent to England to endeavour to obtain more surveyors, returned in June to report that all assistance had been refused, that Light's methods of surveying had been condemned, and that a system of running surveys of which Light could not possibly approve had been ordered. He at once resigned and

nearly the whole force of surveyors resigned in sympathy with him. Light's health got rapidly worse under the strain, but he became senior partner in the surveying firm of Light, Finniss and Company and was able to work for some months longer. The new governor, Colonel Gawler (q v), arrived on 12 October 1838, and it was hoped that the survey department now in a state of chaos under Kingston, might again be handed over to Light. A movement to send an address to the new governor praying for this appears to have been checked by the statement of an official that it would be fruitless because the governor was determined not to reappoint Light. In the meantime the position was given to Captain Sturt (q v). How nearly Light missed reappointment may be gathered from the fact that Gawler wrote to Light in November 1838, sending an extract from a dispatch from the colonization commissioners expressing their unwillingness to accept Light's resignation. In his accompanying letter Gawler said that this expression of the commissioners' feelings was just the encouragement he had needed to reappoint Light, and that he would have done so had the dispatch arrived before the position had been offered to Sturt.

In January 1839 Light went to the Para River to conduct a survey for the South Australian Company. His spirit was able to keep him in the saddle for 10 hours on one day, but he collapsed more than once. He returned to Adelaide on 21 January, and next day a spark set fire to the roof of his hut which was completely burnt out in a few minutes. Practically all his instruments, papers, journals, and sketches were destroyed. He was preparing to remove to his new house at Thebarton then nearly ready. His friends showed him what kindness they could, but his remaining days were those of an invalid, though in May 1839 he attempted a journey seeking the northerly route to

the Murray. He obtained copies of the commissioners' dispatches referring to him, and with the help of a portion of his diary that had been saved was able to publish at the end of June *A Brief Journal of the Proceedings of William Light*. His financial circumstances were not good, but in August he made his will in which he made Miss Maria Gandy, who had devotedly nursed him, sole beneficiary and executrix. He had some comfort in the fact that public opinion was moving in favour of his choice of the site of the city. He died early in the morning of 6 October 1839, and was buried in the square that bears his name. His wife who was living in England survived him with two sons, who afterwards became officers in the army, and a daughter (*City of Adelaide, Municipal Year Book*, 1944 5, p. 63). A monument over his grave designed by Kingston was erected by public subscription in 1843. The stone used crumbled and a new memorial was unveiled on 21 June 1905. His portrait painted by himself is at the national gallery, Adelaide. His statue by Bonnie Rhind stands on Montefiore Hill, Adelaide.

Light was a man of "medium height, sallow complexion, alert and handsome, with face clean shaven excepting closely cut side whiskers, black curly hair, brown eyes, straight nose, small mouth and shapely chin". He was a gallant soldier, a capable artist and a charming companion with great general ability, but his crowning feat was his finding the site of Adelaide and in spite of all opposition getting it adopted. His last days were clouded by illness and anxiety, but he ranks among the great pioneers of British colonization.

M. P. Mayo, *The Life and Letters of Colonel William Light*; T. Gill, *Colonel William Light, the Founder of Adelaide*; A. F. Stewart, *A Short Sketch of the Lives of Francis and William Light*; A. Gentell Price, *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*, *City of Adelaide, Municipal Year Book* 1944 5 pp. 53-66.

LILLEY, SIR CHARLES (1830-1897), premier and chief justice of Queensland, was born at Newcastle on Tyne, England, on 27 May 1830, the son of Thomas Lilley. He was educated at University College, London, and intending to study law, was articled to a solicitor. He gave this up, enlisted in the army, and while stationed at Preston did some lecturing on temperance and industrial questions. This brought him into disfavour with his superior officers, but some friends purchased his discharge. He remained at Preston and worked on the committee which made possible the Preston Free library. Deciding to go to Australia he arrived at Sydney on 4 July 1856. Soon afterwards he went to Brisbane, joined the crown solicitor's office, and finished his law course. He took up journalism, acquired an interest in the *Moreton Bay Courier*, afterwards the *Brisbane Courier*, and for two years was its editor. He was prominent in the movement for separation and, elected to the first Queensland legislative assembly by a majority of only three votes, held the seat for the remainder of his parliamentary career. He was called to the bar in 1861 and established a good practice. In September 1865 he succeeded John Bramston as attorney general in the first Herbert (q.v.) ministry, and held the same position in the Macalister (q.v.) ministry which succeeded it. On 7 August 1866 he was again attorney-general in the second Macalister ministry and was responsible for much legislation before the defeat of the ministry in August 1867. On 25 November 1868 he became premier, and also at first attorney-general, and then colonial secretary. His most important work as premier was the introduction of free education which came into force in January 1870. Queensland was the first of the Australian colonies to adopt this principle. As a protest against the monopoly of the A S N Company Lilley ordered three vessels to be constructed for the Queensland government at Sydney.

One, the *Governor Blackall*, was actually completed, and the A S N Company as a result reduced its charges. Lilley, however, had acted without reference to his colleagues and, a vote of censure having been moved, was deserted by all his followers except one when the division took place. However, when the A H Palmer (q.v.) ministry was formed in May 1870 he was elected leader of the opposition. In January 1874 Macalister, having carried a vote of no confidence, offered to stand aside so that Lilley might be premier. He, however, declined office of any kind, but shortly afterwards accepted the position of acting-judge of the supreme court. He became a judge in July 1874, and in 1879 succeeded Sir James Cockle (q.v.) as chief justice. He was much interested in education and was largely instrumental in founding the Brisbane grammar school. In 1891 he was chairman of the commission which reported in favour of founding a university at Brisbane. In 1893 some comments on the financial transactions of Sir Thomas McIlwraith led to threats of removal from his office. Lilley, who had been intending to retire, resigned his position and put up as a Labour candidate against McIlwraith in the electorate of Brisbane North, but was defeated. He had a severe illness in 1896 and died on 20 August 1897. He married in 1858 Miss S. J. Jeays and was survived by a large family including several sons. He was knighted in 1881.

Lilley was an excellent speaker and a good judge, a scorner of mere forms and quibbles. He was scarcely a good parliamentary leader because his ideas were in advance of his times. All his life he had been in sympathy with the poorer-paid classes of the colony, and when he attended the laying of the foundation stone of the trades hall at Brisbane in 1891 he showed his sympathy with Labour ideals in an outspoken address. An able and completely honest man of strong democratic con-

victions, he gave valuable service to his state in many capacities

The Brisbane Courier 21 and 23 August 1897
The Sydney Morning Herald, 21 August 1897
 C A BERNY, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years* P Mennell *The Dictionary of Australian Biography*

LINDSAY, DAVID (1856-1922), explorer, son of Captain John Scott Lindsay, formerly of Dundee, Scotland, was born at Goolwa, South Australia, on 20 June 1856. He entered the state government survey department in 1872, and was gazetted as a senior surveyor in March 1875. In 1878 he was appointed surveyor-general for the Northern Territory. In 1882 he resigned from the government service to take up private practice, but about a year later was placed in charge of a government expedition to the Northern Territory. The party, consisting of four white men and two blacks, fell in with hostile aborigines who attacked them and were only driven off by the use of firearms. Some of the horses had been stampeded during the conflict and the explorers only reached civilization after suffering many privations. Lindsay subsequently explored territory between the overland telegraph line and the Queensland border and discovered a payable mica field. In 1886 he was exploring in the region of the MacDonnell Ranges and discovered so-called rubies. Early in 1891 he was placed in charge of the Elder scientific exploring expedition entirely equipped by Sir Thomas Elder (qv). Starting from Warina, South Australia, on 2 May 1891 with the intention of covering as much unexplored territory as possible between the coast and the western coast of Australia the expedition was unfortunate in striking an extremely dry season, the results were disappointing, and the expedition was abandoned without completing much that had been intended. However, in the 11 months to 4 April 1892 over 1000 miles were traversed, and about 80,000 square miles

were mapped. Charges were made by the second officer and three other members of the party concerning Lindsay's management of the expedition, but after an inquiry had been held he was exonerated. In 1895 Lindsay was in business as a stockbroker, formed various companies in connexion with Western Australian mines, and not long before war broke out in 1914 was in London raising capital for development work in the Northern Territory. This work and other projects had to be abandoned on account of the war. After the war Lindsay was in the Northern Territory for three and a half years carrying out topographical surveys for the federal government. Some good pastoral land was discovered, and Lindsay satisfied himself that the Queensland Artesian water system extended some 150 miles farther west than its supposed limits. He was working in the north again in 1922 but was attacked by illness and died in the Darwin hospital of heart disease on 17 December 1922. He married Annie F S Lindsay who survived him with four sons and a daughter. Lindsay was tall and broad shouldered, of a genial disposition, a typical and capable bushman.

The Register and *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 19 December 1922, *The Times*, 19 December 1922, *Journal of the Filder Scientific Exploring Expedition* 1891-2

LINDSAY, RUBY See DYSON, WILLIAM GEORGE

LINLITHGOW, LORD See HOPI JOHN ADRIAN LOUIS

LITTLEJOHN, WILLIAM SHILL (1859-1933), schoolmaster, was the son of W Littlejohn, watchmaker and jeweller. He was born at Turriff, Scotland, on 19 September 1859, and was educated first at the board schools at Alford and Peterhead, and then at the Aberdeen grammar school and King's

Littlejohn

College, Aberdeen university He represented his university at Rugby football and graduated MA in 1879 He had partly maintained himself by winning bursaries and by coaching His father and brother emigrated to New Zealand and in 1881 obtained nominated passages for the remainder of the family In the interim William had qualified as a teacher, had been living in Edinburgh with his mother doing university coaching, and on two occasions had been a resident master at boarding schools

Littlejohn arrived at Wellington about Christmas time 1881 He obtained the position of third master at Nelson College which then had a roll-call of about 150, and entered on his work early in 1882, a tall, burly, bearded, fair young man with a strong Aberdeen burr He immediately began to be an influence in the school, playing football and cricket with the boys after school hours, and showing an immense interest in his teaching His own training had been a classical one but having undertaken to teach an elementary class chemistry, he did so by studying it one lesson ahead of his class, and, finding there was no laboratory, persuaded the headmaster to convert a box-room into one He was one of those men who could obtain a reasonable knowledge of a subject in a short time, and it was said of him in later years that he was capable of taking a form in any one of the 20 subjects of the intermediate public examinations He not only took charge of the games, he commanded the cadet corps, and with his usual thoroughness gave up a holiday period, training at a camp for officers At Christmas 1885 he was married to Jean Berry with whom he had had an understanding in Scotland A change of principals took place at Nelson College, and in his twenty-eighth year Littlejohn became second master He also took over the duties of house-master until the new principal, W J Ford, could arrive from England at the beginning of the second term When he did arrive he

Littlejohn

was amazed at the extra duties carried out by his assistant When he said so to Littlejohn the reply was that a man who is not brilliant has to do something to make up for it It was about this time that Ernest, afterwards Lord, Rutherford became Littlejohn's pupil and obtained his first introduction to physics and chemistry Littlejohn afterwards gave him special coaching for a university scholarship in which he was successful In 1889 Mr Ford resigned and returned to England to become principal of Leamington College An opportunity was lost in not appointing Littlejohn to the vacant position, and J W Joynt, a distinguished scholar but without teaching experience, was made principal During his 10 years term New Zealand had a period of depression and the new principal had not the special qualities necessary to overcome his difficulties When he resigned at the end of 1897 Littlejohn became principal, and during the next six years there was a very large increase in the number of day boys and the boarders increased from 27 to about 90 Organization and hard work had much to do with his success, but his realization of the fact that boys have minds that are better when developed than crammed was an important factor too In 1903 he heard that a principal was wanted for Scotch College, Melbourne, and with some misgivings applied for the position He was appointed and took charge of the school at the beginning of 1904

Scotch College, the oldest secondary school in Victoria, had always held a leading place, but Littlejohn felt that the scope of its education must be widened Boys should be made fit to accept responsibility so he brought in the prefect system, and he revived the cadet corps whose officers had to earn their positions Sport should have its place in the life of the school, but it must be kept in its place He found that there was some jealousy and ill-feeling among the public schools which manifested itself at school contests, and his influence with

Littlejohn

his own boys and with the headmasters of other schools helped to bring about a better feeling. He encouraged the founding of the school magazine, the *Scotch Collegian*, entirely written by the boys which became possibly the best school paper in Australia. Other outside interests were fostered, such as the literary, science and debating clubs, the dramatic society, the Australian student Christian movement, the school library, museum, natural history club, boy scouts. All these and other movements too were added gradually, and every boy had the opportunity of developing his particular interests. The school roll was getting larger and larger, for some years the increase averaged 100 each year. In 1911 Littlejohn found that he was threatened with blindness but a year's rest in Europe and America averted this. The war period was a period of great sorrow with over 1200 old boys at the front of whom over 200 were killed. That the school furnished three generals including the commander-in-chief, General Sir John Monash (qv), and earned 184 distinctions was small comfort.

The school had outgrown its limits and it was decided that a move must be made. A site of 60 acres was found at Hawthorn and gradually the whole school was transferred beginning with the preparatory school. The move was completed in 1925. In providing the funds for the buildings much help was given by the old boys organized through the old Scotch Collegians Association. The school continued to increase and the separation of the preparatory school under a headmaster gave only a temporary relief. It is a question whether any principal should be expected to control so many as 900 senior boys. Littlejohn showed few signs of the strain he was under, but in August 1933 he became ill with bronchial influenza and died on 7 October 1933. He was survived by his wife, two sons and three daughters.

Littlejohn was a great organizer and a great schoolmaster. He believed in dis-

Liversidge

cipline but his nickname among the boys, "The Boss", became not only a symbol of authority but a term of affection. When he died he was mourned by thousands of old and present boys. He was a religious man but he was more interested in the sincerity of a man's religion than its particular tenets. He was trained in the classical tradition and believed in scholarship, but to him the important thing was that a school should give a training for life.

A. E. PRILL, Dr W. S. Littlejohn, *The Story of a Great Headmaster: The Scotch Collegian*, December 1933, personal knowledge.

LIVERSIDGE, ARCHIBALD (1817-1927), chemist, son of John Liversidge, was born at Tunstun Green, England, on 17 November 1817. He was educated at a private school and by private tutors in science, and in 1866 went to the Royal College of Chemistry and Royal School of Mines. In the following year he won a Royal exhibition and medals in chemistry, mineralogy and metallurgy. He became an associate of the School of Mines and in 1870 was awarded an open scholarship in science at Christ's College, Cambridge. During his first year in Cambridge he filled a temporary position as demonstrator of chemistry at the university laboratory. In 1872 he accepted the appointment of reader in geology at the University of Sydney and began his duties there early in 1873. He became professor of geology and mineralogy in 1874, and in 1876 he published *The Minerals of New South Wales*, being a reprint of a paper read at the Royal Society of New South Wales in December 1874. A second and enlarged edition appeared in 1882 and the third edition in 1888. In 1878 he visited the leading museums, universities and technical colleges of Europe, and in 1880 his *Report upon certain Museums for Technology, Science and Art*, was published at Sydney. In 1881 the title of his chair was altered to chemistry and mineralogy, and in 1891 to chemistry only. He was dean of the

Liversidge

faculty of science from its foundation in 1882 to 1904 and he founded the school of mines at the university in 1892

Liversidge took much interest in the Royal Society of New South Wales, was honorary secretary from 1874 to 1884 and 1886 to 1888, was its president in 1885, 1889 and 1900, and was for many years editor of the Society's *Journal and Proceedings*. In 1888 Liversidge, after much preliminary work, founded the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, was its honorary secretary from 1888 to 1909 and president in 1898. He was chairman of the original board of the Sydney technical museum, was a trustee of the Australian museum at Sydney, and he founded the Sydney section of the Society of Chemical Industry in 1902. He resigned his professorship at Sydney in December 1907 and became emeritus professor. In 1909 Liversidge returned to England and became vice president of the Society of Chemical Industry, 1909-12, and vice-president of the Chemical Society 1910-13. Thenceforth he lived in retirement near London and died on 26 September 1927. He was unmarried. In addition to the works mentioned Liversidge published for the use of students *Tables for Qualitative Chemical Analysis* (second edition 1903). He also wrote over 100 papers on chemistry and mineralogy for scientific journals, many of which were issued as pamphlets, and during his stay in Australia he was an untiring worker in the cause of science. Maiden (q.v.), in his "History of the Royal Society of New South Wales", said of Liversidge that "he practically re-founded the Society, organized its activities on proper lines, and made it the power for good it is to-day". He laid the foundations of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, was an admirable honorary secretary for 21 years, and retained his interest in the association after his retirement to England. He was elected a fellow of the

Lockyer

Royal Society, London, in 1882, was honorary fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by Glasgow university. Under his will a sum of £2500 was left to the university of Sydney for scholarships and a research lectureship in chemistry.

Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales, vol. LXII, p. 8, *The Times*, 28 September 1927, *Who's Who*, 1927, H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*, *British Museum Catalogue, Calendars of the University of Sydney*

LOCKYER, EDMUND (1784-1860), founder of Albany, Western Australia, was born at Plymouth on 21 January 1784 and entered the army in 1803 (*Aust. Ency.*). He became a major in 1819 and came to Australia in 1825. He went up the Brisbane River in a boat during that year and in November 1826 was sent in command of a detachment of soldiers to King George's Sound to forestall the French government and establish a settlement there. He did so and was able to report that there was abundance of water, good timber, fish and game. The site of Albany was chosen, but when the settlement was transferred to the Swan River government in 1831 it was found that little progress had been made. Lockyer returned to Sydney in April 1827, shortly afterwards retired from the military service, and in 1828 was appointed surveyor of roads and bridges. This post was abolished by the home authorities in the following year. He then took up and worked a considerable area of land. Towards the end of his life he became sergeant at arms in the New South Wales legislative council, and subsequently usher of the black rod. He died while still in this position on 10 June 1860. His son, Sir Nicholas Colston Lockyer (1855-1933), entered the public service of New South Wales in 1868, rose to be chief commissioner of taxation and collector of customs, and, transferring to

the Commonwealth service in 1901, was appointed assistant comptroller general of customs. He became comptroller general in 1910. He was a member of the interstate commission from 1913 to 1920 when he retired from the service. He did valuable work in connexion with repatriation. He died on 26 August 1933. He was created C.B.E. in 1918 and was knighted in 1926.

The Army List, 1826 Historical Records of Australia ser. I, vols. XII to XV and XIX. J. S. Battye *Western Australia, a History*. *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 12 June 1860 and 28 August 1933. *The Argus*, Melbourne 28 August 1933.

LONG, GEORGE MERRICK (1875-1930), educationist and Anglican bishop, was born at Cairnbrook, Victoria, on 5 November 1875, the youngest child of George Long. Both parents were English. He was educated at Mayborough grammar school, on leaving school entered a bank, but when 19 years of age decided to enter the Church of England ministry. He was accepted as a student for holy orders by Bishop Goe (qv) of Melbourne, and spent four months as assistant to Archdeacon Herring on the Upper Murray. He entered Trinity College, university of Melbourne, at the beginning of 1896 and graduated B.A. with honours in 1899. He was ordained deacon in 1899, priest in 1900, and from 1899 was given charge of the parish of Foster in South Gippsland, Victoria. It was a large parish which had suffered much from recent bushfires in which both the church and vicarage had been burnt to the ground. Long rallied his people, a new church and a vicarage were built, and the influence of his ministry was felt for many years after he left. But Long had been influenced too. He had lived with men who had wrenched a living from a difficult soil, and he remembered all his days the courage, perseverance and hard work that so often brought them little more than a bare living. In 1902 when Canon

Hindley became archdeacon of Melbourne Long was asked to become his assistant at Holy Trinity Church Kew, a suburb of Melbourne. He had other offers which seemed more important, but decided to go to Kew. Both men were strong personalities, it might have been feared that they would have clashed, but they worked perfectly together. Soon afterwards the question of establishing a secondary school for boys was raised, and a start was made by establishing one for those up to 12 years of age. It was soon realized that one was needed for older boys, but great difficulty was found in obtaining a suitable headmaster. At last the position was offered to Long who was advised by Archbishop Clarke (qv) to accept it.

Trinity grammar school had about 50 boys when Long took charge. In a few years the numbers rose to 300, and it continued to be one of the more important schools of its kind in Australia. Long was an excellent headmaster. An old boy of the school has summed up the attitude of his teaching in a few words, "To resist the brute, to protect the weak, to work for the general good, to face the light" (Martin Boyd, *A Single Flame*, p. 25). Long had many offers during his stay at Kew from other churches and in 1910 was made a canon of St Paul's cathedral, Melbourne. In 1911 it was suggested that he should apply for the headmastership of Geelong grammar school, one of the six Victorian public schools, but while he was considering this he received a telegram inviting him to become bishop of Bathurst, in New South Wales. It meant a reduction in his income, and much hard work and responsibility for a man still only 35 years of age, but after taking advice he decided to accept the position.

Long was consecrated bishop of Bathurst on 30 November 1911 and began his work with much energy. He showed that he had a strong business sense, and at once set about placing the finances of the diocese on a more secure

Long

footing. He found the work of the diocese being hampered by obsolete ordinances and succeeded in having them revised, he encouraged the bush brotherhood which worked in the outlying districts he founded new schools and began the erection of a new cathedral. His work was interrupted when in 1917 he went to France as a chaplain, but in 1918 he was put in charge of a movement to organize vocational and civil training for the Australian soldiers. He was given the position of director of education in the AIF with the rank of brigadier-general. He did valuable work in this position, but his health broke "under a strain probably heavier than that borne by any other great leader of the AIF from which it is said he never recovered" (C. E. W. Bean, *Official History of Australia in the War of 1914-1918* vol VI, p. 1071). He returned to Australia in July 1919 and took up the work of his diocese again. He gave much thought to the drafting of a new constitution for the Church of England in Australia, and with the assistance of Sir John Peden the constitution was prepared and presented to the convention held in 1926. Long managed the matter with great tact and forbearance, and eventually the constitution was accepted by all the dioceses except Sydney which asked for additional provisions. In 1927 a coadjutor bishop of Bathurst was appointed and at the end of that year Long was elected bishop of Newcastle. Bathurst vainly asked him to stay and the deputation which waited on him included not only members of his own church but men of all the leading denominations of the town. Long, however, felt that it was his duty to go to Newcastle, and he was enthroned there on 2 May 1928. Newcastle, then a city of about 100,000 inhabitants with a large industrial population, offered a great field for a man of his abilities, and he soon made his influence felt. On one occasion considerable support was given to the proposition that he should

Longstaff

act as mediator in a strike at the coal mines. He had been there less than two years when in March 1930 he went to England to attend the Lambeth conference. On the second day of the conference Long was taken ill and died on 9 July 1930 of cerebral haemorrhage. He married in 1900 Alexandra, daughter of Alfred Joyce, who survived him with three sons and three daughters. He was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by Cambridge University in 1918 and by Manchester in 1919. He was created C.B.E. in 1919.

Long was tall, dark and rugged featured. An athlete in his youth, his obvious sincerity enabled him to be a good influence as a student at the university, as a bush parson, and as head of a large secondary school. His sympathies were with the manual workers, but he did not interfere in politics. He was a good though not great preacher, and he wrote little, his one excursion into controversy, *Papal Pretensions* (1913), did not show him at his best. His real strength lay in the fact that no one could come in contact with him without being the better for it, and that he was a great organizer, hard-working, tactful, able, and obviously seeking what was best for all concerned. Had he not died at the comparatively early age of 54 there was no ecclesiastical office of his church in Australia to which he would not have become entitled.

W. H. Johnson, *The Rt Revd George Merrick Long, a Memoir*, *The Times*, 10 July 1930, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 10 and 12 July 1930, C. E. W. Bean, *The Official History of Australia in the War of 1914-1918*, vol VI, pp. 1062-3 and 1071, *The Bulletin*, 16 July 1930, personal knowledge.

LONGSTAFF, SIR JOHN (1862-1941), painter, was the son of Ralph Longstaff, a storekeeper in the mining town of Clunes, Victoria, and was born on 10 March 1862. He was educated at Clunes state school, and as a child showed ability in drawing. He also experimented in

painting and wished to become an artist but his father did not approve and the boy was eventually sent to Melbourne and entered the office of Messrs Saigood, Butler and Nichol. He, however, joined the classes at the national gallery, Melbourne, where his talent was recognized by the director, G. F. Ffoliotsby (q.v.), who aroused the interest of Mr Butler, one of Longstaff's employers. He eventually persuaded the young man's father to allow his son to give full time to the study of art. In 1886 the national gallery scholarship was founded, and in the following year Longstaff won the first competition with a picture called "Breaking the News". He went to Paris, studied first under Fernand Cormon, and began exhibiting in 1891 at the Royal Academy and at the Old Salon, where he obtained an honourable mention. His work was hung in good positions at the academy and salon many times during the coming years. In 1894 his picture, "The Sirens", became the property of the national gallery of Victoria under the terms of the travelling scholarship, and in 1898 this gallery purchased his large landscape "Gippsland, Sunday night, February 20, 1898". His excellent "Lady in Black" had been purchased by the national gallery at Sydney in 1896. Longstaff had returned to Australia in that year and during the next five years he executed many portraits. Among these may be mentioned especially the masterly study of Henry Lawson (q.v.), painted practically in one sitting of five hours and completed with a sitting of one hour the next day. This was commissioned by the proprietors of the *Bulletin* when Lawson was passing through Melbourne on his way to England in 1900, but soon afterwards it was purchased by the Sydney gallery. In 1901 he was given the commission to paint an Australian historical picture for £1000 under the Gilbee bequest. One of its conditions was that the picture must be painted outside Australia, and probably

on this account Longstaff returned to London in 1901.

In England Longstaff built up a sound connexion as a portrait painter and also did some teaching at an art school. He had much difficulty with his Gilbee bequest picture of "Burke and Wills" for which he chose a canvas 11 ft x 9 ft, but it was eventually completed and handed to the Melbourne gallery in 1907. He paid a short visit to Australia in 1911, and during the 1914-18 war did a series of pictures as a war artist now in the Australian war museum at Canberra. He established himself permanently in Australia in 1923 and commenced an other series of distinguished portraits. He was at different times president of the Victorian Artists' Society, the Australian Art Association and the Australian Academy of Art, but he was not anxious to take up administrative work though always interested in the work of promising younger men. In 1927 he became a trustee of the national gallery of Victoria and in 1928 he was knighted. He was painting as well as ever when 75 years of age, and looking much younger than his years, until an illness about this time led to a gradual deterioration in his strength. He, however, was able to attend a committee meeting of the trustees of the national gallery a few days before his death on 1 October 1911. He married in 1887 Rosa, daughter of Henry Crocker, and was survived by three sons and a daughter. Lady Longstaff had died about four years before.

Tall, handsome, debonair, and personally popular, Longstaff was wrapped up in his painting. He had great mastery of his materials and made few preliminary studies. No other Australian artist was so uniformly successful with his portraits, but a few seem especially notable such as the "Lawson" and the "Lady in Black" at Sydney, and the "Dr Leeper" and "Moscovitch" at Melbourne. His "Lady in Grey" in the Connell collection is a charming example of his early work. His "Sirens" is an excellent sub-

Lonsdale

ject picture of its period, and during his last years he did a few good pieces of outdoor work such as the "Morning Sunlight" in the Melbourne gallery Longstaff is also represented in the galleries at Perth, Bendigo, and Castlemaine, and at Canberra

J. D. Fitzgerald, *The Lone Hand*, June 1908
W. Moore *Life*, May 1911 W. Moore *The Story of Australian Art Art in Australia* April 1931 *The Herald*, 27 November 1919 *The Argus*, 2 October 1911 *Debrett's Peerage*, etc 1936 personal knowledge

LONSDALE, WILLIAM (1800-1864), first administrator at Port Phillip. Little can be traced about his early life, his death notice in *The Times* for 31 March 1864, says he was then aged 63, which suggests that he was probably born after March, in 1800. The "Kenyon papers" at the public library at Melbourne give 1802 as his year of birth, and state that he entered the army as an ensign on 8 July 1819 and became a captain in the King's Own regiment of foot in 1834. He arrived in Sydney on 14 December 1831. In September 1836 Governor Bourke (qv) appointed him police magistrate at Port Phillip. His instructions were that he was given "the general superintendence in the new settlement of all such matters as require the immediate exercise of the authority of the Government." He arrived in the *Rattlesnake* near the mouth of the Yarra on 29 September 1836, and remained on it until 30 November while a house was being built for him. The choice of a site for the official centre of the settlement was decided by Lonsdale. He at first preferred the site of Williamstown because of its proximity to the anchorage, but not being able to obtain water there, he decided on the present site of the city. Governor Bourke visited Port Phillip in March 1837, and in a dispatch to Lord Glenelg dated 14 June reported that Lonsdale "had conducted the varied duties of his station with great ability and zeal." Lonsdale resigned from the army in March and his salary of £250

Lonsdale

per annum was then increased to £300. He had trouble with Robert Russell (qv) early in 1839. Russell had begun the survey of Melbourne in November 1836, but in May 1837 Hoddle arrived from Sydney, took the survey over, and Russell later became clerk of works. Lonsdale considered he was not properly supervising the men engaged upon roads and buildings, but Russell questioned his authority in this and other matters and in May 1839 Lonsdale was obliged to suggest that Russell should no longer be retained in the service. La Trobe (qv) arrived in Melbourne on 1 October 1839, and in April 1840 Lonsdale was appointed sub-treasurer at a salary of £400 a year and house. Though his salary was not large he was apparently of good financial standing as Gipps (qv), in his dispatch of 14 July 1840, mentions that Lonsdale had "given security to the amount of £8000." In October 1846, when La Trobe went to Tasmania to act temporarily as governor, Lonsdale took his place at Melbourne. In July 1851, when Victoria was separated from New South Wales, Lonsdale was appointed its first colonial secretary. He held this office until July 1853, when he became colonial treasurer with a salary of £1500 a year (*Victorian Blue Book*, 1854). He returned to England about the year 1855, and lived in retirement until his death at London on 28 March 1864. He married in April 1835 Martha, daughter of B. Smith, who survived him with two sons. Lonsdale-street, Melbourne, is named after him, and there is a portrait of him at the Mitchell library, Sydney. He was an admirable public servant, just and competent, always spoken of with respect in the chronicles of the period.

Sir Ernest Scott, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vols IV, pp 97-116, and VI, pp 145-159, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser I, vols XVIII, XX, XXII, XXIII, XXV, *Victoria the First Century*, R. D. Boys, *First Years at Port Phillip Kenyon papers*, Public Library, Melbourne

LORD, SIMEON (1773-1810) pioneer merchant, was born in 1773. He was transported to New South Wales, probably for a trifling, and certainly a youthful offence, for he was only 18 when he arrived in 1791. In a few years he established a general merchandise and agency business, and in 1800 with a partner purchased a brig the *Anna Josepha*. He also became an auctioneer and prospered, a return made in 1804 said that the "estimated value of commercial articles imported from abroad in the hands of Simeon Lord and other dealers was £15,000." Though his position was not comparable with that of Robert Campbell (qv), it is clear that already he was one of the leading merchants of Sydney. His business was on the site of the corner of Bridge street and Macquarie place. In 1807 Bligh (qv) spoke adversely about his business dealings with the masters of ships, and Judge Field (qv) several years later spoke in a similar way. Aspersions of this kind against members of the emancipist class at this period must, however, be accepted with caution. No doubt Lord was a keen business man well able to look after his own interests but he also had enterprise and courage, valuable qualities in the developing colony. He was engaged in trade with New Zealand, and in 1809 had the misfortune to lose a valuable cargo of sealskins in the *Boyd*, which he had chartered and sent to New Zealand to complete its cargo with a consignment of spars. The captain flogged a Maori chief for alleged misbehaviour, and in consequence the vessel was raided and looted, nearly everyone on board being killed. In spite of this disaster Lord joined in an attempt to obtain a monopoly to establish a flax plantation in New Zealand, and manufacture canvas and cordage from it in Sydney. The monopoly was, however, not granted and Lord turned his hands to other things. He employed a man to experiment in dyes and tanning, and was the first to weave with Australian wool. He

succeeded in weavings coarse cloth, blankets and stockings and also made hats.

Long before this, in May 1810, Lord was made a magistrate and he became a frequent guest at government house. Macquarie in his dispatch to Viscount Castlereagh stating his intention to make Lord a magistrate described him as "an opulent merchant." He was, however, a man of little education and when J. T. Bigge (qv) was making his investigations in 1819-20, the alleged unsuitability of Lord for his position was used as a stick to beat Macquarie. Lord soon afterwards resigned and appears to have been less prosperous in his business for a period. He, however, succeeded in compounding a claim for land resumed for public purposes in Sydney, by accepting in 1828 a large grant of land in the country. He did not come into public notice after this, and died on 29 January 1810. He married and his sons were well-known in public life. One of them, George William Lord (1818-80), a pastoralist, was elected to the first New South Wales legislative assembly in 1856, and transferred to the legislative council in 1877. He was colonial treasurer in the third Martin (qv) ministry from December 1870 to May 1872. Another son, Francis Lord, was a member of parliament for many years, and a third son, Edward Lord, became city treasurer at Sydney.

A. W. Jose *Builders and Pioneers of Australia, Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols. II, IV to V, XIV, ser. IV vol. I, J. M. Forde, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. III, pp. 569-75.

LOWE, ROBERT, VISCOUNT SHERBROOKE (1811-1892), politician, was the son of the Rev. Robert Lowe, rector of Bingham and prebendary of Southwell, Nottingham. His mother was the daughter of the Rev. Reginald Pyndar Lowe, who was born at Bingham in Nottinghamshire, on 4 December 1811. He was an albino, and his sight was so weak that at first

it was thought he was unfit to be sent to school. In 1822 he went to a school at Southwell, then to one at Risley, and in 1825 to Winchester as a commoner. In his fragment of autobiography he gives an unpleasing picture of the under-feeding and other conditions of the school life of that time. Latin and Greek were then the main subjects of study and Lowe records that both were easy to him. In 1829 he went to University College, Oxford, and found the change delightful. Though he idled in his first year he graduated in 1833 with a first class in classics and a second class in mathematics, a remarkable feat for a man so hampered by his sight. The Union Debating Society at that time had many brilliant members, but Lowe more than held his own, and was considered one of the finest speakers in the union. In 1835 he was elected fellow of Magdalen, and on 29 March 1836 was married to Georgiana, daughter of George Orred, and became a very successful private tutor. His time was so taken up that J. A. Froude records that he had wished to become Lowe's pupil but there was no room for him. Lowe decided to go to London and practise law and was called to the bar in January 1842. His studies, however, had injured his already weak eyes, and he was advised by specialists that they would not last longer than seven years. Realizing the difficulties of obtaining an important position in London in so short a period, Lowe decided to emigrate to Sydney and practise as a conveyancer. He sailed on 8 June 1842 and arrived at Sydney exactly four months later.

Lowe and his wife both formed a good opinion of the colony and its future prospects, in spite of the severe financial depression through which it was passing. A few months later, however, Lowe's eyes became so bad he was forbidden to read, a great deprivation for a man of so active a mind. Much time was spent in visiting friends in the country, but after being idle for nearly nine

months Lowe in November 1843 began again to practise his profession. In the same month he was appointed to a vacancy in the legislative council, and at once made his mark as an orator. He had been nominated to the council by the governor, Sir Geo. Gipps (qv) who probably hoped to find in him a valuable ally. But Lowe was not the kind of man to be trammelled in this way and he subsequently became a bitter opponent of Gipps. How independent he could be was shown when Dr Lang (qv) as a representative of Port Phillip moved a motion for the separation of that district from New South Wales, for Lowe was his only supporter apart from the other representatives of the Port Phillip district. In August 1844, having completed the report of the Select Committee on Education of which he was chairman, Lowe resigned his seat as a nominee member of the legislative council. He had found the position untenable. As he afterwards described it: "If I voted with the Government I was in danger of being reproached as a mere tool, and if I voted with the opposition, as I did on most questions, I was reproached by the officials as a traitor to the Government."

Three months after his resignation from the council Lowe became associated with the founding of the *Atlas* news paper, and was the principal of a brilliant band of contributors. He wrote most of the leading articles, and his satirical verses became a recognized feature of the journal. He was a member of the Pastoral Association of New South Wales and was a leading advocate of land reform. Gipps, though his powers were still great, was not in the position to be such a complete autocrat as the early governors, but he held firmly to the view that the colony must pay its way, and insisted on the collection of quit-rents which had been allowed to fall into abeyance. Lowe came forward for election to the council in opposition to this policy, and in April 1845 was elected unopposed. His practice as a barrister had been growing, and he

was fortunate in being able to make investments in Sydney property which became very profitable. It was everywhere realized that he was one of the most gifted speakers in the council, and at a banquet given to W. C. Wentworth (qv) in January 1816 his speech was held to have far surpassed that of Wentworth. He never lost an opportunity for advocating the rights of the colonies. "If," he said, "the representative of Middlesex claims a right to control the destinies of New South Wales, the representative of New South Wales should have a corresponding influence on the destinies of Middlesex." Towards the end of 1846 he stopped contributing to the *Atlas*, and gave much time to the council. He had at first been on the side of the squatters who had been passing through a period of great difficulty, but when in September 1847 Earl Grey's orders in council arrived which practically handed over the country lands to a comparatively small number of crown tenants, Lowe threw his weight in the other scale. He was not opposed to the squatters. "I would give them every encouragement," he said, "but to give them a permanency of occupation of those lands—those lands to which they had no better right than that of any other colonist. I can never consent to."

Another burning question at this time was the proposed resumption of criminal transportation. The squatters were anxious to have the convicts as assigned servants, but there was a strong body of public opinion opposed to further transportation. Of this body Lowe was one of the leaders. He was also prominent in the agitation for land reform. His remedy was to reduce the upset price of land to five shillings an acre, leaving the squatters in possession until bona-fide settlers actually purchased the land. Lowe was not successful at the time, but continued efforts eventually brought about the much desired unlocking of the land of Australia many years later. At the general election of 1848

Lowe was again elected and in May made a great speech in opposition to the new constitution that had been proposed by Earl Grey, and the scheme was abandoned. In the following year he made an eloquent speech at the public meeting held on Circular Quay when the convict ship *Hashemy* arrived, and was one of the deputation of six that waited on the governor, Sir Charles Fitzroy (qv). The protests of this meeting virtually made an end of the old convict system. In January 1850 Lowe and his wife sailed for England, and although he often spoke of revisiting Australia he never did so. His investments in real estate at Sydney made him financially independent for the rest of his life.

Arrived in England Lowe at first intended to practise at the bar, but in April 1851 he joined the staff of *The Times* for which he wrote a great number of articles on law reform and many other subjects. In July 1852 he was elected to the house of commons for Kidderminster which he represented for some years. In December he was appointed a joint secretary of the board of control for India, which position he held until January 1855. In August of that year he became vice-president of the board of trade in Palmerston's ministry, and his subsequent career was very distinguished. He was chancellor of the exchequer from 1868 to 1873 and home secretary in 1873-4. He was created Viscount Sherbrooke in 1880. In his last days his marvellous memory began to fail and he died on 27 July 1892. His first wife died on 3 November 1881. In 1885 he married Caroline, daughter of Thomas Sneyd, who survived him. There was no issue of either marriage. His *Speeches and Letters on Reform*, published in 1867, went into a second edition in the same year, and many of his other speeches were published separately. *Poems of a Life*, published in 1885, includes several of the verses written in Australia, some of which show

his ability as a satirist and can still be read with interest

Lowe was a great orator and had a brilliant intellect. He has been compared not unfavourably in these respects with both Disraeli and Gladstone. Handicapped by his eyesight, a mordant tongue, and a difficulty in being patient with people of little ability, he made some enemies and scarcely reached his full height in politics. At heart he was of a kindly nature, and while at Sydney adopted and brought up two orphan children. Sir William Windyey (qv) has also told us that after his father's early death he found in Lowe a generous friend, and that he owed the continuance of his education to his kindness. Lowe came to Australia when she was just shaking herself free from the autocracy of the early governors, and with other distinguished men of the time fought a good fight and did valuable work for her.

A Patchett Martin, *Life and Letters of Viscount Sherbrooke, and Australia and the Empire*, J. F. Hogan, Robert Lowe, Viscount Sherbrooke. James Bryce, *Studies in Contemporary Biography*, Walter Bagehot, *Works*, vol. V, 1915, Sir Henry Parkes, *Fifty Years of Australian History*. *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols. XXIII, XXV, XXVI, S. Elliott Napier, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXVIII, pp. 131.

LOWRIE, WILLIAM (1857-1933), agricultural educationist, was the son of a shepherd, and was born near Galashiels, Scotland, in 1857. He was brought up on a farm and had sufficient schooling to be able to enter Edinburgh university. He graduated M.A. in 1883, and obtaining a Highland and Agricultural Society's bursary in 1884, studied agriculture and graduated B.Sc. In 1887 he was appointed principal of the Roseworthy Agricultural College, South Australia, where he made a special study of the effects of fallowing and the use of water soluble phosphates as manures. Following this Lowrie travelled throughout the wheat-growing districts of South

Australia, addressing farmers and endeavouring to persuade them to adopt his methods. In 1901 he went to New Zealand as principal of the Lincoln Agricultural College, Canterbury, and seven years later became director of agriculture in Western Australia. In 1909 he declined the offer of the chair of agriculture at the university of Sydney. He returned to South Australia in 1912 as director of agriculture, but resigned in 1914 owing to differences of opinion with the minister for agriculture regarding the reorganization of the department. After his retirement Lowrie took up farming at Echunga, South Australia, and specialized in pure-bred Border Leicester sheep. He died at Echunga on 20 July 1933. Lowrie did excellent work, especially in South Australia, no man of his time did more to make farming payable.

The Advertiser, Adelaide 22 July 1933.

LUCAS, ARTHUR HENRY SHAKESPEARE (1853-1936), schoolmaster and scientist, son of the Rev Samuel Lucas Wesleyan minister, was born at Stratford-on-Avon on 7 May 1853. His father was much interested in geology and botany, and the boy developed an interest in natural science. His early childhood was spent in Cornwall, and when he was about nine years of age a move was made to Stow on the Wold in Gloucestershire. Here Lucas went to his first private school, but soon afterwards was sent to the new Kingswood school at Bath, where he was given a sound education in the classics, modern languages, and mathematics. In 1870 he went to Balliol College, Oxford, with an exhibition, and mixed with men of whom many became the most distinguished of their time. An illness before his final examination prevented him from having any chance of high honours, but he later won the Buxton-Coutts geological scholarship. He then went to London to begin a medical course, and won the entrance science

scholarship to the London hospital in the east end. When he was halfway through his course his elder brother was ordered to leave England and went to Australia. Lucas abandoned his course, became a master at The Leys school, Cambridge, and provided for his brother's three young children whose mother had died. He had previously won the gold medal at an examination for botany held by the Apothecaries Society, open to all medical students of the London schools. Lucas enjoyed his five years' experience at The Leys school. He found the boys frank, cheery and high spirited, fond of games and yet able to do good work in the class rooms. He played in the football team until he broke his collar bone, and founded a natural history society of which the whole school became members. A museum was established to which Lucas gave his father's fine collection of fossils, and also the family collection of plants, which contained 1200 out of the 1400 described species of British flowering plants and ferns. The museum grew in after years, and obtained a reputation at Cambridge when one of the boys made interesting finds in the pleistocene beds of the Cam valley. Some work done by Lucas in the Isle of Wight, the results of which were given in a paper published in the *Geological Magazine*, led to Lucas being elected a fellow of the Geological Society. He applied in 1882 for the headmastership of Wesley College, Melbourne, but the appointment was given to A. S. Way (qv). Later on he was appointed mathematical and science master at the same school, arrived in Melbourne at the end of January 1883, and immediately began his work.

Lucas had a career of just over 40 years as a school teacher in Australia. He was 10 years at Wesley College, and was then at the end of 1892 appointed headmaster of Newington College, Sydney. During his six years at Newington the

number of pupils increased by 50 per cent and the school had much academic success. In 1899 he became senior mathematical and science master at the Sydney grammar school, was acting headmaster for part of the war years, and finally headmaster from 1920 to 1923. He was an admirable teacher, beloved by many generations of schoolboys and exercising great moral influence on them. He did not confine his life to school work, and while at Wesley College also lectured on natural science to the colleges at the university of Melbourne and in later years lectured on physiography at the university of Sydney. He also took much interest in the various learned societies and during his early days at Melbourne was president of the Field Naturalist's Club and edited the *Victorian Naturalist* for some years. He was a member of the council of the Royal Society of Victoria, and subsequently of the Linnæan Society of New South Wales, of which he also became president. He contributed many papers to their proceedings, a list of over 60 of them will be found in the *Proceedings of the Linnæan Society of New South Wales*, vol. LXII, pp. 250-2. He wrote with Arthur Dendy *An Introduction to the Study of Botany* which was published in 1892 (3rd ed. 1915), with W. H. D. Le Souef, *The Animals of Australia* (1909), and *The Birds of Australia* (1911). After returning from school teaching at 70 years of age, Lucas became acting professor of mathematics at the university of Tasmania for over two years. He afterwards continued his scientific studies, giving particular attention to the algae on which he was the Australian authority. His handbook, Part 1 of *The Seaweeds of South Australia*, was issued just after his death. He contracted a cold while working on the rocks at Warrnambool in May 1936, and during the journey to his home collapsed on the train at Albury. He was taken to a private hospital and died on 10 June. He married in August 1882 Charlotte

Lycett

Christmas who died in 1919. He was survived by three daughters.

Lucas was modest, completely unselfish and kind. He was a fine scholar, learned in several languages and in several sciences. Possibly if he had confined himself to one department he might have obtained more distinction, but his work in any department was always worthy of respect. He ranks among the greater Australian schoolmasters, and he was one of the best all-round Australian scientists of his time. His portrait by Hanke hangs in the Assembly Hall of the Sydney grammar school. His interesting autobiography, *A H S Lucas Scientist, His Own Story*, with appreciations by contemporaries, was published in 1937.

A H S Lucas, Scientist, His Own Story H J Carter, *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* vol LXII, pp 243-52, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 11 June 1936.

LYCETT, JOSEPH (177-182), artist was transported to Australia about the year 1810 for forgery. While employed in the police office at Sydney he again committed forgery and was sent to Newcastle. There he painted an altar piece for the church, and on the recommendation of Captain Wallis, the commandant, was given a conditional pardon. He returned to Sydney, was allowed to practise his art, and in 1820 Governor Macquarie (qv) sent three of his paintings to Earl Bathurst. Lycett also visited Tasmania and did some painting there. He appears to have received a pardon, and returned to England about the end of 1822. Between July 1824 and June 1825 he issued *Views in Australia, or New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land* in 13 parts. These views were reissued in a volume in 1825. The 50 plates are coloured in some copies and plain in others. Nothing more is definitely known about Lycett. A manuscript note in a copy of his *Views* at the Mitchell library states that after its publication he lived in the west of England, got into trouble again,

Lynch

and committed suicide. There is a water-colour view of Sydney by him in the William Dixon gallery at the Mitchell library, and a "Panoramic View", 1825, of Hobart, was engraved by G. Scharf. Probably this date should be 1822 or 1823.

Sir W. Dixon, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol V p 242, practically this is the only source of information about Lycett apart from references on pp 291 and 823 in vol V, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser I. W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art* J. A. Ferguson, *Bibliography of Australia*.

LYNCH, ARTHUR ALFRED (1861-1934), philosophical and miscellaneous writer, was born at Smythesdale near Ballarat, Victoria, in 1861. He never used his second name. His father, a civil engineer who had fought at the Eureka Stockade, was Irish, his mother was Scotch. He was educated at Grenville College, Ballarat, and the university of Melbourne, where he took the degrees of B.A. in 1885 and M.A. in 1887. He also qualified as a civil engineer and practised this profession for a short period in Melbourne. About 1890 he went to Berlin, studied scientific subjects and psychology, and going on to London took up journalism. In 1892 he contested Galway as a Parnellite candidate but was defeated. In 1899 he was Paris correspondent for a London daily paper and, his sympathy being with the Boers in the war, he decided to go to South Africa to see events close at hand. He went as a war correspondent, and making his way to Pretoria met General Botha, decided to throw in his lot with the Boers, and organized a troop of Irishmen, Cape colonists and others, whose sympathies were opposed to the British. He was given the rank of colonel and saw much active service. From South Africa Lynch went to the United States, and returning to Paris, stood for Galway in November 1901 as a nationalist candidate and was elected in his absence. On going to London he was arrested, held in

Lynch

gaol for eight months tried for treason before three judges, and on 23 January 1903 was found guilty and sentenced to be hanged. This sentence was immediately commuted to penal servitude for life and 7 years later Lynch was released on licence by the Balfour government. In July 1907 he was given a free pardon, and in 1909 was elected a member of the house of commons for West Clare, Ireland. He held this seat until 1918, and during the war did good service for the British government. In his autobiography he claims that he was one of the earliest to fight for unity of command. He was given the rank of colonel and endeavoured to enlist men in Ireland for the allied cause without success. After losing his seat in 1918 Lynch, who had qualified as a physician many years before, practised in London at Havestock Hill. He died in London on 25 March 1931. He married in 1895 Annie, daughter of the Rev John D. Powell, a marriage that 'never lost its happiness' (*My Life Story*, p. 85). He had no children.

Lynch wrote and published a large number of books, ranging from poetry to an attempt to refute Einstein's theory of Relativity. His verse was clever and satirically Byronic, and his essays and studies show much reading and acuteness of mind. E. Morris Miller, himself a professor of philosophy, mentions Lynch's 'high reputation as a critical and philosophical writer especially for his contributions to psychology and ethics' (*Australian Literature*, p. 273). His book on Relativity can be read only by people with the necessary mathematical equipment, but Lynch rated it as one of his best pieces of work. His publications include *Modern Authors* (1891), *Approaches the Poor Scholar's Quest of a Mecca* (1892), *A Koran of Love* (1893), *On Poets* (1894), *Religio Athletarum* (1895), *Human Documents* (1896), *Prince Azazel* (1911), *Psychology, A New System*, 2 vols. (1912), *Purpose and Evolution* (1913), *Sonnets of the Banner and*

Lyne

the Star (1914) *Ireland Vital Hours* (1915) *Poppy Meadows, Roman Philosophy* (1915) *La Nouvelle Ethique* (1917), *L'Evolution dans ses Rapports avec l'ethique* (1917), *Moments of Genius* (1919), *The Immortal Caravel* (1920), *Moods of Life* (1921), *O'Rourke the Great* (1921), *Ethics, an Exposition of Principles* (1922), *Principles of Psychology* (1923), *Scraph Wings* (1923), *My Life Story* (1924), *Science, Leading and Misleading* (1927), *The Rosy Fingers* (1929), *The Case Against Einstein* (1932). Some of these volumes are difficult to procure, and it was not possible to consult all of them.

Lynch was an able writer with an acute, honest and unusual mind, but he was a little like the Irish immigrant who asked whether there was a government in this country "because if so I'm against it". There was also a touch of Don Quixote in him, but if in tilting against windmills he was sometimes unhorsed he bore no ill will against any one. He more than once in his writings refers to his love for his native country, but there is little or no trace of his early cynicism in his work. He would probably have had a higher standing had he specialized in one direction.

My Life Story, *The Times* 26 March 1931.
The Bulletin 1 February 1901. *Calendar of the University of Melbourne*, 1888.

LYNE, SIR WILLIAM JOHN (1811-1913), premier of New South Wales and federal minister, eldest son of John Lyne, for some time a member of the Tasmanian house of assembly, and his wife, Elias Cross Carmichael, daughter of James Hume of Edinburgh, was born at Apslawn, Tasmania, on 6 April 1811. He was educated at Horton College, Ross, Tasmania and subsequently by tutor, the Rev H. P. Kane. He left Tasmania when he was 20 to take up land in northern Queensland, but finding the climate did not suit him, returned to Tasmania a year later. He became council clerk at Glam-

organ and lived there for 10 years, but left for the mainland again in 1875 and took up land at Cumberoona near Albury, New South Wales. In 1880 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Hume, and remained the representative of that district in the New South Wales parliament and in the federal house of representatives until a few weeks before his death. In 1885 he came into the first Dibbs (qv) ministry as secretary for public works. Dibbs resigned a few weeks later but Lyne was given the same portfolio in the P. A. Jennings (qv) ministry formed in February 1886. This cabinet lasted less than a year, but when Dibbs formed his second ministry in January 1889 Lyne was made secretary for lands. He was out of office again seven weeks later, the average life of a cabinet at this period was about eight months, but Lyne was at last able to settle down as a minister in October 1891, when he became minister for public works in the third Dibbs ministry which lasted until August 1894. Lyne was a strong protectionist and fought hard for a high tariff, but the free-trade party was still very strong in New South Wales, and the G. H. Reid (qv) ministry which now came into power remained in office until September 1899. It might indeed have lasted until the coming of federation, and there was a feeling that whoever might then be premier of the mother colony would be asked to form the first cabinet. Reid, however, had entrusted J. C. Neild with a preparation of a report upon old age pensions, and had promised the leader of the Labour party that he would give no payment for this without the sanction of parliament. Finding that the work was much greater than he expected, Neild had asked for and obtained an advance in anticipation of a vote. Lyne, by a clever amendment of a vote of want of confidence, made it practically impossible for the Labour party to support Reid. Thus Lyne who had been a consistent opponent of federation held the

coveted position of premier of New South Wales at the dawn of the Commonwealth. It is true that Lyne had been one of the representatives of New South Wales at the 1897 convention and sat on the finance committee, but he did not have an important influence on the debates. When the campaign began before the referendum of 1898 Lyne declared himself against the bill, and at the second referendum held in 1899 he was the only New South Wales convention representative who was still dissatisfied with the amended bill. Reid after some vacillation had, however, declared himself whole-heartedly on the side of federation, and the referendum showed a substantial majority on the "Yes" side.

B. R. Wise, in his *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, states that when Lyne became leader of the opposition he assured Barton (qv) that he would not be a competitor for the distinction of prime minister of the Commonwealth, and that the governor-general, Lord Hopetoun (qv), had been informed of this arrangement. This would account for Lyne as premier of New South Wales being asked as a matter of courtesy to form a government. But the general public knew nothing of this, and there was a general gasp of astonishment when the offer became known, and it was realized that men like Barton and Deakin (qv) who had led the movement had been passed over. Lyne attempted to form a ministry, and if Deakin had accepted the position offered to him, might have succeeded. But Deakin was loyal to Barton, and Lyne could only recommend that Barton should be sent for. Lyne became minister for home affairs in his cabinet on 1 January 1901. He held this position until Kingston left the cabinet, and became minister for trade and customs in his stead on 7 August 1903. He retained this position when Deakin became prime minister towards the end of September. The general election held in December

1903 resulted in the return of three nearly equal parties, and Deakin was forced to resign in April 1904 but came back into power in July 1905 with Lyne in his old position.

In April 1907 Lyne accompanied Deakin to the colonial conference and endeavoured to persuade the English politicians that they were foolish in clinging to their policy of free trade. Some of his speeches were scarcely tactful or reasonable, but he showed prescience in his statement that it is "a peculiarity of the British race that it rarely, if ever, foresees, or is found prepared to meet, those greater emergencies which periodically mark the record of every nation in history. With characteristic confidence it ignores the most potent warnings, trusting to blunder through somehow or other."

Deakin and Lyne returned to Australia in June and when Sir John Forrest resigned his position as treasurer at the end of July 1907 Lyne succeeded him. In November 1908 the Labour party withdrew its support from Deakin, and Fisher (qv) succeeded him and held office until June 1909 when Deakin and Joseph Cook joined forces and formed the so-called "Fusion" government. Lyne's omission from this government broke his friendship with Deakin. His bitter denunciations of his one-time friend continued during the 11 months the ministry lasted. However personal the attacks might be Deakin never replied. The Labour party came in with a large majority in April 1910 and Lyne was not in office again. He died on 3 August 1913. He was twice married, and was survived by one son and three daughters of the first marriage and by Lady Lyne and her daughter. He had been created K.C.M.G. in 1900.

Lyne was more of a politician than a statesman, always inclined to take a somewhat narrow view of politics. He did some good work when premier of New South Wales by putting through the early closing bill, the industrial arbitration

bill and bringing in graduated death duties, but even these measures were part of his bargain with the Labour party. He was tall and vigorous, in his younger days a typical Australian bushman. He knew every one in his electorate and was a good friend to all. He was bluff and frank and it was said of him that he was a man whose hand went instinctively into his pocket when any appeal was made to him. In parliament he was courageous and a vigorous administrator. Scarcely an orator he was a good tactician and though overshadowed by greater men like Barton, Reid and Deakin, his views had much influence in his time. In his early political life he was a great advocate of irrigation and in federal politics he had much to do with the shaping of the policy of protection eventually adopted by the Commonwealth.

The Sydney Morning Herald 1 August 1913
B. R. Wise *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*
H. G. Turner *First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*
W. Murdoch *Alfred Deakin*
Sir George Reid *My Reminiscences*
H. A. Lyne *Australian Labour Leader*

LYONS, JOSEPH ALOYSIUS (1879-1939) prime minister of Australia, was born at Circular Head near Stanley, Tasmania, on 15 September 1879. His father Michael Lyons, was a successful farmer who afterwards engaged in a butchery and bakery business, but lost this on account of bad health, and subsequently was forced to work as a labourer. His mother, a woman of courage and endurance, did much to keep the family of eight children together, but Joseph had to begin work at an early age. By the time he was 12 he had been an errand boy in a store, a boy in a news-paper office, and had done scrub-cutting and farm work. Then two aunts at Stanley found him a home and encouraged him in his work at the local state school. By the time he was 17 he had qualified as a teacher in the education department and some years later he re-

Lyons

suined his studies at the Philip Smith Teachers' Training College, Hobart. As a teacher in the education department he advocated educational reforms, and became sufficiently prominent to be the subject of a debate in the Tasmanian parliament. In 1909 he resigned from the department to become a candidate in the Labour interest for Wilmot, and was elected to the Tasmanian house of assembly. There he continued his interest in educational questions and was able to do much to restore peace in the teaching service. He also fought successfully for the widening of educational facilities and the establishment of high schools in Tasmania. In April 1914 he became treasurer, minister for railways and for education in the J. Earle (qv) ministry. This ministry lasted for a few days over two years, including the beginning of the 1914-18 war, and Lyons as treasurer showed ability in managing the finances of the state, and helping to keep industry going until 15 April 1916 when the ministry was defeated. He had opposed conscription, and when Earle was lost to the party on this issue Lyons was elected leader and was in opposition until 25 October 1923, when he became premier, treasurer and minister for railways. He had a party of 12 in a house of 30, there was a very large accumulated deficit, and the task of restoring the finances appeared to be almost hopeless. Lyons pursued a policy of caution and economy, and two years later was able to show a surplus. He was then returned at the head of a party of 16, the first time Labour had had a clear majority in a Tasmanian parliament. Lyons remained in office until 15 June 1928, having passed useful legislation for the encouragement of mining, and the wood pulp and paper and other industries. Acts were also passed authorizing advances to British settlers, compensation to employees contracting occupational diseases, and the provision of retiring and death allowances to public servants. In June 1928 the ministry was defeated and went

Lyons

out of office. In 1929 at the request of the leader of the federal Labour party, J. H. Scullin, Lyons stood for the Wilmot seat in the house of representatives and was elected. On 22 October 1929 he became postmaster general and minister for works and railways in the Scullin government, and in the following year as acting treasurer, succeeded in successfully floating a £23,000,000 conversion loan in spite of the depression then almost at its worst in Australia. On 29 January 1931 Lyons resigned from the cabinet as a protest against the proposed return of E. G. Theodore to the position of treasurer. Theodore was in favour of the Gibbons resolution, which if carried out, Lyons considered, would have the effect of bringing in inflation. Furthermore Theodore had resigned in the beginning of the previous July on account of the finding of the royal commission on the Mungana leases, and it was felt that Theodore should not again take office until he had succeeded in clearing himself. Another colleague, J. E. Fenton, also resigned and with a handful of followers allied themselves with the opposition and formed the United Australia party. J. G. Latham, the leader of the Nationalist party, stood aside and Lyons was elected leader of the opposition. At the election held in November 1931 the Labour party was defeated, and Lyons formed a government taking the positions of prime minister and treasurer.

Australia was still suffering from a world wide depression when the Lyons government took office. Generally a policy of sound finance was followed, the chief problem being the reduction of unemployment. At the 1934 election the party came back with a reduced following, but a coalition was made with the Country party and Lyons continued to be prime minister and treasurer. In 1935 he visited England to attend the silver jubilee celebration of George V, and in October of that year he handed over the treasurership to R. G. Casey. The 1937

election again gave his government a majority, and though the depression gradually passed away, fresh problems arose in connexion with the defence of Australia. In 1937 for all practical purposes Australia was defenceless, but the unsettled state of Europe demanded a great extension in land, sea and air forces, in a country which had been accustomed to relying almost completely on England for its defence. Lyons did not spare himself though he realized that his health was suffering. He was contemplating taking a rest from office for a period, when he died at Sydney from heart failure after a short illness, on 7 April 1939. He married in 1915 Enid Muiel Burnell, a woman of great ability and distinction who was created G.B.E. in 1937. Dame Enid Lyons survived her husband with five sons and six daughters. Lyons was made a member of the privy council in 1932 and a companion of honour in 1936. He was given the honorary degree of D.D. by Cambridge University in 1937.

Lyons was essentially a modest man, dependable and human. A sincere Roman Catholic, a lover of his country, his heart was with the less fortunate members of the community, and his one regret in his political life was that the reasons for his break with the Labour party could not be properly appreciated by his former supporters. When he was first made prime minister, many people felt that the reins had only temporarily been handed to a sound and honest man who might guide the country through a difficult period. But it was found that he was more than that. To his honesty was added a native shrewdness and tactfulness, a richness in common sense that made him unspoiled by power, a capacity for inspiring confidence in business circles, and a personality that commanded loyalty both in the cabinet and in the party. He was prime minister continuously for seven years, three months and one day, a record only

exceeded by W. M. Hughes whose term was 12 days longer.

The Argus Melbourne 8 April 1939 *The Age* Melbourne 8 April 1939 *The Herald*, Melbourne 8 April 1939 *The Examiner* Tuncatston 10 April 1939 *The Mercury* Hobart 10 April 1939 *Parliamentary Handbook for the Commonwealth*, 1936 *Official Year Book of the Commonwealth of Australia*, 1929-38.

LYSTER, WILLIAM SAURIN (1828-1880), impresario, son of Chaworth Lyster, a captain in the army, was born in Dublin on 21 March 1828. He was related to William Saurin, attorney-general for Ireland, and was partly of French extraction. At the age of 13 Lyster, after an illness, was sent on a voyage round the world and visited Sydney and Melbourne in 1842. After his return to England he went to India, intending to become a planter, but, the climate not suiting him, he again returned to England. In 1847 he was in South Africa and fought in the Kaffir war, and a year later was in the United States where he tried his fortunes as an actor with little success. In 1855 he was a member of General Walker's expedition to Nicaragua with the rank of captain. About two years later he formed an opera company which included Madame Lucy Escott, Henry Squires and Miss Georgia Hodson whom he married. This company had some success in the western states of America, and in 1861 Lyster brought it to Australia. For about seven years it gave excellent performances of the operas of the best Italian, German, French and English composers, including *Don Giovanni* in 1861, and the *Huguenots* in 1862. Other companies were brought out in later years and at times comic opera was alternated with grand opera. Though a high standard was kept the best operas did not pay. *Lohengrin* in 1877 and *Tannhäuser* in 1878, though the company included a distinguished singer, Antoinetta Link, were box office failures. Lyster, however, made the lighter operas bear the cost

of others which were artistic successes only. Among other singers brought out by Lyster were Signor Paladini, Madame Fanny Simonsen and the Australian tenor, Armes Beaumont. Among concert artists introduced to Australia were Ariabella Goddard and Henry Ketten, players of the piano, and Levy, a well known English cornet player of the period. Lyster's companies toured the principal cities of Australia and New Zealand, but for the last seven years of his life he made the opera house, Melbourne, his headquarters. Though most renowned for his productions of operas, he was interested also in the drama, and seasons were played at the opera house by the distinguished actress Madame Ristori, and by good comedy companies. Lyster fell into bad health about 1877 and never fully recovered. He died at Melbourne on 27 November 1880.

Lyster was not a musician but his singers were well chosen. He was tactful and just, paid his artists well, and was generally an excellent business man. He did a real service to Australia by introducing it to much good music, and set a standard which has seldom since been surpassed.

The Argus, Melbourne, 29 November 1880, *The Age*, Melbourne, 29 November 1880, P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, vol. II.

MACALISTER, ARTHUR (1818-1883), premier of Queensland, was born in 1818 at Glasgow, Scotland. He emigrated to Australia in 1850, and settled in the Moreton Bay district, then part of New South Wales. He practised as a solicitor, took part in the movement for separation, and was elected a representative for Ipswich in the New South Wales parliament. When the new colony of Queens-

land was founded in 1859, he was elected to the first parliament as member for his old district and was made chairman of committees. In March 1862 he joined the Herbert (qv) ministry as secretary for public lands and works, and when Herbert resigned on 1 February 1866, became premier. His ministry only lasted until 20 July 1866, when he resigned owing to the governor, Sir George Bowen (qv), refusing to sanction a proposed issue of "inconvertible government notes". Bowen called on Herbert to form a new ministry which immediately carried an act authorizing the issue of exchequer bills. This carried the colony through a financial crisis caused by the failure of the Agra and Masterman's bank, which had arranged a loan for railway extensions. Herbert had to leave for England almost at once, a reconstruction of the ministry was made, and Macalister again became premier on 7 August 1866. He resigned a year later and was again elected chairman of committees. When Charles Lilley (qv) became premier in November 1868, Macalister took office as secretary for public lands and works, and for the goldfields. This ministry resigned in May 1870 and in November Macalister was elected speaker. He lost his seat in June 1871 but was re-elected for Ipswich in 1873. He formed his third ministry in January 1874 and resigned in June 1876 to become agent-general for Queensland in London. His health failing in 1881 he resigned his office as agent-general, and was granted a pension of £500 a year. He died on 23 March 1883. He was created C.M.G. in 1876.

Macalister was a ready speaker and a capable and energetic politician, who was always in a prominent position in the early days of Queensland politics.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*; G. F. Bowen, *Thirty Years of Colonial Government, Our First Half Century, a Review of Queensland Progress*; *The Times*, 24 March 1883.

MACARTHUR, SIR EDWARD (1789-1872), lieutenant general, eldest son of John Macarthur (qv) and his wife Elizabeth was born at Bath England, in 1789. He arrived at Sydney with his parents in 1790 and returned to England to be educated in 1799. He came to Australia again at the beginning of 1807, and apparently took part with his father in the deposition of Bligh, as Bligh, in his despatch to Viscount Castlereagh of 30 April 1808, requested that "two of the rebels Charles Grimes and Edward Macarthur who have gone home in the *Dart* may be secured, in order to be tried in due time". On Macarthur's arrival in England he entered the army as an ensign in the 60th regiment, and in the following year was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. He fought with distinction in the peninsular war and in France and in 1820 became a captain. In 1824 he paid a visit of 10 months to Australia, and after his return to England was for some years secretary to the lord chamberlain. In 1826 he was promoted to the rank of major and in 1837 he was on the staff in Ireland. He evidently retained his interest in Australia, as on 3 July 1839 he addressed a long communication to the Right Hon. H. Labouchère, suggesting that regular lines of steamers should be established in Australia to trade between the various ports. This was referred to the governor, Sir George Gipps (qv), who in May 1840 replied that government aid was unnecessary, as a large company had been formed to establish a line of steamers of which James Macarthur was chairman. In August 1840 he made a protest against the regulations that persons desiring to take up land in the Port Phillip district should have to proceed to Melbourne where all charts of land were kept for public inspection. He was made a lieutenant colonel in 1841 and afterwards went to New South Wales as deputy adjutant general. He became colonel in 1854, and was appointed commander in chief of H.M. forces in Aus-

tralia in 1855. On 1 January 1856, after the death of Sir Charles Hotham (qv), he became lieutenant governor of Victoria for 12 months. He was created a K.C.B. in 1862, returned to London and died there on 1 January 1872. He had married in 1862 Sarah, daughter of Lieut. colonel Neill, who survived him without issue.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, Historical Records of Australia, ser. 1, vols VI and XX, S. Macarthur Onslow *Some Early Records of the Macarthurs of Camden*. H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*, vol. II.

MACARTHUR, JOHN (1767-1834) pioneer and founder of the wool industry, was born in 1767 near Plymouth, Devonshire. His father, Alexander Macarthur, had fought for Prince Charles Edward in 1715, and after Culloden had fled to the West Indies. Some years later he returned to England and established a business at Plymouth. His son John was educated at a private school and entered the army in 1782 as an ensign, but having been placed on half pay in 1783, went to live at Holsworthy in Devonshire. He spent some time in study and thought of reading for the bar, but in 1788 was in the army again and, about this time married Elizabeth, daughter of a country gentleman named Veale. In June 1789 he was appointed a lieutenant in the New South Wales Corps. He sailed for Australia on 14 November 1789 in the *Neptune* with his wife and child and immediately quarrelled with the captain with whom he fought a duel, without injury to either, at Plymouth. After a long and trying voyage the *Neptune* arrived at Port Jackson on 28 June 1790. Miss Macarthur was the first educated woman to arrive in Australia, and for some time was the only woman received at the governor's table. Later on in this year Macarthur was involved in a dispute with his brother officer, Captain Nepean. The details have been lost, but a court-martial could not be held on account of the absence of some of the other officers. The matter

was patched up and the two men became reconciled. In February 1793, during the administration of Francis Grose (qv), Macarthur was appointed an inspector of public works and received his first grant of land, 100 acres adjoining the site of Parramatta. An additional grant of 100 acres was made in April 1794. He was promoted captain between June and October 1795. On 25 October Governor Hunter (qv), in a dispatch to the Duke of Portland, informed him that he had judged it necessary for the good of the service to continue Macarthur in his office of inspector of the public works, "a situation for which he seems extremely well qualified". However, in September 1796, the governor in another dispatch stated that "scarcely anything short of the full power of the governor would be considered by this person (Macarthur) as sufficient for conducting the duties of his office". The governor found it necessary to check him in his interfering with other officers not responsible to him, and Macarthur promptly sent in his resignation. Hunter "without reluctance" accepted it. But Macarthur had other interests. In September 1795 he was working his land with a plough, the first to be used in the colony, and experimenting in the breeding of sheep. He had imported sheep from both India and Ireland and produced a cross-bred wool of some interest. In 1796 he obtained a few merino sheep from the Cape of Good Hope, the progeny of which were carefully kept pure-bred. A few years later he purchased nine rams and a ewe from the Royal flock at Kew, and eventually raised a flock from which has grown the Australian wool industry. It was Macarthur's greatest achievement. He was also engaged in a quarrel with Richard Atkins, who had succeeded him as an inspector of public works, in connexion with Atkins having reported that soldiers were stealing turnips from the governor's garden. Atkins objected as a magistrate to not being given the title of

esquire. Macarthur in reply wrote to the governor complaining that he had been grossly insulted and stating that Atkins could be proved to be "a public cheat, living in the most boundless dissipation without any visible means of maintaining it than by imposture on unwary strangers". David Collins (qv) as judge advocate held an inquiry and reported in favour of Atkins, and having been vindicated Atkins wrote a furious letter to Macarthur. Hunter was about to appoint Atkins as judge advocate, when Macarthur requested that he might institute criminal proceedings for libel in respect to Atkins's letter. Hunter, however, saw that Macarthur's real motive was to embarrass the civil power, and so reported to the English authorities. But Macarthur was a dangerous man to quarrel with. He wrote a long letter to England with many complaints against Hunter, which arrived in England early in 1797 and was sent out for reply to Hunter. His answering letter was dated 25 July 1798, but Macarthur had had a long start and undoubtedly was largely responsible for Hunter's recall. Hunter had only done his duty in endeavouring to restore to the civil administration the control of the land and the law courts, but this did not suit Macarthur and the other officers, who had been in full power between the departure of Phillip and the coming of Hunter, and in the fight that ensued Macarthur was the leading figure.

In 1798 when Dr Balmain (qv) while carrying out his duties came into conflict with the officers, Balmain found that his only resort was to challenge Macarthur to a duel. Macarthur's reply was that the corps would "appoint an officer to meet him, and another, and another, until there is no-one left to explain". In August 1801 his quarrel with Lieutenant Marshall led to Macarthur endeavouring to get the officers of the corps to unite in refusing to meet Governor King (qv). His commanding officer, Colonel Paterson (qv), refused to join

in, and eventually Paterson challenged Macarthur to a duel and was severely wounded. King sent Macarthur to England under arrest to stand his trial by court martial, and prepared a formidable indictment of him. King took every precaution he could for the safety of this document, but it was stolen on the way to England. Mr Justice Evatt in his *Rum Rebellion* says, "The inference is irresistible that either he (Macarthur) or some close associate of his arranged that the damning document should be stolen and destroyed." Whoever was responsible Macarthur arrived in London able to exercise his personality to his own advancement. He could be friendly when he wanted to be, and managed to become on good terms with officials in the colonial office. Samples of the fine wool he had produced had previously been sent to England, and he was able to show how valuable the development of its production would be. He proposed that a company should be formed to "encourage the increase of fine-woolled sheep in New South Wales" but it was never formed. Having addressed a memorial to the committee of the privy council appointed for the consideration of all matters of trade and foreign plantation, Macarthur gave evidence before this committee which decided that his plan should be referred to the governor of New South Wales, with instructions to give every encouragement to the growth of fine wool. Another recommendation was that Macarthur should be given a conditional grant of lands of a reasonable extent. The theft of King's dispatch was not investigated, Macarthur resigned his commission, and was allowed to return to New South Wales where he arrived on 9 June 1805. Apparently Macarthur had so impressed his views on the English authorities that long before this they had decided to recall Governor King. His successor, William Bligh (qv), was appointed in 1805, but did not arrive at Sydney until August 1806.

Bligh, a stronger man than either Hunter or King, proceeded to carry out his instructions to suppress the rum trade. But this touched the pockets of the officers and other monopolists, and less than six months after the governor's arrival Macarthur in a letter described him as "violent, rash, tyrannical". Apparently the settlers on the Hawkesbury took another view, for on the very day of Macarthur's letter, a large number of them signed a letter in which they spoke of the governor's "just and humane wishes for the public relief", and promised "at the risk of their lives and properties" to support the "just and benign" government under which they were living (*Sydney Gazette* 8/2/1807). In Bligh's dispatch to Windham dated 7 February 1807 he stated that he had "considered this spirit business in all its bearings, and am come to the determination to prohibit the traffic being carried on in any way whatever. It is absolutely necessary to be done to bring labour to a due value and support the farming interest" (*H R of N S W*, vol VI, p 250). In September of the same year principal surgeon Jamison a friend of Macarthur's was dismissed by Bligh from the position of magistrate, and Macarthur was evidently becoming openly hostile to the governor. Before the end of the year Macarthur was charged with sedition and committed for trial. Evatt in his *Rum Rebellion* examines the evidence and the law, and comes to the conclusion that a jury should have found Macarthur guilty on two out of the three counts. When the trial began on 25 January 1808 Macarthur objected to Atkins, the judge advocate, sitting on various grounds, mostly absurd or irrelevant. During the reading of Macarthur's speech Atkins intervened and said that Macarthur was defaming him and should be committed to prison. Atkins eventually left the court and proceeded to government house to consult Bligh. Gore the provost marshal also left and ordered

away the constables on duty. The six officers who had been sitting with Atkins agreed that Macarthur's objections to Atkins were valid, and asked the governor to appoint an acting judge-advocate which Bligh refused to do. The officers then allowed Macarthur out on bail. Next morning the officers met in the court room at 10 a.m., but in the meantime Macarthur had been arrested by the provost marshal and put in gaol. The officers took up a perfectly illegal position and announced that they intended to bring Gore the provost marshal to justice. Bligh on the previous day had sent for Colonel Johnston who declined to come on the ground of illness, and he now wrote to the six officers summoning them to government house next day. Johnston apparently was now well enough to come to town and sign an order to release Macarthur, and that evening the New South Wales Corps marched in military formation to government house and arrested Bligh. It is generally admitted that Macarthur was the leading spirit in the deposing of Bligh, and undoubtedly he and his associates were guilty of high treason. Macarthur, always fully conscious of his own rectitude, wrote an affectionate note to his wife to tell her that he had been "deeply engaged all day in contending for the liberties of this unhappy colony."

The tyrant is now no doubt gnashing his teeth with vexation at his overthrow. At a new trial for sedition held seven days after the rebellion Macarthur was acquitted.

Immediately the rebel government was formed Macarthur was appointed colonial secretary, and until after the arrival of Paterson was the real ruler of the colony. The rum traffic was restored, and though in *The Early Records of the Macarthurs of Camden* it is stated that "the public expenditure was greatly reduced by Macarthur exchanging surplus cattle from the government herds for grain", Evatt refers to it as a "system of speculation." It seems clear

that the recipients of government cows and oxen were practically all officers or supporters of the rebel administration. On 31 March 1809 Macarthur left for England with Johnston where they arrived in October 1809. In the previous May Viscount Castlereagh had given instructions that Johnston was to be sent to England to be tried, and that Macarthur was to be tried at Sydney. Johnston was tried by court-martial. Legally his position was extremely bad, and the defence made was that the extreme measures taken were necessary to save the colony. Macarthur in his evidence did his best to discredit Bligh, and no doubt helped Johnston in preparing his defence, which has been described as a masterpiece of specious insinuations against Bligh. On 2 July 1811 Johnston was found guilty and cashiered, the mildness of his punishment no doubt being on account of the full realization that he had been a mere tool of Macarthur.

Macarthur was quite aware that if he returned to Sydney the new governor, Macquarie (qv), would arrest him. In October 1812 he writes to his wife that he is in great perplexity and doubt as to whether he should return to the colony or withdraw her from it. In August 1816 he sent to his wife a copy of two letters he had sent to Lord Bathurst. The first which attempted to justify his conduct was shown to Lord Bathurst's secretary, who suggested that a different type of letter might be more likely to succeed. In the second letter Macarthur asked "whether after the lapse of so many years, when all the harsh and violent feelings which formerly distracted the different members of the community in Port Jackson have been worn out" an act of oblivion might not be passed which would enable Macarthur to return to his home. Lord Bathurst consented but included in his letter a clause "that you are fully sensible of the impropriety of conduct which led to your departure from the colony." Macarthur

would not, however, accept permission to return on such terms, but Lord Bathurst in his letters of 14 August and 14 October 1816 stood firm and would not withdraw the passage. However, on 18 February 1817 Macarthur wrote to his wife to say that "all the obstacles which have so long obstructed my return to you have this day been removed". He was still pursuing his campaign against Bligh, for in the same letter he tells her that he had told the under-secretary of state that Bligh was a "brutal ruffian governed by no principle of honour or rectitude, and restrained by no tie but the wretched and despicable one of fear". Macarthur arrived in Sydney in September 1817 having been absent eight and a half years.

Macarthur, now possibly the richest man in New South Wales, settled down to the management of his estates, and his life henceforth was comparatively tranquil. His great interest was the development of the fine wool industry. In September 1818 he mentions that he is trying to break in his sons, James and William "to oversee and manage his affairs", but fears characteristically enough that they "have not sufficient hardness of character to manage the people placed under their control" and that "they set too little value upon money, for the profession of agriculture which as you know requires that not a penny should be expended without good reason". In 1820, writing to his son John in England, he emphasizes the necessity of the colony providing exports to pay for its imports by developing the wool industry, and in 1821 he was suggesting to Commissioner J. T. Bigge (qv) the advisability of really respectable settlers, men with capital, being encouraged to come out to New South Wales. In January 1822 the governor, Sir Thomas Brisbane (qv), invited Macarthur to become a magistrate, but the two judges, John Wyld and Barron Field (qv), wrote to Brisbane questioning the advisability of this in

view of the part taken by Macarthur in the rebellion. Macarthur was unable to obtain a copy of the letter for some time but when he did the old fires revived and he wrote an abusive and insulting letter to Field who quite properly took no notice of it. In 1828 disagreeing with a decision of the chief justice, Francis Forbes (qv), Macarthur threatened to impeach him but apparently thought better of it. He had been appointed a member of the legislative council in 1825 and he was again appointed in February 1829 when the number of members was increased. The death of his son John in 1831 was a great sorrow to him, and towards the end of 1832 his mind began to fail. He died on 10 April 1834 at the cottage, Camden Park, and was survived by his wife, three sons, of whom Edward is noticed separately, and three daughters.

Macarthur had the slightly tilted nose and determined chin of a born fighter. His son James in some notes on his character described him as "a man of quick and generous impulses, loth to enter into a quarrel but bold and uncompromising when assailed and at all times ready to take arms against oppression or injustice". The trouble was that Macarthur who always had a keen eye for his own interests, firmly believed that he was always in the right, and was ever ready to vehemently point out how much in the wrong his opponents were. By some process they immediately became dishonest scoundrels. The 20 years after his sailing for Australia in 1789 is full of his quarrels. He broke three governors, and the verdict of history is that they were honest men doing their duty and that Macarthur was in the wrong. His conduct to them and his share in the liquor traffic are blot on his character that cannot be forgotten. He even quarrelled with Phillip (*Rum Rebellion*, p. 61). He was not unforgiving especially if he had obtained his object, and it says something for his personal charm that he became afterwards

Macarthur

reconciled with both Hunter and King. In his family life he was affectionate and beloved, and in his development of the wool industry he did a great work for his country. His knowledge, ability and foresight, joined with a tremendous force of character, made him the greatest personality of his time in Australia.

Macarthur's fourth son, James Macarthur, was born at Parramatta in 1798. He was educated in England and afterwards assisted his father in managing his property. In 1837 he published *New South Wales Its Present State and Future Prospects*, an interesting work with valuable statistics. In 1839 James Macarthur was nominated to the legislative council and in 1859 was elected to the legislative assembly. He died on 21 April 1867. He married in 1838 Emily, daughter of Henry Stone, whose daughter, Elizabeth, married Captain Arthur Alexander Walton Onslow, R.N.

Sir William Macarthur (1800-1882), the fifth son of John Macarthur, was born at Parramatta in December 1800. He was educated in England, returned to Australia with his father in 1817, and assisted in the management of his estates. In 1844 he published a small volume, *Letters on the Culture of the Vine, Fermentation, and the Management of the Cellar*. In 1849 he was made a member of the legislative council, and represented New South Wales at the Paris exhibition of 1855. Shortly afterwards he was knighted. After his return to Australia in 1857 he was again a member of the legislative council for some time, but never took a prominent part in politics. He died unmarried on 29 October 1882.

S. Macarthur Onslow, *Some Early Records of the Macarthurs of Camden. Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols. I to XVI, *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vols. I to VII, H. V. Evatt, *Rum Rebellion*, G. Mackenness, *Life of Admiral Bligh*, *Sydney Gazette*, 8 February 1807, Harold Norrie, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XV, which

MacCallum

must be read with caution as the evidence is against many of Dr Norrie's conclusions. For James Macarthur, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 24 April 1867. P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*. For Sir William Macarthur, *Burke's Colonial Century*, 1891. *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 31 October 1882.

MacCALLUM, SIR MUNGO WILLIAM (1854-1942), scholar, son of Mungo MacCallum, was born at Glasgow on 26 February 1854. He was educated at Glasgow high school and university (M.A. 1876, Hon. LL.D. 1906), and at Leipzig and Berlin universities. At Glasgow he was awarded the Luke Fellowship for literature, philosophy, and classics. He was appointed professor of English literature and history at the University College of Wales in 1879, and in 1884 published his first book, *Studies in Low German and High German Literature*. About the end of 1886 he was appointed professor of modern languages at the university of Sydney. He held this chair for 34 years, and saw the number of students at the university grow from about 250 to 3300. In 1894 he published his *Tennyson's Idylls of the King and Arthurian Story from the XVIth Century*, in which he discussed the sources of the legends and the Arthurian literature in English from Malory to Matthew Arnold and Tennyson. His most interesting and important volume, however, was his *Shakespeare's Roman Plays and their Background*, published in 1910 and reprinted in 1925, which gave him an assured place in Shakespearean scholarship. In 1913 he published *In Memory of Albert Bythessae Weigall*, an excellent example of a short biography, in which eulogy is tempered by humour and sense of proportion. He was taking much interest in the administrative side of the university, was a member of the senate from 1898, dean of the faculty of arts from the same year to 1920, and outside the university, had other appointments, including that of trustee of the public library of New South Wales. He

was chairman of trustees from 1906 to 1912

When MacCallum gave up his chair in 1920 he was appointed professor emeritus and continued his interest in his school and the university. He was acting warden and warden in 1923, vice-chancellor 1924-7, deputy chancellor 1928-31, and chancellor 1934-6. When he resigned the chancellorship at the end of 1936, a special meeting of the senate was held so that testimony could be given, not only concerning the remarkable work of MacCallum during his 50 years connexion with the university, but also his influence as a teacher and a man. During these years of administrative work his interest in literature never flagged. He gave addresses to the English Association at Sydney, and in 1925 at the invitation of the British Academy he gave the Walton lecture, taking as his subject, "The Dramatic Monologue in the Victorian Period". He was also given the honorary degree of D Litt by Oxford University in this year. In 1930 he brought out *Queen Jezebel, Fragments of an Imaginary Biography in Dramatised Dialogue*, his least successful piece of work. It has its better moments, but there is often a curious disregard of the nuances of blank verse. His prose addresses of this period, however, show no falling off in his mental powers. The last of these to be published was his address on "Scott's *Equipment in Attainments and Character for his Literary Work*" which was delivered in his seventy eighth year. He died at Sydney on 3 September 1942. He married in 1882 Dorette Margaretha Peters who survived him with a daughter and a son, Colonel W. P. MacCallum. Another son, who was Rhodes scholar in 1906, died in 1934. MacCallum was created KCMG in 1926. He was a great influence in the rapidly growing university of his time, and his eloquence, scholarship and wisdom left a lasting impression on it. His portrait by Longstaff

(q.v.) is in the Great Hall of the university of Sydney.

The Sydney Morning Herald 1 September 1912. F. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, which lists his published addresses, *Calendars of the University of Sydney* 1937 and earlier years, *Debit's Peerage*, etc. 1910, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1937.

MCCAUGHEY, SIR SAMUEL (1835-1919), pastoralist and public benefactor, was born near Ballymena, county Antrim, Ireland on 30 June 1835. He came to Australia with an uncle, Charles Wilson, a brother of Sir Samuel Wilson (q.v.) and landed at Melbourne in April 1856. He immediately went to the country and began working as a jackeroo, in three months was appointed an overseer and two years later became manager of Kewell station while his uncle was on a visit to England. In 1860, after his uncle's return, he acquired an interest in Coonong station near Uialla with two partners. His brother John who came out later became a partner in other stations. During the early days of Coonong station McCaughy suffered much from drought conditions, but overcame these by sinking bores for artesian water and constructing large tanks. He was thus a pioneer of water conservation in Australia. In 1871 he was away from Australia for two years on holiday, and on his return did much experimenting in sheep breeding, at first seeking the strains that could produce the best wool in the Riverina district, and afterwards when the mutton trade developed considering the question from that angle. In 1880 when Sir Samuel Wilson went to England, McCaughy bought two of his stations, Moorale and Dunlop. He then owned about 3,000,000 acres. In 1886 when he again visited the old world he imported a considerable number of Vermont sheep from the United States, and he also introduced fresh strains from Tasmania. In 1900 he bought North Yanco and at great cost constructed about 200 miles of channels and irrigated

McCawley

40,000 acres The success of this scheme is believed to have encouraged the New South Wales government to proceed with the Burienjuck dam McCaughey had become a member of the New South Wales legislative council in 1899, and in 1905 he was knighted He retained his health through a vigorous old age and died at North Yanco on 25 July 1919 He never married He is stated to have left £600,000 for the technical training of the children of dead soldiers, £300,000 to the university of Sydney, £250,000 to the university of Queensland, £250,000 to the Presbyterian Church, a rich endowment to a Presbyterian orphanage in Sydney, £10,000 each to four Sydney secondary schools and £5000 each to three Sydney hospitals (*Australia's Debt to Irish Nation-builders*) This, however, is not strictly accurate, for instance the benefaction to the two universities takes the form of a yearly income of about £17,000 to Sydney and about £11,000 to Queensland, but up to the time of his death no other Australian had left so much in public benefactions His portrait by Longstaff (q v) is in the Great Hall of the university of Sydney

McCaughey believed in the gospel of work and attributed his success to this He had too a shrewd mind, great foresight and knew when to take a risk Personally he was a modest man of unbounded generosity, hundreds of men benefited by his kindness and his contributions to public funds were also large He was an important force in the development of the wool industry, and may fairly be considered one of the great builders of Australia

The Sydney Morning Herald, 30 June 1915, 26 July 1919 *The Argus*, Melbourne 26 July 1919, P S Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation-builders*

MCCAWLEY, THOMAS WILLIAM (1881-1925) chief justice of Queensland, son of James McCawley, was born at Toowoomba, Queensland, on 24 July 1881 Educated at St Patrick's boys' school,

McCawley

Toowoomba, McCawley at 14 years of age began working as a teacher, but shortly afterwards entered a solicitor's office He studied shorthand and became so proficient that he taught it to evening students at the Toowoomba technical college He passed the public service examination, entered the service of the Queensland government savings bank, and was successively transferred to the offices of the public service board and the department of justice Studying after office hours, he passed the prescribed examinations and was admitted to the Queensland bar in the beginning of 1907 In the same year he was appointed certifying barrister under the friendly societies and trade union acts, and as first clerk in the department of justice he earned the complete confidence of the successive ministerial heads of the department In 1910, when only 28 years of age, he was appointed crown solicitor, and soon established a remarkable reputation At one sitting of the high court at Brisbane the state of Queensland was concerned in six appeals, and the court upheld McCawley's opinion in each case In the Eastern case argued by T J Ryan (q v) before the privy council in England, McCawley as crown solicitor instructed Ryan and accompanied him to England Their contentions were upheld by the privy council, and the immediate consequential saving to Queensland was in the neighbourhood of £70,000 In 1915 McCawley was appointed under-secretary for justice

McCawley had always been interested in industrial arbitration, and so far back as 1906 had collaborated with (Sir) J W Blair and T Macleod in the preparation of a work on *The Workers' Compensation Act of 1905* In January 1917 McCawley was appointed president of the court of industrial arbitration, and a few months later he was made a judge of the supreme court There was much opposition to these appointments, and technical objections were

McCay

raised by some members of the Queens land bar and some of the judges of the supreme court. A majority of the Queens land full court upheld these objections, and on an appeal being made to the high court of Australia there was again a majority verdict against McCawley. The privy council, however, reversed both these decisions. McCawley found that the work of the arbitration court was both heavy and difficult, but he had never been afraid of work. On 1 April 1922 he was made chief-justice of Queensland on the retirement of Sir Pope Cooper (qv). McCawley carried on his offices until 16 April 1925, when he died suddenly at Brisbane in his forty fourth year. He married in 1911 Margaret Mary, daughter of Thomas O'Hogan, who survived him with three sons and a daughter.

McCawley started with no advantages and by sheer force of ability and character reached one of the highest positions in the land. He easily wore down the feeling that arose when he was made a judge and earned the respect and affection of all his associates. He never lost his simple and unassuming manner, he remained a student all his life, and he gained a remarkable knowledge of law. His earnestness, courtesy and acuteness made him a great arbitration judge. His too early death was lamented by all classes in Queensland.

The Brisbane Courier, 17 and 18 April 1925.
Who's Who, 1925.

McCAY, SIR JAMES WHITESIDE (1861-1930), politician and soldier, son of the Rev. A. R. Boyd McCay, was born at Ballynure, Ireland, on 21 December 1864. His mother was a woman of remarkable ability. He was brought to Victoria by his father, who became the Presbyterian minister at Castlemaine, and was educated at Scotch College, Melbourne, where he was dux of the school in 1881. At the matriculation examination he won the classical exhibition and divided the mathematical exhibition with J. H.

McCay

Michell (qv). He graduated M.A. at the university of Melbourne and for some years was a teacher at the Castlemaine grammar school. He took up the study of law, graduated LL.M. and in 1895 was called to the bar. In the same year he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Castlemaine. In December 1899 he became minister for education and commissioner of trade and customs in the McLean (qv) ministry, but on going before the electors was defeated. He was elected a member of the house of representatives for Coinjella, Victoria, at the first federal election in 1901, and was minister for defence from August 1904 to July 1905 in the Reid-McLean ministry. He contested the new division of Corio at the 1906 election and was defeated. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the senate in 1910, and did not again attempt to enter politics.

McCay had always been interested in the volunteer, and later, militia, forces. He obtained a commission as a lieutenant in 1886. He reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1903, joined the intelligence corps in 1907, and was director of intelligence from 1909 to 1913. He was an early volunteer in the 1914-18 war, and left with the first expeditionary force in command of the second infantry brigade. In Egypt he showed ability in training his men, but the heavy work he gave them did not make him popular. He led his men at the landing at Gallipoli and was in much heavy subsequent fighting. Early in May during the struggle for Krithia he was wounded in the leg by a bullet while he was in a forward position, and two months later while descending a steep communication trench his leg snapped where the bone had previously been injured, and he was invalided to Australia. In March 1916 he returned to Egypt, took over command of the fifth division with the rank of major-general, and in July 1916 went to France with his men. At the battle of Fromelles very

heavy losses were incurred, and McCay was severely blamed on this account. The Australian official historian, C. E. W. Bean, however, entirely exonerates McCay. "The case of McCay may stand as a classic example of the gross injustice of such popular verdicts, he having been loaded with the blame for three costly undertakings—the charge of the 2nd brigade at Cape Helles, the desert march of the 5th division, and the attack at Fromelles—for none of which was he in fact any more responsible than the humblest private in his force, while in the case of the desert march he had actually protested against the order" (*Official History of Australia in the War*, Vol. III, p. 447). In December McCay was invalided to England and was appointed general officer commanding the Australian forces in Great Britain. On his return to Australia he retired from the legal firm of McCay and Thwaites, and until 1922 was business adviser to the Commonwealth. He was also a commissioner of the States savings bank. During his last years he contributed many able leading articles upon political and economic subjects to the *Argus* newspaper. He died at Melbourne on 1 October 1930. He married in 1896 Julia Mary O'Meara who died in 1915. He was survived by two daughters. He was created C.B. in 1915, K.C.M.G. in 1918, and K.B.E. in 1919.

McCay was a man of great ability, widely read, and a good man of business. In parliament, he had a high reputation as a speaker and administrator, as a soldier he was a good disciplinarian, a capable officer, and a thoroughly brave man. But though he was unfortunate in the reputation he obtained, he does not appear to have had the qualities which make a great army leader.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 2 October 1930, *The Official History of Australia in the War 1914-1918*, vols. I to V, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1929, *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook* 1901-1930, *History of Scotch College*

McCOLL, HUGH (1819-1885), pioneer of irrigation, eldest son of James McColl, was born at Glasgow on 22 January 1819. In 1836 he went to North Shields, Northumberland, and in 1840 opened a business as bookseller and printer at South Shields. He was appointed secretary of the Tyne conservancy committee, which probably led to his interest in the conservation of water, and in 1852 left for Australia, arriving in January 1853. From 1856 he resided mostly at Bendigo where he had a business as a printer and newspaper proprietor. In 1865 he became secretary of the Coliban water supply committee until it was taken over by the government. For many years he was a commercial traveller, and on his way through the country in dry seasons became convinced of the value of irrigation. In 1874 he became associated with Benjamin Hawkins Dods (1834-1896), civil engineer, and the North-western Canal Company was projected with a capital of £1,500,000. Government after government was approached, but for one reason or another the promoters were put off. In April 1877 permission for a survey was given and this was carried out in 1878. It showed that so far as the configuration of the country was concerned the scheme was practicable but it was another matter to raise the large capital required, and in this the promoters were not successful. In 1880 McColl was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Mandurang, and for the next five years in season and out of season continued to bring the water question before parliament. He was often derided, but eventually succeeded in impressing the Service (q.v.)-Berry (q.v.) ministry with his views, and in 1884 a royal commission was appointed with Alfred Deakin (q.v.) as chairman. Part of the inquiry was that the commission should endeavour to ascertain "whether provision can be made for the conservation and distribution of water for the use of the people." Deakin went to America,

Europe and Asia to make inquiries but before the report was completed McColl died on 2 April 1885. He had done a great piece of work for his country. He was married twice (1) to Jane, daughter of Joshua Hiers, and (2) to Mary daughter of Adam Guthrie, who survived him with his eight children. His son, James Hiers McColl, is noted below.

The Age and The Argus, Melbourne, 1 April 1885, *Men of the Time in Australia*, 1878. James H. McColl *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, June 1917, pp. 145-63.

MCCOLL, JAMES HIERS (1844-1929), politician, son of Hugh McColl (q.v.), was born at South Shields, England, in 1844. He was educated at Scotch College, Melbourne, and afterwards became a mechanical engineer. He gave this up to become a member of the firm of McColl and Rankin, legal managers. In 1886 he was elected a member of the Victorian legislative assembly for his father's old constituency, Mandurang, and in 1889 became member for Gunbower. He was minister of mines and of water supply in the Patterson (q.v.) ministry from January 1893 to September 1894, and commissioner of crown lands in the McLean (q.v.) ministry from December 1899 to November 1900. In March 1901 he was elected to the federal house of representatives for Echuca, and in 1906 resigned his seat to contest the senate, to which he was elected second on the poll. He was vice president of the executive council in the Cook ministry from June 1913 to September 1914. At the senate election held in 1914 he was defeated after an unbroken career of 28 years in parliament, and retired from politics. He purchased an irrigated property at Gunbower, lived there for some years and then spent his last days in retirement at Melbourne. He died on 20 February 1929. He was twice married (1) to Emily, daughter of D. Boyle, and (2) to Sadie, daughter of W. K. Thomas who sur-

vived him with his two sons and three daughters.

McColl was a fluent speaker and a good debater. He was an authority on land and mining questions, and following in his father's footsteps was a strong advocate for irrigation and closer settlement. He took pride in the fact that as minister for lands he had purchased the first Victorian estates to be divided for closer settlement.

Cyclopedia of Victoria, 1903, *The Argus* and *The Age* Melbourne, 21 February 1929.

MCCOY, SIR FREDERICK (1817-1899), geologist and naturalist, the son of Simon McCoy, M.D., was born at Dublin in 1817. The date usually given is 1823, but the *Melbourne Argus* in its obituary notice stated that he was born in 1817. The earlier date is probably correct as McCoy had a scientific paper published in the *Magazine of Natural History* in 1838 and married in 1843. He was originally educated for the medical profession at Dublin and Cambridge, but natural history and the study of fossil organic remains became his chief interest. About the year 1841 he prepared and published a *Catalogue of the Organic Remains exhibited in the Rotunda Dublin*, in 1844 appeared *A Synopsis of the Character of Carboniferous Limestone Fossils of Ireland*, and in 1846 *A Synopsis of the Silurian Fossils of Ireland*. He was working on the geological survey in 1845 and in 1846 began his four years' association with Professor Sedgwick at Cambridge, during which he determined and arranged the whole series of British and foreign fossils in the geological museum of the university. McCoy worked at his task with the greatest zeal and five years later Sedgwick spoke of him in the highest terms "in excellent naturalist, an incomparable and most philosophical palaeontologist, and one of the steadiest and quickest workman that ever undertook the arrangement of a museum. You have seen his Cambridge

work and where is there anything to be named with it, either in extent, or perfection of arrangement" McCoy joined the Imperial survey of Ireland, and after completing the maps of the districts he had surveyed in the field, was appointed in 1850 to the chair of geology and mineralogy at Queen's College, Belfast. In his vacations he continued to work at Cambridge. In 1854 he accepted the position of professor of natural sciences at the university of Melbourne. He was just able to finish his *Description of the British Palaeozoic Fossils in the Geological Museum of the University of Cambridge* before sailing for Australia.

When McCoy began his work at the university of Melbourne there were few students, and for many years he took classes in chemistry, mineralogy, botany, zoology, comparative anatomy, geology and palaeontology. In endeavouring to cover so much ground it was impossible for him to keep his reading up to date in all these sciences, and he remained most distinguished as a palaeontologist. There was a small national museum housed at the crown lands office, which in spite of opposition he managed to get transferred to the university. In 1863 he persuaded the government to build a museum in the university grounds, and the national museum became the great interest of his life. In 1870 the control of the museum was vested in the trustees of the public library but it was impossible to control McCoy. Behind the veil of his courtesy and politeness was great determination, and it was seldom that he failed to have his own way. He knew what he wanted, and whether he was dealing with the university council or the trustees of the public library, in the end he usually succeeded in getting it. In addition to his duties as professor and director, McCoy did useful work as chairman of the first royal commission on the goldfields of Victoria, as government palaeontologist, and as a member of various com-

mittees. He published two works for the government of Victoria, *Prodromus of the Palaeontology of Victoria*, 1874-82 (only seven out of 10 decades published), and *Prodromus of the Zoology of Victoria* in 20 decades, 1878-90. In 1880 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London. He died on 13 May 1899. He married in 1843, Anna Maria Harrison of Dublin, who predeceased him, as did also an only son who left descendants, and an only daughter. He was created KCMG in 1891 and had the DSc honorary degree of Cambridge and other universities. He received the Murchison medal from the Geological Society of London, and many other distinctions. A list of 69 of his scientific papers is given in the *Geological Magazine* for 1899, p. 285.

McCoy was a fair, strongly built man, always well dressed and showing no trace of the arduous work he was doing. He was inclined to be conservative in his views, and strongly opposed some of Darwin's theories when they were first brought forward. He was, however, a fine all round scientist, a distinguished palaeontologist, and a great museum director who did remarkable work in the building up of the national museum at Melbourne.

The Geological Magazine, 1899, p. 283, *Nature*, 1899, p. 83, J. W. Clarke and T. McK. Hughes, *The Life and Letters of the Rev. Adam Sedgwick*, E. La T. Armstrong, *The Book of the Public Library, Museums, and National Gallery of Victoria*, Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 15 May 1899, E. W. Skeats *David Lecture 1933*, *Some Founders of Australian Geology*, *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1899.

MCCRAE, GEORGE GORDON (1833-1927), poet, was born near Leith, Scotland, on 29 May 1833. His father, Andrew Murison McCrae, was a writer to the signet, Edinburgh, his mother, Georgiana Huntly McCrae, is noticed separately. His father sailed for Australia in advance in 1838, and George Gordon McCrae

arrived at Melbourne with his mother on 1 March 1841. They lived for a time at Abbotsford, about two miles out of Melbourne, and then at Arthur's Seat, where his father had taken up land. Here the boy was educated by a private tutor, John McClure, M.A., who remained with the family for nine years. When about 17 years of age, McCrae joined a surveying party as a probationer, and narrowly escaped being caught in the flames of "Black Thursday". After being in one or two offices to obtain business experience, he was appointed to a position in the government service on 1 January 1854. He remained in the service for 39 years, becoming eventually deputy registrar general, and retired with a pension in 1893, having reached the age limit.

McCrae began to contribute verse to the *Australasian* and other papers, and gradually became acquainted with all the literary men of his period, including Gordon (q.v.), Kendall (q.v.), Hoare (q.v.), and Clarke (q.v.). Some of these he met at Dwight's second-hand bookshop in Bourke-street, Melbourne, and it was Dwight who published in 1867, McCrae's two little volumes, *The Story of Balladeadro* and *Mamba*, both based on aboriginal legends. He had hoped to publish a third book with an aboriginal setting, *Karakorok*, but it remained in manuscript. He became very friendly with Gordon, who praised his verse, and Kendall, whom he was able to help during his troubled days in Melbourne. In 1873 appeared a long poem in blank verse, *The Man in the Iron Mask*, from which Longfellow selected some lines for an anthology of sea poems. McCrae was always fond of the sea, and by saving up his leave was enabled to visit Great Britain, and to make two voyages to the Seychelles in which islands he became very interested. He did much preliminary work for a history of the Seychelles which was never completed, and began to work on a novel, *John Rous*, a badly arranged

but readable story of the reign of Queen Anne, which was not published until 1918. He also wrote a poem, *Don Cesar*, in Ottawa, as long as *Don Juan*, several extracts from which appeared in the *Bulletin*. In 1915 a small selection of his poems was published, *The Fleet and Convoy and Other Verses*. This little volume is full of misprints and scarcely represents the poet at his best. An opportunity was lost to include some of McCrae's more distinguished work, such as "A Rosebud from the Garden of the Taj", now buried in old papers and journals. He died at Hawthorn, Melbourne, on 15 August 1927, in his ninety-fifth year, his mind still quite unimpaired. Of few men has it been so truly said that he was universally loved and regretted. He married in July 1871, Augusta Helen Brown, who predeceased him. He was survived by a son and three daughters. Another son was killed in the 1914-18 war.

McCrae was well over six feet in height and in his youth strikingly handsome. He had a gift for writing musical verse, often charming and at times rising into poetry. He was apparently quite incapable of self-criticism, and never realized how much his work might have gained by pruning and condensation. His son, Hugh Raymond McCrae, born in 1876, became the author of *Satyrs* and *Sunlight*, and other volumes which proclaimed him one of the finest poets produced in Australia. He also published some volumes in prose of which *My Father and My Father's Friends* gives a very pleasant picture of his father's associates. One of McCrae's daughters, Dorothy Frances McCrae, also published verse.

Short autobiography in manuscript, Hugh McCrae, *My Father and my Father's Friends*, personal knowledge.

MCCRAE, GEORGIANA HUNTLY (1804-1890), née Gordon, artist and diarist, was born at London, on 15 March 1804.

She was educated at a convent school and later at Claybrook House, Fulham, and the New Road boarding school. After leaving school, Miss Gordon had lessons in music from a daughter of Thomas Holcroft, in landscape painting from John Varley, and in miniature painting from Charles Hayter. She proved to be an apt pupil. On 25 September 1830 she was married to her cousin, Andrew Munson McCrae, and on 26 October 1840 she sailed for Australia in the *Argyle* with her four small children. Her husband had preceded her. She arrived at Melbourne on 1 March 1841. After living for about a year in the city, the family moved to Abbotsford, about two miles away, where a brick house was built from Mrs McCrae's own drawings. Three years later her husband took up land at Arthur's Seat as a cattle station. They remained there until most of the children were grown up; four more were born between 1841 and 1851. On removing to Melbourne, Mrs McCrae's house became the meeting-place of the leading literary and artistic people of the time. In 1857 she showed some excellent miniatures in the exhibition of the Victorian Society of Fine Arts, but the bringing up of a large family in pioneer days left her little leisure for artistic work. Mrs McCrae is not represented in any of the national galleries of Australia, but some miniatures, sketch books, and a few drawings are in the possession of her descendants. A list of her miniatures painted in Great Britain is given in her diary. Some suggestion of her ability as a miniaturist may be found in the reproductions of the portraits of herself and her husband in *Georgiana's Journal* which, edited by her grandson, Hugh McCrae, was published in 1934. This transcript of her diary from 1841 to 1846 proved to be a most interesting first-hand record of how the pioneers lived in the early days of the colony of Victoria. As a contribution to the social history of the time it can never lose its value.

Mrs McCrae was a woman of great courage, personality and ability, who was prevented by the conditions of her life from reaching her full height as an artist. She died at Hawthorn, near Melbourne on 24 May 1890, and was survived by seven children. Her son, George Gordon McCrae, is noticed separately.

Edited by Hugh McCrae *Georgiana's Journal*
private information

MCCUBBIN, FRIDRICK (1855-1917), artist, was born at West Melbourne, on 25 February 1855. His father, Alexander McCubbin, was a master baker. The son was educated at Mr Wilmot's school, West Melbourne and St Paul's school, Swanston street, Melbourne. On leaving school he became an office boy in a solicitor's office, but after a few months gave this up to assist his father in his business. He was then apprenticed to a coach painter, but not long after the completion of his indentures in 1875, his father died and he had to take charge of his business. Some years before he had begun to work in the evening at a school of design, where he became acquainted with C. Douglas Richardson (q.v.). They quickly exhausted the possibilities of this school, and the two of them passed on to the newly established drawing school of the national gallery. McCubbin afterwards joined the painting class but made little progress until the advent of G. F. Folingsby (q.v.) as director in 1882. He soon began to improve, and a little later won the first prize of £30 in a students' competition for a composition called "Home Again". In 1886 he was appointed acting-master of the school of design at the national gallery and afterwards was appointed master. He remained in this position to the end of his life. If it restricted the time available for painting, his salary at least provided the element of safety. On the death of Folingsby in January 1891, McCubbin was appointed acting-director and held the position until the

arrival of Bernard Hill (qv) in March 1892. In 1894 one of his pictures, "Feeding Time", was bought for the national gallery at Melbourne. Six years later this was exchanged for another of his pictures, "A Winter Evening". In 1897 he exhibited at the Paris Salon and at the Grafton gallery, London. He was elected president of the Victorian Artists' Society in 1902, and again held the position in a later year. In 1906 his large triptych, "The Pioneer", was acquired under the terms of the Felton (qv) bequest for the national gallery of Victoria.

In 1907 McCubbin obtained leave of absence, visited Europe, and made his first acquaintance with the great masters of painting, hitherto seen only in reproductions. He enjoyed it very much, but his visit was too short to have much influence on his work though for a time afterwards he seemed to feel a difficulty in settling down, and occasionally his tendency to neglect drawing and think only of colour became accentuated. The visit had been a great event for him and left him many happy memories. Towards the end of 1911 there was a quarrel in the artists' camp, and McCubbin left the Victorian Artists' Society and joined Walter Withers (qv), Max Meldrum, Edward Officer (qv) and others in forming the Australian Art Association. In 1915 he fell into bad health, he had two sons at the war and his natural anxiety may have contributed to this. In 1916 he was granted six months' leave of absence from the national gallery school, and he died on 20 December 1917. He had married in 1890, Annie Moriarty, who with two daughters and four sons, survived him. One of his sons, Louis McCubbin, born 18 March 1891, became an artist of ability and was president of the Victorian Artists' Society, 1933-5. He was appointed director of the national gallery at Adelaide in 1936.

Frederick McCubbin's enthusiasm and kindness had a great influence for good on his students, though strictly speak-

ing he may not have been a great teacher. His portraits were unequal, but in his landscape painting he showed great sincerity, good colour, sound composition and much poetical feeling. Examples of his work may be found in the Melbourne, Sydney, Adelaide, Perth, Geelong and Castlemaine galleries.

A Colquhoun, *Frederick McCubbin: The Art of Frederick McCubbin* but neither of these books is always accurate. W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, personal knowledge.

MCCULLOCH, ALLAN RIVERSTONE (1885-1925), zoologist, son of Herbert Riverstone McCulloch, was born at Sydney, on 20 June 1885. At the age of 13 he began working as an unpaid assistant to E. R. Waite (qv), at the Australian museum, who encouraged him in the study of zoology. In 1906 McCulloch was appointed assistant in charge of vertebrates at the museum, and soon afterwards began to specialize in the study of Australian fishes and fish-like animals. His first paper appeared in the *Records of the Australian Museum* in 1906, and until his death papers by him were published every year in that or some other scientific journal. Though never of robust physique he was a great worker, and made several trips to the Great Barrier Reef and various Pacific islands, obtaining fresh information about his work. In 1922 he made an adventurous journey through Papua with Captain Frank Huiley. His unremitting work undermined his health, which broke down badly in 1923. At the time of his death at Honolulu on 1 September 1925, McCulloch was on 12 months' leave in the hope that rest and change might benefit him. By his premature death, a scientific worker of unusual distinction was lost who held the first place in his subject in Australia. He was also an excellent organizer and trainer of younger members of the staff of the Australian museum. His *Check List of Fishes and Fish-like Animals of New South Wales* was published by the Royal Zoological

Society of New South Wales in 1922, and nearly five years after his death, *A Check List of the Fishes Recorded from Australia*, prepared from McCulloch's materials, and edited by Gilbert P. Whitley, was published as Memoir V of the Australian Museum of Sydney. A monument to his memory was placed on Lord Howe Island, a place held in great affection by McCulloch.

C. Anderson *Records of the Australian Museum*, 1926 7 which includes a list of McCulloch's papers. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, 1926 p. VI. Introduction to *A Check List of the Fishes Recorded from Australia*.

MCCULLOCH, SIR JAMES (1819-1893), four times premier of Victoria, son of George McCulloch, was born at Glasgow in 1819. He had a primary education at a local school and obtained employment in the business of Dennistoun Brothers, merchants. He showed such diligence that he gradually rose, was made a junior partner, and in 1853 was sent to Melbourne to organize an Australian branch of the business. In 1854 he was nominated a member of the old legislative council of Victoria. In 1856, under the new constitution, he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Wimmera, and in April of the next year was called upon by the governor to form a ministry. He attempted a coalition with O'Shanassy (q.v.), but the negotiations broke down and eventually W. C. Haines (q.v.) became premier with McCulloch holding the position of commissioner of trade and customs. In October 1859, when the W. Nicholson (q.v.) government came in, McCulloch was treasurer, but the early governments of Victoria had no lasting qualities and he was out of office again in September 1860. In June 1863 he was asked to form a ministry and succeeded in getting together the strongest cabinet that had held office up to that time. It lasted for nearly five years, and there were opportunities to bring in valuable legislation

which were not fully availed of. In fact much of the time was taken up with a constitutional struggle relating to the powers of the legislative council. The governor, Sir Charles Darling, was not a strong man, and his conduct of affairs did nothing to improve matters. At the election held in August 1864 the government obtained a large majority, including many men who were strong democrats looked upon as dangers to the community by the conservative legislative council. Both McCulloch and Higinbotham (q.v.), his attorney general, were free traders, but to the astonishment of everyone a large number of protective duties were introduced as part of the government policy under the guise of "revenue duties." Knowing that these would be strongly opposed in the council, the tariff bill was tacked on to the appropriation bill, passed through the assembly, and sent to the council which promptly rejected it. The government now being unable to pay the civil servants, the ingenious device was adopted of borrowing money from a bank, getting the bank to sue for the amount owing, and allowing judgment to go by default. The treasury repaid the amount to the bank, which lent the money to the government again. The struggle went on for years, McCulloch showing a grim determination that would have been more useful in a better cause. On the one hand McCulloch was able to say that he had the people behind him, and that they should rule, and on the other the council claimed that the "tacking" of a bill was a breach of constitutional usage. A full account of the struggle will be found in Turner's *History of Victoria* and in Rusden's *History of Australia*.

McCulloch resigned in May 1868 and Sladen (q.v.) formed a stop-gap ministry which lasted only two months. The question then at issue was a proposed grant of £20,000 to Darling, the late governor. Darling, however, having been given a pension of £1000 a year by the

McCulloch

British government, ended the matter by stating that neither he nor Lady Darling could accept the proposed grant. McCulloch became premier again in July 1868 and was also chief secretary and treasurer. He was succeeded by J. A. Macpherson (qv) in September 1869 but again was in power in April 1870 and was able to form a strong cabinet. He passed an act doing away with state aid to religion, but an attempt to bring in a property tax without exemptions, resulted in the downfall of his ministry in 1871. In 1872 he became agent general for Victoria in London for about two years. In October 1875 he formed his fourth ministry. His term of office was marked by much bitter feeling, and the government being opposed by persistent stonewalling from the opposition under Bury (qv) was able to do business only by the application of the closure. At the election held in May 1877 the government was badly defeated, though McCulloch retained his seat. He retired from politics in 1878, devoted his time to business interests, and had an important share in the development of the frozen meat trade. Early in 1886 he finally left Australia for England, where he died on 31 January 1893. He married (1) Susan Renwick and (2) Margaret Inglis, who survived him. There were no children of either marriage. He was twice president of the Melbourne chamber of commerce, a director of several important financial institutions, and was a vice-president of the trustees of the public library, museums, and national gallery of Victoria. He was knighted in 1870 and created KCMG in 1874.

McCulloch was a man of robust physique and energetic character. He had great determination, and was a forcible debater with a clear and unvarnished style. As a politician, he became something of an opportunist, and towards the end of his career was rebuked by Service (qv) for the intrigues by which "he had successively turned two gov-

McDonald

ernments out of office and wasted four months of public time without having anything better to offer than an imperfect adaptation of the proposals submitted by those governments." However true that may have been, McCulloch's force of character and sagacious intellect had made him an important and often dominating figure during the first 20 years of politics in Victoria.

P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; H. G. Funnell, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*; G. W. Rusden, *History of Australia: The Age of The Age*, Melbourne 1 February 1893, *Debrett's Peerage* etc. 1893.

MCDONALD, CHARLES (1861-1925), speaker, Commonwealth house of representatives was the son of Charles Thomas Young McDonald, and was born at Melbourne in 1861. He was educated at state schools, and at a comparatively early age was taken by his parents to Charley's Towers, Queensland. He became a watchmaker and as a young man showed an interest in social questions. He was president of the Australian labour federation 1890-2, and in 1893 was elected for Flinders in the Queensland legislative assembly. He began to be interested in parliamentary practice and was soon an expert upon the standing orders. As he was a born fighter and knew the exact limits of his rights, he was frequently in conflict with the speaker. His experiences were useful to him, however, in later years when he became a presiding officer himself.

McDonald left Queensland politics in 1901 to enter the federal house of representatives and from 1906 to 1910 was chairman of committees. In July 1910 he was elected speaker and held the position until June 1913, when the second Fisher (qv) government resigned. He was again speaker from September 1914 to early in 1917. Originally a very strong man, tireless after riding around his electorate on a bicycle during election campaigns, he fell into ill-health in his later days, and died at Melbourne on 13

November 1925, the day before a federal election at which he was again a candidate. In 1892 he married Miss Tregear, who survived him with a daughter.

McDonald was in parliament for a continuous period of 33 years. He was not a good public speaker though at times a vigorous and voluminous one. Known in his younger days as 'Fighting Mac' he advocated the views of his party with great persistence, and showed that he had given much attention to financial questions. As speaker of the house of representatives he declined to wear the robes of office, but he carried out the duties with dignity, ability and impartiality. In private life his hobby was painting in both oils and water-colours.

The Brisbane Courier, 14 November 1925, *The Age*, Melbourne 14 November 1925, *The Australian Worker*, 18 November 1925. C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*, H. G. Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*.

MACDONALD, DONALD (1857-1932), journalist, son of Daniel Macdonald, was born at Fitzroy, a suburb of Melbourne on 6 June 1857. His earlier days were spent at Keilor, where he was educated at the state school and there he developed his love for nature and became a good cricketer and footballer. For a time he was a teacher in the Victorian education department, and then obtained a position on the *Corowa Free Press* and had a good training as a reporter. In October 1881 he came to Melbourne and joined the staff of the *Argus* for which he continued to write until more than 50 years later. He first made his mark as a cricket reporter, and for a great many years under the name of "Observer" he reported all the important matches at Melbourne, and many test matches played in other states. Before his time, matches were often reported over by over, but Macdonald dropped much of the detail and yet made the account much more vivid.

He completely revolutionized cricket reporting, and was also an able reporter of football matches until increasing age made him unable to face the winter weather. His nature work appeared in both the *Australasian* and the *Argus*, and in 1887 an interesting collection of his sketches was published under the title *Gum Boughs and Wattle Bloom*. When the South African war broke out Macdonald was one of the earliest war correspondents to go to the front. He unfortunately got shut up in Ladysmith, and found it impossible to send his reports through the Boer lines. Like many others of the besieged, he suffered from dysentery, and returning to Australia after Ladysmith was relieved, was but a shadow of his earlier self. His accounts of the siege were published in the *Argus* and, in 1900, as a volume, *How We Kept the Flag Flying*, excellent work of its kind. When Macdonald had recovered he took a year's leave and lectured on his experiences in Australia, New Zealand, and Great Britain. After his return he established a column in the *Argus*, "Nature Notes and Queries", which brought him many letters. Noticing that many of these came from boys, another column "Notes for Boys" was started in February 1909, which became very popular. This column suggested his next book *The Bush Boy's Book*, first published in 1911. The second edition was much enlarged and by 1933 three other editions had been printed. In 1922 appeared *At the End of the Moonpath*, stories about Australian birds and animals for children. Towards the end of his life Macdonald became practically bed-ridden, but he continued his writing up to the last day of his life. He died at Black Rock, a seaside suburb of Melbourne, on 23 November 1932, and was survived by a daughter, Mrs Elaine Whittle. In 1933 Mrs Whittle made a selection of his writings from the *Argus*, *The Brooks of Morning Nature* and *Reflective Essays*, with a good portrait of Macdonald in his later days. In addi-

tion to the volumes mentioned, Macdonald wrote a novel in collaboration with J F Edgar *The Harrigar's Well*, a North Australian story published in 1901. He was also responsible for a *Tourists' Handbook of Australia* published in 1905.

Macdonald was a lovable and attractive man who made many friends and kept them. As a journalist he was always interesting, whether he might be writing about cricket or his kitchen garden, about boys or the Australian countryside. He had a great influence through his "Nature Notes" and "Notes for Boys" on the youth of his own state. Many of the boys he influenced have since carried on his work both as journalists and teachers.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne 24 November 1932 private information and personal knowledge

MACDONNELL, SIR RICHARD GRAVES (1814-1881), governor of South Australia, was the son of the Rev Dr MacDonnell, provost of Trinity College, Dublin, 1852-67. His mother was the daughter of Dean Graves, senior fellow of Trinity College. He was born at Dublin on 3 September 1814, and studying at Trinity College, graduated with distinction in classics and science. He took up law, was called to the Irish bar in 1838, and to the English bar at Lincoln's Inn, London, in 1840. In 1843 he was appointed chief justice of the Gambian settlement and in 1847 governor. In 1852 he was transferred to the governorship of St Lucia and St Vincent, and in 1854 to South Australia. He arrived at Adelaide on 7 June 1855, and was immediately confronted with an unusual problem. A large number of single emigrant women had been sent to South Australia and over 800 of these had been unable to find work. The new governor decided that their maintenance should be a charge against the land fund, and measures were taken to ensure that there should not be an undue supply of female

labour in future. The really important problem of the moment, however, was the form the new constitution should take. MacDonnell himself favoured one chamber, but though at times inclined to be impatient and autocratic, he came to the conclusion when his proposal was rejected, that in this matter it would be better to respect the general feeling of the colonists which was evidently in favour of two houses. Eventually the new constitution provided that both chambers should be elective, that the whole colony should be the electorate for the council, and that it would be divided into 36 districts for the house of assembly. The council voters required a money qualification, but there was manhood suffrage for the assembly. The bill was passed on 2 January and given the royal assent on 21 June 1856.

With the passing of this act the power and importance of the governor were much decreased. MacDonnell's period was, however, a most important one for South Australia, and quite apart from the question of responsible government, the colony showed great developments. When he arrived there was not a mile of railways open and scarcely 60 miles of made roads, and both were being vigorously formed when he left. Land in cultivation and exports from the colony had both increased nearly 200 per cent, and there were great developments in copper mining. MacDonnell's term of governorship came to an end at the close of 1861, and he left the colony for England early in 1862 after greeting his successor, Sir Dominick Daly, "as a private individual", when he arrived at Adelaide on 4 March. He was appointed governor of Nova Scotia in 1864 and in 1865 became governor of Hong Kong. Ill-health compelled his retirement in 1872, when he returned to England and was not further employed by the British government. He died on 5 February 1881. He married in 1847 Blanche, daughter of Francis Skurray. He was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by

Trinity College, Dublin, in 1844, and was created C.B. in 1852, Kt. Bach in 1855, and K.C.M.G. in 1871. Finnis (qv), who as colonial secretary and first premier of South Australia, was closely in touch with MacDonnell, says in his *Constitutional History of South Australia*, that MacDonnell used every means which his position gave him to weaken the effect of responsible government and was reluctant to yield the great prerogative of the governor of a crown colony. He had been used to rule, and no doubt found it difficult to abandon his belief that the office of a governor is to govern. He was a conscientious and able official who showed much administrative ability throughout his career as a governor of crown colonies, and though he had some conflict with his advisers in South Australia, he was otherwise a thoroughly efficient and popular representative of the crown in that colony.

The Times, 8 February 1881. B. T. Finnis, *The Constitutional History of South Australia*. E. Hodder. *The History of South Australia*, *The Statesman's Year Book*, 1872, *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1879.

MacFARLAND, SIR JOHN HENRY (1851-1935), chancellor of the university of Melbourne, son of John MacFarland, draper, and his wife, Margaret Jane, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Henry, was born at Omagh, County Tyrone, Ireland, on 19 April 1851. He was educated at the Royal Academical Institution, Belfast, Queens College, Belfast, and St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated with a first class in the mathematical tripos in 1876. He was a master at Repton school until 1880, when he was chosen to be the first master of Ormond College in the university of Melbourne. At the opening of the college on 18 March 1881, MacFarland in replying to a speech of welcome said that "while there would be a freedom from those petty rules which after a certain age cease to be beneficial and become

only noxious the students would enjoy—he hoped he might say enjoy—a healthy discipline." This was the keynote of his success as master. There was a legend that he saw and heard everything that went on in the building, but he seldom interfered, he never harassed the students, and there were few disciplinary difficulties. Before the end of the first year 27 students were in residence, and an enlargement of the building was begun in January 1884. A few years later the number of resident students rose to 90, making it the largest college of its kind in Australia. MacFarland could be very firm with a student when the occasion demanded it, but he could also be very kind, and though always careful to do nothing that would undermine a proper spirit of independence, there were many occasions when he was able to give help to students who needed it. In 1899 he was a valuable member of the royal commission on technical education, and in 1902 when serious defalcations were discovered in the university accounts, MacFarland, who had been a member of the council since 1886, was appointed chairman of the finance committee. He vigilantly supervised the accounts for some years until gradually the position was straightened, and the amounts lost had been repaid to the trust funds. In 1910 he was elected vice-chancellor of the university, and four years later resigned his mastership of Ormond. In 1918 he was elected chancellor, and until the appointment of a full-time paid vice-chancellor, less than a year before his death, he gave the greater part of his time to the work of the university. He was also able to do much work for the Presbyterian Church, for which he was chairman of the board of investment, and of the councils of the Scotch College, and the Presbyterian Ladies College, Melbourne. He was also a member of the Felton (qv) bequest committee, which decides on the spending of a large sum annually in charity, and in buying objects of art for the

national gallery of Victoria. He became ill in 1934, and operations giving him little relief he died at Melbourne on 22 July 1935. He was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by the Royal University of Ireland, Queen's University of Belfast, and the University of Adelaide. He was knighted in 1919. There is an excellent portrait of him by Longstaff (q.v.) at the University of Melbourne.

MacFarland was tall and spare, brisk of mind and body, and sparing of words. There is a story that he was asked to decide on one of three courses of action which were lettered A B C and that his reply was Dear—, B J H M. His quickness of speaking sometimes suggested brusqueness but his disarming smile and evident good humour soon removed any impression of that kind. It has been said that his success with his students was based on the fact that he thought of them as boys, and treated them as men. He was an ideal chancellor who believed in and encouraged the self-government of the students whenever it was possible. To the staff he was a firm rock to lean against when required, wise in council when a decision had to be made. There was no room for petty jealousy at a university with MacFarland at its head, for it was assumed that whatever was being done was for the good of the whole institution. He left a tradition of wisdom, justice, and virtue, and distinguished old students of his college have carried on his tradition in many parts of the world.

MacFarland never married and so long as he could get some golf during the week, and a trout-fishing holiday in New Zealand during the long vacation his wants and expenses were few. He was able to give away a good deal of money in an unostentatious way, including the cost of a swimming pool for the boys at Scotch College and £1000 to a university appeal. After his death it was disclosed that an anonymous gift of £8200 made to Ormond College in 1932 to found scholarships had come from its former

master. His will was proved at over £60,000 of which about £20,000 was eventually destined to go to Ormond College, while most of the remainder will be devoted to educational and other institutions of the Presbyterian Church.

The Argus and *The Age*, 23 July 1935. *The Ormond Chronicle*, 1935. Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne Calendar of Ormond College*, 1882, personal knowledge private information.

McGOWEN, JAMES SINCLAIR TAYLOR (1855-1922), first labour premier of New South Wales was born of English parents at sea on 16 August 1855. His father was on his way to Melbourne under contract to the Victorian government as a bridge builder, and the family landed at Melbourne three weeks later. Removing afterwards to Sydney, McGowen was apprenticed to a firm of boiler makers. At 19 years of age he became secretary to the Boilermakers Society and held this position until he was 25. He entered the railways department, in 1888 was elected president of the executive of Trades Hall committee, and worked hard and successfully to raise funds to build the Trades Hall at Sydney. He was elected as member of the legislative assembly for Redfern in 1891, and three years later succeeded Joseph Cook as leader of the parliamentary Labour party. At the election for representatives of New South Wales at the federal convention of 1897 McGowen polled highest of the Labour group with 39,000 votes. In October 1910 he became premier and colonial treasurer in the first Labour government to come into power in New South Wales. In the following year he visited England at the time of the coronation of King George V, in November 1911 gave up the treasurer'ship, and in June 1913 resigned the position of premier in favour of Holman (q.v.) and was given the portfolio of minister of labour and industry. In 1917 he was in favour of conscription and consequently lost the party nomination at the election

Macgregor

held in that year. He stood as an independent Labour candidate but was defeated. He had represented Redfern for 26 years. He regretted his defeat but said that if he were faced with the same question again he would take the same course. 'A man's country should always be before his party.' He was nominated to the legislative council, and remained a member until his death, still fighting for the same principles that he had always held to be right. He was chairman of the housing board until shortly before his death, and for some time acted as censor of moving pictures. He died on 7 April 1922 and was survived by his wife, five sons and two daughters.

McGowen took a keen interest in cricket in his younger days, and helped to establish electorate cricket in Sydney. He was an earnest Sunday-school and church worker, a man of absolute sincerity and honesty, who made personal friends of his most extreme political opponents. He was not a great leader, neither had he unusual ability, but the rising Labour party was much feared in those days, and wisdom was shown in selecting as leader a moderate man with a likeable personality and a reputation for rugged honesty.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 8 April 1922.
The Australian Worker, 12 April 1922. H. V. Evatt.
Australian Labour Leader, Who's Who, 1922.

MACGREGOR, SIR WILLIAM (1846-1919), administrator, governor of Queensland, was born in the parish of Towie, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, on 20 October 1846 (*DNB*). He was the eldest son of John Macgregor, a farm labourer. Educated at the school at Tillyduke, and encouraged by his master and the local minister who recognized the boy's ability, he studied for and obtained a bursary which took him to Aberdeen and Glasgow universities. He graduated M.B. and Ch.M. of Aberdeen university in 1872, and obtained his M.D. in 1874. He helped to pay for

Macgregor

his university course by obtaining farm work during his vacations. In 1873 he became assistant medical officer at the Seychelles, and in 1874 he was appointed resident at the hospital and superintendent of the lunatic asylum at Mauritius. This brought him under the notice of Sir Arthur Gordon who was then governor of the island, and on Gordon being transferred to Fiji in 1875, he obtained Macgregor's services as chief medical officer of Fiji. There he had to grapple with a terrible epidemic of measles, which resulted in the death of 50,000 natives. In 1877 he was made receiver-general and subsequently a variety of other offices was added, including the colonial secretaryship. On more than one occasion he acted as governor, and was also acting high commissioner and consul-general for the western Pacific. In 1884 the ship *Syria*, with coolies for Fiji, ran ashore about 15 miles from Suva. Macgregor organized a relief expedition and personally saved several lives. His report made no mention of his own doings, but they could not remain hidden, and he was given the Albert medal, and the Clarke gold medal of the Royal Humane Society of Australasia for saving life at sea. In January 1886 he represented Fiji at the meeting of the federal council of Australasia held at Hobart. His experience with native races led to his being appointed administrator of British New Guinea in 1888. Here he had to deal with a warlike people cut up into many tribes, and his great problem was to get them to live together in reasonable amity. It was necessary at times to make punitive expeditions, but bloodshed was avoided as much as possible, and by tact and perseverance Macgregor eventually brought about a state of law and order. He did a large amount of exploration not only along the coast but into the interior. In 1892 the position was sufficiently settled to enable him to publish a *Handbook of Information for intending Settlers in British New Guinea*. He was

appointed lieutenant governor in 1895 and retired from this position in 1898. From 1899 to 1901 he was governor of Lagos where he instituted a campaign against the prevalent malaria, draining the swamps and destroying as far as possible the mosquitoes which were responsible for the spread of the disease. Much other important work in developing the country was done by making roads and building a railway. His efforts to improve the health of his community led to his being given the Mary Kingsley medal in 1910 by the Society of Tropical Medicine. He had been transferred in 1904 to Newfoundland of which he was governor for five years. Here again his medical knowledge was most useful in the combating of tuberculosis which was then very prevalent in Newfoundland. He also did valuable work in dealing with the fisheries question, persuading the contending parties to refer the dispute to the Hague international tribunal which brought about an amicable settlement. Towards the end of 1909 he became governor of Queensland. The claim that he was largely responsible for the founding of the university of Queensland cannot be justified, as the university act had been passed by the Kidston (qv) government before he arrived. He, however, did all that was possible to help in the actual inauguration of the university. He acquiesced in the handing over of government house to be its first home, and one of his first acts was to attend the dedication ceremony on 10 December 1909. He also became the first chancellor and took great pride in the early development of the university. In 1914 he retired and went to live on an estate in Berwickshire, Scotland. During the 1914-18 war he was able to do a certain amount of war work, and also lectured on his experience of German rule in the Pacific. He died on 3 July 1919 and was buried beside his parents in the churchyard of Towrie, the village where he was born. He married in 1883 Mary, daughter of

R. Cocks who survived him with one son and three daughters. He was created C.M.G. in 1881, K.C.M.G. in 1889, C.B. in 1897, G.C.M.G. in 1907, and was made a privy councillor in 1911. He had the honorary degrees of D.Sc. Cambridge and LL.D. Aberdeen, Edinburgh, and Queensland.

Macgregor was a man of immense physical strength, it has been said of him in his early days that he was like a "great block of rough unhewn granite". He began life with no advantages except his innate ability, and rose to be one of the really great men of his time. He was a fine linguist, apart from his home universities he had studied at Paris, Berlin and Florence, and he was an excellent scientist, as his medical work done at Fiji, Lagos and Newfoundland showed. He was a great administrator—always working for the good of the subject races and helping them to develop, and yet able on more than one occasion to save his own life by his excellence as a rifle shot. Contact with a world of men gradually softened a certain roughness of manner, until he became the courteous man of his later years. But he was always a great personality, a great fighter, striving continually for the cause of right and justice, and using his scientific knowledge for the good of humanity.

R. W. Reid *Aberdeen University Review*, November 1919. *Who's Who*, 1919, G. B. Fletcher *The New Pacific*, C. A. Cairns, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*, *The Brisbane Courier*, 5 July 1919.

McILWRAITH, SIR THOMAS (1835-1900), premier of Queensland, son of John McIlwraith, was born at Ayr, Scotland, in 1835. He was educated at Ayr academy and the university of Glasgow, where he studied civil engineering. He emigrated to Victoria in 1854 and obtained a position as a civil engineer in the railways department, and afterwards with Messrs Cornish and Bruce, railway contractors. In 1862, having

acquired interests in pastoral property in the Maranoa district, he went to Queensland, and in 1868 was elected as representative of that constituency in the legislative assembly. In January 1874 he became secretary for public works and mines in the third Macalister (qv) ministry but resigned in the following October. In January 1879 he formed a ministry in which he was premier and successively colonial treasurer and colonial secretary, at a time when the colony was emerging from a depression brought on by three bad seasons. The year 1878-9 closed with a serious deficit, but McIlwraith, helped by good seasons and partly by loan expenditure, brought about an increase in revenue which turned the deficit into a surplus. Immigrants too were pouring in and the colony was developing very rapidly. The population, however, in 1883 was still under 300,000 scattered over a very large area, and the necessity for some general system of local government led to the passing of the divisional boards act. Another important event was the establishment of the British India postal service via Torres Strait, but what caused most stir was the annexation of New Guinea carried out under McIlwraith's instructions on 4 April 1883. This met with general approval in Australia, but was disallowed by Lord Derby the secretary of state for the colonies. The result was that the way was left open to Germany to annex a large part of the island. But the incident brought home to the Australian colonies, how hampered they were in making representations to the British government by the absence of any central authority that could speak with one voice for all of them. The executive council of Queensland in July 1883 decided to invite the home government to inaugurate a federal movement. Service (qv), the Victorian premier, however, took the more practical step of proposing that an intercolonial conference should be held, which

accordingly took place at the end of November. This was the first real step in the direction of federation, with which McIlwraith was warmly in sympathy. His ministry was defeated in November 1883, on the question of his proposal to construct the Queensland portion of a trans-continental railway line on a land grant system. McIlwraith had been made a KCMG in 1882 and in 1884 visited Great Britain, where he was given the freedom of his native town and Glasgow university conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D.

McIlwraith temporarily retired from politics in 1886 but in 1888 was elected for Brisbane North. His party had a majority, and on 13 June 1888 he formed his second ministry with the portfolios of premier and colonial treasurer. Failing health obliged him to resign these positions in November, though he was able to be a minister without portfolio in the Morehead (qv) government formed at the end of that month. During his short term of office he came into conflict with the governor, Sir Anthony Musgrave, on the question whether in the exercise of the prerogative of mercy the governor must accept the advice of his advisers, or use his own judgment. The colonial office supported McIlwraith's contention that the first course must be followed. When the governor died in October McIlwraith represented to the home authorities that his government should be consulted before Musgrave's successor was appointed. Lord Knutsford refused to agree to this and appointed Sir Harry Blake. McIlwraith protested on behalf of his government, and the matter was only settled for the time being by the voluntary retirement of Sir Harry Blake. McIlwraith then took a trip to China and Japan for the benefit of his health. When he returned differences arose with his colleagues, and in August 1890 he made a coalition with his former opponent Sir Samuel Griffith (qv) and became colonial treasurer in his government. He was one

of the representatives of Queensland at the federal convention held at Sydney in 1891 and was on the finance committee. He succeeded Griffith in March 1893 and became premier in a new government, holding also the positions of secretary for railways and vice president of the executive council. On 24 October he handed over the premiership to Sir Hugh Nelson and became chief secretary. He, however, resigned his seat towards the end of 1895. He was offered the agent generalship of Queensland but declined it. He had become involved in the financial crisis of 1893, and spent his last years in broken health trying to piece together his shattered fortunes. He died at London on 17 July 1900. He married in 1879 Harriette Ann, daughter of Hugh Mosman who survived him with three daughters.

McIlwraith was a big man with big ideas but his indifferent health did not allow him to successfully carry the full burden of them. He was rugged and masterful, possibly on occasions not over scrupulous, with a habit of getting his own way by sheer force of character rather than by intellectual ability. For nearly 25 years he was one of the greatest personalities in Queensland.

The Brisbane Courier, 19 July 1900. *Our First Half century, A Review of Queensland Progress*. Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*, *The Bulletin*, 28 July 1900. P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

McINNES, WILLIAM BECKWITH (1889-1939), artist, was born at Ringwood near Melbourne, on 18 May 1889. He was a somewhat delicate child who wanted to draw from the time he could first handle a pencil. At the age of 14 he entered the drawing school at the national gallery of Victoria under Frederick McCubbin (qv) and later on graduated into the painting school under L. Bernard Hall (qv). When only 17 he submitted a very promising painting for the scholarship competition, but three years

later the picture he sent in did not do him justice and though probably the ablest student of his time he was not placed either first or second. In 1908 he won the first prizes for drawing the figure from life, and for painting a head from life and shared the prize for a landscape. Soon afterwards he held a successful show of his paintings at the Athenaeum gallery in conjunction with F. R. Crozier which was followed in 1911 by a journey to Europe, where he did much landscape painting and made acquaintance with the masterpieces of Rembrandt, Velasquez and Raeburn. He never wavered in his allegiance to these men and their methods. He was represented in London at the exhibition of the Royal Institute of Painters in oils in 1913, and returned to Melbourne in the same year. He held a one man show at the Athenaeum gallery and nearly everything was sold. In 1916 he acted as locum tenens for Frederick McCubbin, master of the school of drawing at the national gallery, Melbourne, during his six months' leave of absence, and after his death was temporarily appointed to the position in 1918. In 1920 he was permanently appointed. In 1921 he won the Archibald prize for portraiture, a success repeated in the three following years. He revisited Europe in 1925 and on his return found he was in great demand as a portrait painter. For many years he was unable to spare time to do landscape work. In 1928 one of his portraits was well hung at the Royal Academy, and in 1933 he visited England again to paint the Duke of York, afterwards King George VI. In the following year, on Bernard Hall leaving for England as adviser for the Felton bequest, McInnes was appointed acting director of the national gallery of Victoria, and on Mr Hall's death was appointed head of the painting school. McInnes had suffered from an imperfect heart all his life, his general health became affected, and in July 1939 he resigned his position as

master of the school of painting. He died on 9 November 1939. He married in 1915 Violet Muriel Musgrave, a capable flower painter, who survived him with four sons and two daughters.

McInnes was a man of slightly under medium height stockily built. He was kindly in his disposition, had no enemies and many friends. He was quiet in manner and somewhat inarticulate. Though he was for a great many years, on the council of the Victorian Artists' Society, and president for one year of the Australian Art Association, he was content to leave problems of administration to other people. He was interested in the newly-formed Australian Academy of Art, because he considered it was necessary to have a body which could speak for Australian artists as a whole, and sat on its council for two or three years before his death. But his painting was his life and he had practically no recreations or interests outside his art. Somewhat conservative in his outlook, he was opposed to the extreme wing of the modernist school, and would not allow the movement to have any influence on his own work. As a landscape painter he was excellent in composition and sound in drawing, with a fine feeling for air and sunlight. His portraits were finely modelled, soundly painted excellent likenesses and in many cases fine studies of character. He is represented in national galleries at Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide, Brisbane and Perth, and at Canberra, Castlemaine and other galleries. A self-portrait is in the Sydney gallery.

A Colquhoun, *The Work of W. Beckwith McInnes*, W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*. *The Herald*, Melbourne 9 November 1939. *The Age* and *The Argus*, Melbourne 10 November 1939, *The Book of the Public Library*, 1906 31, personal knowledge.

McKAY, HUGH VICTOR (1865-1926), inventor of the Sunshine harvester, was born at Raywood, Victoria, on 21 August 1865. He was the fifth of the 12

children of Nathaniel McKay who had been a stonemason and then a miner, before becoming a small farmer about the end of 1865. He built a house of rough slabs roofed with bark and there his son grew up, became an efficient ploughman, and began to manage his father's farm at 18 years of age. His education had been confined to a comparatively short period at the little country state school at Drummartin, supplemented by some tuition at home. His father had a hard struggle, but everyone in the family helped, conditions improved, a reaper and binder was purchased, and later on a stripper. This had been invented by John Ridley (qv) many years before, and as the boy drove it he began to consider whether it might be possible to make a machine which would gather, thresh, and clean the grain as it went through the crop. He was only 17 when he told his father that he was confident that a machine of this kind could be built. With the help of his brother a rough hut was put up, and there the two young men made a machine with parts from old strippers and winnowers, forging other iron parts, and shaping the wood-work themselves. Their father was able to help them in squaring and setting the frame, and adjusting the bearings. Each problem was tackled and worked out as it occurred, and in February 1884, drawn by two horses, the little machine stripped, threshed and cleaned the grain from two acres of land. It worked almost perfectly, the parts co-ordinating and running smoothly from the beginning.

McKay had, however, no capital and the problem was how to put his invention on the market. A few were made by McCalman and Garde, plough makers, and by other manufacturers, but it was not until 1887, when he obtained a premium from the Victorian government for the best combined harvesting machine, that McKay was able to think seriously of starting for himself. He worked with one fitter for some time,

and in 1891 was established in Dawson street, Ballarat under the name of McKay's Harvesting Machine Co Ltd. About 1892-3 the model which afterwards became known as the Sunshine Harvester took shape. Gradually the business grew until in 1905 about 100 hands were employed at Ballarat. In the following year the factory was removed to Braybrook, afterwards known as Sunshine, partly because in export trade was growing and the question of freight became more important, and partly because the new site being out side the then metropolitan area, the factory did not come under wages board regulations. It was not that McKay objected to paying a full wage, but because he liked to feel that the factory was under his own control. For a similar reason he fought his men when the strike took place in 1911. He believed in the open shop and though only twelve out of his 1000 employees were not unionists, he took the stand that he would not himself force any man to join a union nor would he allow any one else to force him. He was, however, thoroughly interested in the welfare of his men and parcelled out land at Sunshine into allotments with 50 feet of frontage, and paid for the roads, water reticulation, and electric lighting. By 1926 Sunshine was to become a town with over 4000 inhabitants. In 1913 McKay stood for the house of representatives at Ballarat but was beaten by the Labour candidate by a few votes. In the same year he made possible the erection of a technical school at Sunshine, and during the 1914-18 war he converted his factory to the manufacturing of transport and ambulance wagons, water cuts, portable kitchens, trenching tools and munitions. He was a member of the business board of administration, defence department 1917-18, and was chairman of the stores disposal board in London in 1919. He was also for some years vice-president of the chamber of manufacturers, Melbourne, and a direc-

tor of well-known companies. In March 1925 he went to England and became seriously ill. He was brought back to Australia but never recovered his health and died at Sunbury on 21 May 1926. He married Sarah Ellen Givies, who survived him with two sons and a daughter. He was created CBE in 1918. His will was proved at over £1,100,000. Under it provision was made for a charitable trust expected to have an income of about £10,000 a year. This was to be devoted to improving the conditions of life in inland Australia, the advancement of agricultural education, and charitable works in Sunshine or any other place where manufacturing may be established by the company.

McKay was a man of great tenacity of purpose and strength of character. He was a strict disciplinarian but scrupulously just. He built up the largest agricultural implement manufactory in the southern hemisphere, the buildings of which covered 28 acres of land in the year of his death. In the garden front of the factory is the original small bark rooked hut in which the first harvester was fashioned in 1881.

The Argus, Melbourne, 22 May and 6 August 1926, *A Farm Smithy: A Record of Tension and Pluck*

MACKELLAR, SIR CHARLES KINNAIRD (1844-1926), physician and public man, son of Dr Frank Mackellar, was born at Sydney, on 5 December 1844. He was educated at Sydney grammar school and on leaving school had some experience on a station. About 1866 he went to Glasgow, did a distinguished course, and graduated MB, ChM in 1871. On returning to Australia he again went on the land, but in 1875 went to Sydney and established a very successful practice as a physician. In 1882 he was appointed the first president of the newly formed board of health, which brought him in touch with the poor of Sydney and the conditions in which they lived. He took much interest in his new posi-

Mackellar

tion, and gave the department an excellent start. He resigned his office in 1885, and in the following year was nominated to the legislative council of New South Wales. He was vice-president of the executive council in the Jennings (qv) ministry from February to December 1886, and then minister for justice until the government was defeated on 19 January 1887. But though a good administrator, Mackellar was not a party man, and possibly for that reason did not hold parliamentary office again. In 1903 Mackellar was appointed a federal senator when R. E. O'Connor (qv) was made a judge of the high court. He found, however, that he had too many interests in Sydney to be able to spare the time to attend the sittings which were then held at Melbourne, and not long afterwards resumed his seat in the legislative council of New South Wales. He had been chosen as president of a royal commission on the decline of the birth rate, and was largely responsible for the admirable report that was issued. He had for some time been interested in the care of delinquent and mentally deficient children and in 1902 was appointed president of the state children's relief department. He published this year as a pamphlet, *Parental Rights and Parental Responsibility*, which was followed in 1907 by a thoughtful short treatise, *The Child, The Law, and the State*, an account of the progress of reform of the laws affecting children in New South Wales, with suggestions for their amendment and more humane and effective application. His little book was wise and statesman-like, Mackellar was no mere visionary, he recognized that there were times when punishment was the only remedy, but he felt strongly that little good would be done by punishing a child for acts which were merely the results of his environment, and that children could not be given the influence of a good home by being herded in barracks or

Mackennal

reformatories. In 1912 he visited Europe and the United States to study the methods of treatment of delinquent and neglected children, and issued a valuable report on his return in 1913. He resigned his presidency of the state children's relief board in 1916, being then in his seventy-second year. He still, however, retained his interest and in 1917 published an open letter to the minister of public health on "The Mother, the Baby, and the State" and a pamphlet on *Mental Deficiency*, in which his clear grasp of the subject was still apparent. He died at Sydney, on 14 July 1926. He was knighted in 1912 and created KCMG in 1916. He married in 1877, Marion, daughter of Thomas Buckland, who survived him with two sons and a daughter.

Mackellar was a good companion and a staunch friend kindly and just in all life's relations. He was a combination of sound business man and altruist, and his social work in New South Wales had far-reaching consequences for good. His daughter, Dorothea Mackellar, did distinguished work as a poet and prose-writer. A list of her books will be found in Miller's *Australian Literature*.

The Medical Journal of Australia, 7 August 1926, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 15 July 1926, *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1926.

MACKENNAL, SIR EDGAR BERTRAM (1863-1931), sculptor, the first name was dropped at an early age, son of John Simpson Mackennal, was born at Melbourne on 12 June 1863. His father was also a sculptor and both parents were of Scotch descent. He received his early training from his father, and at the school of design at the Melbourne national gallery which he attended from 1878 to 1882. Marshall Wood, the English sculptor, who visited Australia in 1880, strongly advised the boy to go abroad. He left for London in 1882 to study at the national gallery schools, and for a time shared a studio with C. Doug-

las Richardson (qv) and Tom Roberts (qv). In 1884 he visited Paris for further study and married a fellow student, Agnes Spooner. On returning to England he obtained a position at the Coalport china factory as a designer and modeller. In 1886 he won a competition for the sculptured reliefs on the front of parliament house, Melbourne, and returned to Australia in 1887 to carry these out. While in Australia he obtained other commissions, including the figure over the doorway of Mercantile Chambers, Collins street, Melbourne. He also met Sara Bernhardt, who was on a professional visit to Australia, and strongly advised the young man to return to Paris, which he did in 1891. In 1893 he had his first success, when his full length figure "Circe", now at the national gallery at Melbourne, obtained a "mention" at the Salon and created a good deal of interest. It was exhibited later at the Royal Academy where it also aroused great interest, partly because of the prudery of the hanging committee which insisted that the base should be covered. Commissions began to flow in, among them being the figures "Occana" and "Grief" for the Union Club, Sydney. Two Melbourne commissions brought him to Australia again in 1901, the memorial to Sir W J Clarke at the treasury gardens, Melbourne, and the figure for the mausoleum of Mrs Springthorpe at Kew. He returned to London, and among his works of this period were the fine pediment for the local government board office at Westminster, a Boer War memorial for Islington, and statues of Queen Victoria for Ballarat, Lahore, and Blackburn. In 1907 his marble group "The Earth and the Elements" was purchased for the national gallery of British art under the Chantry bequest, and in 1908 his "Diana Wounded" was also bought for the nation. This dual success brought Mackennal into great prominence and he was elected an as-

sociate of the Royal Academy in 1909. In the following year he designed the Coronation medal for King George V and also the new coinage which gave general satisfaction. His next important piece of work was the memorial to Gainsborough at Sudbury, which was followed by the memorial tomb of King Edward VII at St George's Chapel Windsor. He also did statues of King Edward for London, Melbourne, Calcutta and Adelaide. He was created a Knight Commander of the Victorian Order in 1921 and was elected R.A. in 1922. Among his later works were the nude male figure for the Eton war memorial, the war memorial to the members of both houses of parliament at London, the figures of the soldier and the sailor for the cenotaph in Martin Place, Sydney, the bronze statue of King George V at parliament house, Canberra, and the head of "Victory", presented to the Commonwealth by the artist, also at Canberra. He completed the Anzac memorial at the Suez Canal from the designs of Webb Gilbert (qv) a little while before his death. He died suddenly at his house, Watcombe Hall, near Torquay, on 10 October 1931, and was survived by Lady Mackennal and a daughter.

Mackennal, though a good business man, never lost his ideals or enthusiasm. He considered that the fraternity of artists were to be envied as men who had chosen their own careers, and were ever striving to express their individuality. He had many friends and often showed his sympathy with young and promising artists. He was well read and his sense of humour made him a good companion. His work showed much variety, he has been described as a "classical realist with a strong decorative bent". His figures are graceful and dignified, his decorative detail often charming. He ranks as the most distinguished Australian sculptor of his time. Reference has already been made to many of his works, other

examples will be found at the national galleries at Melbourne and Sydney

Records of Drawing School National Gallery Melbourne, *The Bulletin* 13 April 1901 *The Times*, 12 October 1931 *The Argus*, Melbourne 13 October 1931

MACKENZIE, SIR ROBERT RAMSEY BART (1811-1873), premier of Queensland, the son of Sir George Stewart Mackenzie, FRS, and his wife, Mary McLeod, was born on 21 July 1811. He emigrated to New South Wales before 1830, and afterwards went to Queensland. He was elected a member of the first Queensland parliament for Burnett in 1860, and was colonial treasurer in the first cabinet until 4 August 1862. He was colonial secretary in the Macalister (qv) ministry from 1 February to 20 July 1866, and on 15 August 1867 became premier and colonial treasurer. He resigned on 25 November 1868, and succeeding his brother on 21 December, became a baronet and returned to Scotland. He died in London on 19 September 1873. He married in 1846, Louisa Jones of Sydney, and there was a family of one son and three daughters. Mackenzie was not a man of great ability, but he was a good organizer and administrator of some prominence in the early days of Queensland, before his succeeding to the family estates led to his leaving Australia.

Burke's Peerage, etc., 1873. C. A. Bernays *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years* *The Times*, 23 and 24 September 1873. J. F. Campbell, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. VIII, p. 262.

MACKENZIE, SIR WILLIAM COLIN (1877-1938), anatomist, he was seldom known by his first name, was the youngest son of John and Anne Mackenzie. He was born at Kilmore, Victoria, on 9 March 1877, obtained a scholarship at the local state school, and continued his education at Scotch College, Melbourne. He qualified for matriculation with honours in Greek at the

end of 1893, and beginning his course at the university of Melbourne soon afterwards, graduated MB, BS, with first class honours in surgery in 1899. He had a year's hospital practice at the Melbourne hospital, for two years was senior resident medical officer at the Children's hospital, and was in general practice for some time at North Melbourne. In 1904 he paid his first visit to Europe and obtained by examination his fellowship of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh. At the Children's hospital, Melbourne, he had been much interested in the problem of the after-treatment of infantile paralysis, and while in Europe worked with Professor Vulpian at Heidelberg, and studied the work being done by Sir Robert Jones at Liverpool. Coming back to Australia, he found there was then a severe epidemic of infantile paralysis, and was able to use his newly acquired knowledge of the principles of muscle rest and recovery. He was not, however, content to merely follow other men. He felt that the main problem was how to bring the muscles into normal use again, and however commonplace his methods may seem today, at the time, they appeared to be revolutionary. He was the first to speak of "muscle re-education" and to realize the importance of the action of gravity in attempts to regain muscle function. A few years later Sir Arthur Keith in his *Miseries of the Maimed*, (1919), paid a tribute to Mackenzie's work in this direction. "Dr Mackenzie," he said, "makes no claim to be the discoverer of the 'minimal load' treatment of disabled muscles, but I am certain that no one has realized its practical importance more than he, and no one has realized and applied the right methods to the restoration of disabled muscles with a greater degree of skill." This recognition, however, came many years later, and during the first decade of this century Mackenzie had to do much research in finding out what could be done. Mackenzie was appointed

Caroline Kiv scholar and demonstrator in anatomy at the university of Melbourne in 1907 under Professor R. J. A. Berry, and about this time became much interested in the fauna of Australia. He leased land at Badger Creek, near Healesville, Victoria, which subsequently became the Colin Mackenzie sanctuary, and he spent much time on the unravelling of the anatomical details of the koala, the platypus, the wombat, and other Australian animals. Early in 1915 he went to England, did further work in anatomy, and assisted Sir Arthur Keith in the cataloguing of war specimens. In 1917 he organized a muscle re-education department for Sir Robert Jones at the orthopaedic military hospital at Shepherd's Bush, London, and in 1918 published his *The Action of Muscles* (reprinted in 1919, second ed. 1930). Another book published in 1918 was the seventh edition of Treves's *Surgical Applied Anatomy*, in the revision of which Mackenzie had collaborated with Sir Arthur Keith. He returned in the same year to Melbourne and gave his time more and more to comparative anatomy, and the collecting of Australian faunal specimens. He published in 1918, *The Gastro-Intestinal Tract in Monotremes and Marsupials*, and *The Liver, Spleen, Pancreas Peritoneal Relations and Biliary System in Monotremes and Marsupials*, in 1919 with W. J. Owen, *The Glandular System in Monotremes and Marsupials*, and *The Genito-Urinary System in Monotremes and Marsupials*. His collection of specimens became very large and valuable, and he refused an American offer of a large sum for it because he preferred to give it to the nation. In 1924 an act was passed establishing the Australasian Institute of Anatomical Research to house the collection at Canberra, and Mackenzie was made the first director with the title of professor of comparative anatomy. He published in this year a short volume on *Intellectual Development and the Erect Posture*. In his later years he

did some work in anthropology which was less successful than his anatomical work. He had badly overworked himself; he had severe blood pressure and his mind was losing its powers. There was progressive deterioration and in October 1937 Mackenzie was obliged to give up his position. He returned to Melbourne and died there on 29 June 1938. He was president of the zoological section of the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science in 1928, was a fellow of the Royal Society, Edinburgh, and was knighted in 1929. He married in 1928, Dr Winifred Smith, who survived him. There were no children. He founded before his death, the Anne Mackenzie Annual Oration at the Institute of Anatomy, Canberra, in memory of his mother, formerly Anne MacKay, a woman of great character.

Mackenzie had two brothers who were well-known footballers, and he retained his interest in the game throughout his life. In his latest book he suggested that the Australian game was an important element in the health of the community. He was, however, chiefly interested in the relief of human suffering, and the furtherance of science. His work in connexion with the after-treatment of cases of infantile paralysis was of remarkable value, as was also his study of the anatomy of the Australian fauna. His monument is his great collection of specimens housed at Canberra, which has since had many valuable additions made to it.

Dr C. V. MacKay, *The Medical Journal of Australia*, 1 October 1938, which has a short list of Mackenzie's more important papers, and other tributes in the same issue. *The British Medical Journal*, 20 August 1938. *The Lancet*, 9 July 1938. *The Scotch Collegian*, August 1938. *The Herald*, 29 June 1938. *The Age* and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 30 June 1938, private information.

McKINLAY, JOHN (1819-1872), explorer, was born at Sandbank on the Clyde, Scotland, in 1819, and emigrated to

McKinlay

Sydney when 17 years of age. He began his colonial experience with an uncle who was a squatter, and afterwards made his way to near the border of South Australia, where he took up land between there and the Darling. He was interested in the aborigines of the district, and his knowledge of their ways was of great use to him when he became an explorer. In 1861 he was asked by the South Australian government to organize an expedition to search for the Burke (qv) and Wills (qv) party about whose fate there was then much anxiety. McKinlay left Adelaide on 16 August 1861 with nine other men, 70 sheep, two packhorses and four camels. On 20 October the grave of Gray was found near Cooper's Creek. McKinlay sent word of this to the government, and soon afterwards learned that the remains of Burke and Wills had also been found. He decided to explore in the direction of Mount Stuart, but was driven back by heavy rains and floods. McKinlay then decided to make for the Gulf of Carpentaria, hoping to find the vessel which had been sent to meet Burke's party. The shores of the Gulf were thought to be only four or five miles away, on 20 May 1862, but the intervening country was very difficult, and it was decided to turn in an easterly direction and make for Port Denison on the shores of northern Queensland. A station on the Bowen River near Port Denison was reached on 2 August, and, after a few days rest, Port Denison. The party then returned by sea to Adelaide. McKinlay received a grant of £1000 from the government and a gold watch from the Royal Geographical Society of England.

In 1863 McKinlay married Miss Pile, the daughter of an old friend, but was not allowed to settle down for long. In September 1865 he was sent to explore the Northern Territory and to report on the best sites for settlement. It was an exceptionally rainy season and while on the Alligator River the expedition

McLaren

was surrounded by flood waters. With great resource McKinlay, having killed his horses, constructed a raft with their hides and made a perilous journey to the coast. He reported favourably on the country near Anson Bay as being suitable for settlement. After his return he took up pastoral pursuits near the town of Gawler in South Australia, and died there on 31 December 1872. A monument to his memory was erected at Gawler in 1875.

McKinlay was a man of fine physique, 6 feet 3½ inches high, modest and unassuming. He was an excellent bushman, making little of his privations, knowing when to push on and when to be cautious, and though he made only two expeditions, he ranks among the great explorers of Australia.

G. E. Logan, *The Gawler Handbook*, p. 161.
John Davis, *Tracks of McKinlay and Party Across Australia*, *McKinlay's Journal of Exploration*, *The South Australian Register*, 1 January 1873.

McLAREN, DAVID (1785-1850), pioneer, was born at Perth, Scotland, in 1785. He had been intended for the ministry but adopted a business life. In 1836 he was appointed manager of the South Australian Company, and arrived at Adelaide in April 1837, at a time when the whole settlement was in a state of confusion. Hampered at first by the inefficiency of the former manager, S. Stephens, who was retained in a subordinate capacity, McLaren had many anxieties and difficulties. He knew nothing about whaling and the company made losses in that department, but he showed great ability in developing its banking and pastoral departments. He was responsible for the construction of the Port Adelaide Road, a valuable piece of work, and built a wharf which still bears his name. In 1841 he returned to England, having firmly and successfully established his company. He was made manager in London and died on 22 June 1850.

An austere, deeply religious man, Mc

Lucretius was a good influence in the little community at Adelaide and did very valuable work as a pioneer. His son Alexander McLaren (1826-1910), became a famous Baptist divine in England.

A Glenfell Price *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia* Rev J Blacket, *History of South Australia*

McLAREN, SAMUEL BRUCE (1876-1916), mathematician, son of Samuel Gilfillan McLaren, was born at Tokyo, Japan, where his father was a missionary, on 16 August 1876. His father came to Australia in 1885, and in 1889 was appointed principal of the Presbyterian ladies' college, Melbourne. His son was educated at Brighton grammar school and Scotch College, Melbourne, where he was dux in mathematics in 1893 and gained a scholarship at Omond College, university of Melbourne. He qualified for the B.A. degree at the end of 1896 with first class final honours, and the final honours and Wyselskies scholarships in mathematics. He also shared the Dixon scholarship in natural philosophy. Proceeding to England in 1897 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, was elected into a major scholarship in 1899, and was third wrangler in the same year. Taking part 2 of the mathematical tripos in his third year he was placed in the second division of the first class. He was awarded an Isaac Newton studentship in 1901, and graduated M.A. in 1905. He had been appointed lecturer in mathematics at University College, Bristol, in the previous year, and in 1906 obtained a similar position at the university of Birmingham. Between 1911 and 1913 he wrote some important papers on radiation which were published in the *Philosophical Magazine*, and he presented some of the more fundamental parts of his work to the mathematical congress at Cambridge in 1912. J. W. Nicholson, professor of mathematics in the university of London, writing in 1918 said McLaren "undoubtedly anticipated Einstein and Abraham in their

suggestion of a variable velocity of light, with the consequent expressions for the energy and momentum of the gravitational field." In 1913 he was made professor of mathematics at Reading, and took much interest in the development of the young university. In this year he shared the Adams prize of the university of Cambridge. In 1914 he visited Australia with other members of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, and met his parents again. War broke out while he was in Australia, and on his return to England he enlisted and was given a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers. He did valuable work in charge of signalling and electrical communications, but on 26 July 1916 was shot while endeavouring to clear a pit of bombs threatened by an adjacent fire. He tried to continue this work, but was hit again, and died of his wounds in hospital on 13 August 1916. He was unmarried.

McLaren was a man of much force of character, modesty, and courage. His death and that of H. G. J. Mosley were spoken of as perhaps the two most irreparable losses to British science caused by the 1914-18 war. A volume of his *Scientific Papers Mainly on Electrodynamics and Natural Radiation* was published by the Cambridge University Press in 1925.

The Scotch Collegian, December 1916, J. W. Nicholson, *Proceedings of the London Mathematical Society* 1918, reprinted with a personal note by Hugh Walker in McLaren's *Scientific Papers*.

MacLAURIN, SIR HENRY NORMAN (1835-1914), physician and public man, son of James MacLaurin, M.A., a schoolmaster, was born at Kilconquhan, Fife, Scotland, on 19 December 1835. When 15 he won a bursary at the university of St Andrews and, after a brilliant course, took the degree of M.A. at 19 years of age. Going on to the university of Edinburgh, he qualified M.D. in 1857. In the following year he entered the royal navy as an assistant-surgeon, and

remained in the service for 13 years. He came to Australia in 1871 and settled at Parramatta but in the following year moved to Macquarie street, Sydney. He had neither friends nor influence, but established a good practice, from which he did not retire until he was 70 years of age. He was appointed a fellow of the senate of the university of Sydney in 1883, in 1885 was elected president of the board of health, and in 1889 was nominated as a member of the legislative council of New South Wales. In April 1893 he became vice-president of the executive council in the Dibbs (qv) ministry, and in the financial crisis with which it was almost immediately faced suggested to the premier that all bank notes should be made legal tender. This suggestion was adopted and helped very much to allay the panic. The ministry was defeated in August 1894, but MacLaurin had established a reputation as a man of strong common sense and great financial capacity. He subsequently became a director of such important companies as the Bank of New South Wales, the Colonial Sugar Refining Company, the Commercial Union Insurance Company, and the Mutual Life and Citizens Company. He retained his position on the board of health and was also chairman of the immigration board of New South Wales. During the final years of the federation campaign, MacLaurin was a strong critic of the bill, was president of a citizens' committee at Sydney which took much exception to its financial provisions, and was one of the commission of three appointed by the New South Wales government to report on the financial clauses.

MacLaurin's greatest work was in connexion with the university. He was vice-chancellor in 1887-9, was elected again in 1895, and in 1896 became chancellor. Here he was in his element. His knowledge of finance made him an invaluable member of the finance committee, as a scholar he could meet the staff on equal

terms and understand the nature of their problems, as a man of the world he could be the worthy representative of the university in any company. When he first became chancellor there were fewer than 500 students, but the number was almost quadrupled during his 18 years of office. He was knighted in 1902 and died at Sydney on 24 August 1914. He married in the beginning of 1872, Eliza, daughter of Charles Nathan, F.R.C.S., who died in 1908. He was survived by five sons.

MacLaurin was a man of fine character and much kindness and charm. As a physician he was one of the early men to realize the importance of the psychological condition of the patient. He was a thoroughly capable business man, and at the university his tact and sympathy, wisdom and courage, made him a great administrator and leader. Of his sons, the eldest, Charles MacLaurin (1872-1925), educated at Sydney grammar school and the university of Edinburgh, became a well-known Sydney surgeon. He published in 1923, *Post Mortem Essays Historical and Medical*, and in 1925 *Mere Mortals Medico-historical Essays*. These books were republished in 1930 in one volume under the title *De Mortuis Essays Historical and Medical*. They consist of interesting speculations about famous people and the effects of their health, or want of health, on their lives and on history. Charles MacLaurin died at Sydney on 19 April 1925. His younger brother, Colonel Henry Normand MacLaurin (1878-1915), a most promising soldier, was killed at Gallipoli on 27 April 1915.

Medical Journal of Australia, 5 September 1914, 9 May 1925, *Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 August 1914, *Sydney Daily Telegraph*, 25 August 1914, Robert A. Dallen, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XIX, pp. 233-6, H. A. H. MacLaurin, *ibid.*, vol. XXI, pp. 209-26, *Who's Who*, 1914, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1914, *Official History of Australia in the War*, vol. I, Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*, p. 209, B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, p. 276.

MCLEAN, ALAN (1840-1911), politician, was born in the Highlands of Scotland, on 3 February 1840. His father, Charles McLean, emigrated to Australia in 1842, took up land near Tarraville, Gippsland, Victoria, and engaged in cattle grazing. Allan McLean was educated by private tutors and at the state school, Tarraville. He assisted his father on his stations, and for a short period in his twenties was on the staff of the *Gippsland Times*. About 1870 he took The Lowlands, a sheep station about nine miles from Sale, and in 1872 formed the firm of A. McLean and Company, Stock and Station Agents, at Maffra. The business flourished and branches were afterwards established at Traralgon, Bairnsdale, Warragul, Minto and Melbourne. McLean became a shire councillor at Maffra in 1873, and afterwards as president of the council was active in forming the Municipal Association of Victoria. In 1880 he was elected as member for Gippsland North in the Victorian legislative assembly and held this seat until 1901. He first held office in 1890 when he was given the portfolios of president of the board of land and works and minister of agriculture in the James Munro (qv) ministry, and was chief secretary from April 1891 to February 1892 when the William Shields (qv) ministry came in. In the new cabinet McLean was given his old positions of chief secretary and president of the board of land and works and held them until January 1893. He became a minister without portfolio in the George Turner (qv) cabinet in September 1894, but resigned in April 1898 and in December 1899 moved and carried a vote of no confidence. McLean then came into power as premier and chief secretary in the new cabinet which, however, lasted less than a year.

McLean was an opponent of federation and was not a member of the conventions which shaped the constitution. In March 1901, having resigned his state seat, he was elected a member of the

federal house of representatives for Gippsland, and sat as a supporter of Deakin (qv). In August 1904 Reid (qv) formed a government which had the support of Deakin and a section of his followers. McLean, a staunch protectionist, came into the cabinet as minister for trade and customs and equal in all things with Reid. It was an unhappy ministry, constantly being assailed by the Labour party and the extreme protectionist section of Deakin's followers who had formed a fourth party. The ministry lasted for less than 11 months, and McLean was much hurt when his old chief Deakin withdrew his support. At the election held in December 1906 McLean lost his seat by a small majority, his supporters thought his position to be so safe that they relaxed their efforts.

McLean, who had suffered for many years with a rheumatic affliction and did not feel capable of doing justice to his constituents, declined to allow himself to be nominated as a candidate at subsequent elections. He died at Melbourne on 13 July 1911. He was twice married: (1) in 1866 to Miss Shinnock of Maffra and (2) to Miss McArthur (née Linton), who survived him with five sons and two daughters by the first marriage.

McLean, an early pioneer, who had lived in Gippsland before there was even a road to Melbourne, understood the difficulties of the man on the land. As a member of parliament the needs of his constituents became almost a personal matter, and his honesty, unflinching courtesy and sympathy, inspired not only the respect but the affection of those who came in contact with him. Sir George Reid said of him that "no public man in Victoria was more widely or more affectionately esteemed" (*My Reminiscences*, p. 238). He was a capable debater and could bring a touch of fervour into his oratory which made it very effective. As premier of Victoria he showed himself to be a good leader.

who could keep a tight hand on the finances

The Argus and *The Age* Melbourne, 14 July 1911. *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria* 1903, H G Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth* W Murdoch *Alfred Deakin* 1 Sketch

MACLEAY, ALEXANDER (1767-1848), scientist and official, the "father of Zoology" in Australia, was born in the county of Ross, Scotland, on 24 June 1767. He was the eldest son of William Macleay, provost of the town of Wick. Nothing is known of his early years but he received a good education, and on 17 March 1795 was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society, London. In the same year he was appointed chief clerk in the prisoners of war office, in 1797 head of the department of correspondence of the transport board, and in 1806 secretary of the board. He remained in this position until 1818 when he retired on a pension of £750 a year. He had taken a special interest in the Linnean Society, having become secretary in 1798, and continued to hold this position until in 1825 he was appointed colonial secretary of New South Wales, at a salary of £2000 a year. He arrived in Sydney in January 1826 and was immediately appointed a member of the executive council. He was an extremely valuable and hard-working official whose services were much valued by Governor Darling (qv). He did not succeed in working so well with Governor Bourke (qv), and several protests were made by residents of Sydney against his pension of £750 a year being a charge on the colony in addition to his salary. Macleay having mentioned that he had some thought of retiring, Bourke, in August 1835, suggested to the Earl of Aberdeen that this was desirable and that an admirable successor was available in Deas Thomson (qv), who was accordingly given the position in spite of Macleay's protestation that he had had no intention of retiring. Deas Thomson took over the

office on 2 January 1837. Macleay published the correspondence with Bourke and other papers relating to his retirement as a pamphlet in 1838. Though he was nearly 70 years of age he felt his enforced retirement keenly. He had, however, in addition to his salary received grants of valuable land, one of which, some 56 acres of land in Elizabeth Bay, established the fortunes of his family. On his retirement his pension was raised to £1000 a year. He was elected a member of the legislative council in 1843, and though now 76 years of age was elected speaker and admirably carried out his duties until 19 May 1846, when he resigned the office.

Macleay was so busy after he arrived in Sydney that it must have been extremely difficult to keep up his interest in science. Before he came to Australia he had accumulated a remarkable collection of entomological specimens, largely British and European. In Australia he extended his interest to ornithology, and presented a large number of skins of Australian birds to the Linnean Society of London. He took much interest in the Australian museum during its early years, and is sometimes spoken of as its founder (*Sydney Morning Herald*, 26 July 1848), although it is now impossible to establish this. His garden at Elizabeth Bay became famous for its valuable and rare specimens of plants. He frequently welcomed visiting scientists at his house, and his success as a gardener on a comparatively sterile soil is said to have given marked stimulus to ornamental gardening in Sydney. The family records relating to the garden show that it was a great interest to Macleay in his declining years. He died following a carriage accident on 19 July 1848. He married in London Eliza Barclay by whom he had 17 children. His wife died in 1847. Of his surviving children two are noticed separately. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1809. His collections, much enlarged by his son and nephew,

eventually became the property of the university of Sydney

Macleay was much liked and respected throughout his active and busy life. He was an excellent official, a first-rate entomologist and a good botanist. Though he published nothing himself he had an important influence on the early study of biology in Australia.

J. J. Fletcher, *The Macleay Memorial Volume*, p. VII. J. J. Fletcher, *Proceedings of the Linnæan Society of New South Wales*, vol. XLV, p. 569, *Historical Records of Australia* ser. I vols. XII, XIII, XIV, XVI to XIX, R. Therry, *Reminiscences* 2nd edition, pp. 55-6.

MACLEAY, SIR GORGE (1809-1891), explorer and politician, was the third son of Alexander Macleay (q.v.). He was born at London in 1809, educated at Westminster School, and came to Australia with his father in January 1826 or not long after him. In November 1829 he went with Charles Sturt (q.v.) on his second expedition, "as a companion rather than as an assistant", and shared in the difficulties and dangers of the journey to the mouth of the Murray and back. Early in April 1830, when the whole party was practically exhausted, Sturt recorded that "amidst these distresses Macleay preserved his good humour and did his utmost to lighten the toil and to cheer the men". Their provisions had just about come to an end when they were fortunately able to kill some swans. They subsisted on these until two of the party, who had been sent on ahead, returned with supplies from a depot they had established on their outward journey. After a short rest Macleay was sent on with dispatches, but Sturt thought it wise to keep the rest of the party on the plain for a fortnight to allow them to recover from their exertions. Macleay had proved himself to be a hardy and excellent explorer, and he and Sturt formed a close friendship only broken by Sturt's death. After his return Macleay was on the land at Brownlow Hill near Camden about 40

miles from Sydney, and made his home there for nearly 30 years. He appears also at one time to have had a station on the Murrumbidgee. His chief interests were farming and horticulture and, though not a working zoologist, he had an interest in the subject. In 1836 he was appointed to the committee of the Australian Museum and botanical garden, and later on he was made a trustee of the museum. In 1854 he became a member of the old legislative council, and at the first election of the legislative assembly in 1856 he was elected as member for the Murrumbidgee. In 1859 he removed to England, was elected a fellow of the Linnæan Society in 1860, and a member of the council in 1864. He died at Menton in the south of France on 24 June 1891. He married (1) in 1842 Barbara St. Clair Innes, who died in 1869, and (2) in 1890 Augusta Annie Sams, who survived him. There were no children of either marriage. He was created C.M.G. in 1869 and K.C.M.G. in 1875.

J. J. Fletcher, *Proceedings of the Linnæan Society of New South Wales*, vol. XLV, p. 630, Mrs. N. G. Sturt, *Life of Charles Sturt*. P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, Burke's Peerage, etc., 1891.

MACLEAY, SIR WILLIAM JOHN (1820-1891), in later life the second name was not used, politician and scientist, was born at Wick, Scotland, on 13 June 1820. He was the second son of Kenneth Macleay and a nephew of Alexander Macleay (q.v.). Educated at the Edinburgh academy he began to study medicine at the university, but when he was 18 years old his widowed mother died, and he decided to go to Australia with his cousin, W. S. Macleay (q.v.). They arrived at Sydney in March 1839. William Macleay took up land at first near Goulburn, and afterwards on the Murrumbidgee River. Like other landowners of the period he went through many hardships and anxieties, but by 1855 he was well established and in a good fin-

ancial position. In that year he was elected to the old legislative council as member for the Lachlan and Lower Darling, and in April 1856 was elected to the legislative assembly for the same constituency. He was a member of the assembly for nearly 20 years, generally took an independent attitude, was a constant advocate for the extension of the railways, and sat on several special committees. In December 1864, when returning to Sydney after an election, he showed courage in resisting a notorious band of bushrangers. Some 10 years later Macleay was one of seven men to whom the government awarded gold medals "for gallant and faithful services" during the bushranging period. He had been living in Sydney since 1857, the year of his marriage to Susan Emmeline Deas-Thomson, and was now able to develop his interest in science. He had made a small collection of insects, and in 1861 began to extend it considerably. In April 1862 a meeting was held at his house and it was decided to found a local Entomological Society. Macleay was elected president and held the position for two years. The society lasted 11 years and, not only was Macleay the author of the largest number of papers, he also bore most of the expense. He had succeeded to the Macleay collection on the death of W. S. Macleay in 1865, and in 1874 decided to extend it from an entomological collection into a zoological collection. In this year the Linnean Society of New South Wales was founded, of which he was elected the first president, and in May 1875, having fitted up the barque *Chevert*, he sailed for New Guinea, where he obtained what he described as "a vast and valuable collection" of zoological specimens.

After his return from New Guinea Macleay spent much time in fostering the Linnean Society. He presented many books and materials for scientific work to it, which were all destroyed when the garden palace was burnt down in Sep-

tember 1882. In spite of this blow the society continued on its way and gradually built up another library. In 1885 Macleay erected a building for the use of the society in Ithaca road, Elizabeth Bay, and endowed it with the sum of £14,000. He had contributed several papers to the *Proceedings* of the society, and in 1881 his *Descriptive Catalogue of Australian Fishes* was published in two volumes. Three years later a *Supplement* to this catalogue appeared, and in the same year his *Census of Australian Snakes* was reprinted from the *Proceedings*. He had hoped to make a descriptive catalogue of the Dipterous insects of Australia, but his health began to fail and he did not get far with it. He realized that much could be done to prevent diseases like typhoid fever and strongly urged the appointment of a government bacteriologist. Receiving little support he eventually left £12,000 to the university of Sydney for the foundation of a chair or lectureship in bacteriology. In 1890 the government having provided a building in the university grounds he handed the valuable Macleay collection to the university, together with an endowment of £6000 to provide for the salary of a curator. Macleay died on 7 December 1891, his wife survived him but there were no children. He was knighted in 1889. By his will he left £6000 to the Linnean Society for general purposes and £35,000 to provide four Linnean Macleay fellowships of £400 per annum each, to encourage and advance research in natural science. In leaving £12,000 to the university for bacteriology Macleay was in advance of his time, as the university was not prepared to carry out the conditions relating to the teaching of bacteriology in the medical course, and returned the money to the executors. Nearly 40 years later a professorship in bacteriology was established from the Bosch (q.v.) fund. The money returned was handed to the Linnean Society which employed a bacteriologist with the income.

Macleay in his unostentatious way did much for the colony. He did not come into prominence as a politician though he did conscientious work. In addition to nearly 20 years in the lower house he was from 1877 a nominated member of the upper house for about 10 years, and was more than once usefully employed as a chairman of royal commissions. As a scientist he would have made no claim to valuable original work though he did much that was useful. References to his papers contributed to the entomological and Linnean Societies of New South Wales will be found on page 709 of the 1891 volume of the *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*. Over a long period he steadily helped and encouraged the pursuit of science, and his benefactions have been of great use in enabling the work to continue to be carried on without financial anxiety.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 8 December 1891.
J. J. Fletcher, *The Macleay Memorial Volume, Calendars of the University of Sydney*.

MACLEAY, WILLIAM SHARP (1792-1865), naturalist, eldest son of Alexander Macleay (qv), was born in London on 21 July 1792. He was educated at Westminster School and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated with honours in 1814. He was appointed attaché to the British embassy at Paris, and secretary to the board for liquidating British claims on the French government, and following his father in taking an interest in natural history became friendly with Cuvier, and other celebrated men of science. In 1819 he published at London *Horae Entomologicae, or Essays on the Annulose Animals*, Parts 1 and 2. He returned to England in 1825 and published *Annulosa Javanica, or an Attempt to illustrate the Natural Affinities and Analogies of the Insects collected in Java by T. Horsfield No. 1* (all published). In 1825 he was made H.B.M. Commissioner of Arbitration to the British and Spanish court of

commission for the abolition of the slave trade, at Havana, and later judge to the mixed tribunal of justice. He remained there for 10 years and retired on a pension of £900 a year. He had established a reputation as a scientist and in 1837 was elected to the council of the Linnean Society and to the council of the Zoological Society. He was president of section D at the meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science held at Liverpool in September of the same year. In 1838 in a paper on the "Annulosa of South Africa", he mentioned his intention of going to Australia "for the next three or four years". He arrived in Sydney in March 1839 and it became his home for the remainder of his life. For a time he was interested in marine fauna on which he did some work, and he made large additions to his natural history collections. He took a great interest in the Australian Museum and was first a committee man and then a trustee from 1841 to 1862. This kept him in touch with everyone in Sydney really interested in science, and visiting scientists made a point of meeting him. He was particularly friendly with Robert Lowe, afterwards Lord Sherbrooke (qv), and Mrs Lowe in a letter quoted in Martin's (qv) life of her husband speaks with enthusiasm of the beauty of Macleay's house and garden at Elizabeth Bay, Sydney. He fell into ill-health about 1862, and died on 26 January 1865. He was unmarried.

Macleay was studious and somewhat retiring in his habits. He was an excellent classical scholar, had a wide knowledge of history and biography, and his powers as a scientist struck everyone he met. The mass of his work is not great, his two volumes have been mentioned and in addition he wrote a comparatively small number of papers for scientific journals. His health was affected by his residence at Havana, and it is probable that after he came to Australia he found it difficult to make sustained efforts. His

position as a scientist was, however, early recognized, Huxley in 1848 spoke of him as "the celebrated propounder of the Quinary system" The reference is to theories brought forward in his first book In another place Huxley refers to him as "a great man in the naturalist world" His obituary notice in the Proceedings of the Linnean Society, London, 1864-5, stated that his *Horae Entomologicae* "contained some of the most important speculations as to the affinities or relations of various groups of animals to each other ever offered to the world, and of which it is almost impossible to overrate the suggestive value"

The Sydney Morning Herald, 30 January 1865
J J Fletcher, *The Macleay Memorial Volume*
p 15 J J Fletcher, *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, vol XLV, p 591, A P Martin, *Life and Letters of Viscount Sherbrooke*

MACLEOD, WILLIAM (1850-1929), artist, and partner in the *Bulletin*, was born in London on 27 October 1850 His father was of Highland stock, his mother was partly Cornish and partly German Brought out to Australia in his fifth year his father died about a year later His mother went to Sydney where she married James Anderson a portrait painter of the period Unhappily Anderson became a drunkard and the boy had a miserable childhood At 12 years of age he obtained a position with a photographer, and he began studying at a school of arts where he won prizes Five years later he was earning enough to be able to make a home for his mother He did much work as a painter and as a designer in stained glass, and for a time was a drawing master at schools When still in his early twenties he began contributing drawings to the *Sydney Mail*, the *Illustrated Sydney News*, the *Town and Country Journal* etc He also obtained a reputation as a portrait painter whose work was hung at exhibitions of the Art Societies in both Sydney and Melbourne For many years he was

hardworking and successful When the *Bulletin* was started in 1880 he had a drawing in the first number, and for the next two years was a regular contributor He then became one of the artists for the *Picturesque Atlas of Australasia* and did a large number of illustrations for it, including most of the portraits When he was approaching the end of this work J F Archibald (qv), who had been impressed by his business methods when a contributor to the *Bulletin* asked him to join the staff He became business manager in September 1887, soon acquired an interest in the paper, and for nearly 40 years was actively engaged in the management of it He also read all the proofs with a watchful eye for possible libel actions At one period he owned three-fourths of the paper, but recognizing the value of Archibald's work for it, he handed over to him one-fourth as a gift He practically gave up working as an artist, but took a special interest in the cartoonists His greatest discovery was David Low Towards the end of his life he took up painting again, became interested in sculpture, and did a good deal of modelling In 1926 he retired from the *Bulletin* and died on 24 June 1929 He married (1) Emily Collins in 1873 and (2) in 1911 Conor O'Brien, who survived him with one son and two daughters of the first marriage

Macleod was a man of medium height, bearded, and kindly in expression He was a first-rate business man, shrewd and just, with a genius for friendship One of the employees in the printing office of the *Bulletin* said that if all employers were like him the legal machinery for the settlement of industrial disputes would go out of use His illustrations in the *Picturesque Atlas of Australasia* are excellent Stained glass windows from his designs will be found in St Benedict's, Sydney, St John the Baptist at Queanbeyan, the Church of England at Dunroon and the chapel at Long Bay penitentiary Many of his original draw-

ings for the *Picturesque Atlas* are at the Mitchell Library Sydney

Mrs Macleod *Macleod of the Bulletin The Lone Hand*, 1907 and 1908 *The Bulletin* 26 June 1929

McMAHON, GREGGIAN (1874-1911), actor and theatrical producer, the eldest son of John Turner McMahon and his wife, Elizabeth Grogan was born at Sydney on 2 March 1874. His father was in the civil service, and both parents were Irish. Educated at Sydney Grammar School and St Ignatius College, Riverview, Sydney McMahon played in the Riverview football team, and took first-class honours in classics at his matriculation examination. Going on to the university, Sydney he graduated B.A. in 1896 and during his course established a reputation as an amateur actor. A critic on one occasion spoke of his performance being so artistic that he seemed like a professional in a company of amateurs. At the conclusion of his university course McMahon was articled to a firm of solicitors at Sydney, and remained with them for some years, but in May 1900 was invited by Robert Brough to join his comedy company. His first professional appearance was as the waiter in *The Liars* at Brisbane in the beginning of June, and during the next 12 months he toured in the east playing a variety of small parts. Returning to Australia he played with the W. F. Hawtrey and Brough companies, and by 1902 was receiving important parts, his Horace Parker, in *A Message from Mars*, was highly praised in this year. Seasons followed in New Zealand and Australia, largely in companies under the J. C. Williamson (qv) management. Early in 1911 McMahon, who had been playing in Melbourne, organized a repertory theatre movement. The first performances took place in June, the plays selected being St John Hankin's *The Two Mr Wetherbys*, the second act of Sheridan's *The Critic*, and Ibsen's *John*

Gabriel Borkman. It was soon realized that McMahon was a producer with a wide knowledge of his craft, able to get the best out of his cast. Though mostly amateurs, under his direction they were quick in learning the finer points, and in most cases gave performances of great distinction. Among the plays produced during the next six years were *Candida*, *Getting Married*, *Major Barbara*, *The Doctor's Dilemma*, *Man and Superman*, *Fanny's First Play*, *You Never Can Tell* and *Pygmalion* by Shaw, *Rosmersholm* and *An Enemy of the People* by Ibsen, *The Joysey Inheritance* and *The Madras House* by Granville Barker, *The Pigeon*, *Strife* and *The Fugitive* by Galsworthy, *The Scagull* by Tchekhov, *The Mate* by Schnitzler, many other plays by leading dramatists of the period, and several by Australian authors. The 1911-18 war, however, made difficulties several leading actors enlisted, and by 1918 the public was giving distinctly less support to the movement which had to be abandoned for a period.

McMahon then returned to the professional stage and acted as producer for Williamson and other managers. In 1920 he arranged with the Messis Ltd to start a repertory movement in Sydney. This was carried on for several years, the productions including *The Dover Road* by Milne, *Abraham Lincoln* by Drinkwater, Ibsen's *John Gabriel Borkman*, Franz Molnar's *Lilom*, Galsworthy's *Foundations*, *Loyalties*, and *Windows*, and many others. Back in Melbourne again in 1929 McMahon revived the repertory movement under the name of the "Grogan McMahon Players" and in 11 years placed about 90 plays on the stage, including several of the later Shaw plays, Pirandello's *Right You Are* and *Six Characters in Search of an Author*, several plays by James Budge, and others by Galsworthy, Drinkwater, Somerset Maugham, Chesterton, Eugene O'Neill, Sean O'Casey, Daviot and Casella, in the presentation of which a generally high standard was reached. In spite of

difficulties caused by war breaking out again, McMahon was still keeping up his standard of production when he died suddenly on 30 August 1941. He married in 1899 Mary Hungerford who survived him with a son and a daughter. He was created C.B.E. in 1938.

A man of kindly and generous nature with artistic sensibilities, McMahon deliberately chose the type of work that could not bring great financial success. As a producer and actor he possibly had one fault. If he felt that a part was not going over, he was inclined to try to put more into it than the part would hold, but from the beginning of his career he had always striven to get the best out of every part however small it might be. Starting with Brough he inherited the Brough and Boucicault (qv) tradition of attention to detail and complete harmony in presentation. Whether McMahon should be called a great actor may be a matter of some doubt. He was certainly a most intelligent and finished actor with a wide range of parts. His Mr Burgess in *Candida* was a delightful study of a comparatively small part, and having seen that his excellent rendering of Sylvanus Heythorpe in *Old England* was quite to be expected. But such diverse parts as John Tanner in *Man and Superman*, Louis Ferrand in *The Pigeon*, the father in *Six Characters in Search of an Author*, Shaw's Charles II, and King Magnus in *The Apple Cart*, Lob in *Dear Brutus*, Ulric Brendel in *Rosmersholm* and a host of other characters, revealed an actor who was much more than merely competent, because essentially he was an artist who loved and respected his craft.

The Herald, Melbourne, 30 August 1941, *Souvenir Repertory Theatre Ball*, 1914, S. Elliott Napier, *The Sydney Repertory Theatre Society* information from family, personal knowledge.

McMILLAN, ANGUS (1810-1865), explorer, was born at Glenbottle, Skye, off

the west coast of Scotland, in 1810. He was the fourth son of Ewan McMillan, a farmer. Little is known of his early life, but he was a man of some education, with strong religious feelings. His diary, which in 1925 was in private keeping at Sale, Victoria, shows that he left Scotland on 13 September 1837 as a cabin passenger in the *Minerva*, and arrived at Sydney on 23 January 1838. He had letters of introduction to Captain Lachlan Macalister who gave him a position on his station in the Goulburn district. The years 1838-9 were drought years, and McMillan was instructed to try and find new pastures in Victoria. Taking an aborigine, Jimmie Gibber, with him McMillan rode south on 28 May 1839. Five days later he had crossed the Snowy River and was in eastern Victoria. But his companion was afraid to venture farther into the territory of the Warrigal blacks, and McMillan thought it wise to go west by north to an outstation near the site of Omeo. He returned and reported progress to Macalister, who encouraged him to make another attempt. A few months later McMillan formed a cattle station on the Tambo near Ensay. Using this as a base McMillan, with a party of five others of whom two were aborigines, made his way down the Tambo, and after a most difficult journey reached the lowlands near the coast. There he found his way blocked by the Macalister River and returned to Ensay. He began to make a road for stock, but a few weeks later was instructed not to form any more stations until a way was found to Corner Inlet. In July 1840 with Lieutenant Ross, R.N., and some of his former party, he made another effort, but found the rivers in flood and was unable to proceed any farther than before. Another attempt brought McMillan to a hill known as Tom's Cap where dense scrub blocked the way. On 9 February 1841, with T. Macalister, four stockmen and an aborigine, McMillan tried again, forced a way through the scrub, and on

14 February stood on the beach at Port Albert a little to the east of Corner Inlet

During the next few years McMillan built up an export trade of cattle from Corner Inlet to Tasmania. He established himself at Bushy Park near Stratford, where he was well known for his hospitality and public spirit. In 1856 he was given a public dinner at Port Albert, and a portrait in oils was subscribed for which is now in the council chamber at Yarram. In 1864 he was requested by the Victorian government to open up the rugged country to a new goldfield. A start was made 74 miles from Stratford and McMillan marked a track through to Omeo where 700 men were at work on the diggings. His health, however, had become impaired, and he died on his way home to Bushy Park on 18 May 1865. He was survived by two sons.

McMillan was a natural leader whose tact, good sense and kindness enabled him to get on well with his men, including the aborigines, and he has long been recognized as one of the great pioneers of Victoria. His hospitality no doubt prevented him from becoming a rich man, but he valued very much the esteem in which he was so generally held. He took particular pride in his election as president of the Caledonian Society of Victoria.

A. W. Greig, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, May 1912, Chas. Daley, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, March 1927, John King, *Our Trip to Gippsland Lakes*.

McMILLAN, SIR ROBERT FURSE (1858-1931), chief-justice of Western Australia, eldest son of John McMillan, barrister-at-law, was born at London on 24 January 1858. He was educated at Westminster School, where he was a Queen's scholar, and Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He graduated in 1880 and became a member of the Inner Temple, where he held a common law scholarship and the Inns of Court studentship. He was called to the bar in 1881 and practised

with success. On 1 December 1902 he was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Western Australia, was acting chief-justice in 1913, and chief justice from 1 January 1914. He was appointed lieutenant governor on 7 June 1921 and administered the government in 1922, 1924 and 1929. He died suddenly on 23 April 1931. He was knighted in 1916 and created KCMG in 1925. He married in 1887 Miss M. A. Elder who survived him with two sons and two daughters.

McMillan, an able and wise man, was an excellent public speaker. It has been said of him that he could not be dull. As a judge he was thoroughly capable and hard-working, and had the esteem both of his colleagues and the legal profession generally.

Who's Who, 1931. *The West Australian*, 24 April 1931.

McNESS, SIR CHARLES (1853-1938), philanthropist, was born at Huntingdon, England, in 1853. He came to Australia when about 30 years of age, and started in business in Perth as an ironmonger. He later became an estate agent and invested largely in city properties which became very valuable. He retired in 1915 and henceforth spent much of his time in travelling, and the disposal of his fortune in charity by giving large subscriptions to patriotic funds, hospitals, religious bodies, the State war memorial, and Anzac House. In 1930 he founded the McNess fund for the relief of unemployment, and in 1932 gave £20,000 for this purpose. In 1937 he gave about £12,000 for the construction of a road in memory of his wife who died in February of that year. He also built the McNess Hall for the Presbyterian church at Perth. He died at Perth on 21 June 1938 and was survived by a son. He was knighted in 1931. He was of a somewhat retiring disposition and took no part in public life, though much interested in the problem of the

Maconochie

housing of the poor. It has been estimated that his benefactions may have exceeded £150,000.

The West Australian, 23 and 24 June 1938

MACONOCHIE, ALEXANDER (1787-1860), prison reformer, was born in 1787. He entered the royal navy in 1803 and attained the rank of commander in 1815. He arrived in Tasmania on 6 January 1837 as private secretary to Sir John Franklin (q.v.). In October of that year he sent a report on convict discipline to England which was laid before parliament in April 1838, and in the same year published a volume at Hobart, *Thoughts on Convict Management and other Subjects connected with the Australian Penal Colonies*. He added a short *Supplement* in 1839, and the sheets were sent to England and published with a new title-page with the word *Australiana* prefixed to the title. In this volume he enunciated his views that all criminals should be punished for the past, and trained for the future in government employ. He so impressed the colonial office that in May 1839 it suggested that he should be offered the position of superintendent of Norfolk Island. Maconochie was willing to accept the position, but pointed out that he did not consider Norfolk Island suitable for a trial of his methods. Governor Gipps (q.v.) could, however, offer him nothing better. On 6 March 1840 Maconochie began his duties, and almost at once came in conflict with the governor, concerning the extent of his powers. There was much correspondence between Gipps and Maconochie and the colonial office, but in April 1843 Lord Stanley informed Gipps that Maconochie was to be relieved of his position, and that Captain Childs was on his way out to take his place. Maconochie returned to England and in 1846 published a pamphlet of 74 pages, *Crime and Punishment. The Mark*

Macpherson

System. This gave an account of the system he had endeavoured to develop on Norfolk Island. He was appointed governor of Birmingham jail in October 1849, and held the position for two years. He published other pamphlets on his system and on emigration, and died at Morden, Surrey, England, on 25 October 1860. He married and left a widow and family.

Maconochie was a thoroughly earnest and sincere man in advance of his time. He believed that prisoners should be treated with humanity, that their education should be extended, and that many of them could be persuaded to live honest lives if given a fair opportunity. He would probably have been more successful at Norfolk Island if he could have been content to bring in his innovations gradually.

F. Boase, *Modern English Biography, Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I vols. XIX to XXIII

MACPHERSON, JOHN ALEXANDER (1833-1894), premier of Victoria, was born in 1833 or early in 1834 as he died aged 60 on 17 February 1894 (death notice, *The Argus*, 23 February 1894). He came of a squatting family and having studied law was admitted to the Victorian bar, but did not practise. He was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Portland in 1864, and in the following year for Dundas. He held this seat for 12 years. When the second McCulloch (q.v.) ministry was defeated in September 1869, Macpherson formed a ministry which was in office until 9 April 1870. The third McCulloch ministry then came in and Macpherson was included in it as president of the board of lands and works. This ministry was defeated in June 1871 and Macpherson was not in office again until McCulloch formed his fourth ministry in October 1875 when he was chief secretary. He was elected unopposed at the election held in May 1877 when the McCulloch party had a crushing defeat, but shortly after-

wards retired from politics. He died in England on 17 February 1891

P. Mennell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography* H. G. Turner *A History of the Colony of Victoria*

McPHERSON, SIR WILLIAM MURRAY (1865-1932), premier of Victoria and public benefactor, was born at Melbourne on 19 September 1865, the son of Thomas McPherson, iron and machinery merchant. On leaving school he entered his father's business and gained a leading position in Melbourne commercial circles. He became president of the Melbourne chamber of commerce, and was a Melbourne harbour trust commissioner from 1902 to 1913. He was also a member of the Hawthorn city council and in 1913 was elected to the legislative assembly for that electorate. He was treasurer in the Bowser (qv) ministry from November 1917 to March 1918, and held the same position in the succeeding Lawson ministry until February 1924. He became leader of the Nationalist party in 1927, and premier and treasurer on the defeat of the Hogan government in November 1928. The effect of the world depression on Australia, which began soon afterwards, caused McPherson much anxiety and the strain affected his health. Legislation passed by his ministry included acts liberalizing the conditions for the purchase of land by settlers and extending the benefits under the workers' compensation act, but it was difficult to do much in the financial conditions of the period. McPherson was defeated at the general election at the end of 1929, took a holiday in 1930, but never fully regained his health. He died suddenly on 26 July 1932. He married in 1892 Emily Jackson and was survived by a son and two daughters. Lady McPherson died in 1929. He was created K.B.E. in 1923.

McPherson was a highly successful man of business who became a sound, cautious, and far-sighted state treasurer. He was a man of great integrity and

strength of character, much liked on both sides of the house. His countless acts of private benevolence were known only to his wife and himself, but two large gifts gave him a place among Australian philanthropists. In 1924 he gave £25,000 towards the building of the Emily McPherson school of domestic economy at Melbourne which was so named as a tribute to his wife and in 1929 he gave a further £25,000 to the Queen Victoria hospital for women and children, as a memorial to his mother, Jessie McPherson.

The Aegis and The Age, Melbourne, 27 July 1932. *Burke's Peerage*, etc. 1931. *Year Books of the Commonwealth of Australia* 1929, 30.

MACQUARIE, LACHLAN (1761-1824), governor of New South Wales, was born at Ulva, one of the Hebrides Islands, on 31 January 1761. He was a cousin of the Lachlan Macquarie who was visited by Dr Johnson in October 1773. At an early age the boy was sent to Edinburgh to be educated at the high school. On 9 April 1777 he entered the army as an ensign in the 84th regiment of foot, and he became a lieutenant in the 71st regiment in January 1781 after serving in Halifax and other parts of Nova Scotia. At the close of the war with the United States his regiment was sent to Jamaica. In June 1784 Macquarie was placed on half pay and returned to Scotland. The opportunity for active service came again in November 1787, when he joined the 77th regiment and went to India. Stationed at first at Bombay Macquarie was soon made a captain and subsequently fought in the campaign against Tippoo Sahib. After peace had been declared the regiment returned to Bombay, and Macquarie was given a staff appointment under Sir Robert Abercromby as major of brigade in August 1793. Two years later he was with the expedition for the recovery of the Dutch settlement at Cochin, which had been taken by the French and about the beginning of 1796 he was

present at the taking of Colombo and Point de Galle. He had married in September 1793 Jane Jarvis and early in 1796 her health became so bad that he took her for a sea voyage to China in the hope of benefiting her. She, however, died in China in July 1796 to his great grief. In May 1796 he had become major of the 86th regiment. In the next few years he fought again against Tippoo Sahib and held various important positions. In 1801 he was with the force sent to Egypt, and on 7 November he became deputy adjutant-general on the staff of the Earl of Cavan. On returning to India in July 1802 he assumed command of his regiment and became military secretary on the staff of the governor. In January 1803 he sailed for England carrying dispatches from Governor Duncan at Bombay in which he was commended for his services. He arrived in May and in July was offered an appointment as one of three officers on a military mission to Portugal. He declined on account of his want of knowledge of Portuguese and was given a staff appointment in London. On 17 November 1803 a commission as lieutenant-colonel was granted to him, and in April 1805 he returned to India to take command of the 86th regiment and was again appointed military secretary. Towards the end of the year he fought against Holkar. In 1807 he returned to England and was married to his second wife, Elizabeth Henrietta Campbell. In the following year, when the news of the deposition of Governor Bligh (qv) reached England, it was decided that a new governor should be appointed and the position was offered to Brigadier-general Nightingall. It was also decided to send the 73rd regiment with Macquarie in command to relieve the New South Wales Corps. Nightingall, however, falling ill was unable to go, and on 8 May 1809 Macquarie was appointed captain-general and governor-in-chief of New South Wales.

Macquarie sailed on 22 May and

made his official landing at Sydney on 31 December 1809. He had orders to reinstate Bligh for one day but this could not be done as Bligh was at Hobart. He was in some doubt as to how he would be received, but he had brought the 73rd regiment with him and there was no trouble. The officers of the New South Wales Corps soon realized that their reign was at an end, though for about 18 years they had dominated and lived on the country, in spite of the efforts of three successive governors to control their traffic in spirits and land. Macquarie immediately got to work and dismissed all the persons who had been appointed to offices since the deposition of Bligh, and replaced those who had formerly held them. He found the country "threatened with famine, distracted by faction, the public buildings in a state of dilapidation, the few roads and bridges almost impassable, the population in general depressed by poverty, the morals of the great mass of the population in the lowest state of debasement, and religious worship almost entirely neglected." One of his first acts was to reduce the number of licensed public houses in Sydney from 75 to 20, though very soon after their number was much increased, and he early began the vigorous building policy that was a feature of his administration. The streets were straightened and improved, new barracks were built for his regiment, and the New South Wales Corps was sent back to England. In November he began a tour of the colony and in little more than a month was able to form some opinion of its capabilities. Unfortunately most of the good land near Sydney was subject to flooding and no way through the mountains had yet been found. Macquarie set his face against attempted monopolies in the necessaries of life, and succeeded in preventing the inflation of prices by importing grain from India in times of scarcity. His one early mistake was to give him much trouble. He was anxious

that emancipated convicts should have every opportunity to rehabilitate themselves and he invited some of them to his table and even appointed them as magistrates. If he had been prudent enough to have begun with such a man as the Rev Henry Fulton (qv), who was merely a political offender he might gradually have persuaded the officers and free settlers to accept others. But men of the type of Michael Massey Robinson (qv) were not really worthy of the notice given them, and Macquarie's well-intentioned efforts were, practically speaking, unsuccessful and only a cause of worry to him. Macquarie realized the necessity of providing education, and free schools for boys were opened at Sydney and Parramatta within a few months of his arrival. The first post-office was opened on 23 June, a large market place was proclaimed on 20 October 1810, and attempts were made to keep the stream that then ran through Sydney pure. In the same month Macquarie was able to report to the Earl of Liverpool that a turnpike road with a number of bridges was being constructed from Sydney to Hawkesbury, a distance of nearly 40 miles. He also pressed for the evacuation of Norfolk Island, stating that it could never "be of the least advantage or benefit to the British government or to this colony". In 1811 Macquarie successfully reorganized the police of Sydney and made new regulations for the management of the market. He suggested to the Earl of Liverpool that trial by jury should be established, and that various officials of the court should be sent out from England. He was then on very good terms with Ellis Bent the judge-advocate (qv) and recommended that he should be made a judge. The home government was already questioning the increase in the expenditure, and in November 1812 Macquarie stated that a great proportion of the expenses incurred in the first 18 months of his government had originated in causes

which were not likely to occur again.

In 1813 a way was found through the Blue Mountains by Gregory Blaxland (qv), W. C. Wentworth (qv) and W. Lawson (qv). It is possible that the importance of this feat was not fully realized at the time, for there appears to have been no public recognition of it. More probably there had been some quarrel with the Blaxlands, as in the previous November Macquarie had complained to Liverpool of the large amount of money that the 120 men supplied to them had cost. However, on 19 November 1813, Macquarie sent G. W. Evans (qv) to explore beyond the mountains. In January 1814 he was able to report to Bathurst that Evans had discovered "a beautiful and champaign country of very considerable extent and great fertility" which "will at no distant period prove a source of infinite benefit to this colony". It was not until 10 June 1815 that it was announced in general orders—"To G. Blaxland and W. Wentworth, Esqs, and Lieutenant Lawson, of the royal veteran company, the merit is due of having with extraordinary patience and much fatigue, effected the first passage over the most rugged and difficult part of the Blue Mountains." This tardy recognition was not creditable to Macquarie, whatever cause he may have had for disliking the Blaxlands. He has also been criticized for his building of a hospital by giving the contractors a monopoly for three years of the traffic in spirits. A hospital, however, was badly needed and it was no easy problem to find the funds. In a few years the local revenue and port dues enabled Macquarie to enter on an immense programme of public works, which included hundreds of miles of roads and several military barracks and country hospitals, new barracks for the convicts in various centres, and churches in Sydney and country towns. In this work he had the assistance of Francis Howard Greenway (qv) and it was unfortunate that the

latter was not able to go on with his proposed planning of Sydney Macquarie, however, did succeed in endowing Sydney with the botanical gardens, the domain, Hyde park and the university grounds, though the last were of course not designed for that purpose

In 1815 Macquarie came to cross purposes with both Ellis Bent the judge-advocate and Jeffery Hart Bent (qv), the judge Macquarie undoubtedly was too inclined to stand upon his dignity, but on the other hand he was quite right in his contention that convicted men who had expiated their offences by serving a sentence should be entitled to the rights and privileges of free British subjects Whether this should be extended to allowing a man "guilty of a crime of an infamous nature" who had consequently lost his professional standing to appear as attorney in the court was a question of some difficulty Macquarie also quarrelled with the Rev Samuel Marsden (qv) on a similar matter He had appointed two ex-convicts, Andrew Thompson and Simeon Lord, as magistrates, and Marsden objected to being associated with them and resigned his magistracy Macquarie then announced that he "had been pleased to dispense with the services of the Reverend Samuel Marsden (qv) as justice of the peace and magistrate" which was treating Marsden with something less than justice The position was that derogatory accounts of Macquarie's actions as governor had been sent to the colonial office, and Macquarie with insufficient evidence, but possibly correctly, thought that Marsden was responsible Macquarie in 1815 had court-martialled an assistant chaplain, Benjamin Vale He complained to the colonial office and Macquarie was severely rebuked and reminded that chaplains could be court-martialled only for offences involving their character Macquarie in his reply of 1 December 1817 had suggested that he should resign—Earl Bathurst in his letter in reply of 18 October 1818 tact-

fully told Macquarie that though it was impossible for him to abstain from pointing out "those cases in which you have either transgressed the laws or adopted an erroneous line of conduct", there had never been any imputation upon his character or the uprightness of his intentions He had therefore deferred submitting his resignation to the Prince Regent until Macquarie had had an opportunity of reconsidering it This letter never reached Macquarie (See *H R of A*, ser I, vol X, p 291), and meanwhile various complaints against him had found their way to Bathurst It was decided to appoint John Thomas Bigge (qv), a barrister of experience, as a commissioner to proceed to New South Wales and report on the position In a dispatch dated 30 January 1819 Macquarie was informed of this and copies of Bigge's instructions were sent to him The scope of his inquiry embraced practically all the affairs of the colony, and Macquarie was directed to give him every assistance in his power Unfortunately, though Bigge was an able and conscientious man, he had no understanding of Macquarie's main desire that convicts should be allowed to redeem themselves, and generally he was not over appreciative of the work done by Macquarie, who on 29 February 1820 resigned his office as governor of the colony On 1 December 1821 he handed over to his successor Sir Thomas Brisbane (qv), and in February 1822 left for England He died at London on 1 July 1824 and was buried on the island of Mull He was survived by his wife and one son, who died unmarried

Macquarie was a tall, vigorous man, nearly 14 stone in weight with a swarthy skin and penetrating grey eyes He had been a first-rate officer and administrator in the army, and came to his new office with practically the powers of a dictator If too much inclined to stand upon his dignity and too little inclined to compromise where his powers were concerned, his vigorous humane

policy came just at the right time. There had been a slight improvement in the conditions under each of the preceding governors and the time had come for a forward movement. It was unfortunate for Macquarie that he came into conflict with Marsden, Jeffrey Bent, and Bigge, who could all on occasions be unsympathetic or difficult but his answer to all criticism is the work he did, and the general improvement that followed in the situation of the colonists. During the 12 years Macquarie was in Australia the population increased from 11,590 to 38,778, cattle from 12,442 to 102,939, sheep from 25,888 to 290,158, hogs from 9,544 to 33,906 and port duties from £8000 to £28,000 a year. During his period a beginning was made in the manufacture of cloth and linen, hats, stockings, boots and shoes and common pottery. A bank had been established and the state of the currency much improved. Two hundred and seventy six miles of roads had been constructed and many churches, barracks and other buildings had been completed. When Macquarie arrived in New South Wales the place was still little better than a prison camp. When he left it was a lusty infant colony with every sign of rapid growth before it. Macquarie's occasional touches of pomposity, vanity, and obstinacy now seem of little moment. He was untiring in the conscientious carrying out of his duties, and his innate kindness and humanity showed the way of escape from the general brutality of the period. His reward was the affection of the emancipists for whom he had worked so hard, and even John Macarthur (qv), one not easily pleased, could say of him that he was a man of unblemished honour and character.

Historical Records of Australia, ser I, vols VII to X, ser III, vols I to III, A. Jose, *Builders and Pioneers of Australia* Marion Phillips, *A Colonial Autocracy*, Frank Walker, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol I, pp 2833, F. M. Bladen, *ibid*,

vol II, pp 1712 J. P. McGuanne *ibid*
vol IV pp 29125 *ibid*, vol V pp 71103
Charles H. Beattie *ibid* vol XVI pp 2251
G. A. Wood *ibid* pp 323163 J. Dennis
ibid vol XXIII pp 11272 M. H. Ellis
ibid, vol XXVII pp 93126 Frank Muscoll
ibid, pp 373483 M. H. Ellis *ibid* vol XXVIII,
pp 375175 John Thomas Bigge *Reports*
Art in Australia ser I No 10, *The Macquarie*
Book The Gentleman's Magazine 1821 vol II
pp 2767

MACROSSAN, JOHN MURTAGH (1832-1891), politician, was born in Donegal, Ireland, in 1832. He emigrated to Victoria in 1853 and worked for 12 years on the diggings in Victoria, New South Wales and New Zealand. In 1865 he went to northern Queensland, became well known among the miners, and in 1873 was elected a member of the legislative assembly for the Kennedy district. Being a representative of the miners and a fervent democrat, surprise has been expressed at his subsequent association with McIlwraith (qv). He had, however, an instinctive distrust of Griffith (qv), and there was then no Labour party. When McIlwraith offered him a place in his cabinet in January 1879 he became secretary for public works and for mines. In 1879 and again in 1880 he endeavoured to bring in an act for the regulation of mines without success, but in 1881 he succeeded in passing his mines regulation act, which marked an important advance in industrial legislation. Macrossan held the same positions in McIlwraith's second ministry formed in June 1888. He took a strong stand on the appointment by the Imperial government of Sir Henry Blake as governor of Queensland, obtained McIlwraith's support, and as a result Sir Henry Norman was sent instead. In 1889 Macrossan brought in a new mines regulation act, which included provisions for a system of inspections by representatives of the miners. As a northern representative, he was a great advocate for the self-government of northern Queensland, and spoke most eloquently for this now almost forgotten

cause He had made a great speech when the question was brought up in 1886, and in October 1890 he brought forward a motion to bring about the separation of the north Sir Samuel Griffith moved an amendment that it was desirable to have separate legislative authorities in southern, northern and central Queensland, which was carried. But the coming of the federal movement threw this question into the background. In January of this year Macrossan had become colonial secretary in the Morehead (qv) government, and in February, with Griffith, who was leader of the opposition, he attended the conference on federation held at Melbourne. There he made a great impression. B. R. Wise (qv) called him the "second figure in the federal movement next after Sir Henry Parkes", Deakin (qv) once said of him "on the floor of the house he was almost Sir Henry's equal, while in committee he was the superior" (B. R. Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, p. 83). At the 1891 convention at Sydney he was one of the Queensland representatives. He was by now obviously a sick man, he had been advised by his physician not to attend, but thought it his duty to do so. Four weeks after the conference opened he died, on 30 March 1891. He left a widow and children, who in 1925 by a gift of £2000, founded the John Murtagh Macrossan memorial lectureship at the university of Queensland.

Macrossan was small of stature and of frail physique, a hard-working and able administrator, with a great grasp of detail. He was thoroughly sincere, a good speaker, and one of the best debaters of his time. Recognized as one of the great personalities of his own colony, his too early death prevented him from taking the high place in federal politics to which he would have been entitled.

Of his sons, Hugh Denis Macrossan (1881-1940), after a distinguished schol-

astic career, was called to the Queensland bar in 1907. He was M.L.A. for Windsor 1912-15, was appointed a judge of the supreme court of Queensland in 1926, and chief-justice in May 1940. He died after a short illness on 23 June 1940, having established a high reputation both as a lawyer and as a judge. He acted as host to the Papal delegates when the foundation stone of the Holy Name cathedral was laid, and was made a Knight of St Gregory. His younger brother, Neal Macrossan, was appointed a supreme court judge in June 1940.

The Queenslander, 4 April 1891, Foreword to W. A. Holman's *John Murtagh Macrossan Lecture*, 1928, P. Menzell, *Dictionary of Australian Biography*, B. R. Wise *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, *The Courier Mail*, 24 and 26 June 1940, *The Telegraph*, Brisbane, 24 and 29 June 1940.

MADDEN, SIR JOHN (1844-1918), chief-justice of Victoria, was the second son of John Madden, solicitor, of Cork, Ireland, and was born there on 16 May 1844. He was educated at a private school in London, his father had settled there in 1852, and at a college at Beauchamp in France, where he acquired complete proficiency in French. In later years he showed a good working knowledge of both German and Italian. His father decided to emigrate to Australia, and landed at Melbourne with his family in January 1857. After a period at St Patrick's college, the boy went on to the university of Melbourne, took his B.A. degree in 1864, LL.B. in 1865 and LL.D. in 1869. When J. F. James, registrar of the university, died in 1864, Madden carried on his duties for a short period and was an unsuccessful applicant for the vacant position. He was called to the bar on 14 September 1865, and was quickly recognized as one of the coming men, at first on the equity side and afterwards in criminal cases. In 1871 he attempted to enter parliament as the representative for West Bourke in the legislative assembly. He was defeated, but was returned at the next

election. He joined the McCulloch (qv) ministry as minister for justice in October 1875 and, though he lost his seat on going before his constituents, he was retained in the ministry until 1876 when he was returned for Sandridge. McCulloch resigned in May 1877, but in March 1880 Madden became minister of justice in the Service (qv) ministry, which, however, lasted only five months. Madden's practice became so large that in 1883 he retired from politics. He was now one of the leaders of the bar and for many years was a rival to J. L. Purves (qv), though his methods were quite different. As an advocate, his good humour and unvarying courtesy was backed by a knowledge of the law and a complete grasp of the facts which were the results of great industry. He more than once declined a judgeship, but when Chief-justice Higinbotham (qv) died at the end of 1892, Madden was given his position in January 1893. It has been stated that he was earning about £8000 a year at this time, and the acceptance of this office meant a considerable monetary sacrifice.

Besides carrying out the duties of the chief-justice Madden did important work in other directions. He was vice-chancellor of the university of Melbourne from 1889 to 1897, and chancellor from 1897 until his death. He was a regular attendant at council meetings and public functions and an admirable chairman of committees. On special occasions he could always be relied upon to make dignified and eloquent speeches, and he never felt it was the duty of a chancellor to interfere in any way with the professors in the conduct of their departments. All this led to the smooth running of the institution and he earned the respect and affection of both the staff and the students. He administered the government of Victoria on several occasions from 1893 onwards and was formally appointed lieutenant-governor in 1899. He carried out his duties with great success, associating himself with

every movement likely to be for the good of the state and showing himself to be equal to any constitutional problems which arose. He died suddenly on 10 March 1921. He married in 1872, Gertrude Frances Stephen, who survived him with one son and five daughters. He was knighted in 1893, made a K C M G in 1899, and G C M G in 1906.

Madden was interested in every form of sport and also in country life. He was neither a great lawyer nor a great judge, but he had a good knowledge of case law and was a master of practice. During his early years on the bench his decisions were fairly often upset on appeal. It has been said of him that "at times he lacked that happy welding together of ascertained fact and appropriate law which renders decisions practically unappealable" but he was generally a sound judge, independent and capable, whose rulings were always marked by common sense. He understood too how judicial kindness could be backed by sufficient firmness. Before he became a judge he was a great advocate, with a fine voice, an engaging address and a deceptive good humour which masked a knowledge of the facts, and of human nature and its frailties. He had all the qualities needed for a good lieutenant-governor, good-humour without loss of dignity, an unforced hospitality, sufficient knowledge of constitutional practice, and much popularity with all classes of the community.

A younger brother, Sir Frank Madden (1847-1921), became a member of the Victorian legislative assembly in 1894 and was elected speaker in 1901. He held his position until he lost his seat in parliament at the 1917 election. He was an excellent speaker, courteous, impartial and firm, and had the respect of the house. He took a great interest in agriculture and irrigation and in 1895 published a pamphlet *Grass Lands of Victoria*. He died at Melbourne on 17 February 1921. He was knighted in

Mahony

June 1911 Another brother Walter Madden (1848-1925), also entered parliament and represented the Wimmera for many years He was president of the board of land and works in the O'Loughlan ministry from 1881 to 1883

The Argus 11 March 1918 *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903 Sir Ernest Scott 4 *History of the University of Melbourne Men of the Time in Australia*, 1878 P. Menell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography* personal knowledge *The Argus*, 18 February 1921 4 August 1925

MAHONY, FRANCIS PROUT (1862-1916), generally known as Frank Mahony, artist, was born at Melbourne on 4 December 1862 He was taken to Sydney when 10 years old and studied at the Academy of Art His work was accepted by the *Bulletin* and he became known for his excellent drawings of horses In 1889 his oil painting "Rounding up a Straggler", was bought for the national gallery of New South Wales, and in 1896 "The Cry of the Mothers" was also purchased He did a good deal of illustrative work for the *Picturesque Atlas of Australia, Victoria and its Metropolis*, the *Antipodean* and other magazines of the period, and was also responsible for some of the illustrations to Boake's (qv) *Where the Dead Men Lie* He left for England in 1904 but his health became impaired and he had little success in England as an artist Nothing appears to be known about his later days He died in London in June 1916 He was a capable painter of animals, and is represented in the Sydney, Hobart and Wanganui, New Zealand, galleries

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation Builders* *The Bulletin*, 24 and 31 August 1916

MAIDEN, JOSEPH HENRY (1859-1925), botanist, son of Henry Maiden, was born at St John's Wood, London, on 25 April 1859 He was educated at the city of London middle class school and the university of London, but was unable on account of his health to finish his science course Having been ordered

Maiden

a sea voyage he came to Australia in 1880, and was connected with the formation of the technological museum at Sydney In 1881 he was appointed its curator and continued in this position until 1896 He was much interested in the native plants and in his early days was associated with the Rev. William Woolls (qv) in his botanical studies In his first book, *The Useful Native Plants of Australia*, published in 1889, he also acknowledges his debt to the work of von Mueller (qv) with whom he had been in correspondence In 1890 Maiden was appointed consulting botanist to the New South Wales department of agriculture and forestry, in 1892 he published a *Bibliography of Australian Economic Botany*, and in 1894 he was made superintendent of technical education He gave up this position in 1896 when he was appointed government botanist and director of the botanic gardens, Sydney He had in the previous year brought out Part I of *The Flowering Plants and Ferns of New South Wales*, of which other parts appeared in this and in later years In 1903 his *Critical Revision of the Genus Eucalyptus*, possibly his most important work, began to appear, at the time of his death it was practically completed, 65 parts having been issued Ten additional parts, edited by R. H. Gamage and W. F. Blakely were published by 1931 and an index to parts 71-5 appeared in 1933 Another valuable work, the *Forest Flora of New South Wales*, was published in parts between 1904 and 1924, and his *Illustrations of New South Wales Plants* began to appear in 1907 In 1909 Maiden published Sir Joseph Banks the "Father of Australia", a mine of valuable information though lacking arrangement His industry, however, was remarkable Either alone or associated with colleagues he contributed 45 papers to the *Journal of the Royal Society of New South Wales*, and 87 to the *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales* He lectured to university students on

"agricultural botany" and forest botany", he was honorary secretary of the Royal Society of New South Wales for 22 years and was twice president; he was for 14 years honorary secretary of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, and in 1921 was offered the presidency but had to decline it on account of his health; he was for 35 years on the council of the Linnean Society and president for three years. In 1916, in collaboration with Ernst Betche, he published *A Census of New South Wales Plants*, and in 1920 Maiden published Part I of *The Weeds of New South Wales*. Though handicapped in his later years by ill-health, he continued to do much valuable work both in systematic botany and in forestry until his retirement in April 1924. He died on 16 November 1925. He married in 1883, Jeannie, daughter of John Hammond, who survived him with four daughters. He was awarded the Linnean medal by the Linnean Society of London in 1915, was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London in the following year, was awarded the Mueller medal by the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science in 1922, and the Clarke medal by the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1924.

Maiden was a kindly, sincere man, with a sense of humour, and a wealth of information which was always at the service of his fellow scientific workers. He was both methodical and enthusiastic, had immense powers of work, and his name deservedly ranks high among the botanists of Australia. In addition to the books mentioned, some of Maiden's writings were published as pamphlets, including an interesting series of biographical notes concerning the former officers in charge of the Sydney botanic gardens.

Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales, 1926, p. IV, *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1926, p. 4, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 November 1925, *Who's Who*, 1924.

MAIS, HENRY COATHUPL (1827-1916), engineer, was born in 1827 at Westbury on Tilym, near Bristol, England. He was educated at the Bishop's college and was articled in 1844 to W. M. Peniston, one of Brunel's engineers engaged in railway work in the west of England. In 1850 Mais went to Sydney intending to start an engineering business, but in 1851 was appointed as engineer to the Sydney Railway Company, and he afterwards joined the service of the Sydney city commissioners. In 1862 he went to Melbourne as manager to the Melbourne Suburban and Brighton railway, but in 1866 this company was taken over by the state, and Mais obtained a position with the water supply department. In 1867 he was appointed engineer in chief to the colony of South Australia and in January 1871 general manager of railways. Following a re-arrangement of the departments in 1878 Mais retained the positions of engineer in chief and engineer for railways and harbours and jetties. In April 1888 he voluntarily resigned. His 21 years of service in South Australia was a period of great expansion, much money was spent, and Mais saw that it was well spent. He had great skill in his profession and never allowed unsound work to pass. After his retirement he went to Melbourne, for the next 25 years practised as a consulting engineer and arbitrator, and established a wide reputation. He retired in 1912, and died at Melbourne in his eighty-ninth year on 25 February 1916. His wife predeceased him, and he was survived by three sons and two daughters.

P. Munnell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, *The Argus*, 28 February 1916, *The Register*, Adelaide, 1 March 1916, *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 1 March 1916.

MAITLAND, SIR HERBERT LIVINGSTON (1868-1923), surgeon, son of Duncan M. Maitland, surveyor, was born at Lismore, New South Wales, on 12 November 1868. He was educated at Newington College and the university of Sydney, where he

Maitland

graduated M.B., Ch.M., in 1892. He was appointed to the resident staff of the Sydney hospital and served for more than two years both as house surgeon and house physician. He started practice in 1894 in Elizabeth street, Sydney, three years later was appointed honorary assistant surgeon at the Sydney hospital and gained much valuable experience. He was appointed honorary surgeon in 1902 and was largely instrumental in the improvement of the hospital facilities. The hospital became a clinical school for the university in 1908 and Maitland was made clinical lecturer. He was much interested in the New South Wales branch of the British Medical Association, was a member of the council from 1904 to 1915, and president 1911-12. When the South Sydney hospital was founded he became honorary surgeon and held the same position at the Royal Hospital for Women, and the Coast hospital. During the 1914-18 war Maitland was attached to the military forces at Randwick hospital and did very valuable work. He had a severe attack of influenza in 1919, but apparently completely recovered from the effects of it. In 1920 a lecture hall was built at the Sydney hospital which was called the Maitland lecture hall, and contained a tablet inscribed "Erected in Recognition of the Services to this Hospital as Surgeon and Lecturer by Sir Herbert Lethington Maitland 1920". In 1921 he became senior surgeon of this hospital and though working hard he was seldom tired, and showed no signs of weakness of health. However, on 23 May 1923, after a few minutes illness, he died at his rooms before medical assistance could reach him. He married in 1898, Mabel Agnes, daughter of Samuel Cook, who survived him with two sons. He was knighted in 1915.

Maitland was an athlete in his youth and played first grade Rugby football. He was of a kindly disposition, solicitous for his patients, and had many friends. As an clinical lecturer he was clear in

Manning

his exposition and eminently practical and instructive. His work for Sydney hospital was of great value as was also his experience when dealing with war-wrecked soldiers. As a surgeon he had great dexterity and manipulative skill and when an emergency arose could always find the safest way of dealing with it. It was stated at the time of his death that he had operated on 4000 cases of appendicitis without losing a patient. His experience was purely Australian, he was the first graduate from an Australian university to receive an honorary surgical appointment at a Sydney hospital, and he never sought to enlarge his experience by visiting Europe. He also wrote little and his reputation was practically confined to his own country. A paper contributed to the *Australasian Medical Gazette* in 1906 on his method of extirpating malignant growths in the neck led, however, to his being invited to contribute an article on this operation to J. F. Binnie's *Manual of Operative Surgery*. In Australia he was recognized as an authority in surgery and a master of surgical technique. A memorial to his memory was founded by subscription at the Sydney hospital.

The Medical Journal of Australia, 23 June 1923, 7 June 1924, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 24 May 1923, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1923.

MANNING, FREDERIC (1882-1935), author, was born at Sydney on 22 July 1882, the fourth son of Sir William Patrick Manning (1845-1915), and his wife Nora, daughter of John Torpy. Both parents were of Irish descent. Sir William Manning, an accountant and financial agent, was Mayor of Sydney from 1891 to 1894, and represented South Sydney for a period in the legislative assembly. He was knighted in 1894. His son, Frederic, a delicate boy, except for about six months at Sydney grammar school, was educated privately. He was taken to England at the age of 15 by Arthur Galton, who had been

private secretary to Sir Robert Duff governor of New South Wales from 1893 to 1895. Galton was a university man who had joined the Roman Catholic Church and had become a priest in 1880. He left that ministry in 1885, was re-admitted to the Church of England in December 1898, took orders, and subsequently wrote several books on theological questions. He was probably responsible for Manning's classical education, as the boy was at school for only six months in England, and did not go to a university. Manning's first volume of verse, *The Vision of Brunhild*, was published in 1907, and in the same year he became a literary reviewer on the *London Spectator*. In 1909 he published a remarkable volume of prose, *Scenes and Portraits*, highly praised by such distinguished critics as Max Beerbohm and E. M. Forster, but for long known only to a discerning few. Another volume of verse, *Poems*, appeared in 1910.

In 1915 Manning enlisted in the Shropshire light infantry as a private. He was offered a commission but declined it because he felt he had none of the qualities required for an officer. Some of the earlier poems in *Eidola*, published in 1917, reflect his war experiences. He collaborated with T. S. Eliot and R. Aldington in the production of a small volume of essays, *Poetry and Prose*, published in 1921, and he was asked by the British government to collaborate with Sir George Arthur in writing the life of Kitchener. Illness prevented him from doing so but he was able to undertake *The Life of Sir William White*, director of British naval construction, a conscientious piece of work on a subject quite alien from Manning's way of life. This volume appeared in 1923, and was followed in 1926 by an edition of Walter Charleton's translation of *Epicurus's Morals* with a long introductory essay. Persuaded by his friend and publisher Peter Davies, Manning wove his war experiences into

a novel published anonymously in 1929, *The Middle Parts of Fortune*. *Somme and Ancie*, by Private 19022, of which an abridged edition with the title *Her Privates IVe*, came out in the following year. It was well reviewed and four impressions were printed in January 1930. But the public was getting tired of novels based on the war, and the book had less success than it deserved. In November 1930 a revised and slightly enlarged edition of *Scenes and Portraits* was published and in February 1933 Manning visited Australia. He died in England from pneumonia after a short illness, on 22 February 1935. He was unmarried. An elder brother, Sir Henry Edward Manning, born in 1877, became attorney-general and vice-president of the executive council of New South Wales in 1932 and was created K.B.E. in 1939.

Manning suffered from bronchial asthma all his life, and though he was occupied for a long period on a novel of the time of Louis XIV, never had the energy to finish it. He was a solitary and a scholar, shy and sensitive, always seeking to avoid notice. Yet among congenial friends his talk was witty and profound, his observations as quick as his understanding. His verse is excellent, technically speaking, but his emotion seems scarcely deeply or sharply enough felt to give him an important place as a poet. His prose is in the highest class. *Scenes and Portraits*, partly short stories and partly imaginary conversations, has wit and humour, irony and wisdom, expressed with a perfection of phrase unexcelled by any other writer born in Australia. *Her Privates IVe* gave the life of the soldier at the front with an honesty and accuracy which placed it in the front rank of books of its kind. The character of Bourne in this book is probably based on the author.

The Times, 26 February 1933. *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 February 1935, Nettie Palmer. *The Bulletin*, 22 March 1933, E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, W. Rothen

stein *Men and Memories, Since Fifty* For his father *Debrett's Peerage* etc 1913 For his brother *Who's Who in Australia*, 1911 For Galton, *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1920 and Introduction to his *The Message and Position of the Church of England* For an appreciation of *Her Privates IV*, C Kaepfel *The Australian Quarterly*, June 1935

MANNING, SIR WILLIAM MONTAGU (1811-1895), politician and judge, second son of John Edye Manning, of Clifton, England, was born at Alphington, near Exeter, in June 1811. He was educated at private schools and University College, London, and was entered at Lincoln's Inn in November 1827. He was called to the bar in November 1832 and practised as a barrister on the Western Circuit for about five years. During this period, in collaboration with S. Neville, he prepared and published *Reports of Cases Relating to the Duty and Offices of Magistrates* (3 vols, 1834-8), and was the author of *Proceedings in Courts of Revision in the Isle of Wight*, etc (1836). In 1837 he went to Australia and soon after his arrival was made a chairman of quarter sessions. He took up his duties at Bathurst in October. In 1842 he was offered the position of resident judge at Port Phillip, and in September 1844 became solicitor general of New South Wales. In January 1848 he was appointed acting judge of the supreme court of New South Wales during the absence of Mr Justice Therry (qv). He resumed the solicitor generalship at the end of 1849, and held this position until responsible government was established in 1856, when he retired with a pension of £800 a year. He had been a nominated member of the legislative council since February 1851, and assisted in the preparation of Wentworth's (qv) constitution bill.

Manning was elected a member of the legislative assembly in the first parliament, and was attorney-general in the Donaldson (qv) ministry from 6 June to 25 August 1856. He was given the same position in the Parker (qv)

ministry in October 1856, but resigned in the following May on account of ill-health, and went to England. On his return he was offered a judgeship of the supreme court but declined it. He re-entered parliament and on 21 February 1860 joined the Forster (qv) ministry as attorney-general, but the ministry resigned about a fortnight later. He was again attorney-general in the Robertson (qv) and Cowper (qv) ministries from October 1868 to December 1870. In February 1875, though he was then a member of the upper house, he was asked to form a ministry, but was unable to obtain sufficient support. He was appointed a supreme court judge in 1876, and was primary judge in equity until his resignation in 1887. He voluntarily gave up his pension when he became a judge. In 1887 he was again nominated to the legislative council, and gave useful service there until near the end of his life. He had been elected a fellow of the senate of the university of Sydney in 1861, became chancellor in 1878 and held this position until his death on 27 February 1895.

Before Manning came into office the university had been languishing for some time, there were fewer than a hundred students in 1877, but during his chancellorship there was much expansion in the scope of the university and several new chairs were founded. He fought for and succeeded in getting increased grants from the government, urged the necessity of more grammar schools being established, and the provision of university scholarships. He pleaded that women should have the same opportunities as men at the university and this was granted in 1881. He carried out his duties with sagacity and devotedness, one example of this was his saving the university £15,000 by his discovery that the British taxation commissioners were charging succession duty on the Challis estate on too high a scale. Few men in New South Wales had such a long career of usefulness.

His portrait by Sir John Watson Gordon, paid for by public subscription is in the great hall at Sydney university. He was knighted in 1858 and created K.C.M.G. in 1892. He was married twice (1) to Emily Anne, daughter of E. Wise, and (2) to Eliza Anne, daughter of the Very Rev. William Sowerby, and was survived by children of both marriages.

The Sydney Morning Herald 28 February 1895. H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*, Aubrey Halloran *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society* vol. XII, pp. 59-66. Robert A. Dallen *ibid.*, vol. XIX, pp. 225-9. P. Menell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*. Burke's *Peerage*, etc. 1895.

MARCHANT, GEORGE (1857-1941) philanthropist, was born at Brasted, Kent, England, on 17 November 1857. His father was a builder and hotelkeeper, and while quite a boy Marchant became interested in the temperance question. He came to Brisbane when he was 16 with only a few shillings in his pocket, and began to work as a gardener for ten shillings a week and his keep. He was afterwards a station hand in the country, but returned to Brisbane and obtained work as a carter for an aerated-waters factory. He acquired a small business of this kind in 1886, and opened a factory in Bower street, Brisbane, in 1888, which grew into the largest business of its kind in Australia with other factories at Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide and Newcastle. While a young man Marchant invented and patented a bottling machine afterwards used all over the world. He married Mary Jane Dwyer, and with her spent much money in discriminating charity, of which little was known until he made his gift of £41,000 for the building of the Canberra hotel for the temperance organizations. Other important benefactions were the Montrose Crippled Children's Home, the Kingshorne Home for Soldiers, the Garden Home for the Aged, Chermiside, the City Mission Home,

Palm Beach, The Paddington Creche and Kindergarten, Swedenborgian Churches in Australia, England and U.S.A. and the Home for Crippled Children, Boston, U.S.A. He also gave the land for Marchant Park at Kedron, a suburb of Brisbane. He died on 5 September 1941. His wife died in 1925 and they had no children.

Marchant was a religious, kind, and sympathetic man who believed that all religions should be related to life. Under his will various bequests were made to relatives, friends and institutions. The largest was £16,500 to the Queensland Society for Crippled Children, which will also receive the residue of his estate.

The Courier Mail Brisbane, 6 and 7 September 1941. *The Telegraph* Brisbane 5 September 1941.

MARSDEN, SAMUEL (1761-1838) early clergyman and missionary to New Zealand, was born at Farsley, Yorkshire, England, on 28 July 1761 (*Jnl and Proc. R.A.H.S.*, vol. IX, p. 79). His father, Thomas Marsden, was a blacksmith and small farmer. Marsden had only an elementary education and when he grew up assisted his father at his work. When he was 21 his thoughts turned to the ministry, and between 1787 and 1793 he received help from the Elland Clerical Society, which had a fund for the education of young men of good character without the means to fit themselves for entering the church. Marsden had a course of preliminary study under the Rev. E. Storrs and the Rev. Miles Atkinson, both of Leeds, and then proceeded to Hull grammar school. In 1790 he became a sizar of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and there he remained for two and a half years, leaving without a degree to accept the position of assistant chaplain in New South Wales. His commission was dated 1 January 1793, on the following 24 May he was ordained.

deacon, and two days later priest. He had married on 21 April, Elizabeth only daughter of Thomas Ffistan, and on 1 July they sailed on the *William* which arrived at Sydney on 10 March 1794. Marsden made his home at Parramatta, but early in 1795 Lieut. governor Paterson (qv) sent him to Norfolk Island, then being administered by Captain King (qv). The visit had far-reaching consequences because King had been much impressed by the intelligence of two young Maoris who had been kidnapped and brought to the island, in the hope that they might be able to give instruction in preparing flax which grew there luxuriantly. His account of the young men interested Marsden very much, but many years were to pass before he was able to visit New Zealand. In September 1795 he returned to New South Wales, and in the same month Captain Hunter (qv) began his duties as governor.

Neither Johnson (qv), the first clergyman, nor Marsden had received any support from Lieut. governors Grose (qv) and Paterson (qv). Hunter did his best to combat the evil influences at work in the settlement, and Marsden's influence on the life of the colony was increasingly felt. Writing to a friend in December 1796 he said "I have much to occupy my time, and a great variety of duties to perform. I am a gardener, a farmer, a magistrate, a minister, so that when one duty does not call, another does. In this infant colony there is plenty of manual labour for everybody. I conceive it a duty to all to take an active part. He who will not labour must not eat. Now is our harvest time. Yesterday I was in the field assisting getting my wheat. To-day I was sitting in the civil court hearing the complaints of the people. To-morrow, if well, must ascend the pulpit and preach to my people. In this manner I chiefly spend my time" (*Jnl and Proc. R.A.H.S.*, vol. XII, p. 263). Marsden had been given a grant of 100 acres soon

after his arrival, with the use of convict labour, and showed himself to be an excellent farmer. Later on he was given further grants of land and took an interest in sheep-breeding, and though his efforts may not be compared with those of Macarthur (qv), his experiments were of great use in the early development of the wool industry. In 1806 he owned some 1400 sheep out of the 21,400 in the colony, and had nearly 3000 acres of land. After the Rev. Richard Johnson left the colony in 1800 Marsden carried on the chaplain's work single-handed for several years, and when later on he came in conflict with Governor Macquarie (qv) indignantly denied that his farming operations had in any way interfered with the carrying out of his clerical duties. This is borne out in the report made to the British House of Commons by J. T. Bigge (qv) in 1823. Marsden's duties as a magistrate, however, were less in keeping with his office. He ordered floggings for what would in the present day be considered minor offences, and though not mentioned by name, he was evidently "the clerical magistrate of another creed" who awarded the "scourge to Irish Catholics for refusing to enter the Protestant churches. The plea to be sure, was obstinacy and disobedience" (W. Ullathorne (qv) *The Catholic Mission in Australasia*, p. 9). Marsden considered he was doing his duty, it was a cruel and intolerant age and he was not in advance of his time. His own view was that he was a strict but not a severe magistrate. He said "I conceive there is a very material difference between severity and strictness. I ever considered that the certainty of punishment operated more powerfully upon the mind of the delinquent than the severity of punishment, and upon this principle I acted."

A magistrate has a duty which he owes to the public as well as to the delinquents, and he is not justified in remitting punishments where the safety and well-being of the community call

for their infliction' (*An Answer to Certain Calumnies*, p. 38). As a magistrate Marsden was trusted by the successive governors, and on more than one occasion important commissions were entrusted to him, such as the investigation into the conditions and grievances of settlers in 1798.

In 1807 Marsden and his wife visited England. There he was able to bring before the authorities the need for more clergy in Australia, and when news of the deposition of Bligh (q.v.) reached England, Marsden's knowledge of the local conditions must have been very useful. He returned to Australia in the *Anne* on 27 February 1810, having as fellow passenger the Rev. Robert Cartwright. He had also enlisted the services of the Rev. William Cowper (q.v.), who arrived about the same time. Soon after Marsden's arrival he unfortunately quarrelled with Governor Macquarie who had recently arrived at Sydney. The governor was anxious to raise the status of convicts who had served their time, and one course he took was the appointing of some of them to the magistracy. Marsden was appointed one of the commissioners of public roads as were also certain of the new magistrates. Marsden considered that to sit with these men would be a "degradation of his office as senior chaplain", and asked that he might be allowed to decline the office. Both men were determined and a breach occurred between them that was never healed. However, a very important development in Marsden's work was shortly to begin that made these differences for the time being less important. Some of the South Sea missionaries who had been driven off the islands came to Sydney and were befriended by Marsden before his voyage to England. On the way out he found a young Maori chief called Duarteria on the *Anne* whom he took to his home at Parramatta. This revived his interest in the Maoris and the establishing of New Zealand missions. On account of the massacre of

the crew of the ship *Boyd*, Macquarie at first would not allow any missionaries to sail for New Zealand. Marsden revived the question in 1814, and having bought a ship, two missionaries, Hall and Kendall, sailed for the Bay of Islands with a message to Duarteria who met them when they arrived. Hall and Kendall returned to Sydney in August, and on 28 November Marsden went to New Zealand to establish the mission permanently. When Marsden arrived he decided that the quarrel which had arisen out of the *Boyd* massacre, between the people of Whangaroa and those of the Bay of Islands must be brought to an end. Marsden with another of his party, J. L. Nicholas, went to the camp of the Whangaroa natives and spent the night with them. Marsden has recorded that he "did not sleep much during the night". Both men were completely at the Maoris' mercy but next day their courage was rewarded. Presents were distributed and the goodwill of the natives was gained. Marsden made six more journeys to New Zealand, and travelled much in the North Island, suffering many hardships, dangers and anxieties, not the least of these arising from the necessity of discharging men who had shown themselves unsuitable for the missionary life. He showed great sympathy with the Maoris and much tolerance and breadth of view. The Maori chiefs admired his courage, and Marsden became an unofficial fore-runner for the subsequent taking over of New Zealand by the British.

In Sydney Marsden's relations with Macquarie continued to be unsatisfactory. He declined reading a general order from the governor in church relating to the settlers bringing grain to the government stores, on the ground that it was irregular and improper to read such orders in churches. Despairing of getting the government to provide proper accommodation for the convicts, and especially the women at Parramatta, he sent a copy of his correspondence with

the governor to England. Early in 1818 Marsden resigned from the magistracy, and in the *Gazette* of 28 March 1818 it was announced that his services were dispensed with. He might have hoped for peace when Brisbane (q.v.) became governor in November 1821, but Marsden was of too independent a cast of mind to be always in agreement with the authorities. He was fined £10 2s 6d because he had permitted his convict servant to do some honest work in his leisure hours. He refused to pay and an execution was put in his house but the indomitable Marsden brought an action against the magistrates in the supreme court for £250 damages. He was awarded £10 2s 6d, the judge holding that the trespass complained of was committed under an honest mistake of law. Marsden undoubtedly acted under a sense of duty—and in regard to this and other acts of his it must have been gratifying to him to be informed in 1825, that the home authorities having taken into consideration his “long and useful services in New South Wales” had increased his salary to £400 a year. In 1826 he published his *An Answer to Certain Calumnies in the late Governor Macquarie's Pamphlet and the Third Edition of Mr Wentworth's Account of Australasia*, an able defence of his conduct in Australia. Shortly before this he had written to the Rev J. Pratt of the Church Missionary Society inquiring the amount of the cost of his education by the Elland Society, and stating his intention of forwarding £50 a year until this was paid off. He had his private sorrows, for two sons died in infancy as the result of accidents, and his wife had a long illness before her death in 1835. Marsden, though in ill-health and 73 years of age, made his last visit to New Zealand in 1837 accompanied by his youngest daughter, and was everywhere received with great affection. A certain roughness and bluntness noticeable in his youth had given way in old age to kindness and serenity. He died on 12

May 1838 and was buried at Parramatta. A son and five daughters survived him. One of them, Jane, married her cousin Thomas Marsden, and their son, Samuel Edward Marsden (1832-1912), was Bishop of Bathurst, New South Wales, from 1869 to 1885.

J. R. Elder, *The Letters and Journals of Samuel Marsden*, J. A. Ferguson *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. IX, pp. 78-112. Rev. W. Woolls *A Short Account of the Character and Labours of the Rev. Samuel Marsden*. Rev. J. B. Marsden *Life and Work of Samuel Marsden*, 1913. Ed. by J. Drummond. S. M. Johnstone *Samuel Marsden*. A. H. Reed, *Marsden of Maoriland*. J. R. Elder *Marsden's Lieutenants*, E. Ramsden *Marsden and the Missions*, James S. Hassall, *In Old Australia*, pp. 136-72. See also the many references to Marsden in early volumes of the *Historical Records of Australia* and *Historical Records of N.S.W.* and the bibliographies at the end of Ferguson's paper and Johnstone's biography.

MARTENS, CONRAD (1801-1878), artist, was born at London, in 1801. His father, J. C. H. Martens, was a German merchant at Hamburg, who settled in England and married an English woman. Little is known of Martens's education and early life, but it is evident that he must have received a good education, and the fact that he chose Copley Fielding, one of the best-known water-colour painters of his day, as his master, suggests that his family was in comfortable circumstances. After his father's death he was painting and living in Devonshire, and sometime later went to South America. In August 1832 the *Beagle* arrived at Monte Video with Charles Darwin on board, and Martens joined the ship as topographer. That he became friendly with Darwin is evident from a letter quoted in Lionel Lindsay's *Conrad Martens, The Man and His Art*, forwarding a sketch to Darwin nearly 30 years afterwards.

Martens was two years on the *Beagle*. Leaving her in September 1834, he stayed for some months at Valparaiso, and then went to Sydney calling at Tahiti and

NEW Zealand on the way. He entered the heads on 17 April 1835. Sydney was then a town of about 20,000 inhabitants and though some signs of culture were beginning to emerge, it was scarcely a likely place where a man might hope for success as an artist. Martens, however, was fortunate in finding some early patrons, among them being General Sir Edward Macarthur (qv), Sir Daniel Cooper (qv) and Alexander McLeay (qv). In 1837 he married Jane Brackenbury Carter, and was evidently making a living though a precarious one. Afterwards he began drawing lithographic views of Sydney which he coloured by hand and sold for one guinea each. In 1849, when Sydney was passing through a depression, he mentions in a letter that he has no pupils and has been able to sell few pictures. Some years before this he had built a cottage on a piece of land belonging to his wife, on the north side of the harbour. He had a roof over his head and congenial surroundings, and lived there for the remainder of his days. But as the years went by there was no improvement in his sales, it was a period of expansion people were too busy to be much interested in the arts, and Martens was as lonely a figure in painting as Harpur (qv) was in poetry. In 1863 he was glad to accept the position of assistant parliamentary librarian and found the work congenial, though it left him little time for painting. He died on 21 August 1878, and was survived by his wife and two daughters, who subsequently died unmarried.

Martens was essentially a water colour artist; his oils as a rule are comparatively heavy handed and dull. He was an excellent draughtsman as his many sketches in pencil testify, and to this merit he added good composition and quiet beauty of colour. Many years passed before a water colourist of equal merit appeared in Australia. He is represented in the Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide, Hobart, and Brisbane galleries, there is a fine collection at the Mitchell

Library, and there are also examples at the Commonwealth National Library, Canberra. His portrait by Dr Maurice Felton is at the Mitchell Library, and a self portrait in oils was in 1920 in the possession of Miss Coombes of Fonthill.

Lionel Lindsay, *Conrad Martens the Man and his Art*. W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, Charles Darwin's Diary. Sir Wm Dixon, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. V, p. 298.

MARTIN, ARTHUR PAICHLI (1851-1902), miscellaneous writer, son of George Martin, and his wife, Eleanor Hill, was born at Woolwich, Kent, England on 18 February 1851. He was brought by his parents to Australia and arrived in Melbourne in December 1852. Educated at St Mark's School Fitzroy, he entered the Victorian civil service but early began writing. He was editor of the *Melbourne Review*, founded in January 1876, until he went to England in 1882. He published in 1876 *Sweet Girl Graduate*, a novella with a few short poems added, and in 1878 appeared *Lays of Today, Verses in Jest and Earnest*. Some of the poems in this volume were included in *Fairshawe, Sketches in Prose and Verse*, mostly a collection of essays and verses from the *Melbourne Review* and other journals, published in 1882. Going to London in this year Martin led a busy journalistic life. In 1889 *Australia and the Empire* was published, and in 1893 his *Life and Letters of Viscount Sherbrooke* a conscientious and interesting piece of work. In the same year appeared *True Stories from Australasian History*, and two years later *The Withered Jest* and *Other Verses*. He published nothing else of any importance and died on 15 February 1902. He married in 1886, Harriet Anne, daughter of Dr J. M. Cookesley.

Martin was a competent journalist of some influence in the early literary life of Melbourne. No other similar journal has had so long a life as the *Melbourne*

Renew, a most creditable effort considering the difficulties with which it had to contend

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography* E. Morris Miller *Australian Literature* Death notice *The Times*, 19 February 1902

MARTIN, MRS CATHERINE EDITH MACAULEY (1847-1937) novelist, was born in the Island of Skye in 1847 or early in 1848. Her father, whose name was Mackay, brought her to South Australia when a child, and in 1874 she was living at Mount Gambier. In that year she published at Melbourne a volume of poems *The Explorers and other Poems*, by M. C., the verse of a well-educated woman, though seldom or never rising into poetry. She came to Adelaide and did journalistic work, including a serial story, *Bohemian Born*. For a period she was a clerk in the education department. In 1890 she published anonymously *An Australian Girl*, a novel which was favourably reviewed and in 1891 went into a second edition. This was followed in 1892 by *The Silent Sea*, published under the pseudonym of "Mrs. Alice MacLeod." In 1906 appeared *The Old Roof Tree Letters of Isabel to her Half-brother*, a series of essays in letter-form. Some are supposed to be written from London, others from a cathedral town, while others describe a tour on the continent. In 1923 appeared *The Incredible Journey*, the story of an aboriginal woman's journey across desert country to recover her son. Mrs. Martin died at Adelaide on 15 March 1937 in her ninetyeth year. She married Frederick Martin who predeceased her.

Mrs. Martin was never as well known as she deserved to be, partly because her work was always published anonymously or under a pseudonym. *An Australian Girl* is an interesting book written by a woman of thoughtful and philosophic mind, and *The Incredible Journey*, with its sympathetic appreciation of the point of view of the aborigines, is among the

best books of its kind in Australian literature.

Information from H. Rutherford Purnell, the Public Library of South Australia. *Catherine Helen Spence, An Autobiography*, p. 35. Death notice *The Advertiser* Adelaide 17 March 1937.

MARTIN, SIR JAMES (1820-1886), politician and chief justice of New South Wales, was born at Middleton, County Cork, Ireland, on 14 May 1820. His parents emigrated with him to Sydney in 1821, and he was educated under W. T. Cape (q.v.) at the Sydney Academy and Sydney College. On leaving school at 16 years of age he became a reporter, and in 1838 published *The Australian Sketch Book*, a remarkably well-written series of sketches for a boy who had just completed his eighteenth year. It was dedicated to G. R. Nichols, a well-known barrister of the period, to whom Martin became attached. At the end of his articles he began practising as an attorney but also did much writing for the press, and in his middle twenties was editor and manager of the *Atlas* for two years. In 1848 he was a candidate for the Durham electorate of the legislative council, but the press was united against him and he found it prudent to withdraw from the election. Later in the same year he was elected for Cook and Westmoreland, but the election was declared void. At the new election he was returned unopposed. He was not a favourite in the house as a young man, his temper was not under perfect control, and his speeches were considered to be flippant and intemperate. He, however, initiated the discussion which led to the establishment of a branch of the royal mint at Sydney. In 1856 he was elected to the first parliament under responsible government, and in August was made attorney general in the first ministry of Chas. Cowper (q.v.). There was a great outcry from parliament, press and bar, the chief objection being that Martin was not then a barrister, and the government was defeated largely on account of his

appointment. However when Cowper formed his second ministry in 1857 Martin was given the same position and showed himself to be a good administrator. He had in the meantime qualified as a barrister, and it became noticeable that his manner showed more self control. In November 1858 he resigned his seat in the cabinet finding himself too often at variance with his colleagues.

Martin was out of office for some years. In October 1863 he was asked to form a government but his first ministry did not last long. Faced with a deficit he struck off the vote for immigration, and attempted to bring in a protective tariff. He was defeated in the house, and obtaining a dissolution his party came back from the election greatly reduced in numbers. The Cowper ministry which followed lasted less than a year, and in January 1866 Martin made a coalition with (Sir) Henry Parkes (q.v.) and the ministry then formed lasted nearly three years and passed many important measures. During the visit of Prince Alfred, Martin was knighted. His government resigned in October 1868. He was premier again from December 1870 until May 1872, when he was succeeded by Parkes. In November 1873, on the retirement of Sir Alfred Stephen (q.v.), Martin was given the position of chief justice and filled it admirably, though towards the end of his life his duties were sometimes interrupted by ill health. He died on 4 November 1886. He married in 1853 Miss I. Long who survived him with a large family including six sons.

Martin was a good journalist, vigorous examples of his work will be found in G. B. Barton's *Poets and Prose Writers of New South Wales*. He was an excellent speaker, though possibly more a debater than an orator. His people were in comparatively humble circumstances, and were unable to do more for him than send him to a good school. Thereafter he fought his own way to practically the most distinguished

position in the colony. The fighting qualities that brought him success also brought him enemies in his younger days but with the years he learned self control and as an advocate showed great courtesy to his opponents. As chief justice his fine memory, knowledge of principles, lucid arrangements of facts, and a power of dealing with abstruse and difficult matters of law, united with a balanced judicial mind, made him a great chief justice. His wide reading, great conversational gifts and intellectual power, suggested to J. A. Froude that had Martin been "chief justice of England, he would have passed as among the most distinguished occupants of that high position."

The Sydney Morning Herald, 5 and 8 November 1886, *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 6 and 8 November 1886. *Report of the Proceedings attending the Presentation of the Portrait of Sir James Martin*, C. J. Sydney, 1885, *Aulney Hillman Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XII, pp. 319-52. G. W. Rusden *History of Australia*, J. A. Froude *Oceana*.

MASSON, SIR DAVID ORME (1858-1937), scientist, was the son of David Masson, professor of rhetoric and English literature in the university of Edinburgh, and his wife, Emily Rosaline Orme. He was born in London on 13 January 1858, his father being then professor of English literature at University College, London. Masson was educated at the Edinburgh Academy and then at the university, where he graduated in arts and science. He studied under Wöhler at Göttingen before obtaining a position with (Sir) William Ramsay at Bristol, with whom he did valuable research work on phosphorus. He returned to Edinburgh university in 1881 with a research scholarship for three years, towards the end of which he obtained his D.Sc. degree. It was during this time that he took part in the founding of the students' representative council and the students' union. His researches at this period included investigations in the preparation

of glyceryl trinitrate and its properties, and the composition and properties of nitroglycerine. In 1886 he was appointed professor of chemistry at the university at Melbourne, and he arrived in Australia in October of that year. His inaugural lecture, given on 23 March 1887, on 'The Scope and Aim of Chemical Science', showed that the university had gained a scientist of distinction, and a lecturer who could make his subject interesting both to students and laymen. Though there were few students in chemistry, the laboratory equipment was inadequate even for them, and one of Masson's first tasks was the preparation of plans for a new laboratory and lecture theatre. There was a steady growth of students and, as the staff was small, Masson was much occupied with teaching work for many years. He contrived, however, to find some time for research, and during his first 20 years at the university contributed important papers to leading scientific journals.

In 1912 Masson became president of the professorial board, and in that capacity during the next four years undertook much of the work that in a present-day university would be done by a paid vice-chancellor. He also did important scientific work in connexion with the 1914-18 war. In 1915 he was asked by the then prime minister W. M. Hughes to act as chairman of a committee to draw up a scheme for a Commonwealth institute of science and industry, but difficulties arose and it was not until 1920 that the institute was established. In 1926 it became the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research, of which Masson was a member until his death, and which has done invaluable work. Other activities included his participation in the organization of Mawson's expedition to the Antarctic in 1911-14, and his interest in the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, of which he was president 1911-13. As chairman of the organizing committee he had much to do with the

holding of the British Association meeting in Australia in 1914. When his old friend, Sir William Ramsay, retired from his professorship at University College, London, in 1913, Masson was offered the position, but he had developed so many interests in Australia that he decided to refuse the appointment. Among societies in which he was interested were the Melbourne University Chemical Society, the Society of Chemical Industry of Victoria, both of which he founded, and the Australian Chemical Institute of which he was the first president (1917-20). He was associated with Sir Edgeworth David (q.v.) in the founding of the Australian National Research Council, and was its president in 1923. At the end of 1923 Masson retired from his chair at Melbourne and became professor emeritus. After his resignation he continued his interest in the progress of chemical science, and sat on several councils and committees. He died at Melbourne on 10 August 1937. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1903 and was created C.B.E. in 1918 and K.B.E. in 1922. He married in 1886 Mary, daughter of Sir John Struthers, who survived him with a son and a daughter. Lady Masson did valuable work during the 1914-18 war, and was created C.B.E. in 1918. The son, James Irvine Orme Masson, born at Melbourne in 1887, had a distinguished academic career. He became vice-chancellor of the university of Sheffield in 1938, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1939. He published *Three Centuries of Chemistry* in 1925. A daughter, Flora Marjorie, now Mrs W. L. Bassett, published in 1940, *The Governor's Lady*, and another daughter, Elsie Rosaline, who married the distinguished anthropologist, Bronislaw Malinowski, and died in 1935, was also a writer; she published *An Untamed Territory* in 1915.

Tall, strong and handsome, with much charm of manner, Masson had also wisdom and natural dignity. His

wit was unforced and he could even dignify a pun. When after the conscription referendum in 1917 someone said "I am disappointed I thought the people's horse sense would have guided them" "Horse sense," said Masson, "the only thing horse like about them was that they said nay." This was one of his lighter moments in a career of hard work. He was admirable as a chairman of committees and was a great administrator, with ideals of service, and an inspiring teacher with a gift of lucid exposition. He did brilliant work as a researcher showing great originality and foresight in a long series of papers, and he was a leader in everything relating to science both at the university of Melbourne, and in the wider field of Australia. Among his students were (Sir) David Rivett who succeeded him in his chair, and E. J. Hartung who followed Rivett. Bertram Dillon Steele (qv) was also one of his students.

A. C. D. Rivett *The Journal of the Chemical Society* (particularly valuable for the account it gives of Masson's research work), 1938, p. 598, *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol. 124b, p. 378, Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*, *The Argus*, 11 August 1937, *Who's Who*, 1940, personal knowledge.

MATHER, JOHN (1848-1916), artist, was born at Hamilton, Scotland, in 1848. He studied at Edinburgh and came to Victoria in 1878. For some time he made a living as a house decorator, and in 1880 was partly responsible for the decoration of the dome of the exhibition building at Melbourne. At his week ends he painted landscapes both in oil and water colour, and finding that these were becoming popular was able to give the whole of his time to art. He became well-known as a teacher and many of the artists working at this period in water-colour were his pupils. He exhibited at the Victorian Academy of Arts, was an original member of the Australian Artists' Association founded in 1886, and when the two societies were

amalgamated under the name of the Victorian Artists' Society he took a leading part in its administration. He was many times president during the next 20 years, and showed himself to be an excellent leader. In 1892 he was appointed a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria. He was a good man of business and this with his knowledge of art made him a very valuable committee member. In 1905 he was appointed to the Felton bequests committee. He died on 18 February 1916. He married in 1883 Jessie Pines Best who survived him with two sons and a daughter.

Mathew was a slightly saturnine looking man, but he was not unkindly, and took a genuine interest in the art of Australia. His early experiments in etching were not very successful, and his work in oils is as a rule somewhat hard and tight. "Autumn in the Fitzroy Gardens" at Melbourne is a favourable example of him in this medium. His water colours were often excellent and he attained great facility as a sketcher. In his later years he sometimes worked too long on his water colours and spoiled them by getting a woolly effect. He is represented in the galleries at Melbourne, Sydney, Perth, Ballarat, Geelong, Castlemaine and Launceston. A portrait by Phillips Fox (qv), is in the historical collection at the public library, Melbourne.

The Argus, Melbourne, 21 February 1916, *The Age*, Melbourne, 5 November 1932, Wm Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, E. La T. Armstrong, *The Book of the Public Library of Victoria*, personal knowledge.

MATHEW, REV. JOHN (1819-1929), anthropologist, son of Alexander Mathew, general merchant, was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1819. His father died when he was nine years old, and Mathew then went to live with his maternal grandmother at Inch and was educated at the church school there. In 1862, or a little later, he went to Queensland to live with his mother's

brother, John Mortimer, on his station in the Burnett River district. His uncle, who had a good library, encouraged the boy to study and between 1865 and 1872 Mathew was much interested in the aborigines of the Kabi and Wakka tribes whose country was close by. About 1872 he became a teacher in the Queensland education department, and in 1876 he came to Melbourne and qualified for matriculation at the university. He was, however, unable to enter on his arts course, and for some time acted as a tutor and later as a station manager. He was successful in this work but he had long intended to enter the ministry about 1883 began his arts course at the university, and in 1885 qualified for the B.A. and M.A. degrees with a first class, and the final honours scholarship in mental and moral philosophy. He later obtained by examination the degree of bachelor of divinity of St Andrews university. In 1889 he was ordained in the Presbyterian Church and was given his first charge at Ballan, Victoria. In the same year he was awarded a medal and prize by the Royal Society of New South Wales for an essay on the Australian aborigines. This essay was developed into Mathew's most important book, *Eaglehawk and Crow a Study of the Australian Aborigines*, which was published in London in 1899. Mathew was only a few months in Ballan before being called to Coburg, a suburb of Melbourne, where he had a successful ministry for 33 years. He was also chairman of the council of his old college Ormond College, from 1910 to 1927, and was elected moderator for Victoria in 1911, and moderator general of the Presbyterian Church of Australia in 1922. He retired from his parish in that year and in 1924 the Melbourne College of Divinity gave him the degree of D.D. for his manuscript translation of the Sinaitic Synoptic gospels. He took much interest in the College of Divinity and in educational matters of all kinds. He died at Melbourne on 11 March 1929. He married

Wilhelmina daughter of Mungo Scott, who survived him with four sons and one daughter.

Mathew published three volumes of verse *Australian Echoes*, 1902 *Napoleon's Tomb*, 1911, and *Ballads of Bush Life and Lyrics of Cheer*, 1914. His poems do not profess to be more than simple popular verse. His really important work was in *Eaglehawk and Crow*, a good book of its period which may still be referred to. His *Two Representative Tribes of Queensland*, published in 1910, also retains its value as the work of a man who had made a close study of the origins, languages and social customs of a primitive people.

R. M. Fergus *The Presbyterian Messenger*, 22 March 1929 *The Argus*, Melbourne 13 March 1929 *The Age* Melbourne 13 March 1929 Preface to *Eaglehawk and Crow* Introduction and Preface to *Two Representative Tribes*

MATRA, JAMES MARIO (c. 1745-1806), who in 1783 proposed that a colony should be formed in Australia, was born in New York possibly about the year 1745. The name is unusual, and it has been suggested that he may have belonged to the same family as General Matra who is mentioned in Boswell's *An Account of Corsica*. He was a midshipman on H.M.S. *Endeavour* with Cook (qv) in 1770 under the name of J. Magia, and may have landed with Banks (qv) and Solander (qv) at Botany Bay. In December 1772 he was British consul at Teneriffe, and between 1774 and 1779, his father having died, he made various efforts to get to New York to look after his estate, and failing to obtain a "share of the allowance granted for the Royal Americans", was endeavouring in February 1783 to obtain an appointment to one of the Spanish "consulages". On 28 July 1783 he wrote to Banks stating that he had heard rumours of two plans for settlements in the South Seas, one of them in New South Wales, and asking for information about them, as he had "frequently revolved similar plans in

my mind' Matra probably conferred with Banks and promptly brought forward a plan, dated 23 August 1783, for a settlement in New South Wales and suggested it could form an asylum for the unfortunate American loyalists. His primary idea was a settlement of free men, but in a postscript he discussed the question of transportation. Matra may have been hoping that if the plan were adopted he would be given an official position in connexion with it. In 1787, however, he was appointed consul-general at Tangiers, and during his term he twice conducted negotiations with the Sultan of Morocco for which he received the thanks of the government. He died at Tangiers on 29 March 1806.

In 1914 Captain J. H. Watson contributed a paper to the Royal Australian Historical Society at Sydney, in which he claimed that Matra was the "Father of Australia". This, however, is claiming too much. In 1779 a committee of the house of commons was inquiring into the question of transportation, and when Banks was examined as a witness he stated that Botany Bay appeared to him to be the most eligible for such a settlement. It is clear from Matra's letter to Banks in 1783, already quoted, that the question was still being kept alive, and the chief merit of Matra's suggestion was his belief that a settlement for free men might be possible. It would certainly have been better if practical farmers had first been sent out as he suggested, instead of the unfortunate convicts that Phillip (qv) had to look after, but the fact remains that Matra's plan was not adopted.

J. H. Watson, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. X, pp. 152-86; G. A. Wood, *ibid.*, vol. VI, pp. 49-58; Miss L. Thomas, *ibid.*, vol. XI, pp. 63-82; G. B. Barton, *Introductory Sketch, History of New South Wales*, vol. I, C. Micklethwait, *Sir Joseph Banks, Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. LXXVI, p. 478. See also ed. by Owen Rutter, *The First Fleet, The Record of the Foundation of Australia*.

MAUGER, SAMUEL (1857-1936), politician and social worker, was born at Geelong, Victoria, on 12 November 1857. His parents, who came from Guernsey, Channel Islands, had arrived in Victoria not long before Mauger was educated at the Geelong national school, and coming to Melbourne was apprenticed to a hat-manufacturing business of which he subsequently became the proprietor. He joined the Fitzroy Temperance Fire Brigade, at a meeting held on 24 May 1883, was elected honorary secretary of a committee of representatives of the volunteer fire brigades of Victoria, and, with Captain Marshall, the chairman, prepared a draft of a fire brigades bill which, however, did not become law until 1891, when the old volunteer system was superseded. Mauger was appointed a government representative on the new board and held this position for the remainder of his life, on four occasions being elected president. But this represented only one part of Mauger's activities. In 1880 he was responsible for the formation of the National anti-sweating league of Victoria, of which he became the honorary secretary. In 1885 Deakin (qv) succeeded in having a factory act passed but sweating still continued, and, after years of agitation, a new act was passed in 1896 which led to much subsequent important social legislation in Australia.

Mauger also was prominent in the demand for federation and often spoke in its favour. He was elected as member for Footscray in the Victorian legislative assembly in 1899, in 1901 entered the federal house of representatives as member for Melbourne Ports, and transferred to the new division of Maribyrnong in 1906. He was temporary chairman of committees in 1905-6, honorary minister in the second Deakin (qv) cabinet from October 1906 to July 1907, and postmaster-general from July 1907 to November 1908. He lost his seat at the general election held in 1910 and took no further part in politics. He was

an ardent protectionist and was for some time honorary secretary of the protectionists' association of Victoria, he was for a time president of the Melbourne Total Abstinence Society, and chairman of the Indeterminate Sentences Board, and he presumably found some time for his business as a hatter and mercer. For about 50 years in every movement in Melbourne intended to better the conditions of the mass of the people, Mauger was to be found working incessantly and showing much organizing ability. In 1934 he wrote a brochure on *The Rise and Progress of the Metropolitan Fire Brigade, Victoria, Australia*, and some verses quoted on page 29 relating to the success of the staff fund illustrate his philosophy of life. Briefly it was that if anything is brought forward for the good of humanity, the difficulties will vanish if the problem is tackled with sufficient courage. Mauger died at Melbourne on 26 June 1936. He married a daughter of A. Rice who survived him with two sons and four daughters.

The Age and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 27 June 1936, *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903. *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook* 1901-30.

MAURICE, FURNLEY See WILMOT, FRANK LESLIE THOMSON

MAY, PHILIP WILLIAM always known as Phil May (1864-1903), caricaturist, the son of Philip May, was born at Wortley near Leeds on 22 April 1864. His grandfather, a country gentleman of means, had some talent as a draughtsman and was fond of making caricatures. He was friendly with George Stephen, the well-known engineer, and apprenticed his son, Philip, to him. Later on Philip May went into business as a brass founder with little success, and died when his son Phil May was nine years old. His widow, who came of good Irish stock, was the daughter of Eugene Macarthy at one time manager

of Drury Lane Theatre. She was left in very poor circumstances and the family had a great struggle to exist. Phil May had little schooling, became office boy in a solicitor's office when 12 years old, and had a variety of occupations until he joined a theatrical company, playing small parts and doing sketches for the show bills. He had always been fond of drawing and when only 14 years old had drawings accepted for the *Yorkshire Gossip*. In 1883 he found his way to London, went through many hardships, and though he had a few sketches accepted, had to return to Leeds in 1884 in bad health. At the end of that year he did a remarkable page of caricatures of well-known personages for the Christmas number of *Society*, and in the spring of 1885 he obtained a place on the staff of the *St Stephen's Review*. He was doing well enough to be able to decline an offer of £15 a week made by W. H. Traill (qv), manager of the *Sydney Bulletin*. The offer was raised to £20 a week, and May, realizing that the climate would be good for his health, accepted it and sailed for Australia at the end of 1885.

It has often been said that the mechanical weaknesses of the *Bulletin* printing press led to May's economy of line, but a glance at May's earlier work will show that that is not quite the whole truth. However, the variety and mass of May's work in the *Bulletin*, he did about 800 drawings during the less than three years that he was on the staff, no doubt gave him great practice in eliminating the unnecessary. It was a wonderful opportunity for a young man of 21, and though in later years May's work may have gained in refinement, it is doubtful whether it ever became more vigorous or more truly comic. After leaving the *Bulletin* he stayed for a little while in Melbourne but left Australia about the end of 1888. He lived for some time in Rome and Paris with the intention of studying painting, but returned to London about 1890. He continued to

send occasional sketches to the *Bulletin* until 1894 and in London his work was appearing in the *St Stephen's Review*, the *Graphic*, *Pick me up*, and in 1893, *Punch*. His drawings for *The Parson and the Painter*, which had appeared in the *St Stephen's Review*, were published in book form in 1891, and in 1892 *Phil May's Summer Annual* and *Phil May's Winter Annual* first appeared. Fifteen of these annuals were eventually published, full of excellent drawings from May's pen. In 1896 he became a regular member of the staff of *Punch* and so remained until his death. He still continued to contribute to other periodicals such as the *Sketch* and the *Graphic*, and towards the end of his life did some beautiful work in pencil, lightly coloured. He died after a long illness on 5 August 1903. He had married at the age of 21 a young widow of great charm and personality, Mrs Charles Farrel, who survived him without issue.

Phil May was slightly above medium height, gaunt, with a profile reminiscent of that of Pope Leo XIII. A born storyteller with an unflinching sense of humour, he was the typical good companion, beloved by hosts of friends and sponged upon by troops of parasites. All the efforts of his best friends and his loyal wife could not prevent him from being continually fleeced and imposed upon. May could never forget he had been once near starvation himself, and his purse was open for all in need. He drank too much for his own good in his later years, but, however careless he may have been about his health, he was never careless in his drawing, and at his death was recognized as one of the great masters of line drawing. Examples of his work will be found at the leading Australian galleries, the Victoria and Albert Museum, and the British Museum. In addition to his *Summer* and *Winter Annuals* various collections were published, including *Phil May's Sketch Book* (1895), *Phil May's Gutter-snipes* (1896), *Phil May's Graphic Pictures* and *Phil May's*

A B C (1897) *Phil May's Album* (1899) *Phil May Sketches from Punch* (1903). Publications after his death included *Phil May in Australia* (1904), *The Phil May Folio* (1904), and *Humourists of the Pencil*, *Phil May* (1908).

A. G. Stephens, *Introduction to Phil May in Australia*; James Thorpe, *Phil May*, *Introduction*; *The Phil May Folio*; Wm Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.

MEEHAN, JAMES (1774-1826), early surveyor and explorer, was born in Ireland in 1774, and was one of a number of political prisoners who arrived in Australia in February 1800. Two months later he became an assistant to Charles Grimes (qv), the surveyor-general, and went with him to explore the Hunter River in 1801. He was also with Grimes on the expedition to explore King Island and Port Phillip in 1802 and 1803. Grimes had leave of absence from August 1803 to go to England, and during his absence for about three years, Meehan did much of his work with the title of assistant surveyor. In October 1805 Governor King (qv) directed him to trace the course of the Nepean to the southward a little beyond Mount Taurus, and in October 1807 Meehan prepared his interesting plan of Sydney, a copy of which will be found opposite page 366 in volume VI of the *Historical Records of New South Wales*. In 1812 Governor Macquarie (qv) sent him to Tasmania with instructions to remeasure the whole of the farms granted by former governors and himself. He accompanied Hamilton Hume (qv) in some explorations in southern New South Wales in 1816, when Lake George was discovered, and in 1818 Meehan was appointed deputy surveyor-general. He endeavoured in this year without success to find a practicable road over the Shoalhaven River so that communication might be opened up with Jarvis Bay, but continuing his efforts early in 1820 he went through some very difficult country after crossing the river from

the east, and then connecting with his 1818 track. In 1822 he resigned his position and was granted a pension of £100 a year in 1823. He died on 21 April 1826. He was a most capable and industrious official, and though he does not rank among the leading explorers, he did some very valuable work while carrying out his duties during the first 20 years of the nineteenth century.

Historical Records of Australia ser I vols V, VII to XII B T Dowd *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol XXVIII, pp 108-18 P S Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation Builders* E Favenc, *The Explorers of Australia*

MELBA, DAME NELLIE See **ARMSTRONG, HELEN PORTER**

MENPES, MORTIMER (1859-1938), painter and etcher, was born at Port Adelaide, South Australia, in 1859. He was educated at a private school under the Rev. Mr. Garrett, and did a little work at the school of design, Adelaide. Practically his art training did not begin until he arrived in London in 1878 and began to study at South Kensington. He took up etching, exhibited two dry-points at the Royal Academy exhibition in 1880, and during the next 20 years showed about 35 of his etchings and paintings at the Academy. He was war artist for *Black and White* in South Africa in 1900. In 1901 he published *War Impressions*, the first of a series of books illustrated in colour from his sketches with, in most cases, the text written by his daughter, Dorothy Menpes. The series included *Japan* (1902), *World Pictures* (1902), *The Durbar* (1903), *World's Children* (1903), *Venice* (1904), *India* (1905), *Britany* (1905), *The Thames* (1906), *Paris* (1907), *China* (1909), *The People of India* (1910). He wrote and published in 1904 *Whistler as I Knew Him*, a lively and interesting account of his association with Whistler as pupil and friend. The book was profusely illustrated with reproductions of

Whistler's work. He also wrote three little biographies, of Henry Irving (1906), Lord Kitchener (1915), and Lord Roberts (1915). Each of these contains excellent portrait studies by Menpes. During the first few years after 1900 he was much interested in colour reproduction and published a large number of very good reproductions of paintings by the Old Masters, suitable for framing. About 1907 the Menpes Fruit Farm Company was established at Pangbourne and he lived there until his death on 1 April 1938. He married about 1880 Rose Grosse who died in 1936. Two daughters are mentioned in connexion with his publications.

Menpes had a dislike of the conventional, was a good raconteur and was well known as a personality in London. Though his many one-man shows were often successful, he did not attain to anything like the front rank as either a painter or an etcher. He could, however, do a swift and characteristic sketch, and much of his illustrative work is good.

The Times, 5 April 1938, *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 5 April 1938, A Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors Who's Who*, 1938, P Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*

MEREDITH, CHARLES (1811-1880), politician, youngest son of George Meredith and his wife, Sarah Westall Hicks, was born at Poyston Lodge, Pembroke, Wales, on 29 May 1811. His father, George Meredith, was born about 1778, saw service in the royal marines during the Napoleonic wars, and when no longer a young man decided to go to Tasmania. He arrived at Hobart with his wife and family on 13 March 1821 and became one of the best known of the early pioneers. He took a great interest in the development of the colony and had a leading part in the movements for separation from New South Wales, anti-transportation, and representative government. He died in 1856 in his seventy-ninth year. His son Charles

assisted him in farming in Tasmania for some time, went to New South Wales in 1834, and took up land on the Murrumbidgee. He visited England in 1838 and on 18 April 1839 married his cousin, Louisa Anne Twamley (see Meredith, Louisa Anne). On his return to Australia he was two years in New South Wales, but it was a depressed period and he made heavy losses. He went to Tasmania, and in 1843 was appointed a police magistrate at Sorell in the north-east of the island. He became a member of the original legislative council and was elected for Glamorgan in the first house of assembly in 1856. He was colonial treasurer in the Giegson (qv) ministry for two months in 1857, and held the same position in the James Whyte (qv) ministry from January 1863 to November 1866. He held the lands and works portfolios in the F. M. Innes (qv) cabinet from November 1872 to August 1873, and was again colonial treasurer in the T. Reibey (qv) ministry from July 1876 to August 1877. He was in parliament for nearly 24 years and was a member of the executive council for 17 years. He resigned his seat on account of ill health in 1879, and died at Launceston, Tasmania, on 2 March 1880. His wife and children survived him.

Meredith was a good administrator who was held in great respect by his fellow colonists. He was one of the few Tasmanians whose name has been publicly commemorated, a fountain in his memory was erected in the Queen's domain, Hobart, in 1885.

The Mercury, Hobart, 4 March 1880, R. W. Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol. II, P. McNeill, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

MEREDITH, LOUISA ANNE (1812-1895), miscellaneous writer, daughter of Thomas Twamley, was born near Birmingham, on 20 July 1812. She was educated chiefly by her mother, and in 1835 published a volume, *Poems*, which

was favourably reviewed. This was followed in 1836 by *The Romance of Nature*, mostly in verse, of which a third edition was issued in 1839. Another volume was published in the same year, *The Annual of British Landscape Scenery*, an account of a tour on the Wye from Chepstow to near its source at Plinlimmon. Shortly afterwards Miss Twamley was married to her cousin, Charles Meredith (qv). They sailed for New South Wales in June 1839, and arrived at Sydney on 27 September. After travelling into the interior as far as Bathurst, Mrs Meredith returned to the coast and lived at Homebush for about a year. Towards the end of 1840 Mrs Meredith went to Tasmania, and an interesting account of her first 11 years in Australia is given in her two books, *Notes and Sketches of New South Wales* (1844), reprinted at least twice, and *My Home in Tasmania* (1852).

For some years Mrs Meredith lived in the country. In 1860 she published *Some of My Bush Friends in Tasmania*. The illustrations were drawn by herself, and simple descriptions of characteristic native flowers were given. In the following year an account of a visit to Victoria, *Over the Straits*, was published, and in 1880 *Tasmanian Friends and Foes, Feathered, Furred and Finned*. This went into a second edition in 1881. In 1891, in her eightieth year, Mrs Meredith went to London to supervise the publication of *Last Series, Bush Friends in Tasmania*. She died at Melbourne on 21 October 1895 and was survived by children. Other publications by her are listed in Serle's *Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*, and Miller's *Australian Literature*. Mrs Meredith was the author of two novels, *Phoebe's Mother* (1869), which had appeared in the *Australasian* in 1866 under the title of *Ebba*, and *Nellie, or Seeking Goodly Pearls* (1882). Mrs Meredith took great interest in politics and frequently wrote unsigned articles for the Tasmanian press. This was no new thing for her as in her youth

Michael

she had written articles in support of the Chartists. When she visited Sydney in 1882, Sir Henry Parkes told her that he had read and appreciated her articles when a youth. After her husband's death she was granted a pension of £100 a year by the Tasmanian government.

Mrs Meredith was tall and of commanding presence. Her poetry is no more than pleasant verse, but she had a true feeling for natural history and was a capable artist. Many of her books were illustrated by herself. Her volumes on New South Wales, Tasmania, and Victoria in the 1840s and 50s, will always retain their value as first hand records.

Miss M Swann *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol XV pp 129, P. Menzell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*

MICHAEL, JAMES LIONEL (1824-1868), poet and friend of Kendall (qv), born in London in October 1824, was the eldest son of James Walter Michael, solicitor, and his wife, Rose Lemon Hart Michael afterwards told his friend Joseph Sheridan Moore, that the passage on page 12 of *John Cumberland*, beginning "My earliest memory", gives an exact picture of his childhood. He was articled to his father and began to mix in artistic and literary circles. Sheridan Moore states that Michael became friendly with Millais and Ruskin, and published a pamphlet which made some stir at the time, vindicating the position of the pre-Raphaelite brotherhood. Moore also says that though "always temperate and abstemious in his habits he had a talent for frittering away his money". This may possibly have been one of the reasons for his coming to Australia.

Michael arrived in New South Wales towards the end of 1853 and practised his profession with some success. He became friendly with Sheridan Moore who introduced him to Kendall, whom he afterwards took into his office and

Michell

'treated as an affectionate elder brother would a younger one'. In 1857 he published *Songs without Music*, a volume of lyrics, and in 1860 *John Cumberland*, a long poem largely autobiographical. In the same year he removed to Grafton on the Clarence River and for a time practised successfully, but towards the end of his life he appears to have made enemies and was in money difficulties. On the evening of Sunday 26 April 1868 he went for a walk and two days later his body was found floating in the river. The medical evidence stated that there was a deep cut over the right eye "such as might be produced by falling on a broken bottle". The coroner's jury returned an open verdict, and although a set of verses Michael had written a few weeks before suggested to some people that he had contemplated suicide, the possibility of this was indignantly denied by his friend, Sheridan Moore, who declared that the evidence suggested either foul play or accident, rather than suicide. Michael married in 1854 and was survived by a son.

Michael wrote musical verse, some of which has been included in Australian anthologies. His long poem, *John Cumberland*, contains some good passages, but is marred by many patches of prose. Though distinctly a minor Australian poet Michael's encouragement of the young Kendall gives him a special interest. His friends were agreed about the charm of his conversation and personality.

[Sheridan Moore, *The Life and Genius of James Lionel Michael* *The Clarence and Richmond Examiner*, 28 April and 5 May 1868

MICHELL, JOHN HENRY (1863-1940) mathematician, son of John and Grace Michell, was born at Maldon, Victoria, on 26 October 1863. Educated at first at Maldon, he went to Wesley College, Melbourne, in 1877, where he won the Draper and Walter Powell scholarships. In 1881 he began the arts course at the university of Melbourne, and qualified

for the B A degree at the end of 1883. He had a brilliant course, heading the list with first class honours each year, and winning the final honour scholarship in mathematics and physics. He then went to Cambridge, obtained a major scholarship at Trinity College, and was bracketed senior wrangler in the first part of the mathematical tripos in 1887. In the second part of the tripos in 1888, Michell was placed in division one of the first class. He was elected a fellow of Trinity in 1890, but returned to Melbourne in the same year, and was appointed lecturer in mathematics at the university. He held this position for over 30 years. His academic work occupied so much of his time that it was difficult to do original research. The first of his papers, "On the theory of free streamlines", which appeared in *Transactions of the Royal Society* in 1890, had drawn attention to his ability as a mathematician, and during the following 12 years about 15 papers were contributed to English mathematical journals. It was recognized that these were important contributions to the knowledge of hydrodynamics and elasticity, and in 1902 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London. The number of his students at the university was steadily increasing, but there was no corresponding increase in the staff for a long period. Michell continued his research work but none of it was published. In 1923 he became professor of mathematics and, obtaining some increase of staff, established practice-classes and tutorials, thus considerably improving the efficiency of his department. He resigned the chair at the end of 1928 and was given the title of honorary research professor. He died after a short illness on 3 February 1940. He never married. He published in 1937 *The Elements of Mathematical Analysis*, a substantial work in two volumes written in collaboration with M. H. Belz.

Michell, a shy and retiring man, was one of the earliest graduates of an Aus-

tralian university to be elected to the Royal Society. He was a good teacher, modest, good-natured and thoroughly painstaking with students, but his heart was really in his research work. His assistance was freely given to his engineering friends in clearing up their problems and he did a good deal of physical experimentation including the devising and construction of several new forms of gyroscopes. He was continually at work, and it is not known why he did not choose to publish any papers after 1902. The value of his paper on "The wave resistance of a ship", published in 1898, was not realized until some 30 years later, when both English and German designers began to recognize its importance. A brother, Anthony George Maldon Michell, born in 1870, educated at Cambridge and at Melbourne university, made remarkable contributions to mechanical science, including the famous Michell thrust bearing. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London in 1931 and was awarded the James Watt International medal in 1942.

Obituary Notices of the Royal Society London 1940 with portrait, appreciations and list of his papers. *The Age*, Melbourne, 5 February 1940. *E. N. Y. C. The History of Wesley College*. *Calendars of The University of Melbourne*, 1881-1929. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, series A vol 177 p 6. *Wesley College Chronicle*, May 1940. *Who's Who in Australia*, 1938. *The Herald* Melbourne 20 June 1942 personal knowledge.

MICHIE, SIR ARCHIBALD (1813-1899), jurist and politician, son of Archibald Michie, merchant, was born at London in 1813. He was educated at Westminster School, entered at the Middle Temple in 1831 and was called to the bar in 1838. He emigrated to Sydney in 1839, practised his profession and also took up journalistic work, he was associated with (Sir) James Martin (q.v.) and Robert Lowe (q.v.) on the *Atlas* when it was founded in 1844. About the year 1848 he returned to England, but came to Australia again in 1852 and began to prac-

Michie

tise at Melbourne. He was nominated a member of the Victorian legislative council in the same year but resigned a few months later. He became proprietor of the *Melbourne Herald*, then a morning paper, in 1854 but made losses and retired from it two years later. At the first election under the new constitution, held in 1856, Michie was elected one of the members for Melbourne in the legislative assembly and in April 1857 became attorney-general in the second Haines (qv) ministry. He was minister of justice in the first McCulloch (qv) ministry from July 1863 to July 1866, and attorney-general in the third McCulloch ministry from April 1870 to June 1871. He was then defeated at an election for the legislative assembly, and entered the legislative council, resigning soon afterwards to pay a visit to Europe in 1872. Returning in 1873 he was appointed agent-general for Victoria in London and held this position for six years. He then returned to Melbourne and practised as a barrister. In his old age he fell into ill health and for several years was confined to his house. He died at Melbourne on 21 June 1899. He married in 1840 Mary, daughter of Dr John Richardson, who survived him with three sons and two daughters. He was created KCMG in 1878.

Michie was a widely-read and brilliant man with a keen sense of humour and a fund of anecdotes. He was one of the barristers who so successfully defended the leaders of the diggers after the Eureka rebellion, and in parliament was a good administrator whose influence in the house was important, even when not in office. He was well-qualified as a writer but his only published work was *Readings in Melbourne*, published in 1879, which reprinted three public lectures and a long essay on the resources and prospects of Victoria.

The Argus, Melbourne, 23 June 1899, *The Times*, 23 June 1899. P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*.

Miller

MILLER, SIR DENISON SAMUEL KING (1860-1923), banker, was born at Fairy Meadow, near Wollongong, New South Wales, on 8 March 1860. His father, Samuel King Miller, a man of much foresight, was head teacher of the Deniliquin public school, where the boy completed his education. He entered the service of the Bank of New South Wales at Deniliquin in 1876, and six years later was transferred at his own request to the head office at Sydney. Showing great attention to his work, Miller became accountant in 1896, and four years later, assistant to the general manager. In 1909 he was appointed metropolitan inspector. In 1911 the federal Labour party decided to bring in a bill to establish a national bank, and Miller was summoned to Melbourne to see the prime minister, Andrew Fisher (qv). The bill was discussed and Miller was asked to become the first governor. The appointment was something of a surprise, but no doubt discreet inquiries had been made which satisfied Fisher that Miller was a man with the knowledge, courage and caution, required for the office. His appointment was dated 1 June 1912, and in July the bank's business was started in a small room in Collins street, Melbourne, the staff consisting of Miller, and a messenger lent by the department of the treasury. The sole capital was £10,000 advanced by the government. The first step was the establishment of a savings bank department, which was followed by the opening of the general banking department on 20 January 1913. On the opening day over £2,000,000 was received in deposits, the greater part being Commonwealth government accounts. Miller began his work with great soundness and caution, it was essential that the public should have complete faith in the new venture, and nothing was to be gained by entering into any kind of competition with the established banks which might be considered unfair. For the first 12 months progress was com-

paratively slow though steady but the bank soon began to expand, and when the war came in August 1914 it was in a position to do most important work. In the uncertain early days of the war it made advances to the government, and it took complete charge of the issue of war loans in Australia. Before the war had ended £190,000,000 had been subscribed. The government took control of the primary products of Australia, and the control of the issuing of new capital by public companies. In the transactions which consequently arose Miller's advice and the resources of the bank were always at the service of the various governments, and were sources of great strength to them. By the end of the war the bank was firmly established, with its head office at Sydney, about 40 branches, and 2758 agencies and receiving offices in Australia, the islands, and London.

After the war the bank was able to be of great use in connexion with repatriation, and in 1920 it was given control of the Australian note issue. Miller had great powers which he used wisely, and was an indefatigable worker until his unexpected death at Sydney on 6 June 1923. He married in 1895 Laura Constance, daughter of Dr J. T. Heeley, who survived him with four sons and two daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1920. A Denison Miller memorial scholarship was founded in his memory at the university of Sydney. He was interested in various charities, and was a founder and for some time honorary treasurer of the New South Wales Institute of Bankers. He advocated a strong immigration policy after the war, and had great confidence in the future of Australia in spite of the war debt. The Commonwealth Bank was his life work, his control of it was absolute, and he had a faculty for getting good assistants. Since his death profits from the note issue have brought large sums to the consolidated revenue every year, and the combined capital and reserves of the bank in 1940 were approaching

£10,000,000, all built up out of profits. It was fortunate for Australia that a man so sane, shrewd and hardworking should have laid its foundations.

The Sydney Morning Herald 7 and 8 June 1923. *The Argus*, Melbourne, 7 June 1923. *The Australian Insurance and Banking Record*, 21 June 1923. 21 October 1940, Article by Miller reprinted from the *Bankers Magazine*, New York, 1918. Vance Palmer *National Portraits*.

MILLER, WILLIAM (1847-1939) wrestler and all-round athlete, was born in Cheshire, England, of partly French parentage, in 1847. He came to Melbourne at four years of age and was employed in the Victorian post office and railway departments before becoming a professional athlete. He made a great reputation as a wrestler, especially in the Graccho Roman style, of which he was the Australian champion. He was a great weight lifter, a champion fencer, and a remarkable walker; he is stated to have walked 102 miles in 21 hours when he was well past 50 years of age. He had little opportunity to show his skill as a boxer because prize-fighting was illegal, but on 26 May 1883 it was arranged that L. Foley and Miller should give a "scientific display" of boxing at Sydney for a trophy valued at £500. Foley was several stone lighter than his opponent, but it was believed that his science and agility would give him the advantage. He, however, never had a chance from the beginning, and was so severely battered that the rougher elements in the audience rushed the ring and the contest was declared a draw. Miller really had won so easily that it appears likely that no man of that period could have stood up to him. He was 5 feet 9½ inches in height, 48 inches round the chest, and weighed 15 stone, "a model of a perfect Hercules" (*The Bulletin*, 2 June 1883). Nearly 50 years later W. J. Doherty, in his *In the Days of the Giants*, described Miller as "one of the greatest all-round athletes the world has seen." Miller was in the

United States in 1889 and though 42 years of age, issued a challenge to meet any two athletes at boxing, Graeco Roman wrestling heavy dumbbell lifting, foil and singlestick fencing, the winner of the most exercises to be declared the winner of the match. He also challenged Joe McAuliffe, champion heavyweight boxer of the Pacific Slope and the Western States, to a six-round contest with ordinary boxing gloves. Neither challenge was taken up and Miller returned to Australia and carried on his gymnasium and boxing classes for some years. In 1903 he left Australia for the United States and became manager of the San Francisco Athletic Club. He was afterwards athletic instructor in the New York police department. From 1917 he lived at Baltimore and he died there on 11 March 1939, aged 92. He married in 1872 Lizzie Tribble who died in 1929. He had no children.

Miller was one of the most kind-hearted of men, gentle in speech, dignified in manner, a perfect sportsman, an example to all connected with every form of sport.

The Bulletin, 17 February 1937, 26 April 1939;
The New York Times, 13 March 1939 personal knowledge.

MILNE, SIR WILLIAM (1822-1895), politician, was the son of William Milne, a merchant, and his wife, Elizabeth McMillan. He was born at Wester Common, near Glasgow, on 17 May 1822, and was educated at the high school, Glasgow. On leaving school he entered his father's office, but soon afterwards sailed for South Australia and arrived there on 29 October 1839. After having experience on a northern station, he went to Tasmania in 1842 and entered the commissariat department at Hobart. He returned to South Australia in 1845 and became a partner with his brother-in-law as wine and spirit merchants. His business ventures prospered, and in 1857 he was elected to the South Australian house of assembly as one of the mem-

bers for Onkaparinga. He was commissioner of crown lands and immigration in the Baker ministry from 21 August to 1 September 1857 and in the Hanson (qv) ministry from 5 July 1859 to 9 May 1860. He became commissioner of public works in the Waterhouse (qv) ministry from 19 February 1862 to 4 July 1863, commissioner of crown lands and immigration in the second Ayers (qv) ministry for a few days from 22 July 1864, and, when the ministry was reconstituted under Blyth (qv), was commissioner of public works from 4 August 1864 to 22 March 1865. He was again commissioner of crown lands and immigration in the Boucaut (qv) ministry from 28 March 1866 to 3 May 1867, and was chief secretary in the third Hart (qv) ministry from 30 May 1870 to 10 November 1871, and in the succeeding Blyth ministry until 22 January 1872. Transferring to the legislative council Milne was elected its president on 25 July 1873, and continued in that position until he retired from politics in 1881. He had many business interests and was a trustee of the Savings Bank and the Zoological Society. He died on 23 April 1895. He married in 1842, Eliza, daughter of John Disher, who survived him with three sons and five daughters. He was knighted in 1876.

Milne had a long political life, was a good administrator, and was associated with much useful legislation in the house of assembly. He was a strong supporter of the Torrens (qv) real property act, and of measures relating to the land, water-supply, and railway and telegraph extensions. In the legislative council his wide experience, courtesy and dignity made him an admirable president.

The South Australian Register, 24 April 1895;
The Advertiser, Adelaide, 25 April 1895; *Burke's Colonial Gentry*, 1895.

MINNS, BENJAMIN EDWIN (1864-1937), artist, was born in the Hunter River district, New South Wales, in 1864. Having come to Sydney about 1884 and obtained

a position as a law clerk, he studied under Lucien Henry at the Sydney technical college and afterwards with A. J. Draplin (qv). He obtained some work as an illustrator on the *Illustrated Sydney News* and in 1887 had a drawing accepted by the *Bulletin* to which he continued to be a frequent contributor throughout his lifetime. He began painting in water colours, and in 1891 his "Season of Mists" was purchased from the Royal Art Society exhibition by the national gallery at Sydney. Other examples by him were purchased by the national gallery in 1892 and 1894. In 1895 he married and went with his wife to London intending only a short stay. There he did much illustrative work in black and white for *The Strand*, *Pearson's Magazine*, *Punch* and other periodicals. Other drawings were sent to Australia and appeared in the *Bulletin*. The illustrative work gave Minns a living, but he was more interested in his water colours and did much work in England and in northern France. He exhibited at the Royal Academy, the new salon, and with the Royal Institute of Painters in Water colour. His pictures sold well until the outbreak of the European war brought prosperous times to an end. In 1915 he returned to Sydney and continued his connexion with the *Bulletin*. He had always been interested in the aborigines as subjects, and painted them frequently. In 1924 he was elected first president of the Australian Water Colour Institute which had a strong membership list. He continued working with undiminished powers, until his sudden death at Sydney on 21 February 1937. His wife survived him. Examples of his work are in the national galleries at Sydney and Melbourne.

Minns had a friendly personality and was very popular with his brother artists. He was an excellent illustrator and a very capable worker in water colours. His lighting and colour is sometimes a little theatrical, but his best work, often portraying fine cloud and

open country scenes, places him among the better artists in Australia in this medium.

Art in Australia 1917 and 1932. *Sydney Morning Herald* 22 February 1937. W. Moore *The Story of Australian Art* *The Bulletin*, 21 February 1937.

MITCHEL, JOHN (1815-1875), Irish nationalist, son of the Rev. John Mitchel, a Presbyterian clergyman and his wife, Mary Haslett, was born at Dungen, Derry, Ireland, on 3 November 1815. He was well educated and it was intended that he should enter the ministry. Mitchel, however, decided he had no vocation for this, and after a short period of working in a bank he studied law. On 3 February 1837 he married Jane Vance, a girl of 16, but it was not until three years later that he was admitted to practise his profession at Newry. He saw much of John Martin, a friend from boyhood, and developed an interest in Irish politics. From 1840 to 1845 he lived at Banbridge and successfully carried on his profession. In November 1844 he visited Dublin, dined with Charles Gavan Duffy (qv), and heard O'Connell speak against the union. He had previously met Thomas Davis and was very friendly with him until his death in September 1845. Mitchel had just completed his first book, *The Life and Times of Aodh O'Neill*, published in 1846, when at the end of September 1845, he arranged to give up his profession and go to Dublin as a contributor and assistant-editor to Duffy on the *Nation*. They worked together for over two years in amity, and then parted on a question of policy which afterwards led to a bitter quarrel. Mitchel had become convinced that self-government for Ireland would only come if Englishmen realised that the effort required to govern Ireland by English-made laws was not worth the candle. He advised the people not to pay rent, not to pay poor rates, and to resist in every way short of

Mitchel

actual insurrection the carrying away of the food they raised to be sold for payment of rent. In February 1848 he established the *United Irishman*, a weekly paper which soon had a large circulation. As a result of articles written by Mitchel he was put on trial for sedition in the following May, was found guilty, and sentenced to be transported for 14 years.

Mitchel was sent first to Bermuda, and in April 1849 to the Cape of Good Hope, but the colonists opposed the landing of convicts and the ship, after lying at anchor for five months in February 1850 set sail for Tasmania, where it arrived about the beginning of April. Mitchel's friend Martin had also been transported to Tasmania, and the two men were allowed to live together, on undertaking not to escape. Mitchel's health had suffered during his long voyage but it now improved rapidly. He decided to send for his wife and family of five small children, and they arrived at Hobart in May 1851. They settled in the Avoca district until in June 1853 a plan of escape was made. Mitchel with P. J. Smyth, who had come from New York to help him to escape, then walked into the police station at Bothwell where there was a police magistrate, handed him a letter resigning Mitchel's ticket-of-leave and offering to be taken into custody. As both men had their hands on revolvers they were allowed to walk out and jump on horses that were waiting and so escaped. For about 40 days the two men who had separated hid in various parts of Tasmania, and in July 1850 Mitchel escaped from Hobart to Sydney, and thence to San Francisco. His wife and family were with him on the last stage of the journey. He lived in the United States for six years and then went to France. When the American civil war broke out his sons fought on the Confederate side, and two of them were killed in action. Mitchel returned to the United States before the war was over, did newspaper work, and

Mitchell

published in 1868 his *Jail Journal*, or *Five Years in British Prisons*, and in the same year *The History of Ireland from the Treaty of Limerick*. Other works on the Irish question appeared at intervals. He paid a visit to Ireland in 1874 and was not molested by the authorities. In February 1875 he came to Ireland again, was nominated for a parliamentary vacancy in Tipperary, and was elected. He had, however, been in poor health for some time and he died on 20 March 1875, leaving a widow, a son and two daughters.

William Dillon, *Life of John Mitchel*, J. Mitchel *Jail Journal*, S. MacCall *Irish Mitchel A Biography*, P. S. O'Hegarty, *John Mitchel An Appreciation*, Emile Montegut, *John Mitchel A Study of Irish Nationalism*, J. G. Hodges *Report of the Trial of John Mitchel*, C. G. Duffy, *Four Years of Irish History*.

MITCHELL, DAVID SCOTT (1836-1907), founder of the Mitchell library, Sydney, was born at Sydney on 19 March 1836. His father, Dr James Mitchell, had come to Australia in 1821 as an army surgeon, and two years later was appointed assistant surgeon at the military hospital, Macquarie street, Sydney. He afterwards became the owner of 50,000 acres in the Hunter River valley which included rich coal-bearing land. He married in 1833 Augusta Maria, daughter of Dr Helenus Scott. In 1837 he left the hospital and lived in Cumberland-street, Sydney. There his son grew up in an atmosphere of culture and learning, and at the age of 16 became a student in the first year of the university of Sydney. He graduated B.A. in 1856 with honours in classics, and M.A. in 1859. He was called to the bar but did not practise, and assisted in the management of the Hunter River estates. He was quite a normal young man, a good cricketer and dancer, a skilful whist player, and a good amateur actor. He was already forming a collection of books. His health, however, was not perfect; he felt the death of his mother very much, and

after his father died in 1869 there was a lawsuit over the will and a publication of family affairs very distasteful to a man of sensitive disposition. He began to withdraw from the world, and the formation of his library became his chief interest. He built up a fine library of English literature, specializing in poetry and sixteenth and seventeenth century books and gradually began to collect early Australian books and manuscripts. Once a week he went the round of the bookshops and his enthusiasm and perseverance were unbounded. He had a fine memory and great taste and discrimination, but as time went on he saw that even the most obscure and apparently worthless pamphlet might throw some light on its time. Though withdrawn from society he welcomed genuine students such as A. W. Jose (qv) and Bertram Stevens (qv) especially if they were interested in Australian problems. He was anxious that the state might have the benefit of his collections, but was in much doubt as to the best way of bringing this about. Eventually, after a conference with the Sydney public librarian, he informed the trustees in October 1898 that he was willing to bequeath his collection to the library, if a suitable building were provided and if the books would be available to students. The offer was accepted. There was, however, a long delay in starting a building, and Mitchell felt obliged to suggest that the bequest would be cancelled if the books were not housed a year after the owner's death. In June 1905 the premier, Mr J. H. Carruthers (qv), instructed the government architect to prepare designs for a library, and the work was begun early in 1906. Mitchell died on 24 July 1907 and his great collection became the property of the state. In addition a sum of £70,000 was bequeathed, the income from which has been spent in adding to the collection. It has since been found possible to add much additional material to the library, and it is now invaluable to all

students of Australian history and literature. In 1936 in commemoration of the centenary of Mitchell's birth the trustees of the public library of New South Wales published *The Mitchell Library, Sydney, Historical and Descriptive Notes*. Written by the librarian Miss Ida Leeson, this volume gives some suggestion of the wealth of original manuscripts and books that may be found in the library.

Mitchell's retiring nature would not allow him to agree to having his portrait painted. That prefixed to the centenary volume was done from a photograph, after his death. He would never be interviewed and his kindness was only known to the few students who had the privilege of being associated with him. He never married but was glad to think that the library would be a permanent memorial of his family.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 3 February 1869. Ida Leeson *The Mitchell Library* Sydney. A. W. Jose *The Lone Hand*, September 1907. Bertram Stevens *The Lone Hand* October 1907, *Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 July 1930.

MITCHELL, SIR THOMAS LIVINGSTONE (1792-1855), explorer, son of John Mitchell of Craigend, Stirlingshire, Scotland, and his wife, originally a Miss Milne, was born on 15 June 1792. At 16 he entered the army as a volunteer, and three years later obtained a commission in the 95th regiment. He was on the staff of the quartermaster-general and studied surveying. He was present at the battles of Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Pyrenees and St Sebastian, and became a lieutenant in 1813, captain in 1822, and major in 1826. In February 1827 he was appointed deputy surveyor-general of New South Wales under Oxley (qv), at a salary of £500 a year and quarters. In March 1828 he was put in charge of the department as the state of Oxley's health prevented him from carrying out his duties. Oxley died on 26 May and Mitchell immediately became surveyor-general, he had

been given the reversion of the position Governor Darling in a dispatch dated 1 February 1829 said he "could not say too much in favour of Major Mitchell's zeal and qualifications and that his salary had been fixed at £1000 a year including house rent and all other allowances" Two years later, however, Mitchell quailed with Darling, who stated in a dispatch dated 28 March 1831, that he considered it was "impossible to carry on the service with any prospect of advantage or hope of success, should Major Mitchell be continued in the situation of surveyor-general", and that Mitchell "had been guilty of repeated acts of disobedience of orders, or disrespectful conduct both to the governor and to the council" This brought a strong censure on Mitchell in a dispatch from Viscount Goderich to Darling's successor Governor Bourke (qv)

In the meantime Mitchell had carried out his first piece of exploration An escaped convict had told a somewhat fantastic tale of a large river in the interior flowing towards the north-west, and Mitchell led an expedition to investigate it Leaving Sydney on 24 November 1831 he reached and crossed the Namoi on 16 December and reconnoitred the Nundamar Range He decided to work round the end of it and then followed the Gwydir for about 80 miles He then went north and came to a large river which turned out to be the upper flow of the Darling At this point his assistant surveyor, Finch, who had been bringing up supplies, arrived with a story of disaster, the camp had been raided by natives and two of the teamsters murdered Mitchell was obliged to give up his intention of penetrating farther into the country and returned to Sydney His next journey had the object of confirming the fact that the Darling flowed into the Murray He left in March 1835 and first made his way to the head of the Bogan River, and towards the end of April had to spend nearly a

fortnight looking for R Cunningham the botanist, a brother of Allan Cunningham (qv), who had wandered from the party and lost his way He was at first well cared for by the aborigines, but becoming ill and delirious was murdered by them On 25 May Mitchell reached the Darling He came to the present site of Bourke early in June, and by 11 July had followed the river for about 300 miles He had trouble with the aborigines, and on this day was obliged to fire on them, at least three natives were wounded or killed Mitchell decided to retrace his steps as he felt confident that Sturt had been right in his contention that the Darling flowed into the Murray Bourke was reached on 10 August, and by the middle of September, Boree Mitchell hastened to Bathurst ahead of his party as some of his men were extremely ill with scurvy He was able to send a cart back for them, with fresh horses, and after a stay of three weeks in Bathurst the men recovered

Bourke was anxious that the course of the Darling should be definitely settled, and in March 1836 Mitchell, with G C Stapylton as second in command, and a party of 23 men, began a fresh expedition His experiences with aborigines on his previous journey suggested that it would be wise to go in force It was a dry season, he had been informed at Bathurst that the Lachlan was dried up, and his chief anxiety was how water was to be found When the Lachlan was reached it was found to be merely a collection of waterholes On 30 March he discovered the marked tree near which Oxley (qv) in 1817 made his turn to the south-east On 12 May the Murrumbidgee was reached and found to be flowing with considerable rapidity, and the contrast with the state of the Lachlan made Mitchell at first think he must have reached the Murray, but some friendly aborigines were able to make him understand that it joined a larger river farther on Following the course

of the Murrumbidge the Murray was reached on 23 May and a week later it was found on taking a north-west course from the Murray that they were approaching the Darling which was followed upstream until 2 June. Next day turning down stream, the junction with the Murray was discovered. The party retraced its steps along the Murray until 14 June, when the river was crossed and the left bank was followed until 27 June. Two days later a south-westerly course was taken across Victoria until the Glenelg was reached and followed to its mouth on the south coast. Turning to the east Mitchell came to the residence of the Hentys (qv) near Portland Bay, on 29 August. He hoped to get fresh supplies, but only a small amount of flour could be spared in addition to as many vegetables as the men could carry on their horses. The journey was resumed in a north-easterly direction, the route passing through the sites of Castlemaine and Benalla, until the Murray was crossed near Corowa on 19 October, and generally keeping in the same direction Sydney was reached in the beginning of November 1836. Mitchell was enthusiastic about the country through which he had passed in the Port Phillip district. Much of it was well grassed and well watered and worthy of the name Mitchell gave to it "Australia Felix." In 1837 Mitchell went to England and published an account of his explorations in two volumes in 1838, under the title, *Three Expeditions into the Interior of Eastern Australia*. A second edition was published in 1839. Mitchell was knighted while in England and made a D.C.L. of Oxford. He returned to Sydney in 1840 and in 1842 received £1061 6s 4d as a gratuity for his services as an explorer. In 1844 he was elected to the legislative council as one of the members for Port Phillip, and soon was in trouble with Governor Gipps (qv) who held that though "the Member for Port Phillip may act as he pleases the surveyor-

general of New South Wales must both obey, and support the government."

Mitchell started on his last expedition on 15 December 1845 from Boree with a large number of men, including E. B. Kennedy (qv) as second in command, 80 bullocks, 17 horses, and 250 sheep, the last to be used as food. He hoped to find a practicable route to the Gulf of Carpentaria, and also that he might find a river flowing in that direction. He did discover the Barcoo River, which he named the Victoria, on 1 October and considered the discovery to be of great importance. Later explorers found that this river was the headwaters of Cooper's Creek, but Mitchell was able to report the discovery of much land of pastoral value when the expedition returned to Sydney in January 1847. Mitchell immediately obtained 12 months leave of absence and saw through the press the account of his journey, *Journal of an Expedition into the Interior of Tropical Australia*, which appeared in 1848. Returning to Sydney he reported on the Bathurst goldfields, and published a school-book, *The Australian Geography*, in 1851. In 1853 he again visited England where he patented his boomerang propeller for steamships, which aroused a good deal of interest. In 1854 he published a translation in verse of the *Lusiad* of Camoens, and he died at Sydney on 5 October 1855. He married in 1818 Mary Thomson, daughter of General Blunt, who survived him. A son, Thomas Livingstone Mitchell, was the author of an anonymous satire in verse, *To Bourke's Statue*, published in Sydney in 1855, not long before his father's death. To divert suspicion he was as severe on his father as on anyone else, but he afterwards regretted the publication and endeavoured to suppress it.

Mitchell was a somewhat difficult man to work with one who knew him well spoke of "his aspect dark and haughty gait." His encounter with Governor Darling has been mentioned, but Govern-

Mitchell

nor Bourke in 1834 also found cause of complaint and afterwards when writing to Undersecretary Hay in February 1836 said, "The Surveyor general is a difficult man to manage. I do my best to keep him and others in good humour yet within decent bounds" Mitchell was a good army officer and was advanced to the rank of colonel in 1854. In his early days in Australia he was an energetic official, but between 1836 and 1853 he spent about one third of his time in England on leave. He nevertheless was responsible for an enormous amount of first rate surveying and road making, and his discovery and employment of David Lennox (qv) who built the first bridges worthy of the name in the colony, was of great value. It was unfortunate that a commission appointed in July 1855 to inquire into the workings of his department, gave Mitchell much worry by drawing attention to alleged defects in its organization and procedure which possibly lowered his powers of resistance in his last illness. For, whatever defects of manner he may have had, Mitchell was a great man, who had given his colony remarkable service as surveyor-general in a period of expansion and progress. His exploratory work was excellent and added much to the knowledge of Australia. He was a fine draughtsman, his plans and models of battles in the Peninsula at the United Service Institution, London, are remarkably good, and his illustrations to his travels also have artistic merit. In addition to the works mentioned Mitchell also wrote *Ninety Figures, Showing all the motions in the Manual and Platoon Exercises* (1825), *Outlines of a System of Surveying for Geographical and Military purposes* (1827).

The Gentleman's Magazine, March 1856, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser I, vols XIII, XIV, XVI to XVIII, XXI to XXV. C. W. Saker, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol XVII, E. Favenc, *The Ex-*

Mitchell

plorers of Australia. Mitchell's own books, W. Moore *The Story of Australian Art*. E. M. Webb *The Herald*, Melbourne 26 April 1941.

MITCHELL, SIR WILLIAM HENRY FAN-COURT (1810-1884), politician, son of the Rev. George Mitchell of Leicester, England, was born in 1810. He came to Tasmania in January 1833, entered the government service, and in 1839 was assistant colonial secretary. He crossed to Victoria in 1842, and taking up land in the Kyneton and Mount Macedon districts became a large proprietor. He entered the old legislative council in 1852, and shortly afterward, at the request of La Trobe (qv), became chief commissioner of police. Mitchell encouraged the enlistment of a good class of man and succeeded in successfully reorganizing the force and practically stamping out bushranging. He then resigned his position, paid a visit to England, and on his return, towards the end of 1855, was elected a member of the Victorian legislative council as one of the members for the north western province. He was defeated at an election held in 1858 but was returned at the next election, and held the seat until his death. He was honorary minister in the first Haines (qv) ministry from 28 November 1855 to 11 March 1857, postmaster general in the second Haines ministry from 29 April 1857 to 10 March 1858, and showed himself to be an able administrator. He was minister for railways in the O'Shanassy (qv) ministry from 30 December 1861 to 27 June 1863 but did not hold office again. During the conflict between the assembly and the council Mitchell was one of the leaders of the council, and in 1868 was responsible for the act which reduced the qualification of council members and electors. He was elected president of the council in 1870, and carried out his duties with ability, decision and courtesy. In the struggle with the assembly he fought well for the privileges of the council, and advocated that the quali-

fications for both members and electors should be further reduced. He died at Balford near Kyneton after a short illness on 24 November 1884. He was knighted in 1875. He married Christina, daughter of Andrew Templeton, and was survived by children.

One of Mitchell's sons Sir Edward Fancourt Mitchell (1855-1941), educated at Melbourne Grammar School and Cambridge, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, London, in 1881, and returning to Melbourne practised there for nearly 60 years. He became an eminent constitutional and equity lawyer, and the acknowledged leader of the Victorian bar. At various times he was president of the Melbourne Cricket Club, of the Lawn Tennis Association of Victoria, and of the Old Melburnians. He was also chancellor of the diocese of Melbourne, and as a trustee of the Edward Wilson (qv) estate, was responsible for the distributions of large sums in charity. He was created KCMG in 1918. He published in 1931, *What Every Australian Ought to Know*, a work dealing with the legality of financial agreements between the Commonwealth and the states. He married in 1886 Eliza Fraser, daughter of Alexander Morrison (qv), who survived him with four daughters. Lady Mitchell was a leader in such organizations as the Bush Nursing Association, and the Country Women's Association and was created CBE in 1918. She published a volume of reminiscences, *Three-quarters of a Century*, in 1940. Of her daughters, Mary Mitchell became a well-known novelist; her earlier books are listed in Miller's *Australian Literature*, and Janet Mitchell published a novel, *Tempest in Paradise*, in 1935, and an excellent autobiography, *Spoils of Opportunity*, in 1938.

Eliza F. Mitchell, *Three-quarters of a Century*, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 25 November 1884, 8 May 1941. *The Age*, Melbourne, 25 November 1884, *Debreit's Peerage*, etc., 1940-1942, *The Herald*, Melbourne, 8 May 1941.

MOFFITT, ERNEST (1870-1899), artist, was born in Bendigo in 1870. He was educated at All Saints school, St Kilda, Melbourne, and when Marshall Hall (qv) opened his conservatorium of music, Moffitt was the first student to enrol. He subsequently became secretary of the conservatorium and for a short period studied art at the national gallery school at Melbourne. He was friendly with a group of the younger artists which included Lionel and Norman Lindsay; did a little painting and etching, but was chiefly remarkable for his beautiful pen drawings. Three of these, reproduced in Lionel Lindsay's *A Consideration of the Art of Ernest Moffitt*, are especially good, "The Old Well", "Zeelin Wharf", and "A Summer's Day". He also did three drawings for Hall's *Hymn to Sydney* in which, however, he is not quite at his best. He died in 1899 before he was 30.

Moffitt was a highly cultivated man of much taste and discrimination, fond of pottery and beautiful things of all kinds. He was both musician and artist—as a pen draughtsman he ranked with the best of his time in Australia, and he exercised a strong influence on the Lindsays and other artists with whom he was associated, by introducing them to classical literature, and by his love of what was best in the art of the past.

L. Lindsay, *A Consideration of the Art of Ernest Moffitt*, W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.

MOLESWORTH, SIR ROBERT (1806-1890), judge, son of Hickman Blayney. Molesworth, solicitor, was born at Dublin on 3 November 1806. He went to Trinity College, Dublin, where he won a scholarship and graduated B.A. in 1826 and M.A. in 1833. He was admitted to the Irish bar in 1828 and practised for some years in southern Ireland. In 1852 he emigrated to Australia and after a short stay at Adelaide, went on to Melbourne. There he established a practice, and in January 1854 was

Molesworth

appointed solicitor-general and a nominee member of the old legislative council. In 1855 he was appointed acting chief justice of Victoria during the illness of Sir William a'Beckett (qv), and in June 1856 was appointed a supreme court judge. From about 1860 most of his time was given to equity cases, but in 1866 he also became chief judge in the court of mines. The law of mining was in a somewhat confused condition when he began, but in a few years time he had practically settled the law of mining for the colony of Victoria. In 1881 Molesworth had a serious illness but recovered and took up his work again. He resigned in May 1886, a few months before his eightieth birthday, and lived in retirement until his death at Melbourne on 18 October 1890. He married in January 1840 Henrietta, daughter of the Rev J E Johnson, who died in 1879. He was survived by a daughter and two sons. He was knighted in 1886. Mennell states that he published a legal work while in Ireland which attracted some attention, but no work by him appears in the British Museum catalogue. He was much interested in the Church of England and frequently attended synod meetings.

Molesworth was a fine lawyer and a great judge. He had much patience and made it a rule to listen to counsel without interrupting them. But though very patient, if he thought a barrister was merely wasting the time of the court he could express himself very bluntly and plainly. He had, however, a most expressive face, and it was possible to judge how counsel was progressing by the play of his features. In equity cases he was somewhat technical, and he vigorously enforced the doctrine of the liability of trustees for breaches of trust, the rights of children and people incapable of looking after their own affairs were always safe in his hands. He was thoroughly sound and impartial (Sir) E D Holroyd (qv) when practising as a barrister said that he had sometimes

Monash

felt aggrieved at Molesworth for rejecting or allowing evidence, but in the end found the judge had been right. His great achievement was the building up of mining law in Victoria, the influence of which was felt in other states. His judgments in equity cases were masterly, searching and luminous.

Molesworth's eldest son, Hickman Molesworth (1842-1907), was a capable county court judge and judge in insolvency.

P Mennell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*. The Argus Melbourne, 20 October 1890. 8 May 1886. J L Forde *The Story of the Bar of Victoria*. Nettie Palmer, Henry Bournes Higgins, p. 79.

MONASH, GENERAL SIR JOHN (1865-1931), commander of the Australian army in France, 1918, engineer, was born at Dudley street, West Melbourne, on 27 June 1865, the son of Louis Monash. He was Jewish both by race and religion. Educated at Scotch College, Melbourne, he passed the matriculation examination when only 14 years of age, and two years later was dux of the school. Going on to Melbourne university he qualified for the degree of B.A. in 1887, and in 1890 completed the course for bachelor of civil engineering. At the final honour examination he was awarded second class honours and the Argus scholarship. He subsequently completed the law course. The degree of bachelor of civil engineering was conferred on him in 1891, that of master of civil engineering in 1893, of bachelor of arts and bachelor of laws in 1895, and of doctor of engineering in 1921. Engineering, however, was his chosen profession, his special department being reinforced concrete. His work in this direction contributed to a large extent to the early adoption of this material for bridges and buildings in Australia. He was engineer of the Anderson street bridge over the Yarra, Melbourne, which was opened in 1899, and taking a leading part in his profession became

president of the Victorian Institute of Engineers and a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers, London. He had also early taken an interest in the citizen forces of his country, having joined the university company of the militia in 1884 and become a lieutenant in the North Melbourne battery in 1887. He was promoted captain in 1895, major in 1897 and in 1906 became a lieutenant-colonel in the intelligence corps. In 1912 he was colonel commanding the 13th infantry brigade, and on the outbreak of the war was appointed chief censor in Australia. During this period he had been more than a mere citizen soldier. He could never do anything by halves and when he was given the command of the 4th infantry brigade of the A.I.F. in October 1914, he was qualified by much study of the art of war to make the best use of his position. In December he sailed in command of the second convoy of the A.I.F. He was not in the actual landing at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915 but went ashore soon after. His war letters are full of accounts of the gallantry of the men he commanded. When orders came in December 1915 for the evacuation, he methodically supervised the exact course to be followed by members of his own command, and was in one of the last parties to leave. Great as the disappointment had been over the failure at Gallipoli, there was some comfort in the fact that the evacuation had been so successful. Forty-five thousand men, with mules, guns, stores, provisions and transport valued at several million pounds, had been withdrawn with scarcely a casualty, and without exciting the slightest suspicion in the enemy. Hours afterwards the Turks opened a furious bombardment on the empty trenches.

After a rest period in Egypt Monash moved with his men to France in June 1916, and was stationed in the line in the north west of France. In July he was promoted major-general in command of the 3rd Australian division,

which meant that he would have to go to England to organize and train it. This was done with the minutest attention to detail, and led stage by stage to the nearest approach that could be improvised to the conditions of actual warfare. In September King George V reviewed the 20,000 men of his division and 7,000 Australian and New Zealand depot troops, and on 21 October he received the order of Companion of the Bath from the king's hands. It had been suggested that his division should be broken up to provide reinforcements for the other Australian divisions. Steps were, however, taken to increase the flow of reinforcements from Australia, and Monash, having provided nearly 3,000 men from his division in September, went loyally on with his work and hoped for the best. Early in November, at the request of the war office, a portion of his division did an exercise in advanced training which included the blowing up of a mine and occupying and fortifying the crater. Over a hundred British generals and senior officers attended, and the whole thing was entirely worked out by Monash and his staff. By the end of the month the division was in France, and was placed in a comparatively quiet section of the line near Arrancourt. On pages 154 to 163 of his *War Letters* will be found an illuminating account of the activities of a divisional commander. His division took part in the successful battle of Messines in June 1917, and in the battle of Broodseinde, which General Plumer is said to have called the greatest victory since the Marne. But the gallantry and self-devotion of the troops could not turn the badly managed venture at Passchendaele into a victory. Monash began to feel that his men were receiving more than their full share of the hottest fighting but in November they were given a rest and on 1 January 1918 he was created K.C.B.

Monash was on leave in the south of France when the great German offensive began on 21 March 1918. He im-

Monash

mediately hastened back, and arriving at Amiens a few days later, found the town in a state of great confusion it having been heavily bombed by the Germans. He pushed on to Doullens where the enemy was hourly expected, and found that some Australian infantry had just arrived by train. These temporarily took up a position to cover Doullens. He then motored to Mondecourt where he found Brigadier-general McNicoll and a battalion of Australians, together with details of the retreating English forces. Going on to Basseux he found Major-general MacLagan, whose division had already been on the move for three days without rest. They arranged jointly to send out outposts and await developments, and shortly afterwards they received orders from General Congreve to deploy their troops across the path of the Germans whose object would be to secure the heights overlooking Amiens. At dawn on 27 March the Australian troops had not arrived, but away beyond the Ancre valley there was evidence that the advance guard of the German army was not far away. Soon afterwards convoys of motor buses crowded with Australian infantry began to arrive. That was the end of the enemy advance towards Amiens. In fact, on the night of 29 March, Monash executed a movement which advanced his line more than a mile and improved his position. Next day he was attacked heavily, but the Germans were beaten off with great losses. During the next month the Australians were successful in several miniature battles, the most important of which was the capturing of the town of Villers Bretonneux. In May Monash was promoted lieutenant-general and appointed to the command of the Australian Army Corps. The number of men in his army was about 165,000. He felt strongly that the time had come for a counter offensive, and during June worked out his preparations for the battle of Hamel. It was fought on 4 July and was over in less

Monash

than two hours. The whole of the Hamel valley was retaken and the slope opposite to the top of the ridge it is always difficult to estimate enemy losses but as 1500 prisoners were taken, and the Australian casualties were only 800 including walking wounded, the operation was undoubtedly a completely successful one. But the most important effect of this action was, that it marked the end of the purely defensive attitude of the British front which had existed since the previous autumn. Monash felt that if he could get his fighting front reduced from about 11 miles to about four, and if the Canadians could be transferred to his right to fill the gap, an important blow might be struck. On 8 August the five Australian divisions fought together for the first time. The action was completely successful, a hole 12 miles long was driven 10 miles deep into the German line, and the Australians and Canadians each took over 8000 prisoners. The Allied losses were comparatively light. On 21 August the Australians fought a battle on a smaller scale at Chuignes, which again was completely successful, and yielded over 3000 prisoners. One trophy of this fight was the huge gun that had been bombarding Amiens. The Allies kept steadily advancing, and though the German retreat was orderly, they had to abandon large quantities of ammunition. They, however, succeeded in crossing the Somme without disaster. The greatest obstacle to crossing the river in pursuit was Mont St Quentin which, situated in a bend of the river, dominated the whole position. Monash carefully worked out plans to capture it, brought them before General Rawlinson on 30 August, and obtained permission to make the attempt. In one of the most heroic engagements of the war lasting four days, the position was captured. Looking back after the event Monash could only account for the success by the wonderful gallantry of the men, the rapidity with which the plan

was carried out, and the sheer daring of the attempt. In his *Australian Victories in France* he pays a great tribute to the commander of the 2nd division, Major general Rosenthal, who was in charge of the operation. But Monash and his staff were after all responsible for the conception of the project and the working out of the plans. The German army was now methodically retreating to the Hindenburg line, which was believed to be impregnable. Early in September Monash perfected his plans, and on 18 September had an important success when he captured the outpost lines. It now became necessary for a large number of Australian troops to be rested and Monash had the honour of having 50,000 U.S.A. troops placed under his command. Characteristically his first thought was that some way must be found of working together to the best advantage, and with the willing help of the American commander Major general Read, an Australian mission to his corps consisting of 217 officers and men under Major general MacLagan was attached to the American forces, whose only lack was experience. For his assault on the line Monash now had under his orders in one capacity or another nearly 200,000 men. The attack began on 27 September and at first everything went well. But the Americans though fighting with the greatest gallantry had not thoroughly realized the necessity of "mopping up" the trenches they had passed over, and this led to some confusion and disarrangement of plans. The battle lasted some days but by 5 October the Hindenburg line had been broken through on a wide front to a depth of over 10 miles. Early in October the Australians were taken out of the line. They had finished the work they had set out to do.

Soon after the conclusion of hostilities Monash was placed in charge of a special department to carry out the repatriation of the Australian troops. He

returned to Australia on 26 December 1919, and in October 1920 was appointed general manager of the state electricity commission of Victoria. In the following year he became chairman of the commission. He threw himself with his usual energy into his task, which involved the development of the immense deposits of brown coal at Yallourn, the building of a great power house, and the cutting of a track more than 120 miles long for the transmission line to Melbourne. In 1924 the current was first received at the city. He also developed the briquette industry, and made it so popular that 15 years after the introduction of this fuel the demand was greater than the supply. His activities in connexion with the commission were so great that he seldom allowed himself a holiday. Among his many interests the university took a leading place. He was on the council for a long period and in 1923 became vice-chancellor, and he was at various times president of other organizations. He died at Melbourne on 8 October 1931. He married in 1891 Victoria Moss who died in 1920, and was survived by a daughter. He was given the honorary degrees of D.C.L. (Oxon), LL.D. (Cantab) and LL.D. (Melb). Among his honours were G.C.M.G., K.C.B., Grand Officer of the Legion of Honour (France) and Grand Officer of the Order of the Crown (Belgium). In 1930 he was promoted from the rank of lieutenant general to general.

Monash was a man of slightly over medium height, quiet spoken and courteous in manner. He was a student all his life, well read in literature, a good musician, a sound business man, and an excellent member of a committee. When he went to the war the same qualities that had made him a successful engineer were applied to his new work. The careful consideration of the particular problem was followed by a no less careful preparation of every detail that

would help in its solution. When he became a brigadier general he was fortunate in being associated with another great soldier, Major general Sir Brudenel White (qv), who was chief of staff to General Birdwood, and when he was given the command of the Australian army he was again fortunate in having so capable a soldier as Sir Thomas Blamey for his own chief of staff. But these facts do not detract from his own greatness. In spite of his early training in the citizen forces, he was at heart a civilian, hating war, when he joined the regular army. But he had all the essentials of a great soldier, he knew the importance of morale, of the soldiers taking care of their own lives, the value of individual initiative, the necessity of doing a job as well as possible. His pride in his own men of every rank and their great achievements as shown in his book, *The Australian Victories in France in 1918*, caused a little feeling in American and English circles. But his love of truth could not allow him to fail to show full appreciation of the work done by his men. His *War Letters* not published until two years after his death, show the same pride in his men from the divisional generals to the privates, and his descriptions of the arrival of the troops from Australia at Suez, and the evacuation from Gallipoli are masterly pieces of writing. Proud as he was of his men he never showed any signs of being spoilt by success, yet he was one of the few great soldiers among the higher command. His reputation was steadily increasing and, as a well known English writer, Captain Liddell Hart, has suggested, if the war had continued, even the post of commander in chief might not have been beyond his reach.

Records of the University of Melbourne, *The Argus* Melbourne 9 October 1931 *War Letters of General Monash*. Sir John Monash *The Australian Victories in France in 1918* C. E. W. Bean *Official History of Australia in the War, 1914-18* vols I to V

MONCRIEFF, ALEXANDER BAIN (1845-1928), engineer son of Alexander Ruthenford Moncrieff was born at Dublin, Ireland, on 22 May 1845. His family was of Scottish ancestry. He was educated principally at the Belfast academy, and at 15 was articled to C. Miller, engineer in Dublin to the Great Southern and Western railway. His seven years apprenticeship included manual work in the blacksmith's shop, and he obtained there an understanding of his fellow workers which was valuable in later years. He was afterwards employed at the Glasgow locomotive works for two years, and subsequently at Dublin again, and in private practice in Hertfordshire, England. In November 1874 he obtained a position as engineering draftsman with the South Australian government, and arrived at Adelaide in February 1875. In 1879 he was made a resident engineer on the South Australian railways, and took charge of the Port Augusta to Oodnadatta line as it was gradually extended.

In 1888 Moncrieff became engineer in chief of South Australia at a salary of £1000 a year, and a little later the departments of waterworks, sewerage, harbours and jetties, were placed under his charge. He was elected M.I.C.E., England, in 1888 and America in 1894. He was chairman of the supply and tender board, and afterwards president of the public service association. He was appointed railway commissioner of South Australia in 1909 but also did important work outside that department. He was responsible for the planning of the outer harbour, the Bundaleer and Barossa water scheme, and the Happy Valley waterworks. He retired from the position of railway commissioner in 1916, and took pride in the fact that during the seven years he was in charge, no serious accident occurred for which any railway employee could be blamed. Moncrieff's motto had always been "safety first". He was also chairman of the municipal tramway trust for about

12 years returning in 1922, and he had much to do with the early stages of the Murray Water scheme though the actual work was not begun in his time. He was also responsible for the south eastern drainage scheme. He died at Adelaide on 11 April 1928. He married in 1877 Mary Benson, daughter of Edward Sunter, who survived him with a son and a daughter. He was created C.M.G. in 1909.

Moncrieff was a man of outstanding capability, versatility and energy. During his 42 years connexion with the South Australian government he never had more than a few days holiday at a time, and never applied for sick leave. He made many improvements in the service and filled a variety of offices with distinction. In private life he was interested in gardening, church work and mechanics, and was an omnivorous reader.

The Advertiser and The Register Adelaide 13 April 1928. *Debutant's Peirage*, etc. 1928.

MONTAGU, JOHN (1797-1853), Tasmanian colonial secretary, was born in 1797, the third son of Lieut. colonel Edward Montagu, who died of wounds in India in 1799. Montagu was educated at private schools and by a tutor, and when 16 years of age was made an ensign in the 52nd regiment. He fought at Waterloo, became lieutenant in November 1815, and captain in November 1822. In 1823 he went to Tasmania with Governor Arthur (q.v.) and became his private secretary. In 1826 he was made clerk of the executive and legislative councils, but in 1829 was recalled to England to take up his military duties. In 1830 he resigned from the army and was re-appointed clerk of the councils at Hobart. In 1832 he acted as colonial treasurer, and in 1834 was appointed colonial secretary. He was in this position when Sir John Franklin (q.v.) became governor in 1836, and for five years the two men worked in har-

mony. Montagu gave much attention to the question of convict discipline, and in 1841 prepared with great care the necessary instructions in connexion with a probation system which was then established. In October 1841 a strong difference of opinion arose with the governor over the reinstatement by Franklin of a surgeon who had been dismissed after being charged with culpable negligence. Franklin reinstated him because he thought that further evidence showed the penalty to have been unjust. Montagu declared that the reinstatement would degrade the colonial secretary's office, and that if Franklin persisted in his determination he must not expect the same assistance from the colonial secretary that had been hitherto given. Franklin would not be intimidated and friction continued for some time. On 17 January 1842 in writing to Franklin Montagu said "while your excellency and all the members of your government have had such frequent opportunities of testing my memory as to have acquired for it the reputation of a remarkably accurate one, your officers have not been without opportunity of learning that your excellency could not always place implicit reliance upon your own." In the particular circumstances this could only be taken as insulting, and Franklin feeling there was no possibility of their working together, dismissed Montagu from his office. Montagu withdrew the offending phrase but Franklin's mind was made up. Montagu, however, went to England and so successfully brought his case before Lord Stanley, the secretary of state for the colonies, that Franklin was recalled, and Montagu was sent as colonial secretary to the Cape of Good Hope, where he did valuable work. Soon after his arrival in April 1843 he "ascertained that there was a large amount of revenue many years overdue, and set about collecting it with an intensity of purpose from which even pity for the distressed was absent."

(Theal, *History of South Africa*, vol II, p 198) He brought in a system of constructing roads by convict labour, and worked with great energy for the good of the colonies in many other directions. Over work in connexion with constitutional changes which were taking place in the government led to a break down in 1852, and on 2 May he left for England. He never fully recovered his health and died on 4 November 1853. He married in 1823 Jessy, daughter of Major general Edward Vaughan Worsley, who survived him with children Montagu, who had suffered losses in connexion with his transfer from Tasmania, died poor, and a civil list pension of £300 a year was granted to his widow. His conduct to Franklin cannot be justified, as no governor at that period could carry out his work without the full support of the officials. It is true that when he left Montagu was offered a handsome testimonial by 800 of his fellow colonists, and that Stanley exonerated him, but Franklin had had no opportunity of reply, and the *Narrative* he afterwards published has the impress of truth on every word of it. Apart from this incident Montagu was a great official, zealous, able and energetic.

W A Newman, *Biographical Memoir of John Montagu*, J Franklin, *Narrative of Some Passages in the History of Van Diemen's Land*, J West, *The History of Tasmania*, vol I, G McC Theal, *History of South Africa* vols II and III, Kathleen Fitzpatrick, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol XXV, pp 213 26

MONTFORD, PAUL RAPHAEL (1868-1938), sculptor, was born at London on 1 November 1868. His father, Horace Montford, also a sculptor, won a gold medal at the Royal Academy schools in 1869. The son also studied at the Royal Academy schools and was considered to have been one of the most brilliant students that ever attended them. He won the gold medal and travelling scholarship for sculpture in 1891 and for many years after was a frequent ex-

hibitor at the Royal Academy exhibitions. Among his larger works in Great Britain are four groups on the Kelvin bridge, Glasgow, groups for the city hall, Cardiff, and a statue of Sir Henry Campbell Bannerman at Stirling.

Montford came to Australia in 1923 and for some time had difficulty in getting commissions. When Web Gilbert (qv) died in 1925, Montford was asked to complete the design for the memorial at Port Said, but there were difficulties in carrying out the work in Australia, and eventually it was given to Sir Bertram Mackennal (qv) in London. The winning of the competition for the sculpture for the Shrine of Remembrance at Melbourne gave Montford many years of work. He designed and modelled the four groups each 23 feet high, and the two tympana each 56 feet long and 8 feet high in the centre.

Montford was president of the Victorian Artists' Society 1930-2. His generally good work as president was occasionally marred by a certain lack of tact. He showed some excellent work about this period including the bronzes, "Water Nymph" and "Peter Pan", now in the Queen Victoria gardens Melbourne, and "The Court Favourite" in the Flagstaff gardens. Other work includes relief portraits of eight Australian statesmen in the King's Hall, parliament house, Canberra, and the war memorial for the Australian Club, Sydney. He was greatly encouraged and pleased on learning in 1934, that his statue of Adam Lindsay Gordon at Melbourne had been awarded the gold medal of the Royal Society of British Sculptors for the best piece of sculpture of the year. Another excellent piece of work is his vigorous statue of Charles Wesley in front of Wesley church, Melbourne. His George Higinbotham near the treasury is less successful. He is represented in the national gallery at Melbourne by "Atalanta", the "Spirit of Anzac", and two busts, and he is also represented in the national gallery at

Adelaide. He died after a short illness on 1, January 1938. He married in 1912 Marion, daughter of W. J. Dibbin, a capable punter in oils who survived him with two daughters and a son.

Montford refused to be influenced by the modernist school. He was convinced it was a passing phase in art. The Greeks and the great Italians of the Renaissance appealed to him most. He was undoubtedly a sculptor of ability whose work showed good modelling, grace, careful arrangement, and vigour, as the occasion demanded. There was no great originality of mind, but within his limits he was a most capable artist.

Hodgson and Eaton *The Royal Academy and its Members*. W. Moore *The Story of Australian Art*. *The Argus* Melbourne 17 January 1938. *Who's Who in Australia* 1939, personal knowledge.

MONTGOMERY, HENRY HUGHES (1847-1932), anglican bishop of Tasmania, belonged to an Irish family which came from Scotland early in the seventeenth century, and which traced its descent from Roger de Montgomery Earl of Shrewsbury, cousin of William the Conqueror. At Hastings he was in command of the French on the right. Henry Montgomery the second son of Sir Robert Montgomery, whose prompt action in disarming the troops at Meerut at the beginning of the Indian mutiny saved the Punjab, was born at Cawnpore, India, on 3 October 1847. He was educated at Harrow, and Trinity College, Cambridge. At Harrow he was captain of the football team, was for three years in the cricket eleven, and won several races at the school sports including the hurdles. At Cambridge, though a steady worker, he was not a distinguished scholar; he graduated with a second class in the moral science tripos in 1869. He was ordained deacon in 1871 and priest in 1872. After curacies at Hunstipierpoint and Christ Church, Blackfriars Road, he became an assistant to Canon Farrer at St Margaret's, West-

minster, in 1876, and in 1879 was appointed to the important living of St Mark's Kensington where he spent 10 strenuous years. In 1889 he was appointed Bishop of Tasmania and was consecrated in Westminster Abbey on 1 May 1889.

Montgomery who had married in 1881 Maud, daughter of Canon Farrer, landed at Hobart in October 1889 with a family of five young children, and immediately set to work to raise £10,000 to build the chancel of St David's cathedral. This was eventually done but the financial crisis which began in the early nineties effectually prevented further building. Montgomery, however, became a missionary bishop travelling to the most remote parts of the island, and continually visiting his country clergy. He was an excellent administrator and was completely happy in his work but in June 1901 he received a telegram asking him to become secretary to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He decided it was his duty to accept the position and, leaving Australia in November, began his new work in London on 1 January 1902. During his episcopate, in spite of financial difficulties, the number of churches had increased from 72 to 125 and the other activities of the diocese in the same proportion.

When Montgomery began his work in London he found that the conditions were quite primitive, there was not a typewriter in the office, and shorthand writers were unknown. There was also some opposition to his methods by some of the older members of the committee, but he wore this down and soon put new life into the organization. When he came the yearly income was £88,000 but before he left it had passed £150,000. The great Pan Anglican congress of 1908 was mostly his scheme, and he travelled largely and kept closely in touch with every function of the society. He retired in 1919 at the age of 72 and in 1921 went to the family estate at

Moville in northern Ireland. During the last years of his life he did much parish work and writing, including *The Life and Letters of George Alfred Lefroy* (1920), *The Joy of the Lord* (1931), and *Old Age* (1932). About 20 other volumes and booklets are listed at the end of his biography. He died at Moville on 25 November 1932. His wife survived him with five sons and two daughters. He was made a prelate of the Order of St Michael and St George in 1906, and was created K C M G in 1928.

Tall and commanding yet humble, a mystic, a visionary, and yet a great administrator, Montgomery lived a long life of service and wisdom dedicated to his church and his country. His son, Field-marshal Sir Bernard Law Montgomery, born in England in 1887, and partly educated in Tasmania, became a distinguished general who won the battle of El Alamein in October 1942, and was in command of the British forces during the successful invasion of France and Germany in 1944-5.

M. Montgomery, *Bishop Montgomery, A Memoir*, *The Times*, 28-29, 30 November 1932; W. R. Barrett, *History of the Church of England in Tasmania*, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1933; *Who's Who*, 1943.

MOORE, MAGGIE (1851-1926), actress, whose original name was Margaret Virginia Sullivan, was born at San Francisco, U.S.A., in 1851, and began her theatrical career at an early age. She established a local reputation, and having married J. C. Williamson (qv) came with him to Australia in 1874. They opened in Melbourne on 1 August in *Struck Oil* and were immediately successful. Some weeks later they went to Sydney and, after touring Australia, to India. In 1876 *Struck Oil* was played for 100 nights at the Adelphi theatre, London, and was followed for a similar period by *Airah-na Pogue*, with Williamson as Shaun and his wife as Airah. Other appearances were made in the provinces, and a successful visit was then

paid to the United States. In 1879 they were again in Australia and Miss Moore began playing in Gilbert and Sullivan. Her voice was not large but she knew how to use it, and on occasions she took the parts of Josephine and Buttercup in *Pinafore*, Mabel and Ruth in the *Pirates of Penzance* and once, when the actresses chosen could not appear, Katisha in the *Mikado*. In *Patience* her part was Lady Jane. Possibly her best part in opera was Bettina, in *La Mascotte*. She was thoroughly adaptable, and after her husband had become a member of the firm of Williamson, Garner and Musgrove and had practically given up acting, Miss Moore appeared in sensational drama. In about 1890 she was keeping alive with her vivacity and humour, such parts as Biddy Roonan in *The Shadows of a Great City*, and Meg in *Meg the Castaway*. She visited her parents in San Francisco about this time and played at a benefit in *Nan the Good-for-Nothing*. Returning to Australia she was in various revivals of *Struck Oil* with John F. Forde as John Stofel.

About the close of the century Miss Moore obtained a divorce from her husband, and between 1903 and 1908 travelled in the United States and Great Britain. In London she appeared with George Graves, Frank Danby, Billie Burke, and Carrie Moore. Back in Australia she played a starring season between 1908 and 1912, occasionally reviving *Struck Oil* with H. R. Roberts, whom she had married, as John Stofel. In 1915 she returned to the Royal Comic Opera Company, and for some years played smaller parts with a finish and distinction that was a revelation to the younger generation. In 1918 she played the character of Mrs. Karl Pfeiffer in *Friendly Enemies*, and it has been said of her that "she imbued the character with a dignity and gentle pathos which crowned her long career with fresh laurels". In 1924 she celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of her first appearance in Australia, and in 1925 retired to California to live with

her sister. There she was offered an engagement in *Lightnin'* with J. D. O'Hall, but did not accept it. She died at San Francisco after an operation on 15 March 1926. Her second husband predeceased her.

Maggie Moore was one of the best loved actresses that have appeared in Australia. With great personality and charm she had immense versatility. She could sing and play any part in a comic opera, she was a superb step dancer, she could play the Collen Bawn or Ariah in *Anahua Pogue*, and if necessary could play the dame in a pantomime. Her Lizzie Stofel in *Struck Oil* was gradually built up from a comparatively small part. She made the part. Always ready to help in any patriotic or charitable cause she was personally beloved by all her friends, and being a great artist she held her public throughout her long working life.

The Argus and *The Age* Melbourne, 17 March 1926. *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 March 1926. *The Bulletin* 25 March 1926. P. Mennell. *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*. Nellie Stewart. *My Life's Story*.

MOORE, SIR NEWTON JAMES (1870-1936), politician, son of James Moore, was born at Bunbury, Western Australia, on 17 May 1870, and was educated at Prince Alfred College, Adelaide. On leaving school he became a pupil of Alexander Forrest (qv), and passed his examinations as a surveyor in 1894. He was employed for some years by the Western Australian government as a surveyor and engineer, and, taking an interest in municipal affairs, became a member of the Bunbury town council and subsequently mayor. In 1904 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Bunbury and became minister for lands and agriculture in the Rason (qv) ministry in August 1905. He succeeded Rason as premier in May 1906 and was also minister for lands. In this position he gave much attention to agricultural development in his state.

His policy was cheap land for settlers, and the opening up of the country by the help of loans. The wheat industry was encouraged and more interest was taken in forestry. There was also much development in railway construction. Moore's ministry was defeated in September 1910, and in the following year he became agent-general for Western Australia at London. From 1915 to 1917 he was general officer commanding the Australian Imperial forces in Great Britain. He had held a commission for many years in Australia, commanded the 18th regiment Australian light horse from 1901 to 1908, and afterwards commanded the Western Australian division of the Australian intelligence corps. During the war he was promoted to the rank of major-general. He retired from the agent-generalship in 1918, was elected a member of the house of commons, and sat almost continuously until 1932. He was for 10 years chairman of the standing orders committee of the house of commons. On his retirement Moore was appointed president of the Dominion Coal and Steel Corporation of Canada, and applied his mining and engineering experience with great energy to the development of the iron and steel industry in Canada. He was also a director of several important companies. He died after an operation at London on 28 October 1936. He married in 1898 Isabel Lowrie, who survived him with one son and three daughters. He was created C.M.G. in 1908 and K.C.M.G. in 1910.

Moore was a big burly man friendly and popular, with a keen business sense. He was only seven years in politics in Australia and five of them were spent in office. Going to London when only 41 he established himself as an excellent representative of Australia, and when he entered English politics his opinion on Empire questions was much valued by British ministers. Though essentially a conservative he is stated to have been the confidant of

Moore

Labour leaders, and he was a popular figure at all Anglo-Australian or Anglo-Canadian gatherings in London. His wide experience, sound sense, and business knowledge, made him a valuable link between the dominions and the British government.

The Times, 29 October 2 November 1936
The West Australian, 29 October 1936 *Who's Who*, 1935 J. S. Battie, *The Cyclopaedia of Western Australia*

MOORE, WILLIAM (1868-1937), art and dramatic critic was born at Bendigo on 11 June 1868, the son of Thompson Moore, at one time a member of the legislative assembly of Victoria. He was educated at Scotch College, Melbourne, and after spending a few years in business, went on the stage and acted in the United States and Great Britain. Returning to Melbourne he joined the staff of the *Herald*, and in 1905 published a small volume, *City Sketches*. This was followed in 1906 by *Studio Sketches Glimpses of Melbourne Studio Life*. In 1909 Moore was responsible for an organization to encourage the production of local plays with both literary and dramatic qualities. In 1909 and 1910 several short plays were produced, including *The Woman Tamer* and *The Sacred Place* by Louis Esson, *The Bungler* by Katharine S. Pichard, and Moore's *The Tea-Room Girl*. This was published separately in 1910. In 1912 Moore went to London and during the war served with the British army service corps. After the war he worked on the press in Sydney for several years. In 1934 he published a conscientious and valuable work in two volumes, *The Story of Australian Art*. The germ of this was a small pamphlet, *The Beginnings of Art in Victoria*, which Moore had written in 1905, and the book was gradually built up from original sources over a long period of years. In 1937 with T. Inglis Moore he edited a collection of *Best Australian One-Act Plays*, and contributed to it an introductory essay on "The Develop-

Moore

ment of Australian Drama." He died at Sydney on 6 November 1937. In 1923 he married Madame Hamelius, well known as a New Zealand and Australian poet under the name of Dora Wilcox. Mrs Moore survived him.

The Argus, Melbourne 8 November 1937
Who's Who in Australia, 1933, personal knowledge

MOORE, SIR WILLIAM HARRISON (1867-1935), legal writer, professor of law university of Melbourne was born at London on 30 April 1867, the son of John Moore, official shorthand writer to the privy council. He was educated at King's College school and privately, and for a short time did newspaper reporting in the gallery of the house of commons. He entered at the Middle Temple in 1887 and in October of the same year went to King's College, Cambridge university. In 1889 he was elected a scholar of King's College Cambridge and graduated B.A. in 1891 with first class honours in both parts of the law tripos. He was Barstow law scholar in 1889, completed the LL.B. course at London university in 1891, and was called to the bar in November of that year. He was appointed in 1892 professor of law at the university of Melbourne where he arrived in January 1893. He was only 25 years of age and looked younger.

When Moore came to Australia federation was the burning question of the time. He was often consulted in connection with constitutional questions and gave much study to the problems involved. In February 1902 he published his well-known work, *The Constitution of the Commonwealth of Australia*, of which a second edition, revised and enlarged, appeared in 1910. A shortened "Students' Edition" was published in the same year. His *Act of State in English Law*, was published in 1906. In 1907 he was appointed constitutional adviser to the government of Victoria but relinquished the post in 1910. His advice, however, was afterwards frequently

sought by both federal and state governments. At the university he was building up a notable school of law and took an important place in the conduct of the university as dean of the faculty of law, and for a period, president of the professional board. He resigned his chair in 1925 and became emeritus professor. In 1927 he was invited to give the Norman Wait Harris foundation lectures before the university of Chicago and chose for his subjects, "The British Empire and its Problems", and "The White Australia Policy". From Chicago he went to Geneva to study the operations of the League of Nations, and represented Australia in the League of Nations assembly in 1927, 1928, and 1929. In 1929 he was the official Australian delegate at the conference of experts on the operations of dominion legislation and his influence was felt in the drafting of the statute of Westminster. For many years he was president of the League of Nations union in Victoria, and chairman of the Victorian group of the Royal Institute of International Affairs. In 1930 he was leader of the Australian group at the biennial conference of the Institute of Pacific Relations held at Shanghai. Towards the end of his life he was engaged on a work on Imperial constitutional law, which was completed just before his death. He died after a short illness on 1 July 1935. He married in 1898, Edith, daughter of Sir Thomas à'Beckett (qv). Lady Moore survived him. There were no children. In addition to the works mentioned a few articles were published as pamphlets. A long essay on "The Political System of Australia" is included in *Australia Economic and Political Studies*, edited by Meredith Atkinson. Moore was also responsible for much able writing in the *Journal of the Society of Comparative Legislation*, the *Law Quarterly*, the *Columbia Law Review*, the *Revue de Droit Public*, and the *Quarterly Review*. He was created C.M.G. in 1917 and K.B.E. in 1925.

Moore was slight of figure and had a

comparatively youthful appearance until near the end of his life. He was liked by his students with whom he was always ready to work or talk. He was somewhat deliberate in his speech and appeared to be seeking the right word but his delicate dry sense of humour relieved his conscientious and earnest attitude to his work.

The Argus, Melbourne 2 and 6 July 12 October 1935. *The Age* Melbourne 2 July 1935. *The Times*, 2 July 1935. Sir Ernest Scott. *A History of the University of Melbourne. Who's Who in Australia* 1933. personal knowledge.

MOORHOUSE, JAMES (1826-1915), anglican bishop of Melbourne, and Manchester, was born at Sheffield in 1826. His father, James Moorhouse, a lover of books and a deep thinker, was a manufacturer of cutlery, his mother, Frances Bowman, had great determination and force of character. The boy attended a school at Sheffield until he was 16, and afterwards went to the People's College in the evenings. He was widely read and already taking an interest in theological and philosophical books. His father intended him to become a partner in his business, but after spending two or three years at this work, Moorhouse asked that he might be sent to a university with a view to ordination. He never regretted the years he spent in business, as he realized that the experience of men he had gained was invaluable. But he knew little Latin, and no Greek or higher mathematics, and there was much to be learned before at the age of 23 he was able to enter St John's College, Cambridge. He graduated in 1853 as a senior optime in the mathematical tripos, and soon after was ordained. His first curacy was at St Neots (1853-5), and his next at Sheffield (1855-9) with Canon Sale. There he started a men's institute where young men could meet and discuss, and open their minds. He began the work single-handed and many of the men who came were rough specimens. When he

left there were 400 students and a staff of voluntary teachers. He then became curate to Canon Hailey at Hornsey, the beginning of a great friendship, and in 1861 Moorhouse was appointed select preacher before the university of Cambridge. His sermons, which made a great impression, were published in that year under the title, *Some Modern Difficulties Respecting the Facts of Nature and Revelation*. He was much gratified to receive an invitation from his old college, St John's, to sit for a fellowship, but was obliged to decline the honour as on 12 September 1861 he had married Mary Sale, the daughter of his former vicar. He was soon afterwards appointed to the living of St John's, Fitzroy square, London. His income was small and the parish was a drab one, but his preaching attracted well-to-do people from other parts of London, who took sittings in his church. This, however, did not lead to any neglect of the poorer members of his congregation. He opened classes for young men and himself took the classes in English, the Greek testament and political economy. Nothing pleased him better than a discussion on some point with one of the keener-minded men of his audience. On other occasions he would play football with members of his class. In 1867 he became vicar of Paddington, and during the following nine years established a reputation as one of the most eloquent and weighty of metropolitan preachers. In 1874 he was appointed a chaplain in ordinary to Queen Victoria and a prebendary of St Paul's cathedral, and in May 1876 he accepted the offer of the bishopric of Melbourne.

When Moorhouse arrived at Melbourne he found much work to do. When gold was discovered, 25 years before, Melbourne was a small provincial town, it was now an established city with a quarter of a million inhabitants. Much as the churches had done it had been difficult to keep pace with such progress, and Moorhouse realized that

men of ability should be encouraged to become clergymen, and that they should be properly trained. Trinity College had recently been built and affiliated with the university, and Moorhouse decided that if possible all candidates for orders should reside there for three years and take a degree. He had been presented with £1000 by his parishioners when he left London, and this was now given to the fund founded to meet the expenses of the students while at college. It is interesting to know that practically within the span of Moorhouse's life Trinity College contributed six bishops to the Anglican church. He travelled the country widely and made friends wherever he went, and especially stressed the need for the religious instruction of children. His difficulties were great and he found the dissensions between the various religious bodies a greater bar than the opposition of sceptics. Writing late in the seventies he said, "The hatred of Rome here is incredible. I could have gained my object long ago but for that."

Nothing will induce me to join in the bigoted howl against Rome." In 1881, however, he was able to assure a friend in England that the prospects of religious instruction in schools were much brighter. His broad-mindedness appealed to many outside his own denomination. He began delivering a series of lectures in the autumn of each year on the Bible, on the gospel and city life of Corinth, on religion and science. At first given in one of the churches his audiences grew until it was necessary to engage the town hall, which held about three thousand. Without aiming at popularity Moorhouse filled this hall with people of all classes and creeds, who listened with the greatest attentiveness to all he said.

Moorhouse had realized that it was necessary that there should be a worthy cathedral at Melbourne. After much discussion the site was chosen and the architect, but the raising of the money became a great problem. He was heart-

cued by a gift of £10,000 from Sir William Clule (qv), and even more by the receipt of £5000 from an anonymous Presbyterian who was subsequently found to be Francis Ormond (qv). The foundation stone was laid on 13 April 1880 and the building was completed except for the spires in 1891. About 40 years later the spires were added. An other important question of the time was the framing of the constitution of the Church in Australia. A general synod was held at Sydney, and in the absence of the bishop of Sydney in England, Moorhouse was chosen to be chairman. The problems to be dealt with held many difficulties and at the previous synod held five years before, time had been wasted and tempers tried, without result. There can be no question that the eloquence and earnestness of Moorhouse had much to do with the success of the meeting. He was able to report "We worked like brothers with out a single casual or vexatious objection. I believe we have settled our constitution on primitive lines, and in such a way that no deadlock can arise in the future."

Moorhouse was not only interested in the problems of his Church. He was elected chancellor of the university of Melbourne in 1884 and filled the position admirably. His journeys about the country had taught him how severely people suffered in times of drought. He became one of the pioneers of irrigation, and gave courses of lectures showing what had been done in other countries. When asked to issue a special form of prayer for rain he said people were quite at liberty to use the prayer in the prayer book, but that they should remember that it was their own lack of foresight which allowed so much water to run to waste, and it was their duty to remedy their own neglect. The story that his reply was that "he would pray for rain if they would dam their rivers" is not correct. When asked of the truth of this in later years, Moorhouse said he

regretted he had not had the wit at the moment to put it so crisply. His many activities were putting some strain on him when he received a cablegram offering him the see of Manchester. He accepted this offer and left Victoria to the regret of all who had been associated with him.

When Moorhouse began his work at Manchester in May 1886 he was nearly 60 years of age, but his energy was not abated. He made visitation tours of the 600 parishes in his diocese and became familiar with their peculiar difficulties. There had been strife in connexion with ritual in the diocese which had caused much ill-feeling and here he successfully strove for peace. His preaching and lecturing lost none of its force and fervour, but after he reached 75 years of age in 1901 he began to suffer from bronchitis and loss of sleep. In July 1903 he announced his retirement and the rest of his days were spent in a beautiful old house he found near Taunton. His wife died in August 1906. He had no children, but his wife's niece, Miss Edith Sale, was able to occupy the place of a daughter and be a companion to him. He kept up his habit of reading but took no further part in church work. He died on 9 April 1915 aged 88 years. The list of his published writings occupies a column in the British Museum catalogue. The more important of his books include *Our Lord Jesus Christ, the Subject of Growth in Wisdom* (1866), *The Expectation of the Christ* (1878), *The Teaching of Christ* (1891), *Dangers of the Apostolic Age* (1891), and *Church Work its Means and Methods* (1894). His portrait at the time of his leaving Manchester was painted by Sir George Reid. A marble bust by Percival Ball (qv) is at the national gallery, Melbourne.

Moorhouse was tall and big framed, a good cricketer and footballer in his youth and an excellent boxer. He was unpretentious in manner, and at Melbourne he at first astonished some people

by smoking a pipe and going on his walks accompanied by a bulldog. He was thoroughly broadminded and interested in current events, with a keen eye for humbug and piggishness. His sternness of feature and apparent coldness concealed from those who did not know him his great kindness of heart and strength of feeling. He was a tremendous worker and student, he had a clear logical mind, a sense of humour, great sincerity, and a natural gift of eloquence. These combined made him a remarkable preacher and lecturer and a great representative of his Church. His influence on the life of Melbourne from 1876 to 1886 can hardly be estimated, and those who had once been under his spell never forgot him.

Edith C Rickards *Bishop Moorhouse of Melbourne and Manchester*, *The Times*, 10 April 1915. *The Argus*, Melbourne 12 April 1915. *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1902.

MOORHOUSE, MATTHEW (c. 1812-1876), pioneer, was born either in 1812 or 1813. He was educated for the medical profession, obtained the degree of M.R.C.S., came to South Australia in 1839, and about the end of that year was appointed protector of aborigines. He endeavoured to guard their rights and interests, and in doing so sometimes came in conflict both with the authorities and the press. An attempt to teach the children in their native language was not successful, but his interest in this led Moorhouse to prepare *A Vocabulary and Outline of the Grammatical Structure of the Murray River Language*, which was published at Adelaide in 1846. In January 1849 he was a member of the provisional committee in connexion with the projected South Australian colonial railway. He was a member of parliament in 1861 and for a few days in October of that year was commissioner of crown lands and immigration in the first Waterhouse (qv) ministry. Having resigned the position of protector of aborigines he became a

successful pastoralist in the northern district for several years, only practising his profession when there was urgent need of his services. He died on his station near Melrose on 29 March 1876, leaving a widow, two sons and a daughter.

The South Australian Advertiser and the *South Australian Register*, 31 March 1876. J. W. Bull *Early Experiences of Life in South Australia*, p. 64. E. Hodder *The History of South Australia* vol. I p. 134. J. Blackett *The Early History of South Australia*, p. 368.

MORAN, PATRICK FRANCIS (1830-1911), cardinal, archbishop of Sydney, was born at Leighlinbridge, Ireland, on 16 September 1830, the only son of Patrick Moran and his wife Alice, a sister of Cardinal Cullen. Both of his parents died before he was 10 years old, and in 1842 he was taken by his uncle to Rome and educated at the Irish College of St Agatha. He was appointed vice rector of the Irish college, and professor of Hebrew, College of the Propaganda, Rome, in 1856. In 1861 he published his *Memoirs of the Most Rev. Oliver Plunket*, largely compiled from manuscripts preserved in the archives of Rome, which was followed by his *Historical Sketch of the Persecutions Suffered by the Catholics of Ireland*, in 1862. Two years later appeared his *Essays on the Origin, Doctrines and Discipline of the Early Irish Church*, and his *History of the Catholic Archbishops of Dublin*. From 1866 to 1872 he was private secretary to Cardinal Cullen at Dublin, and during this period prepared and published his *Lectures on the Temporal Sovereignty of the Holy See* (1868). He was also professor of scripture at Clonliffe College. In 1872 he was appointed coadjutor bishop of Ossory, and a few months later succeeded to the see. His predecessor, infirm and old, had lost his grip of the diocese, and Moran realized at once the opportunities for improvement in its conduct. He introduced the Sisters of Mercy into Irish workhouses,

established industrial schools for boys and girls completed the chancel of the cathedral at Kilkenny founded a public library and by his fineness and energy put new life into the whole diocese. Though the youngest of the Irish bishops he secured the confidence of the hierarchy. His great knowledge of Ireland and its history led to his being consulted by W. E. Gladstone when he was considering his home rule bill. In 1884 Archbishop Vaughan (qv) of Sydney died suddenly and Moran was chosen to succeed him. He arrived at Sydney on 8 September 1884 and had a great reception.

Of Moran's predecessors Polding (qv) had been a great missionary and Vaughan (qv) a great preacher. Their Church had many difficulties in the early days, and it had taken many years to find its due place in the community. There had been much sectarian feeling but it was on the whole tending to die down, and the time had come when a good organizer could do much to consolidate the position. Moran arrived full of energy and lost no time in getting to work. He made one mistake at the beginning, which was so little forgotten that his successor thought it necessary to explain it at the time of Moran's death. His predecessor Archbishop Vaughan died in England and there was a feeling in Sydney in which Vaughan's family shared, that his body should be brought to Sydney. Moran decided this was not necessary, and his curt final letter to Herbert Vaughan, afterwards Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster, seemed scarcely worthy of him. (See H. N. Birt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia*, vol. II, p. 465). But Moran, like lesser men, had the defects of his qualities, he was accustomed to making decisions and sticking to them, and in this case could not bring himself to change his views. A few months later the see of Dublin became vacant, Moran was called to Rome and it was thought likely that he would be given this posi-

tion. Dr Walsh was however, appointed and Moran was created a cardinal. Soon after his return he visited all the dioceses in New Zealand, and in 1887 he travelled to Perth to consecrate Dr Gibney. In 1888 he again visited Rome and was then invited to go to Dublin to receive the freedom of the city. In addition to his work at Sydney he found time to visit in the following years Ballarat, Bathurst, Bendigo, Hobart, Goulburn, Lismore, Melbourne and Rockhampton for the consecration of their respective cathedrals. Between 1890 and 1900 he published *Occasional Papers* (1890), *Letters on the Anglican Reformation and Other Papers* (1890), *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia* (1894), and *The Catholics of Ireland and the Penal Laws in the Eighteenth Century* (1899). He took much interest in social questions, and at the time of the maritime strike in 1890 listened with sympathy to a deputation from the strikers and advised them. His general attitude was that capital and labour must each respect the others' rights. A passionate lover of Ireland he was earnest in his advocacy of home rule. He was not, however, opposed to Great Britain, supported Dalley (qv) when the contingent was sent to the Sudan, and in later years, spoke appreciatively of King Edward VII. He took the statesmanlike view that Australia must be prepared to defend herself, and was a force for federation at a time when there was much difference of opinion in New South Wales. Sir Henry Parkes speaking in the New South Wales parliament in November 1894 paid him a striking tribute: "There is another person, who is an entire stranger to me, and, I should think, a gentleman who has no very high opinion of me, whose services I should acknowledge. Of all the voices on this question, no voice has been more distinct, more full of a worthy foreshadowing of the question's greatness and more fraught with a clear prescience of what is likely to come as the result

of federation than the voice of this eminent prelate' (B R Wise *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, p 204) Moran spoke with effect at the people's federal convention held at Bathurst in 1896, and was a candidate for the federal convention held in 1897. He polled well but was not elected.

Moran did not allow these questions to interfere with his main work, the administration of his Church in New South Wales. He raised much money for the building of St Mary's cathedral, on which over £100,000 was spent in his time, and a further £40,000 was received towards the amount required for its completion. Educational facilities both primary and secondary were much increased, and he has a lasting monument in the 32 charitable institutions established by him. These include the home for aged and destitute at Randwick, St Vincent's home and industrial school for boys, the home and industrial school for girls at Manly, asylum and school for the blind, Lewisham, asylum for mental invalids at Ryde, hospital for women and children at Lewisham, Mater Misericordiae hospital, North Sydney, St Joseph's hospital, Auburn, the foundling hospital, Waitara, St Joseph's orphanage, Kincumber, Sisters of St Joseph orphanage, Lane Cove, St Martha's industrial school, Leichhardt, St Anne's orphanage, Liverpool, St Brigid's orphanage at Ryde, St Magdalen's retreat, Tempe, Mater Misericordiae home, Church Hill, hospice for the dying, Darlinghurst, home for female blind, Liverpool and Mt Magdala retreat, Redfern. Another important work was his great ecclesiastical college at Manly for the training of the priesthood. He continued to do a certain amount of writing, among his later works being *The Mission Field in the Nineteenth Century* (1900), *The Three Patrons of Erin* (1905), *The Priests and People of Ireland* (1905). Working to the end he died suddenly at Sydney after a short illness on 16 August 1911,

and was buried in the vault of St Mary's cathedral.

Moran was a strict yet kindly disciplinarian, and a great fighter for his Church and for education. He was a forthright speaker, but scarcely a good preacher and in his later years his voice lost carrying power. He was an able though sometimes impulsive controversialist, a vigorous and scholarly writer, though his poorly edited *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia* scarcely does him justice in spite of its wealth of information. Most of his books have been mentioned, others were *Acta S. Brendani* (1872), *Irish Saints in Great Britain* (1879), *Spicilgium Ossoriense* *Letters and Papers Illustrative of the History of the Irish Church*, 3 series (1874-84). To these may be added many short pamphlets and articles in Reviews, and he also edited *Monasticum Hibernicum* (1871 etc), and *Pastoral Letters of Cardinal Cullen* (1882).

The Catholic Encyclopaedia, vol XIV, *The Catholic Who's Who*, 1911 *Who's Who*, 1911 *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 August 1911 *The Daily Telegraph* Sydney 17 August 1911 Eris O'Brien *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol XXVIII, pp 1-28

MORDAUNT, ELINOR (c 1872-1942), novelist, daughter of St John L. Clowes and the Hon. Miss Clowes, was born at Cotgrove Place, Nottinghamshire, England, about the year 1872, and was christened Evelyn Mary. In 1897 she went to Mauritius and there married a planter named Wiehe. The marriage was unfortunate, and about two and a half years later Miss Wiehe found it impossible to live any longer with her husband and returned to England. Shortly afterwards she went to Australia and lived at Melbourne for about eight years. Her son was born immediately after she arrived. *The English Who's Who* for 1942 stated that she went to Australia in 1902 and returned to England in 1908. But in the introduction

to her *On the Wallaby through Victoria*, published in London in 1911, the author stated that she had been in Victoria for more than eight years. It was necessary for her to earn a living and while in Melbourne she edited a woman's fashion paper, wrote short stories and articles, made blouses, designed embroidery—and gardens, acted as a housekeeper and did artistic work of various kinds. She was not strong in health, but with great courage undertook any kind of work which would provide a living for herself and her infant son. At times she had a hard struggle, but she gained an experience of life which was of the greatest use to her as an author. Her first book, the *Garden of Contentment*, was published in England in 1902. At Melbourne she published a volume of sketches *Rosemary, That's for Remembrance* (1909), and in 1911 appeared *On the Wallaby through Victoria*, by E. M. Clowes, an interesting account of conditions in that state at that period. Returning to England she began a long series of volumes of fiction, Miller in his *Australian Literature* lists about 30 books. She established a reputation as a writer of short stories for magazines, and several of the volumes in this list are collections of these stories. Mrs. Mordaunt travelled in the East Indies and adjacent islands and used her experiences in her fiction, and in travel books such as *The Venture Book*, *The Further Venture Book*, and *Purely for Pleasure*. Her interesting autobiography, *Sinabada*, published in 1937, includes an account of her early struggles in Australia, written without bitterness, and with appreciative reference to the kindnesses she had received. In 1933 she married R. R. Bowles. She died at Oxford on 25 June 1942. Her son by her first marriage was alive when she was writing *Sinabada*, she mentions that he had married and had children.

Elnor Mordaunt was a quiet, rather frail woman, who was ready at any moment to take a voyage in a sailing ship

or visit any savage island. She was completely courageous; her experience of life had given her much understanding, and her novels are competent and interesting. Possibly her best work was put into her short stories, often showing a grim sense of tragedy and humour. A collection of them appeared in 1934, *The Tales of Elnor Mordaunt*. In addition to the volumes included in Miller, she was also the author of *Death it is Judge Not*, *Hobby Horse*, *Roses in December*, *Tropic Heat*, *Here Too is Laloun*, and *Blitz Kids*.

The Times 27 June 1912. E. Morris Miller *Australian Literature*. E. Mordaunt *Sinabada*. E. M. Clowes *On the Wallaby*, personal knowledge.

MOREHEAD, BOYD DUNLOP (1843-1905) premier of Queensland was born at Sydney on 21 August 1843. He was educated at Sydney Grammar School and matriculated at Sydney University. He, however, did not continue at the university but joined the Bank of New South Wales, where he obtained some training in finance. He then entered the service of the Australian Investments Company and as a station inspector visited Queensland in 1866. He remained in Queensland and in 1871 was elected a member of the legislative assembly for the Mitchell district. In 1873 he founded the well-known firm of B. D. Morehead and Company, general merchants and stock and station agents, which afterwards became Moreheads Limited. In December 1880 he joined the first McIlwraith (q.v.) government as postmaster-general but resigned in August 1883. When Griffith (q.v.) came into power in November 1883, Morehead was appointed leader of the opposition and held this position for some years. McIlwraith became premier again in June 1888 with Morehead as colonial secretary, and when McIlwraith resigned in November, Morehead succeeded him as premier and colonial secretary. He resigned in August 1890 and

Morgan

made a long visit to Europe. In 1893 he declined the agent-generalship and in 1896 entered the legislative council and remained a member until his death on 30 October 1905. He was married twice and was survived by several children.

Morhead was a kindly, somewhat unconventional witty and humorous man. He had scarcely sufficient force of character to be an outstanding leader but he was a prominent member of the Queensland parliament for a period of over 30 years.

The Brisbane Courier, 31 October and 1 November 1905. J. H. Heaton *Australian Dictionary of Dates*. C. A. Bernays *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*.

MORGAN, SIR ARTHUR (1856-1916), premier, president legislative council, and lieutenant-governor of Queensland, was the fourth son of James Morgan who for some time represented Warwick, Queensland, in the legislative assembly and became chairman of committees. He was born on 19 September 1856, was educated at the public school at Warwick, and then joined the staff of the *Warwick Advertiser* which was owned and edited by his father. He became a member of the local municipal council and was several times elected mayor. In 1883 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Warwick, held his seat until 1896, and was re-elected in 1899. In that year he was chosen as speaker and showed dignity and ability in this position. In 1903 Philp (qv) resigned on account of defections from his party, and the leader of the Labour party being unable to form a ministry, Morgan was asked to lead a combination of some of the liberals and the Labour party. He resigned the speakership, formed a ministry, and became premier, chief secretary, secretary for railways and vice-president of the executive council. A policy of retrenchment was carried out which gave Morgan some temporary unpopularity, and his combining with the Labour party was

Morgan

much questioned by his former associates. The position, however, was one of some difficulty when Philp resigned, as at the moment there appeared to be no outstanding man to take his place, and Morgan felt it to be his duty to carry on a government. In January 1906, after the death of Sir Hugh Nelson (qv), he was appointed president of the legislative council and on two occasions was acting-governor. In 1908 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Queensland. In his later years his health was not good and he died on 20 December 1916. He married in 1880 Alice Augusta, daughter of H. E. Clinton, who survived him with five sons and three daughters. He published in 1902 *Discovery and Development of the Downs*. He was knighted in 1907.

Morgan came into prominence by his natural courtesy and evenness of temperament which made him an excellent chairman of committees, speaker, president of the council and lieutenant-governor. He was neither a forceful personality nor the type of man that attracts a large following. But he was a first class servant of the public who earned the respect of every one in politics, and carried out with conspicuous ability the high offices to which he was called.

The Brisbane Courier, 21 December 1916. *Who's Who*, 1916. C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*.

MORGAN, SIR WILLIAM (c. 1829-1883), premier of South Australia, was the son of a farmer and was born in Bedfordshire, England, in 1828 or 1829. He emigrated to Australia and arrived at Adelaide in February 1849 where he obtained work with Boold Brothers, grocers. About the beginning of 1852 he went to the Victorian gold diggings, but was not very successful and returned to his old position. In partnership with a brother he shortly afterwards purchased this business and made it a very successful one. He was elected to the legisla-

Morphett

the council in 1867 and was chief secretary in the second Boucaut (qv) government from June 1875 to March 1876. He was chief secretary again in the fourth Boucaut ministry from October 1877 to September 1878 and when Boucaut became a judge, Morgan reconstructed the ministry and on 27 September 1878 became premier and chief secretary. This ministry was in office for nearly three years but it did not have an easy passage. One important measure passed was that providing deep drainage for Adelaide, the first city in Australia to have a proper sewerage system. A public trustee act was passed, and there was some railway extension but other bills were thrown out by the council. Pressure of private business made Morgan resign on 24 June 1881 and the Bray (qv) ministry came in. In May 1883 Morgan left on a visit to England and he died suddenly at Brighton on 2 November 1883. He married a daughter of T. H. Matthews who survived him with two sons and two daughters. He was created KCMG in May 1883.

Morgan was an entirely self-made man, of liberal opinions. He was a staunch free-trader who held that protective duties taxed the people least able to bear the burden. He was an excellent speaker, and an able administrator who, but for his comparatively early death, might have had a more important place in the political history of South Australia.

The Times 3 November 1883. *The Register*, Adelaide, 3 November 1883. E. Hodder *The History of South Australia*.

MORPHETT, SIR JOHN (1809-1892), South Australian pioneer, was the son of a solicitor and was born at London on 1 May 1809. He received a good education at a private school, and became interested in the South Australian colonization schemes. He was present at the dinner given to Captain Hindmarsh (qv) in honour of his appointment as governor of South Australia

Morphett

about the end of 1835 and a few weeks later on 20 March 1836 sailed for South Australia in the *Cygnets* which returned after a voyage of nearly six months on 11 September 1836. Morphett had no official position but he assisted Light in laying out Adelaide, and Morphett street was named after him. He opened an agency business, took a leading place in the community and in December 1838 was selected to sign the letter which accompanied the piece of plate presented to Robert Gouger (qv) by a number of the most prominent colonists. He appears to have had private means as in May 1839 he paid £4000 for 4000 acres of land and he was concerned in other comparatively large transactions. He was appointed treasurer to the town corporation on 5 December 1840, and on 15 June 1843 was nominated as a non-official member of the legislative council. In January 1845 he was in the chair at the meeting called to protest against the proposal of the British government to send Parkhurst prison boys to South Australia. In September 1846 as a protest against the mining royalty bill being passed by the casting vote of Governor Robe (qv), Morphett and the three other non-official members of the council left the chamber and the council was left without a quorum. In August 1851 Morphett was chosen speaker of the enlarged council, and on 9 March 1857 he was elected a member of the legislative council at the first election under responsible government. He was chief secretary in the Reynolds (qv) ministry from February to October 1861, and on 31 March 1865 was elected president of the legislative council and held the position until February 1873 when he gave up politics. He lived in retirement until his death on 7 November 1892. He married in 1838 Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Hurtle Fisher (qv), who survived him with six daughters and four sons. He was knighted in 1870.

Morphett was fitted by both birth and

Morris

education to be a leader of the pioneers in South Australia. He had faith in the colony from the beginning and though he realized that for a period South Australia would have to be regarded as a pastoral colony depending chiefly on its export of wool, as early as 1838 he had sanguine hopes of raising wine, olive oil, figs, maize, flax, silk, rice, indigo and tobacco (J. Stephens, *The Land of Promise*, p. 49). He supported Fisher and Gougeon in their quarrels with Hindmarsh, later on showed himself to be a force in the legislative council, and worked hard for responsible government. He took an active part in the formation of the Literary Association and Mechanics Institute, and was an early supporter of St. Peter's College. He was one of the earliest men to take an interest in racing in South Australia and Morphetville racecourse was named after him.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 8 November 1892.
The South Australian Register, 8 November 1892. E. Hodder, *The Founding of South Australia*, J. Blacket, *History of South Australia*.

MORRIS, EDWARD ELLIS (1843-1902), educationist and miscellaneous writer, was born at Madras, India, on 25 December 1843. His father, John C. Morris, was accountant-general of the East India Company at Madras. Morris was educated at Rugby and Lincoln College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. with final honours in classics, law and modern history in 1866. He was an assistant master at St. Peter's College, Radley, and at Haileybury, and in 1871 became headmaster of the Bedfordshire middle class public school. From 1875 to 1883 he was headmaster of the Melbourne Church of England grammar school which made steady progress under his care. During his period he introduced the prefect system, and established the first school library and the first school journal in Melbourne. In 1883 he was elected to the chair of English, French and German languages and literature at the university of

Morrison

Melbourne. He took a prominent part in the management of the university, and for several years was president of the professorial board. He had also many outside interests and it was at his suggestion that a branch of the charity organization society of which he was the first president, was founded in Melbourne. The Melbourne Shakespeare Society, for many years the most flourishing literary society in Victoria, was also founded on his suggestion, and he took the greatest interest in the Melbourne public library of which he was appointed a trustee in 1879. He became vice-president of the trustees in 1896. His *Memoir of George Higinbotham* (q.v.) was published in 1895, and in 1898 appeared his most important work, his painstaking and valuable *Austral English: A Dictionary of Australasian Words, Phrases and Usages*. This obtained for him the Litt. D. degree of the university of Melbourne. He died while on a visit to Europe on 2 January 1902. He married in 1879 the eldest daughter of George Higinbotham (q.v.), who died in 1896. He was survived by a son and three daughters. Morris also wrote two little volumes for the "Epochs of Modern History" series, *The Age of Anne* (1877), and *The Early Hanoverians* (1886). He edited Cassell's *Pictorial Australasia* (4 vols, 1887-9) and a few of his lectures were also published separately. He had completed before his death a work on *Cook and his Companions* which has not been published.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 3 January 1902. E. La T. Armstrong, *The Book of the Public Library*, 1856-1906. Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne, Liber Melburniensis*, 1937.

MORRISON, ALEXANDER (1829-1903), headmaster of Scotch College, Melbourne, was born near Forres, Scotland, on 3 February 1829. His father, Donald Morrison, a farmer of good education who became factor to Sir Thomas Dick Lauder, married Catherine Fraser,

a woman of strong Christian character and Alexander was then sixth son. He was educated at the Elgin Academy and King's College, Aberdeen University where he took his M.A. degree in 1851. He was a master for two years at a school at Elgin and then for three years was in charge of St John's grammar school, Hamilton. During this period the number of boys at the school increased from 191 to 397. In 1856 he accepted the position of headmaster of the Scotch College, Melbourne, arrived on 26 July 1857, and a week later began his duties.

When Morrison came to Melbourne there were only 50 day boys and six boarders at the school, but in a few years it became one of the leading public schools in Australia, with a high reputation for scholarship. In 1873 considerable additions were made to the school buildings, including a house for the principal but following a severe illness in 1874 Morrison was given a year's leave of absence and travelled widely in Europe. He was appointed a member of the council of the University of Melbourne in 1878, and for the remainder of his life was one of the most regular attendants at its meetings. In November 1876 he moved the motion at the general assembly of the Presbyterian Church which led to the founding of Ormond College, and he largely influenced Francis Ormond (q.v.) in his endowing of the college. He worked hard himself in obtaining subscriptions when the college was instituted, was elected chairman of the trustees, and presided at the opening ceremony on 18 March 1881. In his earlier years at Scotch College Morrison took classes in several subjects, but as the school increased in numbers his work became largely confined to administration. He died suddenly on 31 May 1903. He married in 1855, Christina, daughter of Donald Fraser, who died in 1883. He was survived by four sons and three daughters. The University of Aberdeen conferred on him the

honorary degree of LL.D. in 1876. He was the author of *A First Latin Course*.

Morrison was tall, erect, black bearded, stern looking. He was a strict but just disciplinarian who, though he mellowed as he grew older, did not quite gain the affection of his boys in the same way as Adamson (q.v.), Littlejohn (q.v.) and Weigall (q.v.). He set a high standard of scholarship in the school and never lost his grip of the conduct of it. He had the great merit of recognizing a good man when he saw him, and, at a time when there was little organization in the training of teachers, kept a high average in the quality of his staff. He trained and encouraged Frank Shew (1851-1934) who joined the staff in 1870 and for 53 years was beloved by succeeding generations of boys (see W. J. Turner's eulogy in *Blow for Balloons*, chapter XXVI). Turner's account of Robert Morrison, however, is a baseless travesty. Robert Morrison, a younger brother of Dr Morrison, was in fact a first-rate mathematical master, vice principal of the school for many years, and second only to Shew in the affection of the boys. Other distinguished masters were Weigall, Alexander Sutherland (q.v.), and W. F. Ingram. This was perhaps the most important factor in Morrison's 47 successful years in charge of Scotch College, but his personality was felt in other ways in the school, and his wide general interests enabled him to be an important figure in all matters relating to education in Victoria whether at the council table of the university, or when preparing and giving evidence for a royal commission.

History of Scotch College, Melbourne. The Argus and The Age, Melbourne, 1 June 1903, Testimonials in Favour of Mr Alexander Morrison M.A., personal knowledge.

MORRISON, GEORGE ERNST (1862-1920), traveller, *The Times* correspondent, Peking, known as Chinese Morrison, was born at Geelong, Victoria, on 4 February 1862. His father, Dr G.

Morrison

Morrison, a brother of Alexander Morrison (qv), was principal of Geelong College, and the boy was educated at his father's school. Before proceeding to the medical course at Melbourne university at the beginning of 1880, Morrison had tested his powers as a walker during a vacation by walking from Geelong to Adelaide a distance of about 600 miles. After passing his first year medicine he took a vacation trip down the Murray in a canoe from Albury to the mouth, a distance of 1650 miles covered in 65 days. Failing in his next examinations he shipped on a vessel trading to the South Sea islands, discovered some of the evils of the kanaka traffic, and wrote articles on it which appeared in the *Age* and had some influence on the eventual suppression of it. He next visited New Guinea and did part of the return journey on a Chinese junk. Landing at Normanton at the end of 1882 Morrison decided to walk to Melbourne. He was not quite 21, he had no horses or camels and was unarmed, but carrying his swag and swimming or wading the rivers in his path, he walked the 2043 miles in 123 days. No doubt the country had been much opened up since the days of Burke and Wills, but the journey was nevertheless a remarkable feat, which stamped Morrison as a great natural bushman and explorer. He arrived at Melbourne on 21 April 1883 to find that during his journey McIlwraith (qv), the premier of Queensland, had annexed part of New Guinea, and was vainly endeavouring to get the support of the British government for his action. The *Age* decided to send Morrison to New Guinea as its special correspondent, but this was not announced at the time, and Morrison, on being interviewed in Sydney, gave the impression that he was going to see what were the prospects of forming a Presbyterian mission station. He sailed from Cooktown in a small lugger and arrived at Port Moresby after a stormy passage. On 24 July Morrison with a

Morrison

small party started with the intention of crossing to Dyke Acland Bay 100 miles away. Much high mountain country barred the way and it took 38 days to cover 50 miles. The natives became hostile, and about a month later Morrison was struck by two spears and nearly killed. The only thing possible was to retrace their steps. Morrison was strapped to a horse and, not having to cut the track as they went, Port Moresby was reached in 11 days. Here Morrison received medical attention but it was more than a month before he reached the hospital at Cooktown. In spite of his misfortune Morrison had penetrated farther into New Guinea than any previous white man. Much the better for a week in hospital Morrison went on to Melbourne, but he still carried the head of a spear in his body and no local surgeon was anxious to probe for it in the condition of surgery in that day. Morrison's father decided to send the young man to John Chiene, professor of surgery at Edinburgh university, the operation was successful, and Morrison took up his medical studies again, at Edinburgh. He graduated M.B. Ch.M. on 1 August 1887.

After his graduation Morrison travelled extensively in the United States, the West Indies, and Spain, where he became medical officer at the Rio Tinto mine. He then proceeded to Morocco, became physician to the Shereef of Wazan and did some travelling in the interior. Study at Paris under Dr Charcot followed before he returned to Australia in 1890, and for two years was resident surgeon at the Ballarat hospital. Leaving the hospital in May 1893 he went to the Far East, and in February 1894 began a journey from Shanghai to Rangoon. He went partly by boat up the river Yangtse and rode and walked the remainder of the 3000 miles. He completed the journey in 100 days at a total cost of £18, which included the wages of two or three Chinese servants whom he picked up and changed on the

was as he entered new districts. He was quite unarmed and then knew hardly more than a dozen words of Chinese. But he was willing to conform to and respect the customs of the people he met and everywhere was received with courtesy. In his interesting account of his journey *In Australia in China*, published in 1895, while speaking well of the personalities of the many missionaries he met, he consistently belittled their success in obtaining converts. In after years he regretted this, as he felt he had given a wrong impression by not sufficiently stressing the value of their social and medical work.

After his arrival at Rangoon Morrison went to Calcutta where he became seriously ill with remittent fever and nearly died. On recovering he went to Scotland, presented a thesis to the university of Edinburgh on "Heredity as a Factor in the Causation of Disease", and received his M.D. degree in August 1895. He was introduced to Moberly Bell, editor of *The Times*, who appointed him a special correspondent in the east. In November he went to Siam where there were Anglo-French difficulties, and travelled much in the interior. Morrison was very doubtful about his first communication to *The Times* and showed it to a friend who, in a letter to *The Times* about the time of Morrison's death, spoke of it as 'a perfect diagnosis of the then troubled condition of China, masterly in its phrasing, luminous in its broad conception of the general situation'. His reports attracted much attention both in London and Paris. From Siam he crossed into southern China and at Yunnan was again seriously ill. Curing himself he made his way through Siam to Bangkok, a journey of nearly a thousand miles. In February 1897 *The Times* made Morrison resident correspondent at Peking, and he took up his residence there in the following month. There was much Russian activity in Manchuria at this time and in June Morrison went to Vladivostok. He travelled over a thousand

miles to Stretensk and then across Manchuria to Vladivostok again. He reported to *The Times* that Russian engineers were making preliminary surveys from Kirin towards Port Arthur. On the very day his communication arrived in London, 6 March 1898, *The Times* received a telegram from Morrison to say that Russia had presented a five-day ultimatum to China demanding the right to construct a railway to Port Arthur. This was a triumph for *The Times* and its correspondent, but he had also shown prophetic insight in another phrase of his dispatch, when he stated that 'the importance of Japan in relation to the future of Manchuria cannot be disregarded'. Germany had occupied Kiaochow towards the end of 1897, and a great struggle for political preponderance was going on. Morrison in his telegrams showed "the prescience of a statesman and the accuracy of an historian" (*The Times*, 21 May 1920). In January 1899 he went to Siam and was able to point out that there was no need for French interference in that country, which was quite capable of governing itself. Later in the year he went to England, and early in 1900 paid a short visit to his relations in Australia. Returning to the east by way of Japan he then visited Korea before returning to Peking. The Boxer rebellion broke out soon after, and during the siege of the legations from June to August Morrison as an acting lieutenant showed great courage, always ready to volunteer for every service of danger. He was severely wounded in July and was reported killed. He was afterwards able to read his highly laudatory obituary notice, which occupied two columns of *The Times* on 17 July 1900. After a terrible siege the legations were relieved on 14 August by an army of various nationalities under General Gaselee. There was great uncertainty regarding the future of China in the following months, and through *The Times* Morrison was able to bring the changing positions before the British

public Russia and Japan united in opposing any dismemberment of China, which was punished by the imposition of a heavy indemnity. When the Russo-Japanese war broke out in February 1904 Morrison became a correspondent with the Japanese army. He was present at the entry of the Japanese into Port Arthur early in 1905, and represented *The Times* at the Portsmouth U.S.A. peace conference. In 1907 he crossed China from Peking to the French border of Tonquin, and in 1910 rode from Honan across Asia to Andijan in Russian Turkestan, a journey of 3750 miles which was completed in 175 days. From Andijan he took train to Leningrad, and then travelled to London arriving on 29 July 1910. He returned to China and, when plague broke out in Manchuria, went to Harbin, where a great Chinese physician, Dr Wu Lien teh, succeeded in staying the spread of a mortal sickness which seemed to threaten the whole world. Morrison did his part by publishing a series of articles advocating the launching of a modern scientific public health service in China. When the Chinese revolution began in 1911 Morrison took the side of the revolutionaries and the Chinese republic was established early in 1912. In August Morrison resigned his position on *The Times* to become political adviser to the Chinese government at a salary equivalent to £4000 a year, and immediately went to London to assist in floating a Chinese loan of £10,000,000. In China during the following years he had an anxious time advising, and endeavouring to deal with the political intrigues that were continually going on. He visited Australia again in December 1917 and returned to Peking in February 1918. He represented China during the peace discussions at Versailles in 1919, but his health began to give way and he retired to England well aware that he had only a short time to live. He died on 30 May 1920 and was buried at

Sidmouth. He married in 1912 Jennie Wark Robin who survived him for only three years. His three sons, Ian, Alastair, and Colin, all grew to manhood and graduated at Cambridge. Morrison's remarkable library, which contained the largest number of books on China ever collected, was sold to Baron Iwasaki of Tokyo for £35,000 in 1917, with the proviso that serious students should have access to it. In 1932 the inaugural "George Ernest Morrison Lecture in Ethnology" was delivered at Canberra, a fund having been established by Chinese residents of Australia to provide for an annual lecture in Morrison's memory.

Morrison was a tall, rather ungainly man, who apparently did not know what fear was. His life was a crowded scene of adventure, but through all his adventures he carried an inquiring mind that gathered experience and knowledge from everything that happened. In this he was helped by his sympathy with human nature in all its manifestations, his humour, his lucidity of thought, his love of truth. All these things helped him to understand the oriental mind, and he became far more than a mere reporter of events. With no secret service money to help him he could look beneath the surface of the troubled conditions of the time, and his intelligent anticipation of events to come gave him a remarkable reputation. He began with a great belief in the mission of the British to develop China, but as time went on his love for China developed. During his last years his exceptional abilities were devoted to its interests, and to the end of his days he was constructively planning for its future development. No country has ever had a more devoted servant.

The Times, 17 July 1900, 31 May, 1 and 2 June 1920, F. Clune, *Sky High to Shanghai*, and *Chinese Morrison*. *The Argus* and *The Age*, Melbourne, 1 June 1920. A. B. Paterson, *Happy Dispatches*, G. E. Morrison, *An Australian in China*.

MORT THOMAS SUTCLIFFE (1816-1878) merchant and pioneer in meat preservation son of Jonathan and Mary Mort was born at Bolton Lancashire England, on 23 December 1816. He was educated at Manchester grammar school, obtained a position with the Manchester firm of A and S Henry, and had a letter from it recommending him to Messrs Aspinwall Brown and Company when he came to Sydney in February 1838. He obtained a position in this business, but the financial crisis of 1843 compelled him to start for himself. He began as an auctioneer and wool broker, under the name of Mort and Company, established the first public wool sales, and built up a very prosperous business. He was a shareholder in 1841 in the Hunter River Steam Navigation Company, and was one of the promoters in 1849 of the first railway in New South Wales. With the opening of the goldfields in 1851 Mort realized that there must be a general increase of business, and he showed great enterprise in encouraging any thing that led to the development of the country. In 1856 he began to buy land at Moruya about 200 miles south of Sydney. His estate, which was called Bodalla, eventually covered an area of 38,000 acres on which there was much settlement engaged in dairying. He also experimented in the cultivation of silk, cotton, and sugar. In 1863 he was interested in the introduction of steamers for the harbour and coastal trade, and formed what eventually became the Mort's Dock and Engineering Company Ltd which afterwards employed as many as 700 men at one time. Locomotives for the government railways were largely supplied by this business and steamers up to 500 tons were built. He also excavated a dock 400 feet long, the largest in Australia. Later on Mort offered shares to his employees on very favourable terms, and a fair number of shares were taken up. This was one of the earliest attempts at co-operation between capital and labour in Australia,

and although only partially successful Mort's relations with his employees were always of the happiest. Other interests of Mort were in the Peak Downs Copper Company in Queensland the Waiatah Coal Mining Company at Newcastle and a Murena factory. He had always been interested in the question of the preservation of meat, and towards the end of his life spent much money in experimenting with freezing meat intended to be exported to England. In 1861 he established at Darling Harbour the first freezing works in the world, which afterwards became the New South Wales Fresh Food and Ice Company. In 1875 slaughtering works were constructed in the Blue Mountains in order that the Sydney market might be supplied. He employed a French engineer E. D. Nicolle, and much money was spent in endeavouring to find a way of delivering frozen meat in England. The experiments were abandoned for the time being in 1876, and it is extremely likely that the disappointments and anxieties experienced by Mort affected his health. He was, however, still convinced that Australia was destined to be a great supplier of food to Europe. He died at Bodalla of inflammation of the lungs following a chill on 9 May 1878. He married (1) Miss Lardley, in 1841 and (2) Miss Macaulay, who survived him with five sons and two daughters by the first marriage, and two sons by the second. A statue to his memory was erected in Sydney. His business was subsequently amalgamated with R. Goldsbrough and Company Limited under the name of Goldsbrough Mort and Company Limited.

In private life Mort was interested in the arts and his collection of pictures at his own home was frequently thrown open to the public. He was kindly and extremely charitable, not only spending large sums of money on churches, schools and charitable institutions but finding time to carry out literally the injunction to "visit the widows and father-

Morton

less in their affliction' At the time of his death he was spoken of as 'the greatest benefactor the working classes in this country ever had' As a business man he was sanguine and enthusiastic and never afraid of a big proposition To this he united the shrewdness and powers of work that brought success to most of his ventures No other man of his period did so much for the development of Australia

J H Heaton *Australian Dictionary of Dates* P Mennell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography* *The Sydney Morning Herald* 10 May 1878 J I Citchell and J Raymond *A History of the Frozen Meat Trade*, p 18 James Jervis *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society* vol XXIV pp 325-95 Rev J Jefferis *Life Lessons from the Career of Thomas S Mort, A Sermon*

MORTON, FRANK (1869-1923), journalist and poet, was born at Bromley, Kent, England, on 12 May 1869, the son of a plumber in prosperous circumstances. He was educated at a private school where he had a good grounding in the classics and French, and was brought to Sydney when he was 16. Early in 1889 he obtained work as a seaman and sailed for America but left the ship at Hong Kong. For a few months he was a teacher, and at the end of the year obtained work on the *Straits Times*. In 1892 he went to Calcutta and did editorial work, and in 1894 returned to Australia. He worked for various papers in Victoria, New South Wales, Queensland and Tasmania for about 10 years before joining the staff of the *Otago Daily Times* in 1905. His most remarkable work in New Zealand, however, was his editing of a monthly journal the *Triad*, of which he frequently wrote the greater part himself under various pen names. In 1908 he published *Laughter and Tears, Verses of a Journalist*, at Wellington, and in 1909 *The Angel of the Earthquake*, prose sketches with a poem *The Yacht of Dreams*, a novel, was published in 1911. Returning to Australia Morton continued to contribute a large

Mueller

mass of excellent journalism both prose and verse to the *Triad*, the *Bulletin*, the *Lone Hand*, and other papers and magazines. His *Verses for Marjorie and Some Others* were published in September 1916, which was followed by *The Secret Spring* (1919) and *Man and the Devil, a Book of Shame and Pity* (1922). He lived at Manly, New South Wales, for some years and died following an operation, on 15 December 1923. He married in 1891, Louise Hollway, who survived him with two sons and two daughters.

Morton was an excellent journalist, short story writer, and critic. His verse is always capable, sometimes charming, but seldom suggests that it has been deeply felt. His erotic poem *The Secret Spring* does not succeed in escaping the monotony that seems to be inseparable from work of that kind. About six of his poems have been included in anthologies.

F J Broomfield quoted by E Morris Miller *Australian Literature* *The Argus*, Melbourne, 17 December 1923. *Otago Daily Times* 18 December 1923.

MUELLER, BARON SIR FERDINAND JAKOB HEINRICH VON (1825-1896), botanist and explorer, son of Frederick Mueller, a commissioner of customs, and his wife Louisa, was born at Rostock, Germany, on 30 June 1825. His family was of Danish origin (C Daley, information from relatives of von Mueller). Both parents died while he was young but he was given a good education by his grandparents. Apprenticed to a chemist at 15, he passed the pharmaceutical examinations and studied botany under Professor Nolte at Kiel. He received the degree of doctor of philosophy when he was 21 for a thesis on the Common Shepherd's Purse, and began a collection of the plants of Schleswig-Holstein. He had also been studying for a medical career but in 1847, having been advised to go to a warmer climate, he sailed for Australia with two sisters. He arrived at Adelaide on 18 December 1847 and

found employment as a chemist. Shortly afterwards he obtained 20 acres of land not far from Adelaide, but after living on it for a few months returned to his former employment. He contributed a few papers on botanical subjects to German periodicals, and in 1852 sent a paper to the Linnean Society at London on "The Flora of South Australia". In the same year he removed to Melbourne where he was appointed government botanist, and in 1853 made an exploration north east from Melbourne to the then almost unknown Buffalo Ranges. From there Mueller went to the upper reaches of the Goulburn River and across Gippsland to the coast. The neighbourhoods of Port Albert and Wilson's Promontory were explored, and the journey of some 1500 miles was completed along the coast to Melbourne. During this journey large additions were made to the botanical knowledge of Australia. He began making collections of dried specimens, and, getting in touch with Sir William Hooker of Kew, sent him duplicate specimens, thus beginning the correspondence with him and his son that was continued for the remainder of Mueller's life. In November he made another expedition to the north-west of Victoria, going up the Murray to Albury he turned south east to Omeo along the Tambo River, and easterly to the mouth of the Snowy River. When Mueller reached Melbourne again he had travelled about 2500 miles and had increased the number of known Victorian plants by about a fourth. Towards the end of 1854 he again explored north-eastern Victoria, ascending and naming Mounts Hotham and Latrobe, and adding considerably to the known alpine plants of Australia. He went through many hardships, and though often short of food succeeded in living on the country as few others could have done. On 18 July 1855 he started from Sydney as naturalist to the exploring expedition led by A. A. Gregory (qv) to the Northern Terri-

tory. The expedition was successful, and Mueller for his part found nearly 800 species new to Australia. He published in this year his *Definitions of Rare or Hitherto Undescribed Australian Plants*. In 1857 Rostock university gave him the honorary degree of doctor of medicine, and in the same year he was appointed director of the botanical gardens at Melbourne.

Mueller immediately arranged for the building of what is now known as the national herbarium, and began his account of new plants discovered in Australia, *Fragmenta Phytographiæ Australiæ*, which was written in Latin and published by the government of Victoria in 11 volumes between 1858 and 1881. Under Mueller's care the gardens became very popular, large numbers of plants had been planted and labelled, and the contents of the herbarium were continually increasing. Later Mueller's private collection and other gifts were made to it, so that eventually an enormous collection was labelled and housed in it. In 1858 Sir William Hooker was suggesting to Mueller that he should come to England and write a systematic monograph on the Australian flora. Mueller found himself unable to do this and eventually agreed to collaborate in a work of this kind to be undertaken by Mr George Bentham. It had been hoped that this work could have been begun in 1859, but it was not until 1863 that the first volume appeared. Meanwhile Mueller had published in 1860-2 volume I of *The Plants Indigenous to the Colony of Victoria*, but abandoned this book in favour of the larger work. The title-page of this read *Flora Australiensis. A Description of the Plants of the Australian Territory*, by George Bentham, FRS, PLS, assisted by Ferdinand Mueller, MD, FRS and L.S. The seventh and last volume was published in 1878. In the meantime Mueller had published in 1864-5 a fine collection of drawings illustrating *The Plants Indigenous to the Colony of*

Victoria, and had prepared other plates which were eventually published under the editorship of A. J. Ewart (qv) in 1910.

Mueller had been leading a busy, happy and successful life. Few men, however able, have been honoured by being elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, at the age of 36. In addition to his botanical labours he had done further exploring in Western Australia, and had encouraged and helped the leading explorers of his time, including the Forrests (qv), the Gregories (qv), McDouall Stuart (qv) and Ernest Giles (qv). He was known and honoured both in the old world and the new, but in 1873 he received a setback which was a source of regret to him for the remainder of his life. He had done an enormous amount of excellent work at the botanical gardens in spite of an inadequate staff and a deficient water supply. But he was primarily a man of science, for him a botanical garden "must be mainly scientific and predominantly instructive." A demand arose for more attention to be given to the aesthetic side of the gardens, and in 1873 Mueller resigned. He retained his position as government botanist, and suffered no loss of salary, but he never quite lost a sense of grievance. Nothing, however, could check his powers of work. His best-known book, *Select Plants Readily Eligible for Industrial Culture or Naturalization in Victoria*, was published about the end of 1876. With a slight change in the title to *Select Extra Tropical Plants* this volume ran into several editions in the following 19 years. In 1877 he did some exploring at the request of the Western Australian government inland from Shark's Bay, and in the same year published his *Introduction to Botanic Teachings at the Schools of Victoria*. In 1879 he published Part I of *The Native Plants of Victoria*, which he was never able to complete, and in the same year appeared the first decade of *Eucalyptographia*. 4. *Descriptive*

Atlas of the Eucalypts of Australia and the adjoining Islands. The tenth decade of this appeared in 1884. Mueller's *Systematic Census of Australian Plants, Part I*, was published in 1882, and in the following year he was awarded the Clarke medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales. Part II of his *Key to the System of Victorian Plants* appeared in 1885, and Part I in 1888. In 1886 he published *Description and Illustrations of the Myoporinous Plants of Australia*, and in 1887-8, *The Iconography of Australian Species of Acacias and Cognate Species*. The *Second Systematic Census of Australian Plants* was published in 1889, and in 1889-91 his *Iconography of Australian Salsolaceous Plants*. His *Iconography of Candolleaceous Plants* began to appear in 1892 but only one decade was published. He was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Society of London in 1888, and in 1890 was elected president of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science at the meeting held in Melbourne in that year. Working until his last short illness he died at Melbourne on 10 October 1896. He never married. In 1871 he was made an hereditary baron by the King of Württemberg. He was created C.M.G. in 1869 and K.C.M.G. in 1879. He was a fellow or member of numberless scientific societies all over the world, and he is commemorated by his name having been given to mountains, rivers and other geographical features in Australia, New Zealand, Antarctica, South America, and other parts of the world. After his death the Mueller memorial medal was founded, and is awarded by the council of the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science every second year to the author of the most important contribution to natural knowledge, preference being given to work referring to Australia.

Mueller was a simple, kindly man, a devout supporter of the Lutheran Church, whose compelling interest was

the advancement of knowledge. He had a passion for work and nothing could be allowed to stand in its way. He at least once contemplated marriage but put it aside because he feared his work might suffer and the same reason prevented him taking a holiday or visiting Europe where he would have been received with the greatest honour. Most of his more important works have already been mentioned, but he also wrote many pamphlets and articles. An incomplete bibliography of his writings is at the national herbarium, Melbourne. He corresponded with scientists and collectors all over the earth, it has been estimated that 3000 letters from him in one year was not an unusual number. He was interested in all the scientific societies in Australia, and as has been mentioned, was not only an excellent explorer himself, but the encourager and helper of the other explorers of his time. He had no funds to pay assistants in the field, but lived frugally himself and spent a large proportion of his income in the advancement of science. Though essentially modest like most men he was not free from vanity, and frankly rejoiced in the honours bestowed on him, and, usually the most considerate of men, he could not understand that his assistants liked a limit to their hours of work. To one who suggested at 11 p.m. that "he must be getting home," he said, "but we haven't finished yet." He was a great scientist, but recognized that science should not exist for its own sake merely, and was always interested in the useful side of botany, did much to bring the value of the eucalypti and acacias before other countries, and had enlightened views about afforestation at a time when much of the timber of Australia was being ruthlessly destroyed. He was a great man and a great botanist, with an unrivalled capacity for sustained work.

C. Daley, Baron Sir Ferdinand von Mueller (reprinted from *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. X), *The History of Flora Australiensis* (reprinted from *The Victorian Naturalist*, vol.

XLIV) Sir J. D. Hooker *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* vol. LXIII p. XXXII. Sir W. Baldwin Spencer *The Victorian Naturalist* October 1896. *The Proceedings of the Linnæan Society of New South Wales* vol. XXI p. 823. private information. See also list of Works Consulted in Daley's monograph.

MUIR, THOMAS (1765-1798), political reformer, was born at Glasgow, Scotland, on 24 August 1765. His father, Thomas Muir, was a well-to-do business man, and Muir was educated at the grammar school at Glasgow and the university. He became a leader of the students who warmly took up the cause of one of the professors who had been in conflict with his colleagues. It was alleged that Muir had written offensive squibs against the professors concerned, and he was expelled from the university. Muir then went to the university of Edinburgh and in 1787 was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates. He was a good speaker and during the next five years made progress in his profession. In 1792 with other well-known residents of Glasgow he took part in a public meeting which formed an association under the name of "Friends of the Constitution and of the People", the object being to procure a reform of the house of commons. Branches of the association were established and in connexion with these Muir took a prominent part as a speaker. Pitt was then prime minister and his ministry was strongly against the proposed reforms, feeling ran high, and the objects of the association were much misrepresented. Muir visited France and arrived in Paris the evening before the execution of Louis XVI. He deplored this himself, but during the following six months appears to have been in close touch with many of the leading revolutionaries. The British government sought for evidence to bring a charge against Muir, and at the beginning of 1793 he was indicted for seditious words. He had been declared with France and it was impossible at first for Muir to return and meet the charge. He reached Scot-

land in July and was immediately arrested. He was tried on 30 and 31 August, found guilty and sentenced to 14 years transportation. Before he left England efforts on his behalf were made in parliament, and Fox and Sheridan spoke for him without avail. Muir arrived at Sydney with Palmer (qv), Margaret and Skirving, transported for the same offence, on 25 October 1794. Lieut governor Grose was, however, especially instructed that he was "not at liberty to compel their services", the practical effect of this being that they were not to be regarded as convicts but as men banished from their country. In February 1796 Muir escaped in an American ship named the *Otter*, which called at Sydney, his biographer, P Mackenzie, states that the ship was especially sent to Sydney by admirers of Muir in the United States of America. Some four months later the ship was wrecked on the west coast of North America. Muir and two sailors were the only survivors, but he became separated from his companions and lived with an Indian tribe for three weeks. He then made his way down the coast and at last reached the city of Panama. From there he went to Vera Cruz and then to Havana. Thence he was sent to Spain, but near Cadiz his vessel was attacked and taken by an English man of war, and Muir was severely wounded. He was sent ashore with other wounded men and lay for two months in a hospital at Cadiz. He received a communication while at Cadiz from the government of France, offering him French citizenship and inviting him to spend the remainder of his life in France. He arrived at Bordeaux in December 1797 and Paris on 4 February 1798. But he was in a very weak state of health, and though he lingered for some time he died at Chantilly on 27 September 1798.

Muir was a man of noble character and ideals, who had the misfortune to be tried before a hostile jury and bench of judges at a time of popular excite-

ment. Lord Cockburn begins his account of his trial with the words "This is one of the cases the memory whereof never perisheth. History cannot let its injustice alone" (*An Examination of the Trials for Sedition*). The only mitigating circumstances were that Muir was able to engage a cabin on his way to Australia and that while there he was able to live quietly in retirement and was not treated as a convict. He has been referred to as the author of *The Telegraph, a Consolatory Epistle from Thomas Muir, Esq., of Botany Bay, to the Hon Henry Erskine late Dean of the Faculty*, which has also been called the first publication of verse written in Australia. It was neither written by Muir nor in Australia. Muir had left Australia long before he could have heard of the matters referred to in the pamphlet. In Australia Muir is possibly only known to students of history, though it is sometimes stated that Hunter's Hill, a suburb of Sydney, was named after a property he had of that name. His farm, however, appears to have been near Milson's Point. There is a monument on Calton Hill, Edinburgh, to the men generally known as "The Scottish Martyrs", which was erected in 1841. Muir's name appears first on the list, and a short quotation from one of his speeches is also engraved on the stone.

P Mackenzie *The Life of Thomas Muir, Esq. Advocate. Historical Records of New South Wales*, vol II, pp 821-86, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser I vol I *Once a Month* 1884 p 21, J H Watson *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society* vol IV, p 151, Mrs Maybanke Anderson, *ibid*, vol XII p 141, J H Watson, *ibid*, vol XIII, p 25, M Masson, *The Scottish Historical Review*, January 1916 p 159, J A Ferguson, *Bibliography of Australia* vol I. For an opposition view see G W Rusden *History of Australia*, vol I, p 204, which should however be read with caution.

MULLEN, SAMUEL (1828-1890), book seller, was born in Dublin on 27 November 1828. In 1844 he was apprenticed to Curry and Company, booksellers and

publishers and some time afterwards went to England and joined the well-known firm of Parker and Company. With his friend, George Robertson (q v), he sailed for Australia in the *Great Britain* and arrived at Melbourne in 1852. Mullen went to the western district to visit some friends and stayed for six months on a station. He then joined George Robertson as his first assistant in Melbourne and remained with him until 1857. He went to London to act as buyer for Robertson, but the arrangement fell through and Mullen decided to start for himself in Melbourne. He returned with a brother, W. L. Mullen, and a good stock of books, and began business in Collins-street in 1859. He started a high-class library based on Mudie's which became a leading lending library in Melbourne. The book shop was also very successful, a large stock was carried, and it was for long a centre of intellectual life in the city. Mullen retired from business in 1889 and died while on a visit to London on 29 May 1890. He was married twice and was survived by children of both marriages.

Mullen was a sound business man of literary taste who helped to set a high standard in bookselling in Australia. The business was carried on in Collins-street until 1922, when it was amalgamated with George Robertson and Company under the name of Robertson and Mullens Ltd.

L. Slade, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. XV p. 102, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 2 June 1890.

MUNRO, JAMES (1832-1908), premier of Victoria, was born in Sutherlandshire, Scotland, on 7 January 1832, the son of Donald Munro and his wife, Georgina. He was educated at a village school, went to Edinburgh in 1848, and became a printer employed by Constable and Company. He emigrated to Melbourne in 1858 and after working for some years as a printer, in 1865 founded the Vic-

torian Permanent Building Society of which he was manager for 17 years. In 1874 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for North Melbourne, and held office from 7 August to 20 October 1875 as minister of public instruction in the first Beery (q v) ministry. In 1877 he was returned for Carlton and declined office in the second Beery ministry. In 1882 he founded the Federal Banking Company and was managing director for three years. He was leader of the opposition in 1886 when the Gillies (q v) ministry came into power, and in November 1890 became premier and treasurer. In 1887 he had founded the Real Estate Bank and had large interests in other companies. He was reputed in the "boom" year 1888 to have been a millionaire. He resigned as premier in February 1892 to become agent-general for Victoria in London and his ministry was merged in the Shiels (q v) ministry. As a result of the banking crisis in 1893 Munro was recalled to Melbourne. He found himself financially ruined and retired from public life. He died on 25 February 1908. He married in December 1853, Jane Macdonald, and had a family of four sons and three daughters.

Munro was an important figure over a long period. He took a great interest in the temperance movement and was president of the Victorian Alliance and the Melbourne Total Abstinence Society. He was a commissioner for several exhibitions and founded several financial companies, all of which came to failure except the first, the Victorian Permanent Building Society. He was discredited on this account, but was probably no worse than most other men of the period who allowed themselves to be borne along on a wave of optimism which eventually engulfed the whole community. He was a fluent and vigorous speaker and an energetic politician. He represented Victoria at the 1891 federal convention, but otherwise

did not take a leading place in the movement

Burke's Colonial Gentry, vol II, p 638, P Menell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 26 February 1908 H G Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*

MUNRO-FERGUSON, SIR RONALD CRAFTURD, VISCOUNT NOVAR (1860-1934), governor-general of Australia, eldest son of Colonel Robert Munro Ferguson, M P, for Kirkcaldy, Scotland, and his wife, Emma, daughter of J H Mandeville, was born on 6 March 1860. He was educated principally at home, and at the age of 15 joined the Fife Light Horse. He subsequently studied at Sandhurst, and in 1880 became a lieutenant in the Grenadier Guards. In 1884 he was elected a member of the House of Commons for Ross and Cromarty, but the franchise having been enlarged, he lost his seat at the 1885 election. In 1886 he was elected for Leith Burghs and in the same year became private secretary to Lord Roseberry. He went to India with Roseberry in 1888, and there met Lady Helen Blackwood, daughter of the viceroy, Lord Dufferin, and married her in 1889. Munro-Ferguson was a lord of the Treasury when Roseberry was premier in 1894-5, and in 1910 he was made a member of the Privy Council. He was friendly with Spring Rice, Asquith and Haldane, and was closely associated with the Liberal Party though of too independent a cast of mind to be considered a good party man. This was probably the reason of his not attaining cabinet rank. At the time of the last Irish Home Rule Bill he advocated Home Rule for Ulster, within Home Rule for Ireland. Apart from politics he took much interest in his estate and especially in forestry.

In February 1914 Munro-Ferguson was appointed governor-general of Australia and arrived there in May. Soon afterwards Joseph Cook, then prime minister, finding the parliamentary

position unworkable, asked for a double dissolution which was granted. The election was held in September and the Labour Party was returned with a good working majority. Wai had broken out in the meantime, and Munro-Ferguson and his wife had immediately taken the lead in encouraging the many wai organizations that were started. It was difficult to travel much about Australia in the circumstances, but what was possible was done. He continued his interest in forestry, made a collection of specimens of Australian woods, and endeavoured to encourage the planting of trees. He worked well with the leaders of all political parties, uniting a simplicity of manner with much strength of character and devotion to duty. His term ended in 1919 but was extended for another year to cover the period of the visit of the Prince of Wales. Munro-Ferguson left Australia in 1920 amid general regret and on his return to England was raised to the peerage as Viscount Novar. He was secretary for Scotland from 1922 to 1924, but did not afterwards hold office. He died on 30 March 1934 and was survived by Lady Novar. He had no children. He was made G.C.M.G. in 1914, and a knight of the Thistle in 1926.

The Times, 31 March 1934, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 2 April 1934, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 31 March 1934, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1933

MURDOCH, WILLIAM DAVID (1888-1942), musician, always known as William Murdoch, son of Andrew Murdoch, was born at Bendigo, Victoria, on 10 February 1888. While a child he won several competitions as a pianist, and about the year 1905 was awarded the Bendigo Austral scholarship. This entitled him to three years' tuition at the Melbourne University Conservatorium of Music, where he continued his studies under W. A. Laver, afterwards Ormond professor of music. In 1906 Murdoch won the Clarke scholarship which en-

Murdoch

entitled him to three years' tuition at the Royal College of Music London. As the scholarship was not large enough to fully provide for the young man, it was agreed that he should receive the balance of his Austral scholarship, and a further amount was raised from a concert and subscriptions at Bendigo. Murdoch spent four happy years at the London college and made great progress. His first recital at London towards the end of 1910 was very successful, and in 1912 he toured Australia with Madame Kikby Lunn. He remained there in 1913 and toured with Clara Butt and Kenneth Rumbold. He was now a fine player with a sparkling technique, especially successful in his interpretation of the work of Chopin and Debussy. He toured the United States and Canada during 1914 and for some time was with the band of the Grenadier Guards in France during the war. He gave recitals in Scandinavia in 1918 and in the following year began his long association with Albert Sammons, the violinist, which developed into the formation of the "Chamber Music Players." These two with Lionel Tertis and Laura Kennedy did some remarkable ensemble playing each showing the sensitivity and consideration for others essential to complete success in this kind of work. Murdoch contributed the article on "Pianoforte Music from 1880" to *A Dictionary of Modern Music and Musicians*, published in 1924, and in 1929 he again visited Australia and toured with Harold Williams. In 1933 he published a volume on *Brahms*, in which he analysed all his work for the piano, and in 1934 appeared *Chopin: His Life*, an interesting record in which much new material was made use of. He had intended to include a comprehensive study of Chopin's works in a later volume, but this had not appeared when Murdoch died at Holmbury, St Mary, Surrey, on 9 September 1942. He was married three times, and left a widow, two sons and two daughters.

Murdoch

Murdoch's arrangements of organ works by Bach for the piano were very good and he also composed a number of songs and pieces for the pianoforte. He was steeped in music from his childhood. When he first appeared he had a brilliant technique to which the years added the warmth of temperament and sensitiveness of thought, needed for the expression of a fine musician. He was especially renowned as one of the great ensemble players of his time.

Cyclopaedia of Victoria 1903. *The Bendigo Advertiser* 11 September 1912. *The Times* 12 September 1912. *Australian Musical News and Digest*, 1 October 1912. *The Musical Times* October 1912. *A Dictionary of Modern Music and Musicians*.

MURDOCH, WILLIAM LLOYD (1855-1911), cricketer, was born at Bendigo, Victoria, on 18 October 1855. He moved to New South Wales in his youth and qualified as a solicitor at Sydney. He represented New South Wales in intercolonial matches from 1875 and became well known as an excellent wicketkeeper and batsman. Going to England with the first Australian eleven in 1878 he was a comparative failure, finishing sixth in the batting averages. The second tour, however, showed him to be a much improved batsman, his 153 not out in the only test match played in 1880 being almost faultless. He headed the averages for the tour and repeated this feat with the 1882 team. Soon after his return to Australia he made 321 for New South Wales against Victoria at Sydney, for a long while this was the highest score made in a first-class match in Australia. He again headed the averages of the 1881 tour and made a great score of 211 against England, but after his marriage in that year to Miss Watson, daughter of a well-known Victorian mining man, he dropped out of regular cricket for several years. He again visited England in 1890, but though he was top in the averages he had not had time to regain his true form.

Murphy

He then settled in England, qualified for Sussex, and captained it for several seasons. His style of play did not favour him in wet seasons, but he made many good scores over a period of about 15 years. Among these may be mentioned 155 for London county against Lancashire in 1903, and in the following year 140 for gentlemen versus players, though he was then in his forty-ninth year. He visited Australia on business at the end of 1910, and died suddenly at Melbourne on 18 February 1911 while watching a match between South Africa and Australia. He was survived by his wife, sons and daughters. In 1893 he published a manual on *Cricket* in the "Oval" series of games.

Murdoch was a man of fine physique and had a beautiful batting style, his cuts and drives were perfectly timed, and he had no rival in Australia until Trumper (qv) came. In Australia he played 61 innings in first-class cricket for an average of 43.25. In England he played over 600 innings for an average of just over 26. He was an excellent captain, cheery and optimistic, a shrewd judge of the game, and one of the greatest cricketers of his time.

Sydney Morning Herald, 20 February 1911
The Times, 20 February 1911, *Wisden* 1912
 E. E. Bean *Test Cricket in England and Australia*

MURPHY, EDWIN GREENSLADE (1867-1939), journalist and poet, was the eldest son of E. Murphy, and was born at Castlemaine in or about the year 1867. He was educated at a state school at South Melbourne and began to earn his living at an early age. As he grew up he developed a good tenor voice, and joining the J. C. Williamson (qv) Opera Company, sang in the chorus and toured with it for two or three years. Following the gold rush of 1892 Murphy went to Western Australia and was sufficiently successful to be able to take two trips to Europe. While on the goldfields he had begun writing verse for the press,

Murphy

and about 1900 joined the staff of the *Perth Sunday Times*, to which he contributed a column "Verse and Woise" for nearly 40 years. In 1904 he published a novel, *Sweet Bononia: A Story of Coolgardie*, which was followed in 1908 by a selection of his verses, *Jannahland Jingles*. A further selection, *Dryblowers Verses*, was published in 1924. He died at Perth after an illness of some months on 9 March 1939. His wife survived him with three sons.

Murphy wrote an enormous amount of verse which he probably made little attempt to polish. It was inevitable that many of his poems should be little more than jingles, as is suggested in the title of his first volume. But at his best he was a good popular poet, and the verses he wrote when his son enlisted during the 1914 war, "My Son", succeed in expressing the mingled pride and anguish of the occasion, where a finer poet might have failed. Privately Murphy was a born joker, a first-rate teller of stories, a lover of his fellow men. In his newspaper column he fought for many a popular cause, and his humour and kindly satire made him the best known and best-loved journalist of his time in Western Australia.

The West Australian, 10 March 1939. *The Sun* Melbourne, 11 March 1939. *The Bulletin*, 15 March 1939. E. Morris Miller *Australian Literature*.

MURPHY, FRANCIS (1795-1858), first Roman Catholic bishop of Adelaide, was born at Navan, Meath, Ireland, on 20 May 1795. Educated at the diocesan seminary and Maynooth college, he was ordained deacon in 1821 and priest in 1825, and worked for four years at Bradford and for about seven years at St Patrick's, Liverpool. At Liverpool he met Dr Ullathorne (qv) who enlisted him for the Australian mission. He arrived at Sydney in July 1838 and his influence was immediately felt in the diocese. There was much sectarian feeling at the time, and Murphy showed

himself to be an able defender of his Church. In November 1840, when bishop Polding (qv) left Sydney on a visit to Europe, Murphy was appointed vicar-general of the diocese during the bishop's absence. On 8 September 1844 he was consecrated first bishop of Adelaide at St Mary's cathedral, Sydney, and in the following month went to Adelaide.

When Murphy began his work he had no church, no school, no presbytery, and only one priest to assist him. At this stage he was advised that a Mr W Leigh of Leamington, England, had given over £2000 for the use of the Adelaide diocese. This money was invaluable at the moment, and though the adherents of the church were few in number and their means were mostly small, in less than two years there were three churches, and an additional priest had arrived. In common with the other sects the Roman Catholics were allotted a small government grant for five years from 1846, and in that year Murphy visited Europe, returning in 1847 with two additional priests. In 1849 Murphy felt it necessary to renounce the government grant on account of the conditions imposed with it. The gold rush to Victoria in 1851 very nearly emptied Adelaide and the diocese was in great difficulties. One of the priests, however, followed his flock to the diggings, and succeeded in raising £1500 which was spent on land as an endowment for the diocese, and soon afterwards Mr Leigh presented it with a farm of 600 acres near Adelaide. Murphy was untiring in his work, travelling and preaching in all the settled parts of the colony, and his diocese gradually prospered. At the time of his death there were 21 churches and 13 priests. His amiable character led to his being asked on more than one occasion to act as mediator when difficulties arose in other dioceses, and while on a mission of this kind in Tasmania in connexion with the unfortunate differences between Bishop Willson (qv) and Arch-priest Therry (qv) Murphy contracted a severe cold

which developed into consumption. He died at Adelaide on 26 April 1858 and is buried in the cathedral.

Murphy was a tall, fair, active man, simple in manner and tastes, and though sometimes hasty tempered, of so kindly a nature that he was universally beloved. He had a good voice, was an excellent preacher, and was eminently fitted to be the pioneer bishop in a colony where his coreligionists were comparatively few in number.

Cardinal Moran *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia* H N Birt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia* *The Adelaide Times*, 27 April 1858

MURRAY, SIR GEORGE JOHN ROBERT (1863-1912) chief justice of South Australia, was the son of Alexander Bothwick Murray, a pioneer sheep breeder, who sat in both the house of assembly and the legislative council of South Australia. He was born at Murray Park Magill, near Adelaide, on 27 September 1863, and was educated at St Peter's College, Adelaide, where he won the Prankerd, Wyatt, Christchurch and Farrell scholarships. At the university of Adelaide he won the John Howard Clark scholarship for English literature in 1882, qualified for the B.A. degree in 1883, and won a South Australian scholarship. Proceeding to Cambridge university he took his B.A. and LL.B. degrees, being bracketed senior in the law tripos in 1887. He was called to the bar at the inner temple in 1888, returned to South Australia and was associate to Sir Samuel Way (qv) until 1891, when he began practising as a barrister. He was quickly successful, and in 1906 became a K.C., the first Adelaide graduate to obtain this distinction. In 1909 he paid a visit to England and took his LL.M. degree, and in 1912 he was appointed a judge of the supreme court. He had been on the council of the university since 1891, and in 1915 was appointed vice-chancellor. In 1916 he suc-

ceeded Sir Samuel Way (qv) as chief justice of South Australia and in the same year became chancellor of the university. His interest in educational problems and the university was shown in many ways, and his benefactions included £1000 for the building fund of the university in 1920, £2000 for general purposes in 1931, and £10,000 for a men's union building in 1936. He also renounced his life interest in the estate of his sister the value of which was estimated at £45,000. This was left to the university in 1936. He visited Europe again in 1935, and died at Adelaide following an operation for appendicitis on 18 February 1942. He was created KCMG in 1917. He was unmarried.

Murray was quiet and reserved in manner, sometimes giving the impression that he was cold and narrow in his outlook. This was not the case as he was in reality warm-hearted, broadminded, and generous, always anxious to assist deserving causes so long as it could be done without ostentation. As chancellor of the university for 25 years, he was held in honour and affection by both the teaching staff and the students. As a counsel he was not a dramatic pleader, but was clear and systematic in his presentation of technical cases, and masterly in the marshalling of his arguments. He excelled in equity cases. As a judge he showed himself to be an able lawyer with a wide knowledge of human nature, encouraging timid witnesses, and dealing firmly with those of a prevaricating or shifty character. His outlook at times may have seemed severe, but this came from his determination to carry out the law, and he was always diligent and painstaking. He was much esteemed by the legal profession. He was lieutenant-governor of South Australia for practically the whole period of his chief justiceship, on many occasions administered the government, and his experience was always available to incoming governors. He sought neither praise nor public approval, but at the time of his

death he was the most distinguished South Australian of his period.

The Advertiser Adelaide 19 February 1942
The Argus, Melbourne 19 February 1942
The Bulletin, 4 March 1942
Burke's Peerage, etc. 1937
Calendar of the University of Adelaide, 1940

MURRAY, JOHN (c. 1775-18--), discoverer of Port Phillip Bay, was probably born about the year 1775. In August 1801 Governor King (qv) described him as a young man, and Murray told King that he had been at sea since June 1789. He was master's mate on the *Porpoise*, and in March 1801 was first mate on the *Lady Nelson* under Lieutenant Grant (qv) on the voyage to Western Port, where he assisted Barrallier (qv) in surveying the harbour. In August Grant asked permission to return to England, and on 3 September Murray was appointed to act as lieutenant-commander of the *Lady Nelson*. In October he voyaged to Norfolk Island, and on his return was instructed by the governor to finish the exploration of the south coast. Starting on 12 November a course was made towards the Kent group. After leaving these islands he made for Western Port which was sighted on 7 December, but unfavourable weather caused much delay. Running along the coast to the west an opening was discovered on 5 January 1802, but as there was a big sea at the entrance, Murray went to King Island and surveyed its east coast. On 30 January he left King Island for Western Port and next day the mate Bowen with five men was sent in the launch to examine the harbour to the west now known as Port Phillip. Bowen returned to report that there was a good channel into the harbour, and on 14 February the *Lady Nelson* sailed through the heads. Murray named the bay Port King, in honour of the governor, who, however, renamed it Port Phillip, and the eastern point at the entrance was called Point Nepean after the then secretary of the admiralty, Sir Evan Nepean. The islands

Murray

to the north were named Swan Isles and the mount to the east Arthur's Seat. On 8 March Murray formally took possession of the port in the name of King George the Third. He left Port Phillip on 12 March and was back in Sydney 12 days later. On 22 July the *Lady Nelson* sailed with the *Investigator* under Captain Flinders (qv) on a voyage to the north east of Australia, but it was difficult for the smaller vessel to keep up with the *Investigator*, and towards the end of November Murray was given orders to return to Sydney. King had asked that Murray should be confirmed in his command of the *Lady Nelson*, but in April 1803 he received word that Murray's account of his service in the navy was incorrect. Murray stated that the matter could be explained and went to England for that purpose. Apparently he succeeded as he was appointed an admiralty surveyor, in which capacity he executed several charts dated between 1801 and 1807. Nothing more is definitely known of his movements. A small vessel, *The Herring*, of four guns, under the command of a Lieutenant John Murray foundered in November 1814 (W. L. Clowes, *The Royal Navy*, Vol. V, p. 555). But the name is a common one and there may be no connexion. P. St. J. Wilson, in his *The Pioneers of Port Phillip*, says that Murray rose to the rank of captain in the navy, and afterwards lost his life with a ship under his command outside Port Phillip heads, but the authority for this statement could not be traced.

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols. III, IV. Ida Lee, *The Logbooks of the "Lady Nelson"*. F. P. Labillière *Early History of the Colony of Victoria*.

MURRAY, JOHN (1851-1916), politician, was the son of James Murray, who with his wife came from Aberdeen to Melbourne in 1839. They afterwards settled in the Warrnambool district where their son was born in 1851. When about 20 years of age he visited Scotland but re-

Murray

turned to Victoria and became a grazier. In 1883 he opposed Francis (qv) for the Warrnambool seat in the legislative assembly but was defeated. Francis, however, died in 1884, and Murray obtained the vacant seat and held it until his death some 32 years later. He was often opposed, and in his early days his indulgence in drink threatened his career. He, however, conquered this weakness, and afterwards as an advocate of temperance did not hesitate to mention the danger he had been in. He became known as a capable debater, but his opportunity for office did not come until June 1902, when he became chief secretary and minister of labour in the Lyne ministry and held these offices until February 1904. Bent (qv) then became premier and Murray took the portfolio of minister of lands. He could not, however, agree with Bent over the principle of compulsory purchase in connexion with a land bill which was in his charge, and resigned after a dramatic scene on the floor of the house. Murray then sat in opposition and was a caustic critic of the ministry. In January 1909 Bent was defeated and Murray became premier and chief secretary. Though a good manager of the house Murray could not but feel that his younger and more energetic treasurer, W. A. Watt, was the real force in the cabinet, and in May 1912 resigned the premiership in his favour, retaining the office of chief secretary until Watt's defeat in December 1912. He was again chief secretary in the second Watt ministry from December 1913 to June 1914 and in the Peacock (qv) ministry from June 1914 to November 1915. The cabinet was then reconstituted and Murray retired at his own request on account of failing health. He died suddenly at Warrnambool on 4 May 1916. He married Miss Bateman who survived him with three daughters.

Murray was a big man physically, good-natured and well-read, an excellent speaker with a fund of humour and

Murray

nony An able administrator with a tendency to indolence he was a good leader in the house, often turning the laugh against his opponents and managing difficult measures with much tact and success

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 5 May 1916 *The Age Annual*, 1885 private information

MURRAY, SIR JOHN HUBERT PLUNKETT (1861-1940), administrator, was born at Sydney on 29 December 1861. His father, Sir Terence Aubrey Murray (1810-73), son of Captain Terence Murray, a paymaster in the British army, was born at Limerick, Ireland, in 1810, came to Sydney in 1827, and worked for a time on his father's station at Lake George. He was made a magistrate in 1833 and 10 years later was elected a member of the New South Wales legislative council. In 1856 he was elected for Argyle in the legislative assembly. He was secretary for land and works for a few weeks in 1856, again in September 1857, and in January 1860 was elected speaker. He was appointed a member of the legislative council in 1862 and in the same year became its president. He was knighted in 1869 and died on 22 June 1873. He left a family of sons and daughters of whom the second son, Hubert, and the third, Gilbert, became very distinguished. Hubert was educated at the Sydney Grammar School, in England and in Germany, went on to Magdalen College Oxford, where he qualified for the degree of B.A. in 1885 with first-class honours in literae humaniores. He returned to Sydney, practised as a barrister, and was appointed a crown prosecutor. On more than one occasion he acted as a district court judge. He took an interest in the volunteer movement, and in 1898 was in command of the New South Wales Irish rifles. He enlisted for service in the South African war and returned a major in the Imperial army. He was then appointed by the Commonwealth government to make an investigation into

Murray

Papuan affairs, and in 1904 was appointed Papua's chief judicial officer. He was acting administrator in 1907, and in 1908 was appointed lieutenant-governor and chief judicial officer. He held these positions for the remainder of his life.

When Murray first went to Papua there were 64 white residents. There were 90,000 square miles of territory, much of it unexplored jungle land, with many native tribes of whom some were cannibals and head-hunters. He set himself to understand the native mind, and found that an appeal to vanity was often more effective than punishment. He eventually wiped out cannibalism and head hunting, largely by ridiculing the tribes which followed those practices, and praising those which did not. In 1912 he published his interesting *Papua or British New Guinea*, in which the chapters on "The Native Population" and "The Administration of Justice" give good descriptions of the many problems with which he had to deal. In 1925 his *Papua of Today* appeared, which showed the progress that had been made in carrying out his ideas. Portions of this book included material from pamphlets published by Murray in 1919 and 1920 on the *Australian Administration in Papua*, and *Recent Exploration in Papua*. His sympathetic understanding of the native mind continued to be the strongest influence in his government. His policy had become more defined but its basis was always the "preservation of the native races, even of those weaker peoples who are not yet able to stand by themselves. The well-being and development of these peoples is declared by the league of nations to form a sacred trust of civilization, and this declaration is entirely in accord with all the best traditions of British administration." Murray held too that each native was an individual entitled to his own life, his own family, and his own village. He recognized that natives had their own codes of behaviour, and if these came into conflict with

European codes no good could come from what he called the "swift injustice" of punitive expeditions. He picked up his people into better ways and he persuaded them to keep their villages clean because only inferior races picketed dirt, to pay taxes because a man who did not do so was a social defaulter, to be vaccinated, because that was a sign of government approval. He trained suitable men to be policemen and he had Sydney University opened to others to be trained in first aid and rudimentary medicine to fit them to be assistants to white doctors. In some of these things Murray was only carrying on or extending what his great predecessor Sir William MacGiegor (qv) had begun, but it is an additional merit in an administrator to recognize the value of earlier men's work.

Murray was the leader of the Australasian delegates to the Pan Pacific Science Congress held at Tokyo in 1926, and president of the meeting of the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science in 1932. He went steadily on with his work until he died at Samarai, Papua, on 27 February 1940, still in harness. The story is one of continued progress. Education of the natives had increased, a beginning had been made with native industrial enterprises, the natives had begun to understand European modes of conducting business, and not a few of them had banking accounts. This had been accomplished with as little breaking down as possible of native customs. Murray married (1) in 1889 Miss S. M. Jenkins who died in 1929 and (2) Mrs M. B. Vernon who survived him with three children of the first marriage, two sons, Major Ierence Murray, DSO, MC, and Patrick D. F. Murray, DSc, and a daughter. He was also survived by his younger brother, the distinguished classical scholar, Professor Gilbert Murray, who was created CMG in 1914, KCMG in 1929, and was given the Order of Merit in 1941.

Murray was six feet three inches in height and in his youth was an amateur champion heavy weight boxer of England. He was quiet and pleasant voiced, a good scholar with a fine brain, a sincere Christian who as a Roman Catholic could say, "As an administrator I draw no distinction between the different churches, they are all working for the same general end, and all deserve government sympathy and support." He was for the last 30 years of his life a teetotaler, he had a sense of humour, he had patience, self control and determination, qualities of great value to a man liable at any time to be faced with official discouragement. But most important of all were the qualities that especially made him a great administrator, his sense of justice and his sympathetic understanding of native problems. When the governor general (Lord Gowrie) made an official visit to Port Moresby, the Europeans gave him an address of welcome, but the Papuans presented the following address to Murray.

"During all these years we have seen your good works and all the helpful things you have done. When we have come to speak to you, you have not closed your ears, nor have you frowned on us, but have received us, and listened to us, and taken action for us. We have seen all the good things you have done, and our happiness is great because of you. Therefore we all beg of you not to leave us, but stay here as our governor for years to come. For we know you and how you have led us into the ways of your laws, treating white people and ourselves just the same. We know that you love us well, and we are full of love for you our governor."

It was the good fortune of Papua to have as an administrator for 30 years a man worthy of this address.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 24 June 1873 and 28 February 1940. *The Argus* and *The Herald*, Melbourne 28 February 1940. Murrays two books: Mr Justice Nicholas, *The Australian Quarterly*, June 1940, *The Bulletin*, Sydney, 22 July 1936.

Murray

MURRAY, REGINALD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (1846-1925), geologist, was the son of Captain Virginius Murray, and was born in Peithshie, Scotland, on 18 February 1846. He was brought to Australia in 1855, and was educated at a private school at South Yarra, Melbourne, kept by the Rev T P Fenner, M A. He left school in 1860, and worked on a cattle run. About the beginning of 1862 he joined the geological survey, then under Selwyn (q v), and had experience in the Bacchus Maish, Ballan, the Otway ranges, and many other districts. When the geological survey was terminated in 1869 Murray engaged in mining and mining surveying in the Ballarat district. He joined the government service again in 1871, and made geological surveys of the Bendigo and Ballarat goldfields. He did a large amount of pioneering surveying of Gippsland much of which had not been explored. In 1881 he was appointed geological surveyor for the department of mines, Victoria, and remained in this position until 1897 when he resigned. He afterwards held appointments with various English mining companies and in his later years did a good deal of prospecting work. He died on 5 September 1925. He married twice and was survived by sons and daughters of both marriages. In 1887 he published a capable volume, *Victoria Geology and Physical Geography*, and a large number of his reports and maps will be found listed in *Bulletin No 23* of the geological survey of Victoria, p 33. He was a hard-working and able geologist, who did excellent exploring and pioneering geological work in Victoria and particularly in relation to mining country.

E J Dunn, *Bulletin No 23, Geological Survey of Victoria, Industrial Australian and Mining Standard*, 17 September 1925, private information.

MUSGROVE, GEORGE (1854-1916), theatrical manager, was born at Surbiton on Thames, England, on 21 Janu-

Musgrove

ary 1854. His mother, Fanny Hodson, was an actress related to the Kemble family, and was a sister of Georgina Hodson, who married William Saurin Lyster (q v), and Henrietta Hodson, a well known London actress, who married Henry Labouchere. Musgrove was brought to Australia by his parents when he was 12 years of age, was educated at the Flinders School, Geelong, Victoria, and on leaving school was given a position as treasurer by Lyster. He visited England in 1879 and at the end of 1880 put on a remarkable production of *La Fille du Tambour Major* at the opera house, Melbourne, which had a record run of 101 nights. This success of a young man, still in his middle twenties, led to the partnership with Williamson (q v) and Garner, which lasted for nine years. Musgrove then withdrew and managed a successful season of *Paul Jones* with Marion Buiton and Nellie Stewart (q v) in the leading parts. At the end of 1892, Williamson and Musgrove went into partnership again for about seven years, Musgrove living much of the time in London. In 1898 he brought a complete American company to the Shaftesbury Theatre, London, to play *The Belle of New York*, which had an enormous success. In 1900 he took a grand opera company to Australia, consisting mainly of artists from the Carl Rosa Company, which performed *Tannhäuser*, *The Flying Dutchman* and many other well-known operas. In 1903 he was responsible for possibly the finest all-round productions of Shakespeare ever seen in Australia *Twelfth Night*, *As You Like It*, and *A Midsummer Night's Dream* were played by a first rate company, and ran for several weeks in the Australian capital cities. In 1907 a German grand opera company was brought out which had successful seasons, and introduced *The Valkyries*, *Romeo and Juliet* and *Hansel and Gretel* to the Australian public. Another opera season in 1909 was less successful. In his last

Myer

years Musgrove suffered from financial worries and indifferent health. He died suddenly at Sydney on 21 January 1916 the sixty-second anniversary of his birth day.

Musgrove was a great producer, with the soul of an artist. He could be brusque but was really kind hearted and was considerate and just to all the members of his companies. He was reputed to have made over £60,000 from the production of *The Belle of New York*, but he probably lost more than that over his opera companies. Money, however, was really a secondary consideration with him, his chief interest was that his productions should be as good as possible artistically speaking. He married and had a daughter, Rose Musgrove, who made successful appearances in comedies and musical comedy, before her retirement from the stage at the time of her marriage.

The Sydney Morning Herald 22 January 1916
The Argus and *The Age* Melbourne 22 January 1916
Nellie Stewart *My Life Story* which gives in account of his long association with the author.

MYER, SIDNEY BAIRSKI (1879-1931), merchant, was born near Warsaw, then Russian Poland, on 8 February 1879. His father was a stockkeeper of Jewish origin. Myer came to Australia in 1897, obtained a position with a relation in Melbourne, but soon went to Bendigo and with his brother, E. B. Myer, opened a shop. This not proving very successful, Sidney Myer took his goods, stockings, laces, etc., from door to door, and, in spite of having little English, sold his wares. He then bought a cart and travelled through country towns. The business was later moved to Pall Mall, Bendigo, where it prospered. Other shops were added, and later the Bendigo business of Craig Williamson and Thomas was bought. In 1911 Myer purchased the business of Wright and Neil, Drapers, in Bourke-street, Melbourne, near the general post office, and a new building

Myer

was completed and opened in 1914. The Doveton woollen mills at Ballarat were purchased in 1918, and in 1921 a new building fronting on Post Office Place was added at Melbourne. The purchase of the old established businesses of Robertson and Moffat and Stephens and Son followed and in 1925 the new building on the Lonsdale street frontage was begun. A separate building in Queen's berry street Melbourne was put up in 1928, and the Collins street businesses of T. Webb and Sons, china importers, and W. H. Locke and Company, house furnishings were bought and transferred to the Bourke street building. A public company had in the meantime been formed which by 1931 had a paid up capital of nearly £2,500,000. A controlling interest in Marshall's Limited of Adelaide was also acquired. The company was then employing 5300 people with medical and nursing aid for the staff, and rest homes for them at the seaside and in the Dandenong Ranges. Some of Myer's friends and business associates feared that the business was developing too fast, but the company was in a prosperous state and fast recovering from the effects of a depression when Myer died suddenly on 5 September 1931. He was married twice (1) to Miss Flegelstaub and (2) to Marilyn Bailieu, who survived him with two sons and two daughters. His will was proved at £922,000.

Myer was dark, dapper, and extremely active minded, much interested in music, friendly, yet shunning publicity. He had a genius for business, with great capacity for getting at the essential facts, and great promptness of decision. He knew the value of good assistants and kept them, partly by inspiring them personally and partly by making it worth their while—he gave about 200,000 shares in the company to successful managers of departments. He also gave away much in charity, being a constant contributor to the Lord Mayor's fund and various hospitals. When a few years be-

fore his death there was much unemployment he provided £22,000 for its relief. He also gave 10,000 shares for the endowment of orchestral concerts, and 25,000 shares worth at the time about £50,000, for the general funds of the university of Melbourne. He was an interesting instance of a man who started without capital or other advantages, and by means of hard work, honesty, and ability, established a great business and himself became a millionaire.

The Argus Melbourne 6 September 1934 28
December 1939 *The Age*, Melbourne 6 September 1934 *The Herald* Melbourne 5 September 1934 private information

NATHAN, ISAAC (1790-1864), musician, was born at Canterbury, England, in 1790. He was intended for the Jewish ministry and was sent to Cambridge university to continue the study of Hebrew. His love of music, however, was so great that his parents allowed him to give up his course and study under Domenico Corri, a well-known musician of the time. He was introduced to Byron the poet by the Hon. Douglas Kinnaird, and wrote the music for his "Hebrew Melodies". In 1816 when Byron left England he gave Nathan £50 (*Byron's Letters*, vol. III, Murray's 1899 Ed., p. 283, note). In 1823 Nathan published *An Essay on the History and Theory of Music*, which brought him under the notice of George IV who appointed him musical historian and instructor in music to the Princess Charlotte. He wrote several songs, some of which were successful, and appeared at Covent Garden as a singer, but his voice was not strong enough for so large a theatre. His comedy with songs, *Sweethearts and Wives*, was played at the Theatre Royal, Haymarket, in 1823, a comic opera, *The Alcaid*, on 10 August 1824, and in 1827 an operatic farce, *The Illustrious Stranger*, was produced at Drury Lane.

In 1829 Nathan brought out *Fugitive Pieces and Reminiscences of Lord Byron*, in 1836 appeared *Memoirs of Madame Malibran de Beriot*, and about this period he undertook some work of a secret nature for William IV. Nathan was promised "consideration, protection and indemnity from his Majesty's Ministers", but when he subsequently put in a claim for £2,326 he was unable to recover more than the odd £326. He consequently became financially embarrassed, and about the end of 1840 emigrated to Australia. Landing first at Melbourne he went on to Sydney and became well known there as a musician and conductor. On 7 May 1847 his *Don John of Austria*, the first opera to be written, composed and produced in Australia, was performed at the Victoria theatre, Sydney. He also established a high reputation as a teacher. He published in 1846 *The First, Second and Third of a Series of Lectures on the Theory and Practice of Music*, and, probably early in 1849, *The Southern Euphrosyne and Australian Miscellany*. This has sometimes been dated 1848, but a note on the last leaf shows that the book could not have been issued until after the news of the death of Lord Melbourne had reached Sydney. Nathan had done a useful piece of work in recording some of the songs of the aborigines, which, put into modern rhythm and harmonized, are printed in this volume. He continued in high repute as a musician and teacher until he was accidentally killed when alighting from a tram on 15 January 1864. He married (1) Elizabeth Rosetta Worthington and (2) Henrietta Buckley. He was survived by sons and daughters. One of his sons, Dr Charles Nathan, was a well-known Sydney surgeon.

C. H. Bertie Isaac Nathan *Australia's First Composer*, J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 16 and 21 January 1864, *Notes and Queries*, 11th series, vol. IX, pp. 71-197, I. Nathan *The Southern Euphrosyne*, pp. 161-7. Olga Somech Phillips *Isaac Nathan Friend of Byron*.

Neilson

NEILSON, JOHN SHAW (1872-1942), poet, was born at Penola, South Australia on 22 February 1872. He was of purely Scottish ancestry; his grandparents were John Neilson and Jessie MacFulme of Cupar, Neil Mackinnon of Skye, and Margaret Stuart of Greenock. His mother, Margaret Mackinnon, was born at Dartmoor, Victoria; his father, John Neilson, at Stranraer, Scotland, in 1811. John Neilson was brought to South Australia at nine years of age, had practically no education and was shepherd, shearer, and small farmer all his life. He never had enough money to get good land, like other pioneers he fought drought and rabbits and other pests, and he received little reward for his labours. He died in 1922 having lived just long enough to see his son accepted as an Australian poet. He himself had written verses, one song "Waiting for the Rain" was popular in the shearing sheds and in January 1893 he wrote the senior prize poem, "The Pioneers", for the literary competition held by the Australian Natives Association. In 1938 a small collection of his poems, *The Men of the Bush*, was published by the Hawthorn Press at Melbourne.

His son, John Shaw Neilson, had little more education than his father. When about eight years old he was for 15 months at the state school at Penola, but he had to leave when in 1881 the family moved to Minnaya in the south-west Wimmera, Victoria. There was no school at Minnaya then, but four years later one was opened and Neilson attended for another 15 months. There was, however, a Bible and a tattered copy of Burns's poems in the house, and when at the age of 15 a copy of Hood's poems came in his way, Neilson read them all with great joy. Driven out by drought Neilson's father took his family to Nhill in 1889, and was employed as a farm worker and on the roads. His son soon after began to write verses of which some appeared in the local press and one in the *Australasian*, Melbourne. In

Neilson

January 1893 he won the junior prize for a poem at the Australian Natives Association's competition, in the same year that his father won the senior prize with a better poem. In 1895 he went with his father to Sea Lake, and about a year later had some verses accepted by the *Bulletin*, Sydney. But his health broke down and he did little writing for about four years. He was contributing to the *Bulletin* between 1901 and 1906, and about 1908 some of his verses, mostly of a light or popular kind, were accepted by Bedford (qv) for the *Claron*. From about 1906 Neilson's sight began to fail, for the rest of his life he was able to do little reading, and most of his work was dictated. When the *Book-fellow* was revived in 1911 Neilson was a contributor and A. G. Stephens (qv) the editor began collecting the best of his poems, intending to issue them in a volume under the title of *Green Days and Chimes*, Fred John's *Annual* for 1913 included Neilson as the author of this volume. It was, however, delayed, the war delayed it further, and it was not issued until 1919, when the title *Heart of Spring* was adopted. It had a too laudatory preface by Stephens which stated that some of the work was "unsurpassed in the range of English lyrics". In spite of this it was well received, and in 1923, with the help of Miss Louise Dyer, another volume, *Ballad and Lyrical Poems*, was published. This included nearly all the work in the first volume with some 20 additional lyrics. About this time Neilson visited Melbourne and met many of the literary people of the period. Now in his fifties and not a very robust man he was beginning to feel the strain of physical work. "I don't mind some kinds of pick and shovel work," he said to the present writer "but when I have to throw heavy stuff over my shoulder it gives me rather a wrench." Stephens in 1925 and again in 1926 suggested in newspaper articles that more suitable employment should be found for him. The difficulty was that Neilson's

poor eyesight unfitted him for most kinds of work. A movement was, however, started in Melbourne, he was granted a small literary pension, and eventually in 1928 a position was found for him as an attendant in the office of the Victorian county roads board. This office was in the Exhibition gardens, Melbourne, and in these pleasant surroundings Neilson spent his days until near the end of his life. A volume, *New Poems*, was published in 1927, and in 1934 his *Collected Poems* appeared. Four years later another small volume was published, *Beauty Imposes*. Neilson retired from the county roads board early in 1941, and went to Queensland to stay with friends. His literary pension was now increased to £2 a week. Soon after his return to Melbourne his health began to fail, and he died at a private hospital on 12 May 1942. He was buried in the Footscray cemetery near Melbourne. He never married.

Neilson was a slender man of medium height with a face that suggested his kindness, refinement and innate beauty of character. He was glad to have his work appreciated, but it never affected his simplicity and modesty. He was slow in developing, perhaps as Stephens said, he had to learn the words with which to express himself. There is little suggestion of an intellectual background to his work, but the range of his emotions is beautifully expressed with apparently unconscious artistry, in phrases that often have the touch of magic that marks the true poet.

Autobiographical details dictated by Neilson, R. H. Croll. Introduction to *Collected Poems*. A. G. Stephens, *The Australasian*, 26 December 1923, *The Australian Worker*, 22 December 1926, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 13 May 1942. Biographical note, *The Men of the Fifties*, *Prize Poems*, Australian Natives' National Fete, 1893, *John Shaw Neilson: A Memorial*. James Devaney, *Shaw Neilson*, personal knowledge.

NELSON, SIR HUGH MUIR (1835-1906), premier of Queensland, was born at Kilmarnock, Scotland, on 31 December

1835. His father, Dr William Lambie Nelson, was elected to the first Queensland parliament in 1860 but was unseated because he was a minister of religion. The boy was educated at the Edinburgh high school, and began a promising course under Sir William Hamilton at Edinburgh university. This was cut short when he went with his father to Queensland in 1853 and settled at Ipswich. Nelson obtained a position in a mercantile house, and then took up pastoral life about six miles out of Ipswich. He then went to the Darling Downs to manage a station, and in 1870 married Janet, daughter of Duncan McIntyre. He afterwards took up Loudon station in the Dalby district and in 1880, when the divisional boards act came in, he was elected a member of the Wambo board. His strong personality and cultivated intellect soon led to his being appointed chairman of the board. He was elected to the legislative assembly for Northern Downs in 1883, and after the 1887 re-distribution of seats, he was member for Mullilla. In June 1888 he became secretary for railways in the McIlwraith (q.v.) ministry and held the same position when B. D. Morehead (q.v.) succeeded McIlwraith. When Griffith (q.v.) became premier, Nelson was elected leader of the opposition, but when Griffith resigned in March 1893 to become chief justice, Nelson formed a coalition with McIlwraith taking the portfolios of treasurer and vice-president of the executive council. In October he became premier in a ministry which lasted four and a half years, for the last three years of which he was also chief secretary. Nelson did most valuable work as treasurer during the depression which followed the financial crisis of 1893. When the T. J. Byrnes ministry came in in April 1898 Nelson became president of the legislative council, and in 1903 lieutenant-governor, for both of which positions his fine appearance, tact and grace of manner eminently fitted him. He died at Toowoomba.

Nerli

on 1 January 1906 and was survived by Lady Nelson, two sons and three daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1896 and was appointed to the privy council at the time of his visit to England during the diamond jubilee celebrations in 1897.

Nelson had an intimate knowledge of men, and was an excellent parliamentarian with a good grasp of constitutional matters and a keen understanding of financial questions. His genial nature made him personally popular and though scarcely an orator, his practical common sense always made him worthy of attention. He was opposed both to the separation movement in Queensland and to federation. He showed himself to be a strong man during the shearers' strike of 1895, but his best work was done as treasurer when he led the colony out of a state of financial chaos.

The Brisbane Courier 2 January 1906, *Who's Who* 1906, C. A. Beina's, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*.

NERLI, MARCHESE GIROLAMO BATTISTI (1863-1926), artist, was born at Siena, Italy, in 1863. On his father's side he belonged to an old Italian family, his mother was the daughter of Thomas Medwin, a distant relative of Shelley and author of *Journal of the Conversations of Lord Byron* and of *The Life of Percy Bysshe Shelley*. Nerli came to Melbourne in 1886 and subsequently practised as an artist in Victoria, New South Wales, and New Zealand, where for a time he was director of an art school at Dunedin. In 1888 his portrait of Myra Kemble, the actress, attracted much attention at the exhibition of the Royal Art Society at Sydney. In August 1892 he visited Samoa and painted the well known portrait of R. L. Stevenson, now the property of the city of Edinburgh. A replica is in the Scottish national portrait gallery. A portrait in pastel done during the same visit was bought by Scribner and Sons, New York, in 1923. Nerli re-

Neumayer

turned to Europe and continued his work with some success. He died in Switzerland in 1926. He married Cecilia Barton in New Zealand who survived him.

Nerli was a capable artist with a vigorous style. Examples of his work will be found in the Sydney, Wellington, Christchurch and Dunedin galleries.

W. Moore *The Story of Australian Art* which is practically the only authority. References to Nerli will be found in *Tasmania Letters* and in various writings about Stevenson.

NEUMAYER, GEORGE BALTHASAR VON (1826-1909), hydrographer and meteorologist, was born at Kirchenbolanden, Bavaria, on 21 June 1826. He studied at Munich university, took his Ph.D. degree in 1849, and becoming much interested in polar exploration, continued his studies in terrestrial magnetism, oceanography, navigation, and nautical astronomy. To obtain practical experience he made a voyage to South America, and after his return gave a series of lectures at Hamburg on Maury's theories of the ocean, and recent improvements in navigation. He then decided to go to Australia, shipped as a sailor before the mast, and arrived at Sydney in 1852. After trying his fortune on the goldfields, he gave lectures on navigation to seamen, and spent some time in Tasmania at the observatory in Hobart. He returned to Germany in 1854, convinced that Australia offered a great field for scientific exploration, obtained the support of the King of Bavaria and encouragement from leading British scientists. He sailed again for Australia and arrived in Melbourne in January 1857. He asked the government of Victoria to provide him with a site for an observatory, about £700 for a building, and about £600 a year for expenses. He had brought with him a collection of magnetical, nautical and meteorological instruments valued at £2000, which had been provided by the King of Bavaria. Neumayer suggested as a suitable site a block of land

not far from the present position of the observatory, but this was not granted. He was, however, allowed the use of the buildings of the signal station on Flagstaff Hill, where from 1 March 1858 he carried on the systematic registration of meteorological and nautical facts. A few weeks later he added regular observations on atmospheric electricity and changes in the magnetic elements. He published in 1860, *Results of the Magnetical, Nautical and Meteorological Observations from March 1858 to February 1859*, and did a large amount of travelling in Victoria in connexion with his magnetic survey of the colony. He published his *Results of the Meteorological Observations 1859-1862 and Nautical Observations 1858-1862* in 1864, and in the same year returned to Germany. In 1867 he brought out his *Discussion of the Meteorological and Magnetical Observations made at the Flagstaff Observatory*, and in 1869 appeared his extremely valuable *Results of the Magnetic Survey of the Colony of Victoria-1858-1864*. He established a high reputation in Germany in geo-physics, in 1872 became hydrographer to the German admiralty, and from 1876 to 1903 was director of the Oceanic observatory at Hamburg. All his life he retained his interest in polar exploration and in 1901 published *Auf zum Sudpol, 45 Jahre Wirkens zur Forderung der Erforschung der Sudpolar-Region 1855-1900*. He died on 24 May 1909 at Neustadt.

Neumayer was completely devoted to science. His interest in the exploration of the south polar regions led to very valuable work in Victoria, and in Germany his observatory at Hamburg established a remarkable reputation, both for its practical help to seafarers, and for its training of scientific men.

Rev C Stuart Ross, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, March, 1918. *Meyers Lexikon*, vol 8. H. R. Mill, *The Siege of the South Pole*, pp 339-42. *First Annual Report of the Astronomical and Magnetical Observatories Victorian Parliamentary Papers* vol 3, 1860 1,

Neumayer's works. References will also be found in R. Amundsen's *The South Pole* and Capt R. F. Scott's *The Voyage of the Discovery*.

NEWBURY, ALBERT ERNEST (1891-1941), artist, was born at Melbourne on 29 January 1891. He spent most of his childhood at Geelong and at 18 entered the national gallery school at Melbourne, where he studied under F. McCubbin (qv) and L. Bernard Hall (qv). He won the Ramsay prize for portrait painting while a student in 1913, his two pictures being placed first and second. In 1916 he studied under Max Meldrum whose theories had much influence on his work. He held a joint exhibition with R. McCann in 1917, and gradually established a reputation among those art-lovers who could appreciate the sincerity, simplicity and spaciousness of his work. Most of his paintings were landscapes, but he also did some very successful portraits. After the death of W. B. McInnes in 1939 and the appointment of Charles Wheeler as master of the painting school at the national gallery, Melbourne, Newbury was made master in the school of drawing. He, however, became ill soon afterwards and died at Eltham near Melbourne on 1 April 1941. He married Ruth Trumble who survived him with one son. He is represented in the galleries at Melbourne, Sydney, Adelaide, Ballarat, Geelong, and at Canberra.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, C. Hampel, *The Paintings of A. E. Newbury*. *The Argus*, Melbourne 2 April 1941.

NEWLAND, SIMPSON (1835-1925), pioneer and author, was born at Hanley, Staffordshire, England on 2 November 1835. His father, the Rev Ridgway William Newland, was an independent minister at Hanley, who left England at the end of 1838 with his wife and family, arrived in South Australia on 7 June 1839, and took up land at Encounter Bay. His wife was a classical, Hebrew and French scholar of much ability. The

life was a hard one for the pioneers, and even when they succeeded in growing a crop of wheat, there were no facilities for threshing it or grinding it into flour. Sheep and cattle were procured and the family gradually prospered. A church was built at which the father held services, but he would accept no money for his ministrations. He also became a magistrate and was for many years chairman of the Encounter Bay district council. Everywhere looked upon as the leading man of his denomination, he died at the age of 75 in 1864. A church was erected to his memory at Victor Harbour. His son was at first a sickly boy, but the open air life improved his health. His evenings were largely given up to improving his education with the help of his mother.

In 1864 Newland took up station life on the Darling in New South Wales some 50 miles from Wilcannia, and became more and more interested in the aborigines and the natural history of the country. He improved the breeds of his sheep and cattle, and at 40 years of age had become very prosperous. At the end of 1876 he bought a home near Adelaide but continued to manage his stations. He entered the legislative assembly in 1881 as member for Encounter Bay, and soon afterwards brought in a measure to build a north to south railway on the land grant system which was defeated. In June 1885 he became treasurer in the Downer (q v) ministry but, finding the strain of his duties too much for his health, resigned the position a year later. He took much interest in the development of the River Murray and revived the question of the north-south railway. He succeeded in getting a royal commission appointed to consider it, and as chairman of the commission personally examined the country as far north as Alice Springs. In two pamphlets, *The Far North Country* (1887) and *Our Waste Lands* (1888), Newlands gave an account of his journey and his views on the possibilities of the

districts traversed. In 1889 he visited England and while there heard of the discovery of rich ore at Broken Hill. He had acquired an interest in the new field and this now became very valuable. On his return, encouraged by his friend Sir Langdon Bonython (q v), for whose paper he had written a number of articles, he wrote his novel, *Patting the Way*, which embodied many of his experiences as a pioneer and with the aborigines. He went to England again in 1893 and arranged for the publication of his book. It appeared in that year and was given a good reception by the critics. A second edition was published in 1894 and it has since been several times reprinted. On Newland's return to Adelaide at the end of the year, he began collecting material for a pamphlet on the Northern Territory, and the necessity for its being linked to the south by a railway. In 1899 he visited England and obtained the promise of support from financial interests in London and returning to Australia obtained parliamentary sanction for the construction of a railway on the land grant system in 1902. His pamphlet, *Land Grant Railway across Australia. The Northern Territory of the State of South Australia as a Field for Enterprise and Capital*, was published by the government at the end of that year. In 1906 he again went to England and succeeded in floating a company to undertake the building of the line. On his return he found that a Labour government under T. Price (q v) had come into power, and as the policy of Labour was opposed to building lines on the land grant system, Newland realized that nothing could be done at the time. He resumed his work on the development of a river port on the Murray, he had become a vice-president of the River Murray league in 1902, and the question was kept alive in 1903 and 1904 by holding public meetings. On 28 July 1904 Newland was elected president of the league, and the necessity of developing the Murray was

kept steadily before the public for many years. A great step forward was made in 1914, when the prime minister of Australia, Sir Joseph Cook, pledged the Commonwealth for £1,000,000 if each of the three states interested would spend a similar amount. This resulted in the beginning of the great work of locking the Murray which was to be continued for many years. Other interests of Newland's were the Royal Geographical Society of which he was president at Adelaide for several years, and the Zoological Society. He had published a pamphlet in middle life, *A Band of Pioneers, Old-Time Memories* (2nd ed 1919), which included an interesting account of the arrival of his family in 1839. This was incorporated in his *Memoirs of Simpson Newland*, written in the last year of his long life. It was completed on 6 June 1925 and showed him to be still in full command of his mental powers. He died three weeks later on 27 June 1925. Before he died he knew that it had definitely been decided to complete the north to south railway line, but his other dream of a port at the mouth of the Murray still awaits fulfilment. He married in 1872 Isabella Layton who survived him with three of his five sons. He was made a C M G in 1922. In addition to the books already mentioned Newland published a second novel, *Blood Tracks of the Bush*, in 1900, which was less successful than his earlier work. His eldest son, Colonel Sir Henry Simpson Newland, Kt, C B E, D S O, was born in 1873, became a leading surgeon at Adelaide, served with great distinction during the 1914-18 war, was president, section of surgery, Australasian medical congress in 1920, and was knighted in 1928. Another son, Major Victor Marra Newland, O B E, M C, D C M, was born in 1876, served in the South African war, and with the British army in the 1914-18 war, and retired with the rank of major. He was formerly a member of the legislative council of British East Africa, and

in 1933 became the representative for North Adelaide in the South Australian house of assembly.

Simpson Newland was proud of his staid Puritan ancestry. He did excellent work as a pioneer, and his first novel has value not only as a story but as reflecting the times in which its author lived. He had the instinct for public service, and, believing fully in the possibilities of the Northern Territory, worked in and out of season for the railway he considered necessary for its development. He probably considered that his work for a river harbour on the Murray had been a failure, but he contributed in no small part to the development of the river and its valley.

Memoirs of Simpson Newland, C M G, The Advertiser, Adelaide, 29 June 1925, E Morris Miller Australian Literature

NICHOLSON, SIR CHARLES (1808-1903), speaker first legislative council, New South Wales, was born in England on 23 November 1808 the only son of Charles Nicholson. He was educated at Edinburgh university where he took the degree of M D in 1833. He came to Sydney in 1834, practised his profession for some years, and also acquired interests in station property. In 1843 he was elected a member of the first legislative council as one of the representatives of Port Phillip, and sat in this body until 1856. He was elected speaker in 1846 and subsequently was twice re-elected. He took much interest in the founding of the university of Sydney and on 24 December 1850 was appointed a member of the senate. On 3 March 1851 he was unanimously elected vice-provost. He was also elected a member of the library committee which laid the foundations of the present excellent library. At the inauguration ceremony held on 11 October 1852, eloquent addresses were given by Nicholson and the first principal, Dr Woolley (q v), which were printed as a pamphlet and may also be found in H. E. Barff's *Short History*.

cal Account of the University of Sydney Nicholson became chancellor in 1854 and held the position until 1862. He was most active in forwarding the interests of the university and in 1857 presented a large and valuable collection of Egyptian, Roman and Etruscan antiquities to it. A catalogue of the collection was published in 1858. A new edition of this catalogue appeared in 1891 with two papers by Nicholson added, "On Some Funeral Hieroglyphic Inscriptions found at Memphis" and "On some Remains of the Disk Worshippers Discovered at Memphis". Between 1856 and 1859 he obtained donations to pay for the stained glass windows of the great hall and himself subscribed £500. When Queensland became a separate colony in 1859 Nicholson was nominated a member of the legislative council, and at the special request of the governor, Sir George Bowen (qv), undertook the office of president of the council for the first session of parliament. In 1862 Nicholson returned to England and in 1865 married Sarah Elizabeth Keightley. He never returned to Australia but kept his interest in it, and occasionally contributed papers relating to it to the journals of learned societies. In 1890 he was appointed to represent the interests of the Central Queensland separation league in London, and in connexion with this headed a deputation to Lord Knutsford. He died in England on 8 November 1903 having nearly completed his ninety fifth year. He was given the honorary degrees of D.C.L. by Oxford, and LL.D. by Cambridge and Edinburgh universities. He was knighted in 1852, and created a baronet in 1859. His eldest son, Charles Nicholson, the second baronet, afterwards became well-known as an ecclesiastical architect.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 11 November 1903, *The Times*, 10 November 1903, *Who's Who*, 1903, H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*, *The Lancet*, 21 November 1903, Robert A. Dallen, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XIX, pp. 213-20.

NICHOLSON, JOHN HENRY (1838-1923), miscellaneous writer, was the son of John Nicholson an oriental scholar of distinction, and the first English friend of Leichhardt (qv). (A. H. Chisholm, *Strange New World*, p. 350 and *The Times*, 9 December 1886). Nicholson was born at Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire, England, on 12 June 1838, was educated at Croft House academy, and emigrated to New South Wales in 1854. He went to Queensland in 1859, opened a private school at Toowoomba in 1860, and in 1863 had a school at Warwick. He joined the Queensland education department in May 1865 as an assistant teacher. He resigned in 1868 in order to visit England, rejoined the department in June 1869, and later had charge of several country state schools. Between 1867 and 1878 he published three little books of miscellaneous prose and verse, facetious and satirical in character and not of much merit. So far back as 1856, however, he had begun to brood over the idea of writing an allegorical history of a man's life on the earth, and in 1873 he wrote the early chapters of *The Adventures of Halek*, which was published in London in 1882. He resigned from the education department in April 1885 but rejoined some years later and was head teacher of the state school at Cambooya from September 1893 to the end of 1894 when he finally gave up teaching. He was then appointed registrar of births, marriages and deaths at Nundah near Brisbane. A second edition of *Halek* was published in 1896 at Brisbane, and a third appeared in 1904. In the same year *Almoni*, described as a companion volume to *Halek*, was also published at Brisbane. Other volumes in both prose and verse will be found listed in Miller's *Australian Literature*. When Nicholson was approaching 70 years of age a Swedish literary woman, who had been attracted by his work, came to Australia from California and married him. In his later years Nicholson, who had always been inclined to be erratic, would some-

times voluntarily go to the mental hospital at Goodna until he felt fit to face the world again. He died at Brisbane on 30 June 1923 at the age of 85. His wife survived him. There were no children.

Nicholson wrote a fair amount of verse, but little of it is good. Three examples are given in *A Book of Queensland Verse*. He is remembered for *Halek* but though it has beautiful moments it is problematical whether many people have read it to the end. *Almoni*, described as a companion volume is really a sequel to *Halek*. Nicholson was a man of unusual culture and character, with a streak of genius in him, which he scarcely succeeded in bringing out in his books.

Private information, Information from Department of Public Instruction Brisbane, E Morris Miller *Australian Literature*, H M Green *An Outline of Australian Literature*, Preface to *Almoni* H A Kellow, *Queensland Poets*, *The Brisbane Courier*, 3 July 1923

NICHOLSON, WILLIAM (1816-1865), "father of the ballot", the son of a Cumberland farmer, was born on 27 February 1816 (*Aust Ency*). He arrived in Melbourne in 1842 and began business as a grocer. He improved his position and eventually became head of a well-known firm of merchants, W Nicholson and Company. In 1848 Nicholson was elected to the city council and was mayor in 1850-1. In 1852 he was elected a member of the legislative council for North Bourke. During the 1853-4 session he was on the committee which drew up the constitution for Victoria, and on 18 December 1855 he moved and carried a motion that any new electoral act "should provide for electors recording their votes by secret ballot". This had been opposed by the government and Haines (qv) accordingly resigned. Nicholson was sent for by the governor but found himself unable to form a ministry and returned his commission. Haines became premier again but agreed to leave the ballot an open question for

his supporters. Nicholson succeeded in carrying clauses which provided that each voter would be given a list of the candidates, and that he should strike out the names of those for whom he did not wish to vote. He visited England in 1856 and was banqueted and congratulated on his work in bringing in the ballot, a most valuable advance in democratic government. He returned to Melbourne in 1858, in 1859 reentered the legislative assembly, and in the same year was elected chairman of the chamber of commerce. In October 1859 the O'Shanassy (qv) government was defeated and Nicholson became premier and chief secretary. His ministry lasted about 13 months, and much time was spent in a conflict with the legislative council over a land bill. The act was eventually passed, but it had been so amended as to become practically useless. Nicholson was never in office again. He had a severe illness in January 1864, and never fully recovering died on 10 March 1865. He was survived by his wife and several children.

Nicholson died before he was 50. He was a sound business man of unquestioned integrity who, if he had kept his health, would probably have had a long career of useful public service. His special claim to remembrance is his bringing in of the secret ballot in Victoria, an innovation which speedily spread to other colonies and countries. For a full discussion of the origin of the secret ballot and the help given by H S Chapman (qv) to Nicholson, see Sir Ernest Scott's papers on "The History of the Victorian Ballot" in the *Victorian Historical Magazine*, November 1920 and May 1921.

The Argus, Melbourne, 10 March 1865, *The Age*, Melbourne, 11 March 1865, H G Tunney *A History of the Colony of Victoria*

NISBET, HUME (1849-c 1921), author and artist, was born at Stirling, Scotland, on 8 August 1849. At 16 years of age he came to Australia and stayed

about seven years, during which he travelled widely. On returning to Scotland he was for eight years art master in the Watt College and the old school of arts. He travelled in Australia and New Guinea again during 1886, and paid another visit to Australia in 1895. He had studied painting under Sam Bough, R.S.A., but does not appear to have had any success, in a volume called *Where Art Begins*, published by him in 1892, he speaks with bitterness on the chances of success in painting. He gave most of his time to writing and published many volumes of verse, books on art and fiction. Several of his novels are coloured by his Australian experiences and appear to have had some success. Miller in his *Australian Literature* lists about 40 novels published between 1888 and 1905. During the next 10 years he published a few more books including *Hathor and Other Poems*, which appeared as the first volume of his poetic and dramatic works in 1905. There was another edition in 1908. He seems to have died in 1921. His name appears in the list of artists in *The Year's Art* for 1921 but not in any subsequent volume.

Who's Who, 1918, E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*

NIXON, FRANCIS RUSSELL (1803-1879), first anglican bishop of Tasmania, was born in August 1803. His father, the Rev. Robert Nixon, was an amateur painter who exhibited about 20 pictures at the exhibitions of the Royal Academy between 1792 and 1808. Nixon was educated at the Merchant Taylors' school and St John's College, Oxford, of which he was successively a scholar and a fellow. He took the degree of bachelor of arts with third-class honours in classics in 1827. He subsequently obtained the degrees of M.A. and D.D. He was chaplain at Naples and afterwards held the perpetual curacies of Sandgate and Sandwich. While addressing a public meeting at Canterbury his eloquence

brought him to the notice of the archbishop of Canterbury, who appointed him one of the six preachers at the cathedral. In September 1840 he preached a sermon in the presence of the archbishop which was published with notes in the same year. In 1842 Nixon was consecrated first bishop of Tasmania, but he did not arrive at Hobart until June 1843. His first task was the organization of the church in Tasmania, and being a moderate high churchman he came into conflict with some of the clergy of evangelical views. His *Lectures, Historical, Doctrinal, and Practical on the Catechism of the Church of England*, a volume of over 600 pages, was published in London in 1843, and a second edition was called for in the following year. His letters patent declared his jurisdiction "spiritual and ecclesiastical throughout the diocese according to the ecclesiastical laws of England." Endeavouring to act on his letters of appointment, he came into conflict with Eardley-Wilmot, the governor, (q.v.), and the Presbyterian and other denominations petitioned the queen on the subject. Nixon returned to England to get the question settled, and fresh letters patent were issued which confined his powers to his own church. His administration of the diocese was firm and energetic, and he set a good example to the colonists by devoting a large proportion of his own income to the needs of the church and education. In 1847 he addressed a vigorous communication to Earl Grey on the evils of transportation, which was printed by order of the house of commons in that year. It was also privately printed and issued at Launceston in November 1848. He resigned his see on account of ill health in March 1863, and was given a valuable living at Bolton Percy in Yorkshire, but finding his health would not allow him to give proper attention to his duties he resigned it in 1865, and went to live near Lake Maggiore in Italy. He died at his resi-

Noble

dence there on 7 April 1879. In addition to the works already mentioned Nixon published a short *History of Merchant-Taylors' School* in 1823, *The Cruise of the Beacon, A Narrative of a Visit to the Islands in Bass's Straits* (1857), and some charges and sermons. Like his father he practised painting, his sketch-book containing drawings and paintings of Tasmanian scenes is at the Mitchell library, Sydney. He was an exhibitor at the first exhibition of pictures held in Australia, which was opened at Hobart on 6 January 1845, and in the same year he published his *Views of Adelaide and its Vicinity*, drawn, etched, and printed by himself. He was married three times (1) to Miss Streatfield, (2) to Miss Woolcock, (3) to Miss Muller. A profile portrait in wax by Mrs Walker is at the national gallery at Hobart.

The Times, 12 April 1879, *The Mercury*, Hobart, 27 May 1879, W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*.

NOBLE, MONTAGUE ALFRED (1873-1940), cricketer, was born at Sydney on 28 January 1873. Coming first into notice as a junior cricketer playing against Stoddart's English team in the 1894-5 season, he was selected for the New South Wales team in 1895, for Australia in 1898, and became the greatest all-round Australian player of his time. He was in four successive teams visiting England from 1899 to 1909, and captained the team on the last of these tours. In test matches against England he scored 1905 runs, average 30.72, took 115 wickets, average 24.78, and in interstate matches scored 4996 runs for an average of 69.38 and took 158 wickets. He had an easy graceful style as a batsman and was especially strong on the leg side. When occasion demanded it he could play with the greatest determination and restraint, his most famous effort of this kind was at the Manchester test match in 1899, when he saved the Australians from defeat by staying in for

Northcote

over three hours in the first innings for a score of 60 not out, and for over five hours in the second innings for a score of 89. His bowling was medium pace with plenty of spin and cleverly concealed change of pace, and he was one of the earliest Australian bowlers to be successful with the swerve. He was a remarkable judge of cricket and a great captain, possibly the greatest that ever played the game. A testimonial match was played in Sydney in 1908 and Noble received over £2000. In private life he was a dentist, and in his later years he became well known as a broadcaster and commentator on important matches. At the time of his death on 22 June 1940 he was a trustee of the Sydney cricket ground and president of the New South Wales Baseball Association. He wrote several good books on cricket including *Gilligan's Men* (1925), *The Game's the Thing* (1926), *Those Ashes* (1927), and *The Fight for the Ashes* (1929). Of these the second is particularly interesting.

The Times, 24 June 1940, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 24 June 1940, *Wisden*, 1941, *The Herald*, Melbourne, 22 June 1940, E. L. Roberts, *Test Cricket and Cricketers*, personal knowledge.

NORTHCOTE, HENRY STAFFORD, 1st baron (1846-1911), third governor-general of Australia, was born on 18 November 1846, the second son of Sir Henry Stafford Northcote, 1st Earl of Iddesleigh. He was educated at Eton, and Merton College, Oxford, and in 1868 entered the foreign office as a clerk. In 1871 he accompanied his father on his mission to Washington in connexion with the Alabama claims, and going on a visit to Canada met Alice, adopted daughter of George Stephen, afterwards Lord Mount Stephen, and in 1873 was married to her. He went to the conference held at Constantinople in 1876 as private secretary to Lord Salisbury, and after his return was private secretary to his father, who was then chancellor of the exchequer. Northcote entered the house of commons as member for

Northcote

Entered in 1880, and held the seat for 19 years. In 1885 he became financial secretary to the war office, and in 1886 for a few months was surveyor-general of ordnance. He was afterwards chairman of the associated chambers of commerce and gained a reputation for his quiet shrewdness of judgment. He was created a baronet in 1887, and in 1899 was appointed governor of Bombay. He was raised to the peerage as Baron Northcote on the following 20 January. He arrived in February to find plague prevalent and a famine developing. He faced the position with courage, visited the plague districts with his wife, and spent much of his private income helping to organize relief measures. One particularly valuable piece of work was his gathering together and preserving of the remnants of a famous breed of cattle.

Towards the end of 1903 Northcote was appointed governor general of Australia. He was sworn in at Sydney on 21 January 1904, and found federal politics going through a difficult period. The Deakin (q v) government was defeated at the end of April, and the Labour government under Watson (q v) which followed lasted less than four months. There were three parties, no one of which had a majority of the house. Watson asked for a dissolution, but Northcote refused it and a composite ministry under Reid (q v) and McLean (q v) was formed. This government was defeated some 10 months later. Deakin formed his second government in July 1905, and with the support of the Labour party remained in office until November 1908. Northcote had completed his term of five years in September. He returned to England by way of Canada and took his seat in the house of lords. He retained his interest in Australia, and a suggestion was made that he should be asked to accept the position of high commissioner, but this did not come to anything. He died on 29 September 1911 and was survived by Lady Northcote. He had no children.

Norton

Northcote was a good speaker and a hard working administrator. He travelled extensively in Australia and made himself familiar with every aspect of its life. His ability, sound judgment, and knowledge of parliamentary life was of the greatest use in the early difficult years of the federal parliament, and the heads of the opposing parties all united in their admiration for him. It was in fact impossible to be closely in touch with Northcote without recognizing his high character.

The Times 30 September 1911. *The Argus*, Melbourne 2 October 1911. H. G. Turner *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*. Burke's Peerage etc 1911.

NORTON, ALBERT (1836-1914), politician, sixth son of James Norton, M.L.C., was born at Elswick, near Sydney, on 1 January 1836. He was educated at the Rev. F. Wilkinson's school at Sydney, and from 1852 to 1857 was gaining experience on stations in the New England district of New South Wales. During the next three years he had a wandering life in New South Wales and Victoria, but in 1860 bought the Rodd's Bay station in the Port Curtis district, Queensland. He specialized in cattle, and in spite of some bad experiences with drought and disease, became a successful pastoralist. In 1866 he stood for the Port Curtis seat in the legislative assembly but was defeated, and in the following year was nominated to the legislative council. He resigned his seat in 1868 and did not attempt to enter politics again until 1878, having previously retired from his station, he was elected unopposed for Port Curtis. In 1883 he was minister for works and mines for a few months in the first McIlwraith (q v) ministry, and in 1888 was unanimously elected speaker of the legislative assembly. He lost his seat at the 1893 election, and in 1894 was nominated as a member of the legislative council. He was chairman of committee from 1902 to 1907 and continued to be

an active member of the house until a few months before his death at Milton, Queensland, on 11 March 1914. Norton had been much interested in the welfare of the mining industry, he encouraged the giving of lectures in mineralogy, and was primarily responsible for the establishment of the school of mines. He was a trustee of the Royal Society of Queensland, and contributed about a dozen papers to its *Proceedings*. His political speeches were always carefully prepared but the effect was to some extent spoiled by a monotonous delivery. He was much liked by fellow members of parliament, and his extraordinarily high sense of honour made him an influence in the public life of his time.

Norton's only son predeceased him. His elder brother, James Norton (1824-1906), was a well-known solicitor at Sydney, and for many years a member of the legislative council of New South Wales. He was postmaster-general in the Stuart (q.v.) ministry from May 1884 to October 1885, and took much interest in the Sydney public library of which he was president of the trustees for some years. He died on 18 July 1906.

The Brisbane Courier, 12 March 1914. *The Daily Mail*, Brisbane, 12 March 1914. C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years, Proceedings of the Royal Society of Queensland*, 1914, p. 1, and index to vols I to XXV, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 19 July 1906.

NOVAR, VISCOUNT See **MUNRO-FERGUSON**

NUTTALL, CHARLES (1872-1934), artist, son of James Charles Nuttall, was born at Fitzroy, Melbourne, on 6 September 1872. He received his art training at the national gallery, Melbourne, and became a contributor of drawings to the *Bulletin*, *Life*, and other journals. In 1902 he completed a large monochrome painting of the "Opening of First Commonwealth Parliament". A series of portrait sketches of well-known Australians from studies made for this picture was

published in 1902, under the title, *Representative Australians*. In the same year a small popular book of humorous sketches, *Peter Wayback visits the Melbourne Cup*, was also published. In 1905 Nuttall went to the United States, joined the staff of the *New York Herald*, and contributed to *Life*, *The Century*, *Harper's*, and other periodicals. After a tour in Europe he returned to Australia in 1910, and frequently exhibited drawings and etchings at art exhibitions. He also wrote stories and articles, and was establishing a reputation as a broadcaster when he died at Melbourne on 28 November 1934. His wife survived him but there were no children.

Nuttall had a breezy and amiable temperament which brought him many friends. His picture of the opening of the Commonwealth parliament was a commission which he carried out faithfully, but he attached no artistic importance to it. His sketches for it were sensitively felt and have character, his imaginative drawings were often excellent, and he was also a good etcher. He is represented in the national gallery at Melbourne by drawings and etchings. In addition to the publications mentioned, *Melbourne Town*, containing a series of reproductions of wash drawings of Melbourne, was published in 1933.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne 29 November 1934. W. Moore. *The Story of Australian Art* personal knowledge.

O'CONNELL, SIR MAURICE CHARLES the elder (1768-1848), commander of forces and lieutenant-governor of New South Wales, was born in Ireland in 1768 (*Aust. Ency.*). He had had a distinguished career in the army when he came with Macquarie (q.v.) to New South Wales in charge of the 73rd regiment. He also had a commission as lieutenant-governor, and so acted when

Macquarie was absent in Tasmania in the latter part of 1812 O'Connell was then on good terms with Macquarie, who, in November of that year, strongly recommended that his salary should be considerably increased O'Connell had married in May 1810 Mrs Putland, a daughter of Bligh (q v), who had not forgiven the members of the party that had deposed her father O'Connell became involved in the quarrel and in August 1813 Macquarie in a dispatch to Lord Bathurst stated that, "though lieutenant-colonel O'Connell is naturally a very well disposed man it would greatly improve the harmony of the country if the whole of the officers and men of the 73 regiment were removed from it" On 26 March 1814 O'Connell and his regiment were transferred to Ceylon He attained the rank of major-general in 1830, was knighted in 1835, and in 1838 returned to Sydney in command of the forces He was senior member of the executive council when, the question of the rights of Bligh's daughters to certain land granted to Bligh in 1806 having been again raised, Governor Gipps (q v) found himself in an extremely delicate position The matter was settled by compromise in 1841 O'Connell was acting-governor of New South Wales from 12 July to 2 August 1846, and died at Sydney on 25 May 1848 He has been given by some authorities a third Christian name, "Philip", but this does not appear in references to him in the *Historical Records of Australia*, in W A Shaw's *The Knights of England*, or in the notice of his death in the *Sydney Morning Herald* for 26 May 1848 His son, Sir Maurice Charles O'Connell, the younger, is noticed separately

J H Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates, The Gentleman's Magazine*, November 1848, p. 548; *Historical Records of Australia*, vols VII, VIII, and XX

O'CONNELL, SIR MAURICE CHARLES
the younger (1812-1879), Queensland

pioneer and president of the legislative council, was born at Sydney in 1812 His father was Sir Maurice Charles O'Connell, the elder (q v), his mother was a daughter of Governor Bligh (q v) He was educated at the high school, Edinburgh, and entered the army as an ensign at 16 In 1835 he volunteered for foreign service with the British Legion in Spain, and was given the rank of colonel He fought with distinction and was created a knight of several Spanish orders O'Connell returned to Australia in 1838 as military secretary on the staff of his father He afterwards resigned from the army and took up land He was elected a member of the legislative council in 1846 He was appointed commissioner of crown lands for the Burnett district in 1848, became government resident at Port Curtis in 1854, and held this position until 1860 He was nominated as one of the original members of the Queensland legislative council in 1860, was a minister without portfolio in the first ministry under Herbert (q v), and introduced in July of that year a bill to provide for primary education in Queensland Shortly afterwards he was elected president of the legislative council and retained this position until his death He was commandant of the local military forces, and on four occasions was acting-governor of Queensland and showed tact and ability in this position He was president of the Australasian Association, and of the Queensland Turf Club, and was a vice-president of the National Agricultural Association He died on 23 March 1879 There is a monument to his memory at Toowong He married in 1835 Eliza Emiline, daughter of Colonel Philip Le Geyh, who survived him He was knighted in 1871

J H Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*, P Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, C A Bernays, *Queensland Politicians During Sixty Years*, *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1879

O'CONNOR, CHARLES YEIVERTON (1843-1902), engineer, was born at Gravelmount, Meath, Ireland, on 11 January 1843. Educated at the Waterford endowed school, he was apprenticed in 1859 to J Chaloner Smith and obtained experience of railway engineering until 1865. He then went to New Zealand, became assistant engineer for the province of Canterbury in 1866, and after holding other positions, inspecting engineer for the whole of the middle island. In 1883 he became under-secretary of public works and in 1890 was appointed marine engineer for the whole of the colony. He had had much experience in harbour and dock construction when in April 1891 he resigned his position to become engineer-in-chief for Western Australia. His first problem was the question of a harbour for Perth. The Fremantle site as it then was did not seem promising, and Sir John Coode, an English engineer, had reported against it because of the danger of sand-drift. Coode, however, when he made his report was not fully aware of what could be done by suction dredging, and though various alternatives had been suggested, O'Connor was confident that by building two moles, blasting out the bar of rock at the mouth of the river, and using recent types of dredges, a satisfactory harbour could be made. Sir John Forrest (q.v.) was at first opposed to this plan but was eventually converted, and in March 1892 funds were provided for a start to be made. It was a great undertaking for a colony of so small a population, but in a little more than five years the harbour was declared open. There was still much dredging to be done but in August 1899 the mail-boat *Ormuz* was able to unload its mails at Fremantle, which now became the port of call for all the important steamers trading to Western Australia. Twenty-five years later the battle cruiser *Hood* of 42,000 tons, was able to tie up at the wharf.

Important as this work was O'Connor

had other duties. He was engineer-in-chief of the railways, and new lines had to be built. The number of miles of railway was trebled in the first five years he was in office, and in addition he had largely rebuilt the original lines by substituting a heavier type of rail. By 1897 the railway had been extended to Kalgoorlie and a new problem arose. The rainfall on the goldfields was low and there was much evaporation. Water was brought by rail to Coolgardie and sold at the rate of over £3 a thousand gallons, and the position was even worse at Kalgoorlie. More boring was suggested, but O'Connor felt that would be merely a palliative, and that a scheme must be evolved which would give plentiful water to the cities in the goldfields. On the western side of the Darling ranges there was a good rainfall from which an enormous amount of water flowed to the sea. Someone, it may have been H. W. Venn, then director of public works, suggested that the water might be impounded and that pumping stations could be erected to pump the water to the level of the higher ground at Coolgardie. O'Connor worked out a scheme which allowed for the pumping of 5,000,000 gallons a day a distance of over 350 miles through 30 inch steel pipes. He was supported by Venn and the leading engineers of the service, though it was realized that there was a danger of leakage at the joints of the pipes. Forrest although cautious at first at last became convinced that the scheme was workable, and in July 1896 he brought a bill before parliament to raise a loan of £2,500,000 with which to carry out the plan. There was much opposition in parliament but nevertheless the bill was passed on 3 September. Then the storm broke out again outside parliament, the main objection being that the goldfields might not last, and that the colony would be saddled with a huge debt. O'Connor in the meantime went quietly on his way making careful surveys, and securing the best outside advice

concerning details. In 1897 he visited London and conferred with a committee of English experts. It was decided that there should be eight pumping stations, that the pipeline should follow the railway line, and that it should be laid on the surface so that leaks could be easily found and repaired. A dam was constructed about 28 miles from Perth, and while this was being done the steel pipes were being made and steadily laid. But there was a good deal of criticism. A Perth firm invented a machine for caulking the joints, and offered to finish the work for £30,000 less than the government estimate. When O'Connor recommended that the offer should be accepted the attacks broke out afresh, it being claimed that if a private company was willing to do the work for a lower price the government must be wasting money. O'Connor had nothing to fear, he was thoroughly capable and was able to produce facts and figures in rebuttal of any criticism. He, however, had had much anxiety which led to sleepless nights and much mental strain. When the criticism took the form of impugning his honesty, his resistance broke down. On the morning of 10 March 1902 he went for a ride on the beach near Fremantle and shot himself. He left a letter in which he said "I feel that my brain is suffering, and I am in great fear of what effect all this worry will have upon me. I have lost control of my thoughts. The Coolgardie scheme is all right, and I could finish it if I got the chance and protection from misrepresentation, but there is no hope for that now, and it is better that it should be given to some entirely new man to do, who will be untrammelled by prior responsibilities 10/3/02 Put the wing wall to Helena weir at once." His last thought was for the good of his great work. This was handed over to C. S. R. Palmer who had been O'Connor's engineer-in-chief, and who carried out the scheme of his former chief with energy and success. On 22 December 1902 the water reached Cool

gardie. On 25 January 1903 Sir John Forrest with the temperature 106 in the shade turned on the water at Coolgardie, and at five o'clock of the same afternoon he turned on the water which began to flow steadily into a great reservoir at Kalgoorlie.

The scheme cost about 9 per cent more than O'Connor had expected, but much of the extra cost was due to circumstances outside his control. Abundance of water was provided for the goldfield towns at a cost of three shillings and sixpence a thousand gallons, little more than a twentieth of what had been paid in the past. In addition much water has been supplied to the people on the land along the route, and much of the increase in wheat growing was made possible by the scheme. Thirty years later the original loan of £2,500,000 had been paid off out of revenue, and the scheme still continues to provide the interest and a sinking fund on account of additional spending since the completion of the original scheme. Few government services in Australia have been so completely successful. O'Connor left a widow and seven children. He was made a C. M. G. in 1897, and a statue in commemoration of his great work in Australia is at Fremantle.

The Engineer 18 April 1902, J. K. Ewers, *The Story of the Pipe Line, Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers* vols CLXXXIV, p 157 and CLXII p 50, *Statistical Register of Western Australia*, part VII p 12, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1901.

O'CONNOR, RICHARD EDWARD (1851-1912), politician and judge, son of Richard O'Connor, clerk of parliaments, New South Wales, was born at Sydney on 4 August 1851. He was educated at Lyndhurst College, Sydney Grammar School, and Sydney university where he graduated in 1871. He became a clerk to the legislative council, studied law, and was called to the bar in 1876. Almost from the beginning he was known as a sound lawyer and he subsequently built up a

successful practice. He became a candidate for the legislative assembly but was defeated, and in December 1887 was nominated a member of the legislative council. He held office in the Dibbs (qv) ministry as minister of justice from October 1891 to December 1893, and during his administration useful acts relating to criminal law and probate court procedure were passed. He was made a QC in 1896, and in the same year was a member of the people's federal convention held at Bathurst. He was an earnest advocate for federation and was elected one of the New South Wales representatives for the convention of 1897-8. At this convention he was a member with Sir Edmund Barton (qv) and Sir John Downer (qv) of the drafting committee which prepared the federation bill. This, with some amendments, eventually became the federal constitution. In 1901 O'Connor was elected as a senator for New South Wales to the first federal house. He became vice-president of the executive council and leader of the government in the senate as a member of Barton's ministry, and showed excellent qualities as a leader. There was a slight preponderance of free trade members in the senate but he succeeded in getting the tariff bill passed with comparatively few and unimportant amendments. When the high court was formed in September 1903 he was appointed one of the three judges. He had all the essentials for a great judge, uniting a thoroughly sound knowledge of the law with patience, courtesy, dignity, and the ability to separate material from immaterial facts. When he became first president of the court of arbitration his reasonableness and sense of fair play made him admirably qualified, but the work was trying and he resigned about three years later. He was obliged to take a sea voyage for the benefit of his health early in 1912, but returned with no improvement and died at Sydney on 18 November 1912. He married in 1879 Sarah Hensleigh who

survived him with four sons and two daughters.

O'Connor was tall and in his later years rather heavily built. He had a refined and scholarly appearance, and his wide sympathies and broad outlook made him one of the best-liked men in politics. He gave up a large practice to enter the senate, and he never recovered from the strain of the first three years in that house, while means were being found to make the constitution workable. Not a great orator he was an excellent debater, calm, courteous and courageous, and his reasonableness was often more impressive than the oratory of his opponents. He never sought honours, to him the work was the only important thing, and he twice declined a knighthood.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 20 November 1912, 9 May 1927, *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 19 November 1912, *The Times*, 19 November 1912. R. H. Croll, Tom Roberts.

O'DOHERTY, KEVIN (1823-1905), politician and public man, was born in Dublin on 7 September 1823 (*DNB*). Other authorities state that he was born in June 1824 and Duffy (qv), in his *My Life in Two Hemispheres*, states that O'Doherty was still under age when he was arrested in July 1848. Duffy, however, was writing 50 years later. O'Doherty received a good education and studied medicine, but before he was qualified, joined the Young Ireland party and in June 1848 established the *Irish Tribune*. Only five numbers were issued, and on 10 July O'Doherty was arrested and charged with treason-felony. At the first and second trials the juries disagreed, but at the third trial he was found guilty and sentenced to transportation for 10 years. He arrived in Tasmania in November 1849, was at once released on parole, and in 1854 received a pardon with the condition that he must not reside in Great Britain or Ireland. He went to Paris and carried on his medical studies, making one secret visit to Ireland to marry Mary Anne

Kelly, to whom he was affianced before leaving Ireland. He received an unconditional pardon in 1856, and completing his studies at Dublin, graduated F.R.C.S. Ireland in 1857. He practised in Dublin with success, but in 1862 went to Brisbane and became well-known as one of its leading physicians. He was elected a member of the legislative assembly in 1867, in 1872 was responsible for a health act being passed, and was also one of the early opponents of the traffic in kanakas. In 1877 he transferred to the legislative council, and in 1885 resigned as he intended to settle in Europe. In Ireland he was cordially welcomed, and was returned unopposed to the house of commons for Meath North in November, but finding the climate did not suit him he did not seek re-election in 1886, and returned to Brisbane in that year. He attempted to take up his medical practice again but was not successful, and he died in poor circumstances on 15 July 1905. His wife survived him with a daughter. A fund was raised by public subscription to provide for his widow, a poetess of ability born in 1826, who in her early days was well known as the author of Irish patriotic verse in the *Nation* under the name of "Eva". In Australia she occasionally contributed to Queensland journals, and one of her poems is included in *A Book of Queensland Verse*. She died at Brisbane on 21 May 1910.

O'Doherty was a genial, picturesque, and very well known and respected figure at Brisbane. He retained his interest in Irish politics, and for some years was president of the Australian branch of the Irish National League.

The Queenslander, 22 July 1905, 28 May 1910, *The Times*, 4 and 5 September 1905, C. G. Duffy, *Four Years of Irish History*, *The Advocate*, Melbourne, 29 July 1905, P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation Builders*, D. J. O'Donoghue, *The Poets of Ireland*, 1912 Ed., C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*, J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*

OFFICER, EDWARD CAIRNS (1871-1921), artist, was born at Murray Downs, Swan Hill, Victoria, in 1871. He was the third son of Suetonius Officer and his wife, a daughter of the Rev Adam Cairns. His grandfather, Sir Robert Officer (1800-1879), was speaker of the Tasmanian house of assembly for many years. Officer was educated at Toorak College and the national gallery, Melbourne. From there he went to Paris and studied at Julien's. He exhibited at leading exhibitions in Paris and London, and in 1903 was the winner of the Wynne prize awarded by the national gallery, Sydney. In 1912 his painting, "The Woolshed", was purchased under the Felton (q.v.) bequest for the national gallery, Melbourne. In the same year, on the foundation of the Australian Art Association at Melbourne, he was elected its president and held the position for the rest of his life. He was appointed a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria in 1916. He died at Macedon, Victoria, on 7 July 1921. He married Grace, daughter of Sir Thomas Fitzgerald (q.v.), who survived him. Officer who worked in oils did some excellent landscape work, restrained, sometimes low-toned, yet with a feeling for the open air. Three examples of his work are at the Melbourne gallery and he is also represented at Castlemaine.

The Argus, 9 July 1921, W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*

OGILVIE, ALBERT GFORGE (1891-1939), premier of Tasmania, elder son of James Ogilvie, was born at Hobart on 10 March 1891. He was educated at St Patrick's College, Ballarat, Victoria, and the university of Tasmania, where he graduated LL.B. in 1914. He was admitted to the bar in the same year. In 1919 he was elected to the house of assembly for Franklin, and retained the seat at each succeeding election. In October 1923 he joined the J. A. Lyons (q.v.) cabinet as attorney general and minister for educa-

tion, to which was added mines and forestry in March 1924. In this year he was made a king's council and was then the youngest to hold that position in Australia. In 1927 he resigned from the Lyons government and sat as a private member, but was elected leader of the opposition when Lyons went into federal politics in 1929. He became premier without portfolio of a Labour ministry on 21 June 1934, but although he had no special department he studied all legislation closely and worked early and late at his office. He was much interested in the health of the community and advocated hospital extensions, stressed the necessity for home defence training, and realizing the difficulties of the smaller states, fought hard for Tasmania at loan council meetings. He worked for the establishment of the newsprint industry in Tasmania, and instituted a superannuation fund for state officials. He twice visited England during his premiership, and was present at the silver jubilee celebrations of George V in 1935, and the coronation of George VI. He gave great attention to financial problems, and though his financial theories did not meet with general acceptance, on the whole his administration established a feeling of confidence. In June 1939 he spent a week-end at Warburton, some 40 miles from Melbourne, being on his way to a loan council meeting at Canberra. He took ill while playing golf and died a few hours later on 10 June. He married Dorothy Hines who survived him with a daughter. The attorney-general in his cabinet, E. J. Ogilvie, was a brother. Ogilvie was a trenchant and able debater and a great driving force in the politics of his state. He made no attempt to enter federal politics, but many thought that had he done so he would have been a potential prime minister.

The Mercury, Hobart, 12 June 1939. *The Examiner*, Launceston, 12 June 1939. *The Argus*, Melbourne, 12 June 1939.

O'HARA, JOHN BERNARD (1862-1927), poet and schoolmaster, was born at Bendigo, Victoria, on 29 October 1862, not 1864, as is frequently stated. His father, Patrick Knight O'Hara, a primary school teacher in the education department, Victoria, also published two volumes of verse. O'Hara was educated at Carlton College and Ormond College, Melbourne university, where he had a distinguished career. After winning various exhibitions he graduated with first-class honours in mathematics and physics in 1885. He was appointed lecturer in mathematics and natural philosophy at Ormond College in 1886, and in 1889 resigned to become headmaster of South Melbourne College. In his hands it became the leading private school in Victoria, and its pupils more than held their own in competition with those from the public schools. During a period of eight years, of 28 first class honours gained by all the schools of Victoria in physics and chemistry, 14 were obtained by pupils from South Melbourne College. O'Hara was an inspiring teacher, and many of his pupils have since held distinguished positions in the universities of Australia.

O'Hara published his first volume of poems, *Songs of the South*, in 1891. This was followed by *Songs of the South, Second Series*, in 1895, *Lyrics of Nature* (1899), *A Book of Sonnets* (1902), *Odes and Lyrics* (1906), *Calypto and other Poems* (1912), *The Poems of John Bernard O'Hara, A Selection* (1918), *At Eventide* (1922), and *Sonnets and Rondels* (1925). All these volumes were favourably received by the press, and in 1919 a critic in *The Times Literary Supplement* spoke of O'Hara as a "singer who takes his place in the company of representative English poets." That was going too far. O'Hara wrote a large amount of carefully wrought verse, always readable and often on the verge of poetry. His sonnets are good and his nature poems charming, what he had to say was often beautifully said, but he

cannot be given a high place among Australian poets

In his youth O'Hara was a skilful cricketer and played pennant cricket for many years. As a boy he met Marcus Clarke, and was friendly with William Gay, Brinnton Stephens, John Farrell and other literary men of his period. The close attention he had to give to his school kept him out of literary circles for many years. After his retirement in 1917 he did not enter them again, and lived quietly until his death on 31 March 1927. He married in 1910 Agnes Elizabeth Law of Hamilton, Victoria, who survived him.

Cyclopaedia of Victoria 1903. *The Herald* (sometime in 1918 a corrected but undated cutting was forwarded by Mr O'Hara in 1923). *The Argus* Melbourne 1 April 1927 private information.

OLIPHANT, ERNEST HENRY CLARK (1862-1936), Elizabethan scholar, son of Felix Edwin Oliphant, was born at Melbourne on 11 August 1862. He was educated at Scotch College and the university of Melbourne, but did not graduate. He became an assistant librarian at the Melbourne public library in 1884, but in December 1888 resigned and went to Europe. In 1890 *Mesmerist, a Novel* was published in London, and during the years 1890-2 three papers by Oliphant on "The Works of Beaumont and Fletcher" appeared in *Englische Studien*, Leipzig. These were afterwards reprinted in pamphlet form. Returning to Melbourne in 1893 Oliphant took up journalism. In 1895 he published anonymously at Koorumburra Victoria, a volume of verse, *Lyrics, Religious and Ineligious*. His name appeared as publisher and he afterwards acknowledged to the present writer that he was the author of the volume. Oliphant was in Tasmania from 1899 to 1902 as editor of the *Mt Lyell Standard*, and was associate editor of the *Mining Standard*, Melbourne, from 1903 to 1906. He visited England again and wrote a series of

papers for the *Modern Language Review* on "Shakespeare's Plays: an Examination" which appeared in the July 1908 and January and April 1909 issues. These were also issued separately. Oliphant returned to Melbourne again and became the editor of the *Australian Mining Standard* in 1911. He held the position, with changes in the name of the journal until 1918. At the beginning of the war he wrote an able piece of propaganda, *Germany and Good Faith*, which was published in Melbourne in 1914 and later in London. In the same year, in giving the annual lecture of the Melbourne Shakespeare Society, he made a plea for the fuller recognition of the other dramatists of the Elizabethan period. The lecture was published separately under the title, *The Place of Shakespeare in Elizabethan Drama*. He was himself writing plays about this time, and two of them were produced at Melbourne by McMahon (qv). *The Taint* in 1915, and *The Superior Race* in 1916. These were well received, but have neither been revived since nor published in book form. Oliphant was president of the Melbourne Shakespeare Society from 1919 to 1921.

In 1925 Oliphant went to America, was appointed a lecturer at Stanford university, California, and subsequently lectured on his own special department at other leading universities in the United States. His most important work, *The Plays of Beaumont and Fletcher, An Attempt to determine their respective shares and the shares of others* was published by the Yale university press in 1927. Two years later he brought out in New York *Shakespeare and his Fellow Dramatists. A selection of plays illustrating the glories of the golden age of English drama*. This was in two large volumes and included 15 plays by Shakespeare and 30 by other dramatists, with introduction and notes on the writers of the plays. Oliphant was then associated with New York university. In 1931 a one volume edition of this work

was brought out with the plays by Shakespeare omitted, under the title of *Elizabethan Dramatists other than Shakespeare* Oliphant was back in Melbourne in 1932 and did some public lecturing and broadcasting In this year he was appointed Sidney Myer (qv) lecturer in Elizabethan literature at the university of Melbourne, and held this position until his death at Melbourne on 20 April 1936 He married in 1887 Catherine Lavinia, daughter of Peter McWhae, who survived him with two daughters

Oliphant who had a genial nature with touches of cynicism, was an admirable scholar, able, widely read, and thorough To these qualities he added humour and common sense, had the courage of his opinions, and was always interesting

The Argus, and *The Age*, Melbourne, 22 April 1936, *The Herald*, Melbourne, 21 April 1936 E Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, Melbourne Public Library Records, *The English Catalogue Who's Who in Australia*, 1935, personal knowledge

O'LOGHLEN, SIR BRYAN (1828-1905), politician, came of an ancient Irish family and was born on 27 June 1828, the fourth son of Sir Michael O'Loghlen, a well-known Irish judge who was created a baronet in 1838 Educated at Oscott College, Birmingham, O'Loghlen first endeavoured to qualify as an engineer, but ultimately went to Trinity College, Dublin, to study law He graduated B A in 1856 and in the same year was called to the Irish bar He practised for five years in Ireland, and deciding then to go to Australia, arrived in Melbourne in January 1862 In 1863 he was made a crown prosecutor and represented the crown in a large number of criminal cases until January 1877 In May 1877 he was a candidate for the legislative assembly at North Melbourne He was defeated and in the same year, on the death of an elder brother, succeeded to the baronetcy

He was immediately elected to the house of commons for County Clare In January 1878 he was a candidate at West Melbourne as a supporter of Graham Berry (qv), and though opposed by a leading conservative won the seat On 27 March he was appointed attorney general, and was the legal representative of the government during the stormy struggle between the two houses From December 1878 to June 1879 he was acting-premier while Berry was away on his mission to England After the election held in July 1880 Berry formed a ministry of which O'Loghlen was not a member, and in July 1881 the latter carried a vote of no confidence against him His ministry announced a policy of "Peace, Progress, and Prosperity" His party, however, was not strong enough to be able to carry effective legislation, and in February 1883 O'Loghlen obtained a dissolution, but lost his own seat at the election He was out of politics for some years until in June 1888 he was elected for Belfast In January 1893 he became attorney general in the J B Patterson (qv) ministry, lost his seat again, but was returned for Port Fairy and represented it until 1901 In 1903 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the federal senate He died on 31 October 1905 He married Ella Seward in 1863, who survived him with five sons and six daughters

O'Loghlen was a man of high character who made and kept many friends Not a great parliamentarian he took his duties seriously, he twice refused offers of a judgeship because it would have meant his leaving politics He had the courage of his convictions in opposing federation when the general feeling in Victoria was strongly in favour of it For many years he was an important figure in Victorian politics

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 1 November 1905 H G Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria* P S Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation builders* P Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*

O'REILLY, DOWELL PHILIP (1865-1923), poet and short story writer, was born at Sydney on 18 July 1865. His father, the Rev Thomas O'Reilly, was a well known clergyman of the Church of England, who came of a family with many military and naval associations (For an appreciation of Canon O'Reilly see *Worshipful Masters*, by A B Piddington). He married twice, his second wife being a Miss Smith who came from a well-educated and artistic family. Their son, Dowell O'Reilly, was educated at Sydney Grammar School, and when his father died he assisted his mother in keeping a preparatory school for boys at Parramatta. In 1884 O'Reilly published a small volume, *Australian Poems*, by D and in 1888 a larger volume of verse, *A "Pedlar's Pack"*. Both books are now extremely rare. It has been stated that the author being disappointed at the want of success of the second volume destroyed most of the copies.

In 1894 O'Reilly was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Parramatta and sat for four years. He moved the first motion in favour of women's suffrage carried in the New South Wales parliament, but was defeated at the 1898 election. He became a master at his old school, the Sydney Grammar School, and continued there for 11 years. In 1910 he again stood for parliament, as a Labour candidate, but was defeated, and shortly afterwards obtained a position in the federal public service. In 1913 he published *Tears and Triumph*, an expanded short story rather than a novel, in which O'Reilly shows a penetrating knowledge of the feminine view point. It is a tragic little story, simply and beautifully told, with a running commentary by the author on the philosophy of sex. The book stands alone in Australian literature. O'Reilly had married in 1895 Eleanor McCulloch and there were three children of the marriage. During his wife's illness, which lasted for many years, O'Reilly had a difficult and lonely life, which was brightened by a corres-

pondence with a cousin in England whom he had met when she was a child. His father had taken him on a visit to Europe when he was 14. His cousin was too young at the time to have any memory of him, but after the death of O'Reilly's wife in August 1914, the letters gradually developed into love letters and in June 1917 they were married. These letters were collected, and published in 1927 under the title of *Dowell O'Reilly From his Letters*, an illuminating revelation of his interesting personality. In 1920 O'Reilly made a small collection of his short stories from the *Sydney Bulletin* and other periodicals, and published them under the name of *Five Corners*. He died after a short illness at Leura in the Blue Mountains on 5 November 1923. He was survived by his wife, two sons and a daughter, afterwards Mrs Eleanor Dark, well known as a leading Australian novelist.

O'Reilly was witty, kindly, generously tolerant, and sensitive. Though he felt the drudgery of his days as a schoolmaster he had a good understanding of boys and gained their affection. Not long before his death he wrote of himself "I am a failure, I have attempted many things, writing, teaching, politics, drifted along, done just enough to live." This feeling of frustration and failure was characteristic, but the verdict of posterity may be different. His early verse was seldom of more than average quality, but the little selection published in 1924 with *Tears and Triumph* and *Five Corners*, under the title of *The Prose and Verse of Dowell O'Reilly*, shows him to be a poet, however limited in output and scope. *Five Corners* contains some of the best Australian short stories ever written. "His Photo on the wall" is a masterpiece in its mingling of humour and tragedy, and his beautiful little sketch, "Twilight" is a triumph in economy of means. It must always be a regret that O'Reilly wrote so little, but this largely arose from his keen self-criticism. No pains were too great to be

devoted to the work he was doing, and his sense of artistry would not permit the use of a clumsy or inadequate word. To some degree this applied also to his talk, but he lacked a Boswell, and the charm of his conversation can never be recaptured.

Foreword, *Dowell O'Reilly from his Letters*, Preface, *The Prose and Verse of Dowell O'Reilly*, J. Le Gay Brierley *Knocking Round*, pp. 2 and 60. *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 7 November 1923, *The Bookman*, September 1928.

O'REILLY, JOHN BOYLE (1844-1890), poet and novelist, son of William David O'Reilly, was born near Drogheda, Ireland, on 28 June 1844. After experience as a journalist he enlisted in the 10th Hussars in 1863, and attempted to obtain recruits for the Fenian order of which he was a member. He was tried by court martial and was sentenced to death in July 1866, a sentence subsequently commuted to 20 years penal servitude. He was sent to Western Australia in 1867 and arrived in January 1868. In February 1869 he escaped from custody, was rowed out to sea, and was taken on board an American whaler, *The Gazelle*, of New Bedford. He arrived in the United States on 23 November 1869 and immediately applied to be naturalized. He became very well known in America, where for 15 years he was part proprietor and editor of the *Pilot*, and did much writing and lecturing. *His Songs from the Southern Seas*, published in 1873, has reminiscences of his life in Australia. Other volumes of verse included *Songs, Legends and Ballads*, 1878, 5th edition 1882, *The Statues in the Block*, 1881, *In Bohemia*, 1886. His novel, *Moondyne*, is based on his experiences as a convict in Western Australia, and is an able and interesting piece of work. He was also the author of *Ethics of Boxing and Manly Sport*. He died at Hull, Massachusetts, on 10 August 1890. He married Mary, daughter of John Murphy, who survived him with four daughters. His *Complete Poems and Speeches*, was published in 1891.

O'Reilly was a devout, lovable man, who exercised much influence among his compatriots who had gone to America. Much of his early verse was of a popular nature, but at his best he is entitled to be called a poet. It was unfortunate that so able and admirable a man should have been sent to Australia as a convict, but the British government was bound to resist attempts to foment treason in the army. In his later years O'Reilly was "an earnest advocate of constitutional agitation as the only way to Irish home rule".

The Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. XI, *Dictionary of American Biography*, vol. XIV, E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation builders*. It was not possible to consult the life by James Jeffrey Roche prefixed to O'Reilly's collected poems and speeches.

ORMOND, FRANCIS (1827-1889), philanthropist, was born at Aberdeen, Scotland on 23 November 1827, the only son of a captain in the merchant service. He was educated at Tyzack's academy, Liverpool, and was brought to Victoria in 1842 by his father. It had been intended that he should enter a merchant's office but, his father having purchased a small sheep station, the boy began to work on it. When he was only 19 years old he was given the management of it and several years of hard work followed. In 1850, finding that the boys employed on the station were quite uneducated, he formed a class among them, and succeeded in giving them some elementary education. On 6 February 1851, Black Thursday, the fire passed through Ormond's run, and though some of the stock were saved the place was practically burned out. This, however, was a blessing in disguise as much of the station had been covered with thick scrub. When the rains came grass sprang up everywhere, and Ormond was able to sell the station at an advanced price and buy better land. His position was now assured and on 23 November 1851 he was married to Miss Greeves, daughter

of Dr G A Greaves. He continued his interest in education, and there being no school near his station, formed evening classes for the children of his employees. In 1855 with two others he founded at Skipton the first agricultural and pastoral association in the district. He had been made a magistrate in 1853 and in 1858 had taken the depositions in the case of the death of a hut-keeper. He had come to the conclusion that the death was accidental. Later on he was amazed to read in a newspaper that a certain David Healy had been found guilty of the murder of the man, and was to be executed in two days time. He ordered his two best horses to be brought and riding one and leading the other started on the long journey to Melbourne. He had to cross the Little River in flood, but arrived in time, saw the attorney-general, and succeeded in convincing him that Healy was innocent. A reprieve was granted and the man was eventually liberated. In 1860 he visited Europe and was much impressed with an appeal he heard from Dr Guthrie on behalf of ragged schools. On his return he continued to prosper and to take an interest in education, and in 1872 made his first large subscription of £1000 for the founding of a scholarship at the Presbyterian theological hall. Three years later he took a house in Melbourne and helped to establish the Presbyterian Church at Toorak. In 1877 when the question of starting a college at the university was brought forward, he attended the first meeting and subscribed £300 to the fund which was opened. Gradually he increased his promised donation, until it reached £10,000 with the proviso that a similar sum should be raised from other sources. During his lifetime he gave over £40,000 to the college, which was named after him, and the benefactions after his death raised this to £111,970. On 6 July 1881 his wife died. She had been a member of the Church of England, and remembering this Ormond anonymously gave

£5000 towards the building fund of St Paul's cathedral, Melbourne. In the same year he was a member of the royal commission to inquire into the working of the education act. One result of this was his conviction that a working men's college would serve a very useful purpose, and he intimated that if the government would provide a site he would give £5000 towards the building. He met with no encouragement, and the scheme was temporarily dropped. In January 1882 he was elected a member of the legislative council for the South Western Province. He never took a great part in politics but his occasional speeches were always thoughtful. In May the question of a working men's college was revived. He again offered £5000 and after some preliminary difficulties had been disposed of, the college was at last opened in June 1887. There were 320 students on the opening night, with in 12 months the number had risen to over 1000. Afterwards known as the Melbourne technical school, the number of students reached nearly 10,000 in 1938.

About the end of 1884 Ormond suggested that a chair of music should be founded at Melbourne university, and offered to give £20,000 to the university council on condition that £3500 should be raised by the public for the endowment of scholarships. He visited Europe in 1885 and collected much information relating to the working of conservatoriums of music. During this trip he was married to Miss Oliphant, daughter of Mr E Oliphant, and returned about the end of the year. He found there was much difference of opinion in Melbourne concerning the wisest way of using his proposed donation, and very little response had come to the appeal for funds to found scholarships. However, the money was eventually raised and in May 1887 the Ormond chair of music at the university of Melbourne was founded. In the following year Ormond's health began to give way, and on 28 December 1888 he left for Europe hop-

ing the voyage might be of benefit. He died at Pau in southern France on 5 May 1889. His wife survived him. There were no children of either marriage. By his will in addition to the amount left to Ormond College £10,000 went to the Working Men's College, and about £60,000 was left to various hospitals and churches.

Ormond was a man of distinguished personal appearance, sincerely religious and modest, with a dislike of show. He spent little on himself and considered his wealth as a responsibility. Other men have given larger sums in Australia, but no other man has given the same care and study in considering what was wisest. He always made it a condition that other sums should be subscribed, but would lighten the conditions when difficulties were met with. In founding the Working Men's College he was in advance of his time; his wisdom has been justified not only in its success but in the many other similar schools founded in the suburbs of Melbourne. A statue of Ormond by Percival Ball (q.v.) stands by the Melbourne technical school.

C. Stuart Ross *Francis Ormond Pioneer, Patriot, Philanthropist*, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 8 May 1889. P. Mennell *The Dictionary of Australian Biography*.

ORTON, ARTHUR (1834-1898), Tichborne claimant, was born at Wapping, London, on 20 March 1834, the son of a butcher named George Orton. He left school early, was employed in his father's shop, and in 1848 was apprenticed to a Captain Brooks of the ship *Ocean*. The ship sailed to South America and in June 1849 Orton deserted and went to the small Chilean town of Melipilla. He stayed in Chile for a year and seven months, and then went back to London as an ordinary seaman. In November 1852 he sailed for Tasmania and arrived at Hobart in May 1853. He crossed to the mainland about two years later and worked for some time in Victoria. In 1862 he was at Wagga, New South Wales,

under the name of Thomas Castro, working as an assistant to a butcher.

In August 1865 an advertisement appeared in Australian papers asking for information about the fate of Roger Charles Tichborne who had been on a vessel *La Bella* which had disappeared at sea in 1854. This had been inserted by the mother of the missing man, Lady Tichborne, who believed that he was still alive. He had, however, been presumed dead and his brother had succeeded to the estates and the baronetcy. Orton convinced a Mr William Gibbs, a solicitor at Wagga, that he was the missing heir. He made some bad blunders in giving details of his early life but was asked to come to England, and left Sydney on 22 September 1866. He met Lady Tichborne in Paris who recognized him as her son. There appears to have been little resemblance between the two men. Others became convinced too, and Orton later obtained much financial support in prosecuting his claim. The legal proceedings were long drawn out and in March 1872 Orton was non-suited in his action for the recovery of the estates, and the presiding judge stated that in his opinion the plaintiff had been guilty of perjury. He was arrested and after a trial of 188 days found guilty on 28 February 1874. The jury also found that the defendant was not Roger Tichborne and that he was Arthur Orton. He was sentenced to 14 years penal servitude, but having been a model prisoner, was released some 10 years later. He endeavoured to press his claims again but gradually lost his following, and in 1895 purported to make a confession of his frauds which appeared in the *People*. He afterwards repudiated this and continued to use the name of Sir Roger Tichborne. He died on 1 April 1898.

Orton was quite an uneducated, shrewd scoundrel, who seized on any information he could gather about his supposed early life, and showed some ability in the use of it. It is possible to understand

Lady Tichborne recognizing him as her son for it had become a fixed idea with her that he was still alive, and though Orton had become enormously fat he had the remains of what had once been good looks. More remarkable was the devotion of his last council, Dr Kenealy, and a large number of people who backed him with their money and influence.

Lord Maugham *The Tichborne Case, Charge of the Lord Chief Justice of England, W A F An Exposure of the Orton Confession of the Tichborne Claimant, J B Atlay, Famous Trials of the Century*

O'SHANASSY, SIR JOHN (1818-1883), three times premier of Victoria, was born near Thurles, Tipperary, Ireland, in 1818, the son of Denis O'Shanassy, a land surveyor. His father dying when he was 13, O'Shanassy had little schooling and went to Melbourne in 1839. He tried farming for a few years, returned to Melbourne, was elected to the city council, in 1845 opened a draper's shop in Elizabeth-street, and conducted it for about 10 years with success. In 1851 he was elected a member of the legislative council for Melbourne, and became recognized as a leading member of the opposition. He advocated manhood suffrage, opposed the property qualification, and did his best to have the land opened up for settlement. In December 1854 he supported the government at a public meeting held in Melbourne at the time of the Eureka stockade, but in the same month succeeded in carrying a motion in the council, cutting down the proposed expenditure for the coming year from £4,582,000 to an amount not more than the estimated revenue of £2,400,000. He was already taking a prominent position among the Irish members of the community, and led the deputation to welcome Charles Gavan Duffy (qv) when he arrived in Melbourne in January 1856. With the establishment of responsible government O'Shanassy was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Kilmore. He was offered the treasurer-

ship in Haine's (qv) ministry but declined it. He sat in opposition, and on 3 March 1857 carried an adverse vote against the government. He had considerable difficulty in forming a ministry, and three of its members on going to the country were defeated. The ministry lasted only a few weeks and was displaced at the end of April. W C Haines became premier again and O'Shanassy leader of the opposition. In March 1858 he was premier for the second time, and succeeded in passing an act increasing the number of the members of the legislative assembly to 78 and also widening the franchise. After an election had been held O'Shanassy found himself hopelessly in a minority, and was succeeded by William Nicholson (qv) in October 1859. O'Shanassy again came into power in November 1861 with a strong ministry which passed the Duffy (qv) land act, and a civil service act which classified salaries and arranged promotion on definite principles. Other legislation of importance included a common schools act, and the Torrens (qv) transfer of real estate act. The government was defeated in June 1863 and O'Shanassy never held office again. In 1865 he was seriously ill and in 1866 visited Europe where he was created a knight of the Order of St Gregory the Great by Pope Pius IX. He returned in August 1867, entered the upper house, and was virtual leader of the house. He made more than one attempt to re-enter the assembly and was defeated, but in 1877 was elected for Belfast, and sat in opposition to Berry (qv). He was a supporter of James Service (qv) when he became premier in March 1880, but O'Shanassy's defection a few months later caused the downfall of the government. It was expected that there would be a coalition between Berry and O'Shanassy, but they could not agree on the allotment of portfolios and the latter went into opposition. He was defeated at the next election and died a few weeks later on 5 May 1883. He married in 1839 Margaret McDonnell who sur-

vived him with sons and daughters. He was created a K C M G in 1874.

O'Shanassy was a good speaker, with some knowledge of finance, and was extremely ambitious, he was premier three times but never held any other office. A sincerely religious man of fine character, he was for some time the recognized leader of his compatriots and co-religionists, and it was greatly to his credit that he systematically adjoined his followers to remember that they were Australians, and that the importing of old world agitations would do no good and cause much ill feeling. He was a striking and strong personality in the early days of political life in Victoria.

The Argus and The Age, Melbourne, 7 May 1883. H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*. P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australian Biography*.

O'SULLIVAN, EDWARD WILLIAM (1846-1910), politician, was born in Tasmania on 17 March 1846. His father died when he was a child, and O'Sullivan began work at an early age as a printer's devil on the *Hobart Mercury*. Later on he became a reporter, in 1869 went to Sydney, but soon returned to Hobart and started a paper, the *Tribune*. This had some success but O'Sullivan sold it in 1873, went to Melbourne, and did journalistic work. He was editor of the *St Arnaud Mercury* for about three years, before going to Sydney in 1882, and for about a year was overseer in the *Daily Telegraph* office. He took a prominent part in union circles and became president of the typographical union. In 1882 he was a candidate for the legislative assembly at West Sydney but was defeated, and in 1885 was defeated for South Sydney. He was, however, returned for Queanbeyan a few days later, and held the seat for about 18 years. In September 1899 he became minister for public works in the Lyne (q.v.) ministry, and held the same position when See (q.v.) became premier until the ministry was defeated

in June 1904. O'Sullivan was a most vigorous minister and was responsible for a great development of the tramway system, for the building of many new railways, and for many other public works in connexion with water-supply, roads, rivers, harbours and buildings, including the new Sydney railway station. He held office for a few weeks in the Waddell (q.v.) ministry in 1904 as secretary for lands, but possibly from failing health was less prominent in politics in his later years. He, however, did good work as an alderman of the city of Sydney, and representing Belmore for six years was a useful member of the assembly. He died at Sydney after a protracted illness on 25 April 1910. He married and left a widow, two sons and three daughters.

O'Sullivan was an optimistic man, full of generous qualities, more interested in doing things for other people than for himself. This was recognized by his constituents, who towards the end of his life twice raised testimonials for him and enabled him to buy himself a home. He was widely read, was a capable journalist, and also wrote a drama *Cooee* which was produced at Sydney with some success. He published during the 1890s *Esperanza a Tale of Three Colonies*, and in 1906, *Under the Southern Cross Australian Sketches, Stories and Speeches*. As a politician he had strong Labour sympathies before the Labour party had developed in New South Wales, and worked untiringly for old-age pensions until they became law in 1900. He was much criticized for his supposed extravagance as minister for public works, at the time it seemed with reason, as the state was suffering from drought for part of the period. Possibly, however, he was wise in realizing the necessity of keeping people at work in times of depression. He was certainly right in his efforts to provide Sydney with a proper supply of water, and his efforts to relieve unemployment by developing the tramway and railway

Oxley

systems, showed him as a man of great foresight and courage

The Sydney Morning Herald 25 and 27 April 1910 *The Daily Telegraph* Sydney 26 April 1910 P 8 *Clergy Australia's Debt to Irish Nation builders* E Morris Miller *Australian Literature*

OXLEY, JOHN JOSEPH WILLIAM MOLES WORTH (1783-1828), explorer, he used only his first Christian name, was the eldest son of John and Isabella Oxley His father was of landed stock, his mother was a daughter of Viscount Molesworth He was born at Kirkham Abbey near Westow, Yorkshire, in 1783, and entered the navy when he was 16 He arrived in Sydney in October 1802 as master's mate of the *Buffalo*, and was promoted to second lieutenant in 1805 He returned to England in 1807, was appointed first lieutenant of the *Porpoise*, and rejoined her in 1808 Two years later he was again in England and on 1 January 1812 was appointed surveyor-general of lands in New South Wales In April 1815 he was with Macquarie (qv) when Bathurst was founded, and in March 1817 he was instructed to take charge of an expedition to ascertain the course of the Lachlan River He left on 6 April with G W Evans (qv) as second in command, and Allan Cunningham (qv) as botanist Bathurst was reached on the fourteenth, but they were detained there by bad weather for five days The Macquarie River was reached on 25 April and its course was followed for several days, part of the stores being conveyed in boats Much of the country was found to be swampy, and on 9 May the way was barred by a huge marsh Retracing their steps for some distance they then proceeded in a south-westerly direction, and on 20 May found themselves in very dry country Hardly any water was available and what was found had to be boiled twice before it was drinkable For the next five weeks dense scrubby country was constantly encountered and there was a great shortage of water One of the horses

Oxley

died and another had to be shot It rained several times but this gave them little water, Oxley says in his journal that the soil absorbed all the rain that fell like a sponge On 23 June the Lachlan was reached and found to be about 30 feet broad and running freely The course of the river was followed for a fortnight, much marshy country was crossed, and on 7 July Oxley was "forced to come to the conclusion that the interior of this vast country is a marsh and uninhabitable" After resting for two days a turn to the east was made and Bathurst was eventually reached on 29 August

The results of Oxley's first expedition were disappointing, but he was hopeful of having better success by following up the Macquarie River At the end of May 1818 he led a second expedition from Bathurst and again had the assistance of Evans After following the river for about five weeks it was found that it was running into an ocean of reeds, so a halt was called and Evans went to the north-east to test the country in that direction He returned on 18 July and reported that he had found a new river, which was named the Castlereagh Then way lay alternately through scrub and marsh and progress was slow Early in August they found good pastoral country, the Liverpool Plains, and the journey became easier On 2 September on climbing a mountain they saw the sea, and finding a river, which was named the Hastings, they made their way to Port Macquarie Turning south down the coast a difficult journey was made to Port Stephens, where they arrived on 1 November 1818 Oxley published in 1820 his *Journals of Two Expeditions into the Interior of New South Wales*, a translation of which in Dutch appeared in the following year

After two or three pieces of minor exploration work Oxley left Sydney in October 1823 instructed to examine and report on the suitability of Port Curtis, Moreton Bay, and Port Bowen, as sites

for convict settlements He arrived at Port Curtis on 5 November and after carefully examining it reported against it He then turned to the south, entered Moreton Bay on 29 November, and three days later discovered the Brisbane River He was helped in doing this by two white men who had been wrecked on the coast some months before and were kindly treated by the aborigines Oxley went some 50 miles up the river, and was much impressed by the country which included the site of Brisbane As a result of his recommendations a settlement was begun there shortly afterwards In March 1823 he received an increase in his salary of £91 5s a year in consideration of his increased duties, and in January 1824 he was appointed a member of the newly formed legislative council In the following year a dispatch from Earl Bathurst requested that Brisbane would convey to Oxley his "approbation of the zeal and intelligence with which he appears to have performed the important duties confided to him" This had special reference to his last expedition In October 1826 the new governor, Darling, mentioned that he had sent W H Hovell (qv) to report on Western Port because Oxley could not be spared from his duties in Sydney His health became impaired about this time, and in March 1828 Major, afterwards Sir, Thomas L Mitchell (qv) had to be placed in charge of his department He died at his country house near Sydney on 26 May 1828 He married a Miss Norton who survived him with two sons

Oxley was an excellent public servant and explorer He was not afraid to take risks, but he knew how to husband the strength of both his horses and the members of his party He never lost a man, though his own health suffered He was unable to solve the riddle of the rivers, which appeared to lose themselves in marshes, but he added much valuable land to the known territory of his time

Historical Records of Australia, ser I, vols V

to XIV E C Rowland *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol XXVIII, pp 249 72 E Favenc *The Explorers of Australia* J H Heaton *Australian Dictionary of Dates*

PADBURY, WALTER (1820-1907), pioneer and philanthropist, was born at Stonestill, near Woodstock, Oxfordshire, in 1820 He arrived in Western Australia with his father in February 1830, but in the following July his father died, and the boy, then only 10 years old, had to fend for himself He followed various occupations and when 16 was shepherding near York for £10 a year Later he saved enough to send for his mother and the rest of his family, took up land, was one of the first settlers to open up the north-west of Australia, and in 1863 was sending stock by sailing ships to Carnarvon He retained his interest in the north-west all his life, but he also established a general store business in Perth and other centres Late in life he founded a successful flour-mill at Guildford He was much interested in the Royal Agricultural Society and was president in 1874, 1875, 1876 and 1885 For many years he was a member of the Perth city council, for some time was chairman of the Guildford council, and for five years was an elected member of the old legislative council He travelled in Europe and the United States of America, and at one time thought of settling in England again, but found the climate did not suit him He died at Perth on 18 April 1907 His wife predeceased him by several years

Padbury was a good example of the kind of man who, having no advantages and no one to help him, rises to a leading place in his community Having got into a good financial position he not only helped his own family, he held out a helping hand to many other men less fortunate than himself He was a generous contributor to charitable institutions and was particularly interested in orphan children A sincerely religious man he gave largely to his church, and

it was principally due to his munificence that it was found possible to establish the Anglican diocese of Bunbury. By his will large sums of money were left to various Western Australian charitable institutions.

The West Australian, 19 and 22 April 1907, J. G. Wilson, *Western Australia's Centenary*

PALMER, SIR ARTHUR HUNTER (1819-1898), premier of Queensland, was the son of Lieutenant Arthur Palmer, R.N., and his wife, Emily Hunter. He was born in Armagh, Ireland, on 28 December 1819 and was educated at Youghal grammar school. He emigrated to New South Wales in 1838, and for many years worked for H. Dangar on his stations, eventually becoming his general manager. He went to Queensland and took up land, and in 1866 was returned to Parliament as member for Port Curtis. On 2 August 1867 he became colonial secretary and secretary for public works in the R. R. Mackenzie (q.v.) ministry, and in September 1868 secretary for public lands. Mackenzie resigned on 25 November 1868 and Palmer went into opposition. On 3 May 1870 he became premier and colonial secretary and in July 1873 secretary for public works. His ministry was defeated in January 1874. During his term of office acts were passed which led to much development on account of new railways. Palmer was colonial secretary and secretary for public instruction in the McIlwraith (q.v.) ministry which came into power in January 1879, but resigned these positions on 24 December 1881 to become president of the legislative council. He remained in that position until the end of his life. On several occasions he was administrator of the government between 1881 and 1898. He died at Toowong, Queensland, after a long illness on 20 March 1898. He married in 1865 Miss C. J. Mosman, who died in 1885, and was survived by three sons and two daughters. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1881.

Palmer had a brusque manner and was a vigorous fighter in parliament. Though his forbears were well educated people he had a rough way of speaking, and it has been suggested that he obtained his command of language bullock-driving in his early days. But behind his manner was much kindness, strong common sense and capability, which enabled him to carry out his official duties efficiently.

The Brisbane Courier, 21 March 1898, C. A. Beinays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*, Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891.

PALMER, SIR JAMES FREDERICK (1803-1871), Victorian pioneer, first president of legislative council, son of the Rev. John Palmer, was born at Torrington, Devonshire, England, on 7 June 1803. His father was a nephew of Sir Joshua Reynolds. Palmer was educated for the medical profession, practised in London, and for a time was surgeon at St. Thomas's hospital. He came to Melbourne at the end of September 1840 and in addition to practising his profession, was proprietor of a cordial manufactory. He was an early member of the Melbourne city council, was elected mayor in 1845, and in that capacity laid the foundation-stone of the first Melbourne hospital building on 20 March 1846. In 1848 he was elected a member of the legislative council of New South Wales, but resigned within a year. When Victoria became a separate colony in 1851, Palmer was elected a member of the legislative council and its speaker. When responsible government was granted Palmer became a candidate for the council and was elected in 1856 for the Western Province. He was its first president and continued in that position until 1870, when he did not seek re-election to the council on account of his failing health. He died at Hawthorn, Melbourne, on 23 April 1871. He married on 21 November 1831 Isabella, daughter of Dr John Gunning, C.B. He was knighted in 1857.

Palmer

Palmer was not a man of outstanding ability, but he was a good president of the council, took much interest in the Melbourne hospital, of which he was president for 26 years, and was also greatly interested in education, he was president of the national board of education and subsequently of the board of education. Before coming to Australia he edited the four volume edition of the *Works of John Hunter*, published in 1835-7, and he also supplied the glossary to *A Dialogue in the Devonshire Dialect*, written by his grandmother in the eighteenth century, but not published until 1837.

The Argus Melbourne 24 and 25 April 1871, *The Age* Melbourne 24 April 1871. Kenyon Papers at Public Library, Melbourne. E. Finn *The Chronicles of Early Melbourne*, H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*, W. Westgarth *Personal Recollections of Early Melbourne and Victoria*.

PALMER, ROSINA MARIHA HOZANAH (1844-1932), singer, daughter of Jerome and Marie Carandini (q.v.) was born in Tasmania on 27 August 1844. As a child she accompanied her mother on a concert tour in the east, and at an early age developed a soprano voice of excellent range and quality. She toured widely in Australia and New Zealand and married Edward Palmer, a bank official, and settled at Melbourne. There she became the leading soprano singer of her time, taking the soprano part in the performances of the Philharmonic and other well-known societies. Well trained and a thorough musician, Mrs Palmer could be relied upon to give an excellent rendering of the music of her part. There is a well known story that on one occasion, the tenor's voice failing during a performance, Mrs Palmer sang his music at sight in addition to her own. After her retirement Mrs Palmer was a successful teacher of singing. She died at Melbourne on 16 June 1932. Her husband had died some years before, and

Palmer

she was survived by a son and two daughters.

The Argus Melbourne, 17 June 1932, *The Age*, Melbourne 18 June 1932. Personal knowledge, Kenyon Papers at Public Library, Melbourne.

PALMER, THOMAS FYSHE (1747-1802), political reformer, was born at Ickwell, Bedford, England, in July 1747. He was the son of Henry Fyshe who assumed the additional name of Palmer on marrying Elizabeth Palmer of Nazeing Park, Essex. The son was educated at Ely, and at Eton, entered Queen's College, Cambridge, in April 1765, and graduated B.A. 1769, M.A. 1772, B.D. 1781. He was a fellow of Queen's College and for a period a curate in Surrey. In 1781 he was apparently in Bedfordshire as he dined with Dr Johnson in June of that year. Johnson and Boswell were then on a visit to Squire Dilly at Southill. About 1783 Palmer became a Unitarian and went to Scotland. He formed Unitarian societies at Dundee and Edinburgh, and taught occasionally at schools without pay. He had some private means apart from his fellowship. In 1793, as a Unitarian minister at Dundee, he was a member of a society called the "Friends of Liberty", and was accused of having composed and printed a manuscript "of wicked and seditious import" in the form of an address to their friends and fellow citizens. He was tried at Perth on 12 September 1793, found guilty, and sentenced to seven years transportation. He sailed on the *Surprize* with Thomas Muir (q.v.), and though he had paid for a cabin travelled under the most uncomfortable and trying conditions. (*A Narrative of the Sufferings of T. F. Palmer and W. Skirving*, 1797). To add to his troubles he was accused of fomenting a mutiny, and was received with much suspicion by Lieut-governor Grose (q.v.) when the ship arrived in October 1794.

Palmer resolved to make the best of the conditions in Sydney. He was not a convict, though confined to Australia,

and he busied himself with studying the fauna and flora of the country and working his land. He had two friends named Ellis and Boston who had come with him to Australia. With Ellis he built a small vessel to trade with Norfolk Island, which was profitable until the ship was lost, and the same thing happened to a second vessel. His sentence expired in September 1800, and in January 1801 he sailed with his two friends in a vessel of 250 tons, *El Plumier*, a Spanish prize. Going first to New Zealand to load timber for Cape Colony, they stayed for some months, changed their plans and went to Fiji. They then went to Guam in the Ladion group and were detained by the Spanish governor as prisoners of war. There Palmer contracted dysentery and died on 2 June 1802.

Palmer was a man of wide education and amiable character, who had the misfortune to become interested in parliamentary reform at a time when the public mind was inflamed by its fear of the French revolution. The Scottish judges unfortunately were as prejudiced as the general body of people, and Muir, Palmer and their associates, who were striving for reforms, most of which were granted a few years later, earned the name of the "Scottish Martyrs". Their monument is on Calton Hill, Edinburgh, and Palmer's name is second on the list.

The Eton College Register, 1753-90, Postscript by G. Dyer to G. Thompson's *Slavery and Famine, Punishments for Sedition, An Account of the Trial of Thomas Fyshe Palmer*. *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vol. II, pp. 821-86. *Historical Records of Australia* ser. I vol. I. J. A. Ferguson *Bibliography of Australia*, M. Masson, *The Scottish Historical Review*, 1916.

PANTON, JOSEPH ANDERSON (1831-1913), police magistrate, son of John Panton of the Hudson's Bay Company service, was born at Knockiemil, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, on 2 June 1831. He had a high school education at Aberdeen and afterwards studied geology and other subjects at the university of Edinburgh, but left without taking a degree.

He arrived in Australia in 1851 intending to go on the land, but in May 1852 was appointed a commissioner of crown lands and assistant commissioner of goldfields at Bendigo, Victoria. William Howitt in his *Land, Labour and Gold, or Two Years in Victoria*, mentions Panton and suggests that he was not a success in this position (vol. 1, pp. 402-3), but when trouble arose between the Chinese and other diggers Panton prevented a collision, and subsequently was selected to advise on a scheme of management of the Chinese. The royal commission appointed after the Eureka rebellion also commended Panton for his work in the Bendigo district. From 1854 to 1858 he was resident commissioner of the Bendigo and Sandhurst goldfields, and he then paid a visit to Europe. After his return he did some exploring in the Kimberley district in Western Australia, and in 1862 rejoined the Victorian public service as warden and police magistrate for the Wood's Point, Heidelberg and Yarra districts. He then became police magistrate for Geelong and the Western District, and in 1874 was appointed to Melbourne. For 33 years he conducted the Melbourne police court with great ability and became a Victorian institution. He had had no training as a lawyer, but he understood human nature. It has been said of him that the most fluent and resourceful liar was never quite sure of himself when facing the steely eyes and unyielding features of the magistrate. It was equally useless for any lawyer to try to throw dust in the magistrate's eyes. There would be a sharp reminder from the bench that it was useless to pursue that line of argument any further. The very offenders brought before him developed a kind of respect for him not far removed from pride, for here they realized was a man who knew his work. Everyone might not agree that his method of conducting cases was an ideal one, or that his decisions were always correct, but his integrity and insight

were universally recognized and prevented complaint. He retired at the age of 76 on 30 June 1907 afterwards paid a visit to the Solomon Islands and Papua, and lived in retirement at Melbourne until his death on 25 October 1913. He was almost blind for the last three years of his life, but retained his other faculties and his interests to the end. He married in 1869 Eleanor, daughter of Colonel John Fulton, who predeceased him. He was survived by two daughters. He was created C M G in 1895.

Panton was an upright man of over six feet, with a good presence. His early study of geology led to his being associated in 1856 with McCoy (qv) and Selwyn (qv) on a royal commission appointed to examine the geological and mineral characteristics of Victoria. He was a good amateur artist, was connected with the foundation of the Victorian academy of arts in 1870, and in 1888, when this society became the Victorian Artists' Society, Panton was elected president. He was also president of the Victorian branch of the Royal Geographical Society at the time of his death. He was much interested in music, and was a good raconteur.

The Age, Melbourne, 27 October 1913, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 27 and 28 October, 1913, *Men of the Time in Australia*, 1878, W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.

PARKER, SIR HENRY WATSON (1808-1881), premier of New South Wales, was the son of Thomas Watson Parker of Lewisham, Kent, England, and was born in 1808. He came to Sydney in 1838 as private secretary to Sir George Gipps (qv), and in 1846 was nominated by the governor as a member of the legislative council of New South Wales. In May of that year he was elected chairman of committees and was again and again re-elected to this position until the coming in of responsible government in 1856. He was a candidate for the speakership in May but was defeated by one vote,

Daniel Cooper (qv) being elected. In September 1856 J. Hay (qv) carried a vote of no-confidence in the Cowper (qv) ministry. He recommended to Governor Denison (qv) that Parker would be the most likely man to conciliate parties, and that he should be asked to form a coalition government. Parker offered seats in the cabinet to Cowper and Donaldson (qv), the preceding premiers, but Cowper declined. In March 1857 Parker passed an act re-establishing the Sydney municipal council, and other useful legislation was also passed. It had been intended to bring in a land bill but the government was defeated on its electoral bill, and Parker resigned on 4 September 1857. In 1858 he returned to England. He does not appear to have ever revisited Australia, and died at Richmond on 2 February 1881. He was knighted in 1858 and created K C M G in 1877. He married in 1843 Emmeline Emily, third daughter of John Macarthur, who survived him without issue.

The Times, 5 February 1881, *The Official History of New South Wales: Historical Records of Australia* ser. I vol. XXV.

PARKER, SIR STEPHEN HENRY (1846-1927), chief justice of Western Australia, was the son of Stephen S. Parker, M.L.C., and was born at York, Western Australia, on 7 November 1846. He was educated at the Bishop's School, Perth, and was called to the bar in 1868. He became a member of the legislative council and advocated responsible government for the colony. In 1878 he moved for the introduction of a bill to amend the constitution. His motion was lost, but in 1882 he asked that the governor should obtain definite information from the secretary of state as to the conditions on which responsible government would be granted. The reply from the British government was, however, discouraging, and nothing effective was done until Parker succeeded in carrying a series of motions in 1888 which dealt with de-

Parker

tails involved in the general question. The elections held in January 1889 showed that there was a strong feeling in favour of the proposal. The constitution bill was passed by the legislative council on 26 April, but met with some opposition in the British house of commons. It was suggested and agreed that a delegation consisting of the retiring governor, Sir Frederick Broome, Sir T. Cockburn Campbell (q.v.) and Parker should go to London to see the bill through the British parliament. This delegation was able to give a good answer to all objections raised, and the bill became law.

At the first election under the new constitution it was generally felt that the choice of the first premier lay between Forrest (q.v.) and Parker. The former secured the larger following, formed the first ministry, and remained in power for over 10 years from December 1890. Parker was colonial secretary in this ministry from October 1892 to December 1894 when he retired. He went to London early in 1900 as the Western Australian representative on the Australian delegation appointed to see the Commonwealth bill through the Imperial parliament, and soon after his return to Western Australia he was appointed puisne judge of the supreme court. He was appointed chief justice in 1906 and retired at the end of 1913. His last years were spent at Melbourne where he died after a long illness on 13 December 1927. He married in 1872 Amy Katherine Leake who predeceased him; he was survived by three sons and six daughters. He was knighted in 1908 and created a KCMG in 1914.

Parker in his youth was a good boxer and amateur rider. As a young man he was interested in municipal and political affairs, was mayor of Perth in 1878, 1880, 1892 and 1901, and was taking a leading part in the government of the colony from 1878 until he became a judge in 1901. His most important work was the

Parkes

part he took in the struggle for responsible government.

J. S. Butt, *Western Australia: A History*, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 14 December 1927.

PARKES, SIR HENRY (1815-1896), statesman, was born at Stoneleigh, Warwickshire, England, on 27 May 1815. His father, Thomas Parkes, was a small tenant farmer. Of his mother little is known, but when she died in 1842 Parkes could say of her that he felt as if a portion of this world's beauty was lost to him for ever. He received little schooling, and at an early age was working on a rope-walk for fourpence a day. His next work was in a brickyard, and later on he tells us he "was breaking stones on the Queen's highway with hardly enough clothing to protect me from the cold." He was then apprenticed to John Holding, a bone and ivory turner at Birmingham, and probably about the year 1832 joined the Birmingham political union. Between that year and 1838 he was associated in the political movements that were then endeavouring to better the conditions of the working classes. He was steadily educating himself with much reading, including the British poets, and in 1835 addressed some verses, afterwards included in his first volume of poems, to Clarinda Varney, the daughter of a comparatively well-to-do man. On 11 July 1836 they were married and went to live in a single room. Parkes commenced business on his own account in Birmingham and had a bitter struggle. The two children born to him died, and after a few unsuccessful weeks in London he and his wife sailed for Australia as bounty immigrants in the *Strathfeldsaye*, which arrived at Sydney on 25 July 1839. Another child had been born two days before.

During his first fortnight in Sydney Parkes looked vainly for work. He and his wife had only a few shillings when they arrived, and they existed for a time

by selling their belongings Parkes then engaged as a labourer with Sir John Jamison (q v) near Penrith at £25 a year and a ration and a half of food, principally rice, flour and sugar, for the meat was sometimes unfit to eat. Six months afterwards he returned to Sydney and obtained work at low wages, first in an ironmongery store and then with a firm of engineers and brassfounders. About a year after his arrival he was appointed a customs house officer and his position was now much better, though he was burdened with old debts. He was still in this position in 1843, but in 1844 he had opened in business as an ivory and bone turner in Kent-street. He afterwards removed to Hunter-street where he also kept a stock of writing-desks, dressing-cases, fancy baskets, ornaments and toys. He had few friends, but when his volume of verse, *Stolen Moments*, was published in 1842, the list of subscribers included many of the most distinguished people in Sydney. About this time he met Charles Harpur (q v) and W. A. Duncan, then editor of the *Weekly Register*, he mentions in his *Fifty Years of Australian History* that these men were his "chief advisers in matters of intellectual resource." He began to take an interest in the public proceedings of the colony and the burning question of the day, the stoppage of transportation. Self-government was another important question, the first step having been made in 1843 when the new legislative council was appointed consisting partly of nominated and partly of elected members, and the powers of the governor were much restricted. The third question was the land laws over which the struggle was to last for many years. Parkes began writing for the *Atlas* and the *People's Advocate*, but it was not until 1848 that he first began to speak in public. In that year Robert Lowe (q v), afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke, was a candidate for the representation of Sydney as the champion of the anti-transportation cause. Parkes became a member of his

committee, was appointed one of his secretaries, and wrote the address to the electors which helped to secure Lowe's return. This was the beginning of Parkes's political career. In 1849 he was active at a meeting got up to petition both houses of parliament for a reduction of the suffrage qualifications. He made his first political speech, and advocated universal suffrage, which was not to come for many years. Parkes thought his own speech a very weak performance. As a result of the petition the qualification was reduced to £10 house hold and £100 freehold. The transportation question was raised again by the arrival of the convict ship *Hashemy* on 8 June 1849. Despite the pouring rain a huge public meeting was held on Circular Quay protesting against transportation, and the agitation was kept up until success was achieved in 1852. At the various meetings held Parkes spoke continually and also aided the cause by his writings in the press. In December 1850 he established the *Empire* newspaper, at first only a broadsheet published weekly, but it soon became a daily. Parkes as editor was strong in his loyalty to the British empire, but felt that an honest independent journal that would not be blind to the faults of the government could do a very useful work. It so happened that the governor, Sir Charles Fitzroy (q v), had neither the ability nor the industry of his predecessors, and the *Empire's* vigorous articles did not hesitate to point out his shortcomings nor those of the men surrounding him. Parkes as editor and proprietor became a figure of great importance, and while he had control of this paper he worked unceasingly in writing articles, procuring news, and managing the business side of the paper. It would indeed have been better if he could have employed a manager for he never became a good business man. In his paper he fought for a new constitution, and on the platform spoke strenuously against the views of W. C. Went

worth (qv) Wentworth in 1853 obtained the appointment of a sub committee which brought forward a scheme for a constitution that was hotly debated in August of that year and carried by 33 votes to 8 Parkes has, however, pointed out that the minority represented the party to be created by the bill, and destined to rule the country Long years after he was able to say that "in the heated opposition to the objectionable parts of Mr Wentworth's scheme, no sufficient attention was given to its great merits" Wentworth went to England to support the bill in its passage through parliament in 1854, and resigned his seat as a representative of Sydney Charles Kemp and Parkes were nominated for the vacancy and the latter was successful by 1427 votes to 779 Parkes in his speeches advocated the extension of the power of the people, increased facilities for education, and a bold rail way policy

Parkes began his political career very quietly He was with the minority in the legislative council and they could afford to bide their time until the new constitution came in His work at the *Empire* office was very heavy, and in December 1855 he announced his intention of retiring from parliament He was persuaded to alter his mind, and a month later became one of the liberal candidates for Sydney in the legislative assembly The first parliament was opened on 22 May 1856 and for some months little was done Ministry after ministry was formed only to disappear in a few weeks Parkes was once offered office but declined as he felt he would be deserting his friends The *Empire* was not paying its way in spite of its reputation, and if it was to be saved Parkes would have to give his whole time to it About the end of 1856 he resigned his seat Considering the short period he had been in parliament the response was remarkable The press and public men of the period united in deploring his loss, and more than one effort was

made to start a testimonial for him, but he resolutely declined to accept one It is clear that his sincerity and power had made a great impression on the community He put all his energies into an attempt to save his paper there was no limit to the number of hours he worked in each day, but he was unsuccessful The liabilities of the paper amounted to fully £50,000 and though his friends rallied round him and tried to ease the situation by advancing the sum required to pay off a mortgage of £11,000 in 1858 the position became hopeless Early in that year Parkes had entered the legislative assembly again as member for the North Riding of Cumberland An interesting sidelight on his growing reputation is the fact that before this election (Sn) Charles Gavan Duffy (qv) wrote to a friend in Sydney urging the desirability of Parkes being elected With remarkable prescience, he said "I am confident that 10 years hence, and I do not doubt that 10 generations hence, the name which will best personify the national spirit of New South Wales in this era will be the name of Henry Parkes" Parkes sat in this parliament for about six months and then resigned at the end of August 1858 on account of his insolvency His liabilities were estimated at £50,000 and his assets at £48,500 On the literary side the *Empire* was an excellent paper, but only a man of great business ability could have made a financial success of it at this period The issuing of a certificate of insolvency was bitterly opposed and the proceedings were long drawn out It is evident that Parkes had resorted to the usual shifts of a man in financial difficulties, but it was shown that, in some cases at least, he had acted under the advice of his banker and he was ultimately exonerated by the chief commissioner in insolvency of any fraudulent intent

Relieved of his heavy work on the *Empire*, which was continued in other hands, Parkes stood for parliament and was elected for East Sydney on 10 June

1859 He stood as an independent candidate but in the list of candidates elected he was described by the *Sydney Morning Herald* as a "radical" He was generally in favour of (Sir) John Robertson's (q v) land policy, of the extension of education, and of free trade He was not a bigoted freetrader as he was as strongly in favour of developing manufactures as he was of encouraging agriculture He also believed in immigration, and his well-known powers as an orator led to his being sent to England with W B Dalley (q v) as commissioners of emigration at a salary of £1000 a year each in May 1861 Their duties were confined to diffusing information, and Parkes spoke at about 60 meetings at towns in the west and north of England and in Scotland He felt that he had done good work, but it was difficult to say how much effect his words had During the 14 months he was in England he met many interesting people, and became in particular friendly with Carlyle and his wife He returned to Australia in January 1863 In August he opposed J B Darvall at East Maitland and was defeated, but in the following year was elected for Kiama In January 1866 the premier, Charles Cowper (q v), resigned in consequence of an amendment moved by Parkes having been carried Strictly speaking the governor should have asked Parkes whether he could form a government, but (Sir) James Martin (q v) was sent for and Parkes was given the position of colonial secretary This ministry remained in office for nearly three years, from January 1866 to October 1868 An important piece of legislation carried through was the public schools act of 1866 introduced by Parkes, of which an essential part was that no man or woman would be allowed to act as a teacher who had not been properly trained in teaching Provision was also made for the training of teachers, and the act marked a great advance in educational methods A council of education was formed, and for the

first four years after the passing of the act Parkes filled the office of president In spite of the fears of some of the religious bodies the act worked well, and many new schools were established all over the colony

In March 1868 the Duke of Edinburgh, while on a visit to Australia, was shot by an Irishman named O'Farrell Parliament temporarily lost its head and passed a treason felony act of great and unnecessary severity This led to much ill-feeling, and Parkes, who as minister in charge of the police force was much concerned with the incident, was unable to free himself entirely from the hysteria of the time About the middle of 1868 after the prince had recovered and left Australia Parkes unwisely brought up the subject again in the course of a speech to his constituents He inferred that O'Farrell was only the instrument in a plot to murder the prince It is not impossible that there may have been a plot to avenge the execution of some Fenians at Manchester in 1867 But any evidence Parkes may have had was not definite enough to have warranted a public statement, and as a result he incurred enmity from a large number of people for the remainder of his life He resigned from the Martin ministry in September 1868, and for the next three and a half years was out of office In the first year of the Robertson (q v) government he moved a want-of-confidence motion which was defeated by four votes Parkes continued to be one of the most conspicuous figures in the house, and at the 1869 election was returned at the head of the poll A much larger proportion of assisted Irish immigrants than English or Scotch had been arriving in the colony for many years and Parkes felt there was an element of danger in this He stated that he had no feeling against the Irish or their religion, but his protestations were without avail and the Irish section of the community became hostile to him Whatever may have been the merits of the

question it would appear that in this matter Parkes put convictions before policy. In 1870 he was again in financial difficulties and was obliged to resign his seat. He had been in business as a merchant in a comparatively large way, and when declared insolvent he had liabilities of £32,000 and assets of £13,300. He was at once re-elected for Kiama, but an extremely hostile article in the *Sydney Morning Herald* led to his resigning again. The suggestion had been made that his presence in the assembly while in the insolvency court might influence the officials. It was not until December 1871 that a seat could be found for him and he was then elected at a by-election for Mudgec. The Martin Robertson ministry had involved itself in a petty squabble with the colony of Victoria over a question of border duties, and Parkes effectively threw ridicule on the proceedings. When parliament met the government was defeated and a dissolution was granted. In the general election which followed Parkes was generally recognized as the leader of the people's party, and the ministry was defeated at the polls. When parliament assembled Parkes was elected leader of the opposition. The acting governor had sent for Mr Forster (q.v.) before parliament met, but he was unable to form a ministry, and in May 1872 Parkes formed his first ministry which was to last for nearly three years.

Parkes had always been a free trader and no doubt his convictions were strengthened when in England by contact with Cobden and other leading free traders. During his first administration he so reduced the duties in New South Wales that practically it became a free trade colony. Generally there was a forward policy. Railway and telegraph lines were much extended, and at the same time there was some reduction in taxation. In 1873 the retirement of Sir Alfred Stephen (q.v.), the chief justice, led to an incident which raised much feeling against Parkes. It seems clear

that Parkes at first encouraged his attorney-general, E. Butler, to believe that he would be appointed chief justice. Opposition developed in many quarters and Parkes gradually realized that Sir James Martin was generally considered to be the most suitable man and offered him the position. When the announcement of his appointment was made on 11 November 1873 Butler took the opportunity to make a statement, read the correspondence between Parkes and himself, and resigned his seat in the cabinet. However much Parkes may have been to blame for his early encouragement of the aspirations of his colleague, there appears to be no truth in the suggestion then made that he had, by appointing Martin, found means of getting rid of a formidable political opponent. The ministry went on its way though unable to pass bills to make the upper house elective and to amend the electoral law. The council was jealous of its position and succeeded in maintaining it for the time being. Two or three unsuccessful attempts were made to oust the government without success, but in February 1875 the release of the bushranger Gardiner (q.v.) led to the defeat of the ministry.

When Parkes was defeated Robertson came into power, and for the next two years little was done of real importance. Parkes became tired of his position as leader of the opposition and resigned early in 1877. In March the Robertson ministry was defeated and Parkes formed one which lasted five months. The parties were equally divided and business was sometimes at a standstill. Parkes said of this ministry that it had "as smooth a time as the toad under the harrow". Robertson came in again from August to December, and then J. S. Farnell (q.v.) formed a stop-gap ministry which existed for a year from December 1877 to December 1878. In the middle of this year Parkes made a tour of the western districts of the colony speaking at many country centres. This gave him many

opportunities of criticizing the government then in power. At the end of the year it was defeated, but the situation was still obscure, because the parties led by Robertson and Parkes were nearly equal. Robertson tried to form a government but failed, and tired of the unsatisfactory position resigned his seat in the assembly. He was then approached by Parkes, and a government was formed with Robertson as vice president of the executive council and representative of the government in the upper house. The combination was unexpected, as each leader had frequently denounced the other, but everyone was glad to escape from the confusion of the preceding years, and the ministry did good work in its four years of office. It amended the electoral law, brought in a new education act, improved the water-supply and sewerage systems, appointed stipendiary magistrates, regulated the liability of employers with regard to injuries to workmen, and made law other useful acts. When it left office there was a large surplus in the treasury. Towards the end of 1881 Parkes was in bad health. He still kept up his habit of working long hours, and except for week-end visits to his house in the mountains he had no relaxation. It was suggested that a grant should be made by parliament to enable him to go away on a voyage, but he declined to allow this to be brought forward. He also vetoed a suggestion that a substantial testimonial should be presented to him by his friends. He decided to visit England at his own expense, and at a banquet given by the citizens just before sailing he drew a picture of what he hoped to do in the coming 10 years. He was never able to carry it out but at least he had the vision to see what was needed. He stayed in America for about six weeks on his way to Europe and did his best to make Australia better known. In England he was received everywhere as an honoured guest, and while everywhere he insisted on the desirability of pre-

serving the ties between England and her colonies, he asked always that they should be allowed to work out their own salvation, "the softer the cords" he said "the stronger will be the union between us". Among the friends he made in England was Tennyson, and Lord Leigh, being aware that Parkes had been born at Stoneleigh, invited him to stay at Stoneleigh Abbey. Parkes was much interested to see again the farmhouse in which he was born and the church in which he was christened. On his way home he visited Melbourne where he was given a banquet on 15 August 1882. Two days later he was back in Sydney.

When Parkes returned the government was apparently in no danger, but there was a general feeling that an amendment of the land laws was necessary. Far too much of the land was falling into the hands of the large graziers and dunnyming was a common practice. As far back as 1877 Parkes had realized that the land laws were not working well, and Robertson's bill only proposed comparatively unimportant amendments. Robertson, however, was a strong man in the cabinet and Parkes unwisely took the line of least resistance. The ministry was defeated, a dissolution was obtained, and at the election the party was not only defeated, Parkes lost his own seat at East Sydney. Another constituency, Tenterfield, was found for him but he took little interest in politics for some time. He went to England as representative of a Sydney financial company and did not return until August 1884, having been absent 14 months. Shortly afterwards he resigned his seat and announced his retirement from politics. He was now in his seventieth year. He opened an office in Pitt-street as representative of the financial association which had sent him to England, and remained in this position until 1887. He could not, however, keep long away from politics. At the beginning of 1885 W. B. Dalley (qv), while acting-premier, offered a contingent of troops to go to the

Soudan and the offer was accepted Parkes strongly disapproved and, though public opinion was against him, on 31 March he won the Argyle seat When he took his seat in September objection was taken to reflections he had made on parliament, and Sir Alexander Stuart (q v) moved a resolution affirming that the words he had used were a gross libel on the house His motion was carried by four votes and Parkes was quite unrepentant, but the ministry did not dare go any farther One of the supporters of the ministry moved that Parkes should be expelled but only obtained the support of his seconder In October 1885 parliament was dissolved, the government was reconstructed and G R Dibbs (q v) became premier At the election Parkes stood against Dibbs at St Leonards and defeated him by 476 votes It was, however, pointed out that this success was due not a little to Parkes's advocacy of a bridge across the harbour, and a railway line going inland from North Shore The ministry was defeated and was succeeded by a Robertson ministry which lasted only two months The next ministry, under Sir Patrick Jennings (q v), had a life of nine months but was defeated in January 1887 In the meantime Robertson had retired from politics and Parkes, as leader of the opposition, formed a ministry and obtained a dissolution He fought a strenuous campaign pointing out that in the four years since he was last in office the public debt had more than doubled and the surplus of £2,000,000 had become a deficit of £2,500,000 He proposed to do away with the recent increase in duties, to bring in an amended land act, and to create a body to control the railways free of political influence Parkes had made enemies in various directions, but generally his personal popularity was great His speeches, not always free from personal attacks, were received with enthusiasm, and his party was returned with a two to one majority When par-

liament met free trade was soon restored and there was a well-meant but abortive inquiry into the state of the civil service The question of Chinese immigration was much before the public in Australia, and Parkes was opposed to their coming, but not as his biographer asserts because he considered them to be an inferior race Indeed some years before he had said of them "They are a superior set of people a nation of an old and deep rooted civilization It is because I believe the Chinese to be a powerful race capable of taking a great hold upon the country, and because I want to preserve the type of my own nation that I am and always have been opposed to the influx of Chinese" In spite of some discouragement from the British government he succeeded in passing an act raising the entrance tax to £100 per head Though Parkes was personally opposed to it a payment of members act was passed, and two important and valuable measures, the government railways act and the public works act both became law The government, however, was defeated on a question of the appointment of railway commissioners At the ensuing election Parkes was returned with a small majority and formed his fifth administration, which came in in March 1889 and lasted until October 1891 In October 1889 a report on the defences of Australia suggested among other things the federation of the forces of all the Australian colonies and a uniform gauge for railways Parkes had come to the conclusion that the time had come for a new federal movement So far back as 1867 Parkes at an inter-colonial conference had said "I think the time has arrived when these colonies should be united by some federal bond of connexion" Shortly afterwards a bill to establish the proposed federal council was introduced by him and passed through both the New South Wales houses This was afterwards shelved by the action of the secretary of state for the colonies Various other conferences

were held in the next 20 years at which the question came up, in which Parkes took a leading part, but in October 1884 he was blowing cold and suggesting that it would be "better to let the idea of federation mature in men's minds", and New South Wales then stood out of the proposed federal council scheme. He now felt more confidence in the movement and on 15 October 1889 telegraphed to the premiers of the other colonies suggesting a conference. This was held in February 1890 and may be considered the first real step towards federation. In May he moved resolutions in the assembly approving of the proceedings of the conference that had just been held in Melbourne, and appointing himself and three other members delegates to the Sydney federal convention of 1891. On 18 May he broke his leg and was laid up for some time. It was 14 weeks before he was able to be assisted to his seat in the house. When the convention met on 2 March 1891 Parkes was appointed president "not only as the premier of the colony where the convention sat, but also as the immediate author of the present movement". The next business was the debating of a series of resolutions proposed by Parkes as a preliminary interchange of ideas and a laying down of guiding principles. It was at this convention that the first draft of a bill to constitute the Commonwealth of Australia was framed. When it was about to be submitted to the New South Wales assembly Reid (q.v.) on the address-in-reply moved an amendment hostile to the bill. Parkes then announced that in view of Reid's amendment he proposed to put the federal bill third on the list. Dibbs moved a vote of no confidence, defeated only on the casting vote of the speaker, and Parkes resigned on 22 October 1891.

Parkes was now in his seventy-seventh year and his political career had practically ended. He was never to be in office again, and it was a blow

to him that when he notified his supporters that he did not desire the position of the leader of the opposition, Reid was elected to lead his party. After that Parkes became practically an independent member. In 1895 he opposed Reid at the general election and was unsuccessful by 140 votes. He had fought Reid because he felt that the question of federation was being neglected by the government, but Reid was too popular in his constituency to be defeated. Parkes's second wife died in the course of the election and he had many other anxieties. In 1887 a sum of £9000 had been collected by his friends and placed in the hands of trustees for investment. From this fund he had been receiving an income of over £500 a year, but the financial crisis of 1893 reduced this to little more than £200. Parkes was obliged to sell his collection of autograph letters and many other things that he valued, to provide for his household. A movement was made in December 1895 to obtain a grant for him from the government but nothing had been done when he fell ill in April 1896 and died in poverty on the twenty-seventh of that month.

Parkes married (1) Clarinda Varney, (2) Eleanor Dixon, (3) Julia Lynch, who survived him with five daughters and one son of the first marriage and five sons and one daughter by the second. His eldest son, Varney Parkes, entered parliament and was postmaster-general in the Reid ministry from August 1898 to September 1899. The children of the second marriage were faithfully brought up by Julia Lady Parkes and one of them, Cobden Parkes, born in 1892, eventually became New South Wales government architect. Parkes had left directions that his funeral should be as simple as possible, but though a state funeral was declined, a very large number of people attended when he was placed by the side of his first wife at Faulconbridge, in the grounds of his former home in the Blue Mountains. His portrait by Julian

Parkes

Ashton is at the national gallery, Sydney. He was created KCMG in 1877 and GCMG in 1888.

Parkes's literary work includes six volumes of verse, *Stolen Moments* (1842), *Murmurs of the Stream* (1857), *Studies in Rhyme* (1870), *The Beauteous Terrorist and Other Poems* (1885), *Fragmentary Thoughts* (1889), *Sonnets and Other Verses* (1895). It has been the general practice to laugh at Parkes's poetic efforts, and it is true that his work could sometimes be almost unbelievably bad. Yet though he had no real claims to be a poet he wrote some strong, sincere verse which has occasionally been included in Australian anthologies. His prose work includes *Australian Views of England* (1869), and his autobiographical *Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History* (1892), extremely interesting in places but necessarily giving a partial view of his own work. A collection of his *Speeches on Various Occasions*, delivered between 1848 and 1871, was published in 1876, and another collection dealing mostly with federation appeared in 1890 under the title of *The Federal Government of Australasia*. In 1896 shortly after his death, *An Emigrant's Home Letters*, a small collection of Parkes's letters to his family in England between 1838 and 1843, was published at Sydney, edited by his daughter, Annie T. Parkes.

Parkes was tall, rugged in features, commanding in personality. He was a fine orator who eschewed flights of rhetoric and spoke as a plain man to plain men, with great effect, in spite of occasional difficulties in controlling his aspirates. He had no schooling worthy of the name but had read widely. It has been said of him that he lacked gracious manners and was too conscious of his superiority, but his kindly reception by the Carlyles and Tennyson suggests that he was not without charm. He was interested in early Australian literary men, having been a friend of both Harpur (qv) and Kendall (qv). He was a bad

Paterson

manager of his own affairs, what he had he spent, and he died penniless. Yet he evidently knew a good financier when he saw him for he had able treasurers in his cabinets and then financial administration was good. He was vain and temperamental, and he frequently resigned his parliamentary seat only to seek election again soon afterwards. He was not a socialist but he had strong views about the rights of the people and for most of his parliamentary life was a great leader of them. In his later years, however, he seems to have been worn down by the strong conservative opposition he encountered, and he was responsible for less social legislation than might have been expected. Early to recognize the need for federation, when he saw that it had really become possible he fought strongly for it, when many leading politicians in New South Wales were fearful of its effect on their colony. His indomitable character which had raised him from a farm labourer to premier of his colony, and his recognition of the broader view that was required in a great movement like federation, had an immense effect when its fate was in doubt, and turned the scale in its favour.

Parkes, *An Emigrant's Home Letters* C. I. Lyne, *Life of Sir Henry Parkes* Parkes *Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History*, Sir Thomas Brown Sir Henry Parkes, *His Life and Work* Quick and Grimm, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth* G. H. Reid, *My Reminiscences* Bruce Smith, *Honour to Whom Honour is Due*, H. V. Evatt, *Australian Labour Leader*, *The Sydney Morning Herald* and *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 28 April 1896. See also K. R. Cramp, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society* vol. XXIII, pp. 205-20. Joseph Jackson, *ibid.*, pp. 221-8.

PATERSON, ANDREW BARION (1864-1941), poet, was born at Nairambra, near Molong, New South Wales, on 17 February 1864. He was the son of Andrew B. Paterson, grazier, and was related to Edmund Barton (qv). Educated at Sydney Grammar School and the uni-

Paterson

versity of Sydney, he was admitted as a solicitor and practised until 1900 at Sydney. He began contributing verse to the *Bulletin* and in 1895 published *The Man from Snowy River and Other Verses*. It was an immediate popular success, was in its tenth thousand a year later, and 40 years afterwards the number of copies sold was over 100,000. Paterson was a war correspondent during the South African war, in China after the Boxer rebellion, and at the Philippine Islands. Another collection of his work, *Rio Grande's Last Race and Other Verses*, appeared in 1902, and this also has been frequently reprinted. In 1904-6 he edited the *Sydney Evening News* and in 1907-8 the *Sydney Town and Country Journal*. Paterson also made a collection of popular Australian songs *The Old Bush Songs Composed and Sung in the Bushranging, Digging and Overlanding Days*. This was published in 1905 and by 1924 had gone into its fourth edition. In 1906 Paterson published a novel *An Outback Marriage*, which reached a fourth edition in 1924. He became a pastoralist near Yass for some years, but when the 1914-18 war broke out went to Europe as correspondent for the *Sydney Morning Herald*, was an ambulance driver in France, and in 1915 joined the remount service in Egypt, where he reached the rank of major. In 1917 a further collection of his work was made and published under the title *Saltbush Bill, J.P., and Other Verses*. In the same year a collection of his short stories appeared under the title of *Three Elephant Power and Other Stories*. After his return from the war Paterson remained in journalism for the rest of his life. In 1921 appeared the *Collected Verse of A. B. Paterson* (9th edition, 1938), and in 1933 a book of verse for children, *The Animals Noah Forgot*. In 1934 *Happy Dispatches*, describing his meetings with well-known people appeared, and in 1936 *The Shearer's Colt* (fiction). He died at Sydney on 5 February 1941. In 1903 he married Alice

Paterson

Walker who survived him with a son and a daughter. He was made a C.B.E. in 1939.

Paterson was an able journalist who met many notabilities in a long life and graphically drew them in his *Happy Dispatches*. His novels and short stories are readable, but he will be remembered only for his verse, *The Man from Snowy River* is his best volume and there is no better volume of Australian popular poetry. "The Man from Ironbark" and "An Idyll of Dandaloo" still keep their humour in spite of the years, and "Old Paidon, the Son of Reprieve" stands in the highest class as racing verse. The same quality is found in "The Man from Snowy River", a fine swinging ballad, and in a different way "The Travelling Post Office" and "Black Swans" are both excellent. *Saltbush Bill, J.P.*, though otherwise a disappointing volume, contains one poem, "Waltzing Matilda", which bids fair to become an Australian folk song. Paterson's attempt to preserve the local songs of the pioneering days, published as *Old Bush Songs*, was also a valuable piece of work.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 6 February 1941.
The Herald, Melbourne, 6 February 1941. E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature, Who's Who in Australia*, 1933.

PATERSON, JOHN FORD (1851-1912), artist, was born at Dundee, Scotland, in 1851. He attended the Royal Scottish Academy schools at Edinburgh and began exhibiting at its exhibitions while still in his teens. He went to Melbourne in 1872, stayed three years, and then returned to Scotland. He came to Melbourne again in 1884 and gradually established a reputation as a landscape painter. His work was included in collections of Australian art sent to London in 1886 and 1898, and attracted favourable notice from R. A. M. Stevenson and other critics. In 1902 he was elected president of the Victorian Artists' Society, and in the same year was appointed a trustee of the public library,

Paterson

museums and national gallery of Victoria. He held this position until his death on 30 June 1912. He never married. A nephew, Louis Esson, became well known as a poet and dramatist and a niece, Esther Paterson, as a painter.

Paterson was short in stature, quiet in manner, thoughtful and kindly. He was purely a landscape painter, with a beautiful understanding of the Australian countryside, a delicate sense of colour, sound drawing, and poetical feeling. He was not a prolific painter and was never a popular one, but he ranks among the more important artists working in Australia about the end of the nineteenth century. He is represented at the national galleries at Melbourne, Sydney, Perth and Brisbane and at the Bendigo gallery.

The Argus, Melbourne 1 July 1912, W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, *The Age*, Melbourne, 24 September 1932, personal knowledge.

PATERSON, WILLIAM (1755-1810), explorer and lieutenant-governor of New South Wales, was born on 17 August 1755. As a young man he became interested in botany, visited South Africa in 1777, and made four expeditions into the interior. An account of these, *Narrative of Four Journeys into the Country of the Hottentots and Caffraria*, was published in 1789. He returned to England and became an ensign in the army in 1781. After service in India he joined the New South Wales Corps and was gazetted captain in June 1789. He arrived at Port Jackson in October 1791, and a few days later sailed to Norfolk Island to take up the command of the military. He returned to Sydney in March 1793 and six months later became second in command of the New South Wales Corps. In September he made an unsuccessful attempt to find a way through the Blue Mountains. In December 1794, on the departure of Francis Grose (qv), he became administrator of the government until the arrival of Hunter (qv).

Paterson

in September 1795 Paterson obtained sick leave and went to England in 1796, and remained there until 1799. He had been promoted major in 1795 and lieutenant colonel in January 1798. In March 1799 he was instructed to return to New South Wales, and on 29 September 1800 King (qv) appointed him lieutenant-governor. In the trouble that arose out of the trial of James Marshall, Paterson supported his officers in their refusal to reconsider the trial, but would not agree to Macarthur's proposal to withdraw from intercourse with the governor. Shortly afterwards he challenged Macarthur (qv) to a duel on account of Macarthur having disclosed information in a private letter. Macarthur wounded Paterson in the shoulder. On account of this duel Macarthur was sent to England under arrest in November 1801. In May 1804 King received a dispatch instructing him to found a new settlement at Port Dalrymple and place it under the charge of Paterson. On 15 October Paterson sailed with a detachment of military and 74 convicts. He first selected a site at the Western Arm and named it York Town, but subsequently removed the settlement to the present site of Launceston. He had the usual difficulties at new settlements and the hardships injured his health. On 2 February 1808 Major Johnston reported to Paterson the arrest of Governor Bligh (qv). Paterson replied ordering H.M.S. *Poipose* to be sent to Port Dalrymple to convey him to Sydney. He was evidently temporizing, for on one plea or another he did not reach Sydney until 1 January 1809. He assumed government on 9 January and held it for nearly 12 months. His administration was a weak one, he was in a bad state of health, he was drinking heavily, he could easily be imposed upon by men of stronger will, and he made grants of land to almost anyone who applied. He was superseded by Macquarie (qv) on 1 January 1810. Paterson left New South Wales on 12 May and died at sea on 21 June 1810.

Paterson, a fellow of the Royal Society, was a better man of science than an administrator. He kept in touch with Banks, often forwarding specimens to him. His botanical collections are in the natural history museum at South Kensington, London. As an officer he was not without courage, but he showed little ability in his conduct of the affairs of the colony. An amiable but weak man, his lavish grants of land were not to his own advantage. He died a poor man, and his widow was granted two thousand acres of land by Macquarie.

F. Watson, Introduction vol. VII, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, See also vols. III to VI, *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vols. II, VII, G. Mackaness, *The Life of Vice-Admiral William Bligh*, Mrs. Marnie Bassett, *The Governor's Lady*.

PATON, JOHN GIBSON (1824-1907), missionary, son of James Paton, a stocking manufacturer in a small way, was born in the parish of Kirkmahoe near Dumfries, Scotland, on 24 May 1824. He went to the parish school at Torthorwald, then helped his father at his trade, and having earned a little money, went to Dumfries Academy for a short period. He worked for the Ordnance Survey of Scotland and as a harvester, and then applied for a position at Glasgow at £50 a year as a district visitor and tract distributor. There were two candidates and it was decided that they should share the wages and the work, and study at the Free Normal Seminary. Paton later taught at a school for a season before being appointed an agent in the Glasgow City Mission. He worked at Glasgow for 10 years among the poorest and most degraded people in the city with much success, and carried on his studies at the same time at the university of Glasgow, and the Reformed Presbyterian Divinity Hall. In December 1857 he was licensed as a preacher, in March 1858 was ordained, and in April he set sail to the New Hebrides as a missionary. On 30 August he arrived

at the harbour at Aneityum. He established himself on the island of Tanna, the natives of which were savage cannibals who had previously killed or driven away other missionaries. He had married before leaving Scotland, Mary Ann Robson, and in February 1859, about three months after landing, she and her infant son both died. Paton, though ill and depressed, stayed on, as he feared if he once left the island he might not be allowed to land again. He was in constant danger of death, at one meeting of the warriors it was proposed that Paton and his associates should be killed, and they were only saved by the advocacy of one of the chiefs. He had recurring attacks of fever and ague, the natives blamed him for every misfortune which befell them, and the bad behaviour of white traders, often engaged in the kanaka traffic, increased his difficulties. He risked his life frequently in endeavouring to persuade the natives to give up their tribal wars. Eventually the mission station was attacked, and Paton, after spending a night in a tree surrounded by savages seeking his life, just succeeded in making his way to another part of the island, where he was found by a vessel sent to rescue him.

Paton had made up his mind that the mission must have a ship of its own. He went to Sydney, toured Australia and raised £5000 for the mission, and in May 1863 sailed for London. In Scotland he was appointed moderator of the supreme court of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, and made a successful tour of the country on behalf of the missions. In 1864 he married Margaret Whitecross, and in January 1865 arrived in Australia again. He found that the mission ship for which he had worked so hard had been able to do useful work, but there was a considerable debt for the crew's wages. Paton promptly obtained subscriptions sufficient to pay the debt. Thereafter the Sunday Schools of Australia provided for the upkeep of the vessel. In 1866 Paton was transferred

Paton

from his church in Scotland to the Presbyterian Churches of Australia and in August of that year was sent to Aniwa in island less savage than Iania. There he steadily made way, though the first church built was blown down during a hurricane and the mission ship was wrecked in 1873. Paton went to Australia and New Zealand and raised the money for a new ship. As time went on it was found necessary to have a vessel with steam power, and Paton travelled to Great Britain where he frequently addressed nine meetings in a week and carried on an immense correspondence. In 18 months he collected £9000, of which £6000 was spent on the new ship, and the other £3000 formed into a fund for the training of missionaries. In 1889 he published his autobiography *John G. Paton Missionary to the New Hebrides* written at the request and with the help of his younger brother, the Rev. James Paton. It had an immediate success and ran into several editions. Paton was spending much of his time from 1886 to 1892 between the islands and Australia, and found the trading in intoxicants and firearms was causing immense harm to native populations. He felt that Great Britain, France and the United States, should make a joint effort to stop it. In 1892 he was sent to the Pan Presbyterian council which assembled at Toronto. Going on to New York and Washington he endeavoured to have an agreement made between the three powers, but the negotiations fell through. He then went to Great Britain where he was everywhere received with enthusiasm. He returned to Australia towards the end of 1894 and handed to the moderator of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria the sum of £13,527, of which £1000 represented part of the profits from his autobiography. In 1900 he again visited the old world with equally successful results. His eightieth birthday was celebrated at Melbourne on 24 May 1904 by a great meeting at the Scots church. He

Patterson

made his last visit to Aniwa in June 1904 and on 16 May 1905 his devoted wife died. She was the author of *Incidents on the Shorter Catechism, Letters and Sketches from the New Hebrides*, and *Helen Tyall, a Biographical Sketch*. Always hoping that he might be able to visit the islands again, Paton died at Canterbury a suburb of Melbourne on 28 January 1907. He was survived by five sons and one daughter. One of his sons the Rev. Frank H. L. Paton also a missionary to the New Hebrides was the author of *Lomai of Lenakel, Patterson of Melanesia*, and with A. K. Langridge, *John G. Paton, Later Years and Farewell*.

Paton was a great missionary, fearless, sincere, seeking nothing for himself, completely wrapped up in his work. He was a marvellous collector for missions, often working to the limit of his endurance, and only anxious that none of the money collected should be wasted in unnecessary expenses.

John G. Paton Missionary to the New Hebrides An Autobiography, A. K. Langridge and F. H. L. Paton. *John G. Paton Later Years and Farewell* C. D. Michael, *John Gibson Paton D.D. The Angus and The Age* Melbourne 29 January 1907.

PATTERSON, SIR JAMES BROWN (1833-1895), pioneer of Victoria, youngest son of a district road inspector at Alnwick, Cumberland, England, was born on 18 November 1833. He was educated at Alnwick and in 1852 emigrated to Victoria. He worked on the goldfields and then took up farming for about four years. Subsequently he opened a cattle and slaughtering business at Chewton, near Castlemaine, took an interest in municipal affairs and became mayor of Chewton. In December 1870 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Castlemaine, and held the seat until his death nearly a quarter of a century later. He was minister of public works in the first Berry (qv) ministry from August to October 1875, held the same position in Berry's

second ministry from May 1877 to March 1880, and was minister of railways in his third ministry from August 1880 to July 1881. Patterson was a leading member in these cabinets, counselled moderation in the disputes with the legislative council, and as minister of railways endeavoured to check political influence being used in connexion with railway extensions. He had much to do with the bringing together of Service (qv) and Berry which resulted in their coalition government. He visited England, and returning in 1885 sat for a time in opposition to the Gillies (qv) government. He, however, joined this ministry in April 1889 as commissioner of trade and customs, and later for short periods was postmaster-general and vice-president of the board of land and works and commissioner of public works. He took a strong stand for law and order during the maritime strike in 1890. He became premier in January 1893 and a few weeks later the colony was plunged into the greatest financial crisis it had ever known. H. G. Turner (qv), who had been a bank manager himself, is very severe in his *History of the Colony of Victoria* on Patterson and his treasurer G. D. Carter for proclaiming a moratorium in the shape of a bank holiday from 1 to 5 May. Carter was admittedly not a strong man, but it was asking a great deal from the premier that he should at once produce a remedy for a state of things arising from gross overtrading and reckless speculation. Patterson endeavoured to increase the production of primary products by placing people on the land and attempted many government economies. These were largely responsible for the defeat of his government at the 1894 election. When the Turner (qv) ministry came in Patterson led the opposition, and as Turner also began to economize Patterson steadily regained his position as a leader. He was by now the father of the house and the most picturesque figure in it. Though apparently in vigorous health

he contracted influenza, and died after a short illness on 30 October 1895. He married about 1857 Miss Walton, who predeceased him, and was survived by a daughter. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1894.

Though not an orator Patterson was an excellent debater with a gift for the telling phrase. An able and shrewd administrator, he took a leading place among the Victorian politicians of his time.

The Age and *The Argus* Melbourne 31 October 1895. H. G. Turner *A History of the Colony of Victoria*. P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

PEACOCK, SIR ALEXANDER JAMES (1861-1933), three times premier of Victoria, the son of James Henry Peacock, was born at Creswick, Victoria, on 11 June 1861. He passed the civil service examination at 13 years of age, and was an assistant schoolmaster at Creswick for five years. He found himself in ill-health and went to Melbourne where he obtained work in a grocer's shop. His next position was in the office of a legal manager of mining companies, and throughout his life he kept up his connexion with gold-mining. At one time he was legal manager for about 50 companies with offices in Melbourne, Ballarat and Creswick. He took a great interest in the Australian Natives' Association of which he became president, and was also a prominent freemason. He was elected to represent Clunes and Allandale in the legislative assembly in March 1889, and in November 1890 joined the Munro (qv) ministry as a minister without portfolio. He became minister of public instruction in the Shiels (qv) ministry in April 1892 and for a few weeks was also postmaster-general. When the Turner (qv) ministry took office in September 1894, Peacock became chief secretary and minister of public instruction until Turner resigned in December 1899. In 1895 Peacock brought in important factory legislation, a special

Peacock

feature being the wages board system. He has been spoken of as the "father of factory legislation in Victoria", but the acts brought in by Deakin (q v) in 1885 and 1893 must not be forgotten. These, however, were so amended by the legislative council as to lose much of their force. Peacock's act showed a distinct advance, he had gone to much trouble to obtain his facts, and is entitled to great credit for the work he did. He worked for federation, was one of the Victorian representatives at the 1897 convention, and sat on the judiciary committee, but did not take an important part in the debates.

When Sir George Turner formed his second government in November 1900 Peacock was given the portfolios of chief secretary and minister of labour, and when Turner went over to federal politics a few weeks later, Peacock became premier, treasurer, and minister of labour. He was subsequently treasurer and minister of labour in the Bent (q v) ministry from 1904 to 1909, minister of labour in the Watt ministry 1912, minister of public instruction and of labour in the second Watt ministry 1913, premier and treasurer again for over three years, beginning in June 1914, minister of labour in the Lawson ministry 1920 to 1923, minister of public instruction, forests, and labour in the second and third Lawson ministries, premier, treasurer and minister of labour from April to July 1924, and treasurer, minister of public instruction and of labour in the Allan (q v) ministry 1924 to 1927. In July 1928 he was elected speaker in succession to O. R. Snowball, obtained the complete confidence of the house, and remained in that position until his death at Creswick on 7 October 1933. He married Miss M. Holden in 1901 who survived him without issue.

Peacock had a hearty, jovial disposition, with an infectious laugh which became famous, much tact and kindness of heart. He had many friends and few, if any, enemies and was never defeated at

Peake

an election. He represented practically the same electorate for 44 years, and was in 14 ministries including three terms as premier. He was a capable speaker but scarcely a man of outstanding ability, though he did valuable work in social legislation and was a good minister of public instruction in times of great educational expansion.

The Age, Melbourne, 9 October 1933. *The Herald*, Melbourne, 7 October 1933. *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903.

PEAKE, ARCHIBALD HENRY (1859-1920), premier of South Australia, was born in London on 15 January 1859. He came to Australia with his parents in 1862 and lived at Geelong, Victoria. In 1864 his father moved to South Australia where he entered the education department. Peake was educated at state schools under his father, but in later life widened his education by much reading in English history and literature. He entered the service of the district council of Narracoorte, became district clerk in 1878, and took much interest in the affairs of the town. In 1893 he contested Albert in an election for the house of assembly and was beaten by 50 votes, but four years later won the seat by two votes. The election was contested and as some irregularity was found it was held again. Peake was successful and represented the constituency until 1902. He resigned his position as district clerk when he entered politics, and afterwards was in business at Mount Barker as a member of the firm of auctioneers, Monks and Peake. From 1902 to 1915 he was member for the Victoria and Albert electorate, and became a minister for the first time on 26 July 1905, when a coalition was made between the Liberal and Labour members, Price (q v) the Labour leader becoming premier with Peake as treasurer and attorney-general as his right-hand man, faithful and ever helpful. Price died on 31 May 1909, and on 5 June Peake formed a new cabinet in which he was premier and min-

Peake

ister of education, and from 22 December 1909 when he handed over the treasurership to Butler (qv), commissioner of crown lands and immigration. His ministry was defeated at the next election and he resigned on 3 June 1910. On 17 February 1912 he formed another ministry, again holding the positions of treasurer and minister of education. He exchanged the education portfolio for that of industry in January 1915, and three months later his ministry was defeated. Losing his seat at a general election in 1915, his leadership was considered so essential to the Liberal party that one of his followers resigned his seat in his favour. He came into power again on 14 July 1917 as premier and chief secretary. Various rearrangements were made during the currency of this ministry, and Peake for part of the time was attorney general and afterwards treasurer. He was working very hard, and though outwardly cheerful was feeling the strain. A coalition made between the Liberal and Nationalist parties had come to an end a few days before, when Peake died suddenly on 6 April 1920. He married Annie, daughter of the Rev. H. Thomas, who survived him with three sons and four daughters.

Peake was quiet and modest with none of the hail fellow well met familiarity of many politicians. Sincerely religious and a strict teetotaler, he was loyal to his party and his country, and had little thought for himself. He has been charged with indolence, but there appears to be no evidence for this, and his extreme conscientiousness would not have allowed him to neglect any duty. Though patient and forbearing he was a good debater, able to give and take hard knocks, though possibly more of a director than an originator, his generalship was excellent, and, though always willing to discuss and appreciate the opposing view, he was a good leader.

The Register and The Advertiser, Adelaide, 7 April 1920

Pearson

PEARSON, CHARLES HENRY (1830-1894), historian and statesman, was born in London on 7 September 1830. His father, the Rev. John Norman Pearson, M.A., was then principal of the Church Missionary College, Islington. His mother, Harriet Puller, was descended from the famous Lord Clarendon. There were 12 other children of the marriage, of whom two rose to be judges of the supreme court. Pearson's childhood was spent at Islington and Tunbridge Wells. He was a handsome and intelligent child who did not go to school until he was 12 years old. Until then his father was his tutor. At Rugby he at first did well, but later on, coming into conflict with one of the masters, he was withdrawn by his father and sent first to a private tutor and then to King's College, London, where he came under the influence of F. D. Maurice. In 1849 he matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford. His career at Oxford was successful scholastically, he was eminent as a speaker at the Union Society, and was associated with some of the most distinguished men of his period. He decided to study medicine, but two years later had a serious attack of pleurisy while on holiday in Ireland. He was long in recovering, and was strongly advised not to continue his studies and enter on the arduous life of a medical man.

In 1855 Pearson became lecturer in English language and literature at King's College, London, and shortly afterwards was given the professorship in modern history. The salary was not large, and Pearson did a good deal of writing for the *Saturday Review*, the *Spectator*, and other reviews. In 1862 he was editor of the *National Review* for a year. He travelled in Russia in 1858 and in 1863 spent some time in Poland. His health was not good and in the following year he took a trip to Australia, returning much the better for it. But his connexion with King's College and the press was broken and a fresh start was necessary. He continued

working on his *History of England during the Early and Middle Ages* an able work begun in 1861 and published in 1868. During a trip to the United States, in contrast with the earlier views of Dickens and others, he found "the well bred American is generally pleasanter than a well bred Englishman." I agree in an observation made to me by an Englishman that the American's great advantage over the Englishman is his greater modesty." On his return he devoted himself to what he regarded "as the best piece of historical work I have done, my maps of England in the first 13 centuries", which was eventually published in 1870. In 1869 he became lecturer on modern history at Trinity College, Cambridge, but found the work unsatisfactory. "My class was filled with men who were sent into it because it was known they could not succeed in any other subject." At the same time the longing for the Australian bush came over me almost like homesickness as I walked out day by day along the dull roads and flat fields that surround Cambridge." His father had died some years before and he lost his mother in February 1871. Shortly afterwards he decided to make Australia his permanent home and combine a light literary life with farming. He arrived in South Australia in December 1871.

Pearson enjoyed the next three years on his farm at Haverhill, South Australia, and revelled in the hot dry conditions which suited his constitution. He married in December 1872 Edith Lucille daughter of Philip Butler of Tickford Abbey, Buckinghamshire, unfortunately her health gave way and she became very ill, and, greatly to their regret, they had to give up their bush home. Pearson then accepted a position as lecturer in history at the university of Melbourne. His salary was not high and he decided to augment it by writing for the press. *The Argus* rejected his articles as being too radical, but *The Age* began to accept them and he became a valued

contributor. He found, however, that his position at the university was not satisfactory and decided to accept the position of headmaster of the newly formed Presbyterian Ladies College at a much increased salary. He was greatly interested in his new work, but after two and a half years, from 1875 to 1877, a section of the governing body objected to his views on the land question. He had advocated a progressive land tax in a public lecture, and thus incurred the wrath of the moneyed interests. It was these interests after all that supported the school, and Pearson decided to resign. The Liberal party of the period felt that here might be a valuable recruit and pressed Pearson to stand for parliament. He was afraid his health would not stand the strain, but accepted nomination, made a good fight and was defeated. In May 1877 the Graham Berry (qv) government commissioned him to inquire into the state of education in the colony and the means of improving it. The report for which he received a fee of £1000 was completed in 1878. It was a valuable document, especially as he was the first to advocate the establishing of high schools to make a ladder for able children from the primary schools to the university. This found little favour at the time, and 30 years and more passed before this part of his scheme was fully developed. Another valuable part of the report dealt with technical education and foreshadowed the many technical schools since established in the state of Victoria.

On 7 June 1878 Pearson was returned as one of the members for Castlemaine and thus began his political career. Almost immediately he was plunged into the quarrel between the two houses which had arisen over Berry's appropriation bill. The government determined to try to obtain the consent of the home authorities to the limiting of the rights of the legislative council. In December 1878 Pearson was appointed a commissioner to proceed to

Pearson

London with the premier. The mission was not successful, the feeling being that it was the business of both houses to settle questions of this kind themselves. In August 1880 Pearson became minister without salary or portfolio. On 4 July 1881 he declined the offer of agent-general in London believing that the administration was doomed, and on 9 July the cabinet resigned. He remained a private member until 18 February 1886 when he became minister of public instruction in the Gillies (qv)-Deakin (qv) coalition ministry, and in 1889 succeeded in passing an education act which introduced important changes, but did not proceed far in the direction of technical education. It did, however, introduce the kindergarten system, and 200 scholarships of from £10 to £40 a year were established to help clever boys and girls to proceed from the primary schools to the grammar schools. In November 1890 the Gillies-Deakin government resigned and Pearson again became a private member. He took some interest in federation, but realizing its difficulties adopted a cautious attitude. He retired from parliament in April 1892 declining to stand for election again, and began to work seriously on his book, *National Life and Character a Forecast*. His indifferent health may have been one of the reasons preventing him from being offered the agent-generalship. Like everyone else he had suffered heavy losses from the land boom and its after effects, and in August 1892 he left for England and accepted the secretaryship to the agent-general for Victoria. He worked hard and successfully, but though he did not complain, it must have been a great shock to him when he received a cablegram to say he was to be superannuated in June. He caught a chill in February which settled on his lungs, and died on 29 May 1894, leaving a widow and three daughters. Mrs Pearson was given a civil list pension of £100 a year in 1895.

Pearson's book, *National Life and*

Pedder

Character a Forecast, had been published at the beginning of 1893, and created great interest. It can still be read with profit, and his views on the possible dangers of eastern races to European civilization have received much confirmation in the half century that has elapsed. Among his other publications not already mentioned were *Russia by a recent traveller* (1859), *Insurrection in Poland* (1863), *The Canoness a Tale in Verse* (1871), *History of England in the Fourteenth Century* (1876), *Biographical Sketch of Henry John Stephen Smith* (1894). A selection from his miscellaneous writings, *Reviews and Critical Essays*, was published in 1896, with an interesting memoir by his friend, Professor H. A. Strong (qv).

Pearson had a remarkable memory and a fine knowledge of the classic and modern European languages; he read Ibsen and Gogol in their original tongues. Slender in form he had the appearance of a scholar, but being of a shy disposition he found it difficult to be superficially genial. In his associations with his friends he was kindness itself, and his excellent sense of humour made him a delightful companion. Of his honesty it has been said "he was one of the small class of persons whose practical adhesion to their convictions is only made more resolute by its colliding with popular sentiment or with self-interest". His health was always uncertain, probably his sojourn in Australia prolonged his life. But the debt he owed Australia was more than repaid by the public services he rendered.

W. Stebbing. *Charles Henry Pearson*. H. A. Strong. Memoir prefixed to *Reviews and Critical Essays*, *The Age*. Melbourne, 1 and 6 June 1894.

PEDDER, SIR JOHN LEWES (1784-1859), first chief justice of Tasmania, eldest son of John Pedder, a barrister, was born in 1784. He was admitted to the middle temple in 1818 and called to the bar in 1820. He graduated LL.B. at Cambridge in 1822, and was appointed chief justice

Pedder

of Tasmania on 18 August 1823. He arrived at Hobart with his wife, a daughter of Lieut colonel Everett, on 15 March 1824. On 24 May J. T. Gellibrand (qv), the first Tasmanian attorney general, in an inaugural address at the supreme court, spoke of trial by jury as being "one of the greatest boons conferred by the legislature upon this colony". It was questioned, however, whether this right was not taken away by section 19 of the "act for the better administration of justice in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land", and Pedder in a long and weighty judgment took this view. He became a member of the legislative council and the executive council, which brought him into very close relationship with Governor Arthur (qv) and has even led to him being spoken of as having belonged to the "government party". He should never have been put into such a position. In 1851, when the new legislative council was formed, the chief justice was no longer a member. Fenton referring to this says that although Pedder was "a very useful member of the old council" he was "now wisely removed from the disturbing arena of political strife". In July 1854 Pedder had a paralytic seizure while on the bench, and shortly afterwards retired on a pension of £1500 a year under an act passed in the previous May. He returned to England and died in 1859. He was knighted in 1838. As a judge he has been called slow in decision and fearful of overstepping the written word of a statute. He was certainly not a great lawyer, but he was upright and thorough, always careful that the accused should suffer no injustice. In estimating his career it must be remembered that his being both a member of the executive and chief justice made his position a difficult and anomalous one. Fenton, who had personal knowledge, says that his "prudence and foresight often prevented grave injustice and dangerous blunders in the administration of affairs under the

Peel

peculiar and difficult conditions of a colony half bond and half free"

R. P. Dod, *The Peerage, Baronage and Knightage*, 1857, R. W. Gibson *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol II, J. Fenton *A History of Tasmania*, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 9 and 24 August 1851

PEEL, THOMAS (c. 1795-1864), pioneer, was a second cousin of Sir Robert Peel and was born probably towards the end of the eighteenth century. In 1828 with three others he formed an association to found a colony at Swan River, by sending 10,000 settlers there with stock and necessary materials. They asked that a grant of 4,000,000 acres should be made to them. The government would not agree to this, but proposed to limit the grant to 1,000,000 acres on certain specified conditions. Early in 1829 all the members of the association withdrew except Peel. Fresh conditions were made, the final arrangement being that if Peel landed 400 settlers before 1 November 1829 he was to receive 250,000 acres. If the conditions were fulfilled further grants would be made. He arrived in Western Australia in December with 300 settlers, and as he had not fulfilled the conditions found his grant was no longer reserved for him. The land eventually granted, 250,000 acres, extended from Cockburn Sound to the Murray River, but Peel had little organizing ability and was soon in difficulties. Within less than two years he had spent £50,000, some of his settlers had deserted him, and he eventually discharged all but a few from their indentures. In September 1834 a large grant of land was made to Peel, but he had little success in developing it. He died at Mandurah in 1864 in comparatively poor circumstances.

Peel was doomed to failure from the start. If he had begun in a very much smaller way it might have been possible to develop his venture into a comparative success. But the amount of really first class land near Perth was not large, and

capable men like the Henty (qv) brothers, who obtained a grant of land at Swan River in 1829, soon decided to cut their losses and start again in Tasmania and the Port Phillip district. It took many years to discover what was possible in Western Australia, and progress was slow for a long period.

R. C. Mills, *The Colonization of Australia*
J. S. Battye, *Western Australia, a History*, F. C. Irwin, *The State and Position of Western Australia*, chapter III. See also *The Story of the Rockingham* by Cygnet Swan River Booklets No. 9.

PERRY, CHARLES (1807-1891), first anglican bishop of Melbourne, third son of John Perry, shipbuilder, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of George Green, was born at Hackney, Middlesex, on 17 February 1807. He was educated at Harrow, where he played in the school eleven, and was a contemporary of Bishop Charles Wordsworth and Cardinal Manning. After four years at Harrow, on account of some youthful folly, the headmaster asked Perry's mother to take him away and send him to private tutors. In 1824 he went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1828 as senior wrangler, first Smith's prizeman and 7th in the first class of the classical tripos. He was elected a fellow of Trinity College in 1829 and began reading for the bar, but his health broke down, and in 1832 he returned to Trinity College as assistant-tutor and later tutor. While at Cambridge he was ordained deacon in 1833 and priest in 1836, and having purchased the advowson of the living of Barnwell, vested the patronage in trustees and secured the erection of two churches. Of one of these, St Paul's, he became the first vicar in 1842, and five years later was appointed the first bishop of Melbourne. He sailed on the *Stag* on 6 October 1847 and arrived in Port Phillip Bay on 14 January 1848. He found that there was one over-burdened clergyman in Melbourne, another

at Geelong, and another at Portland. He had brought three clergymen with him, and there were two catechists, thus making with the bishop a total of nine persons to minister to a district as large as Great Britain. Bishop Broughton (qv) of Sydney had given up £500 a year to wards the stipend of the new bishop, but there were no diocesan funds, and the whole organization of the diocese had to be worked out and built up. The government offered the bishop two acres of land for a site for his house a little more than a mile from the post office, or alternatively five acres farther out, and set aside £2000 for the building of a house. Perry decided it would be better to be within easy walking distance of the city. His house, however, was not completed until 1853.

In July 1851 Victoria was constituted a separate colony, and a few weeks later the discovery of gold led to an enormous influx of population. Perry had succeeded in obtaining about £10,000 for the organization of his diocese from societies and friends in England, but there was little prospect of receiving any substantial amount in the future. Several new churches and schools had been built, and the number of clergy had more than trebled. It was, however, difficult to obtain additional clergy, and the cost of building for a time was exceedingly high. Perry visited the gold-fields and in the meanwhile made what arrangements he could. Another problem was the framing of a constitution for the Church of England in Victoria. In this he had the valuable assistance of (Sir) William Foster Stawell (qv). A bill was prepared and brought before the legislative council and eventually passed. But there had been some determined opposition to it, and it was known that a petition had been sent to England praying that the royal assent should not be given. Perry was therefore sent to London in 1855 to be able to answer any objections that might be made, and though difficulties were encountered, the

assent was eventually given, and Perry returned to Melbourne in April 1856. Another question dealt with by Perry in England was the choice of a headmaster for the Melbourne Church of England Grammar School. Dr J. Bromby (qv) was eventually appointed. On 30 July 1856 the foundation stone of the school building was laid, and less than a year later the building for the Geelong Church of England Grammar School was also begun. In 1863 Perry again visited England principally to arrange for clergy to come to his diocese, but it was strongly felt that it would be necessary to provide better for the training of their own clergy in Victoria. On 10 January 1870 Perry laid the foundation stone of Trinity College at Melbourne university, but it was not until Alexander Leeper (qv) was appointed warden in 1876 that the college made a fair start. Since then several Australian bishops and many clergy have been among its old students. It was decided in 1872 that the diocese should be divided and a bishop appointed at Ballarat, and in February 1874 Perry went to England to find a suitable man for the position. The Rev. Samuel Thornton was selected and consecrated in May 1875 and Perry abandoned his intention of returning to Melbourne and resigned early in 1876. In 1878 he was made a canon of Llandaff, and in the same year a prelate of the order of St Michael and St George. In his last years he did much committee work in connexion with missionary societies and was one of the founders of Wychiffe Hall, Oxford, and Ridley Hall, Cambridge. He died on 2 December 1891 and was buried at Harlow, Essex. He married in 1841 Fanny, daughter of Samuel Cooper, who survived him. He had no children. He published in 1856 *Five Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge in November 1855*, and in 1864, *Foundation Truths Four Sermons*. Various addresses and sermons were also published separately.

Perry was a fine scholar and a good

administrator who showed much wisdom in the conduct and building up of his diocese. When he left it, the number of his clergy had grown to 90. He was an extreme Evangelical and his fear that his church might be Romanized became over important with him. But he had the courage of his convictions, great conscientiousness, courtesy and kindness. He made no claim to being a theologian, but was "content to believe in the bible". His portrait by Henry Weigall is at the national gallery, Melbourne.

G. Goodman *The Church in Victoria during the Episcopate of the Right Reverend Charles Perry*, *The Times* 4 December 1891, H. Willoughby *The Critic in Church*. Ed. by R. Perry, *Contributions to an Amateur Magazine Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge* vol. IV.

PETHERICK, EDWARD AUGUSTUS (1817-1917), book-collector and bibliographer, son of Peter John Petherick, was born at Burnham, Somerset, England, on 6 March 1817. He went to Australia with his parents in 1852 and was educated at Melbourne. He entered the employment of George Robertson (qv), the Melbourne bookseller, in 1862, and in 1870 was sent to London as buyer and English representative. In 1882 he prepared a *Catalogue of the York Gate Library*, afterwards issued and extended. A few years later he went into business for himself as a wholesale bookseller at Melbourne, Sydney and Adelaide, and also issued a "Colonial Library". The financial disasters of 1893 led to this business being wound up. Petherick had collected a valuable library of books by Australians, or relating to Australasia, including also many documents and charts. In 1909 this collection was given to the Commonwealth government and became the basis of the great collection of Australiana now at the Commonwealth national library at Canberra. Petherick was appointed archivist to the federal parliament in the same year, and held this position until his death at Melbourne on 17 September 1917. He

Petrie

had done much work on a *Bibliography of Australasia*, but did not live to complete it. Sections of it were published in the *Victorian Historical Magazine* in 1911 and 1912. He was created C.M.G. in 1916.

The Argus, Melbourne 18 September 1917
Debrett's Peerage, etc 1917 P. Mennell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*

PETRIE, THOMAS (1831-1910), Queensland pioneer, was born at Edinburgh on 31 January 1831. His father, Andrew Petrie (1798-1872), was born in Fife, Scotland, and went into the building trade at Edinburgh. He emigrated to Sydney in 1831 and entered the government service as a supervisor of building. He was sent to Brisbane in 1837 to direct the building work of convicts, and in 1838 was lost for three days when out in the country with Major Cotton, the commandant. In 1840 he was the first to discover the bunya bunya tree, *Araucaria Bidwilli*, and in 1841 with H. S. Russell and others he explored the Mary River. He made other exploratory journeys, but in 1848 he had an opthalmic attack and lost his sight. He was then working for himself as a builder, and in spite of his disability continued to direct this business for many years. He died at Brisbane on 20 February 1872. Petrie's Bight and Mount Petrie were named after him. Of his sons, Thomas became the best known. When a child he ran away from home and was found in a black's camp. He never lost his interest in the aborigines and became an authority on their language and customs. When only 15 years of age he was sent with a letter to Wivenhoe station on the Brisbane River, and spent the night at an aborigine camp both going and returning. He was trusted by the aborigines and often accompanied expeditions into the bush, as his knowledge of the language of the district enabled him to keep on good terms with the natives. In 1859 he left Brisbane looking for cattle country and took up land near the Pine River. There

Phillip

he built his house Muirumba, which was to be his home for the rest of his life. He did much gratuitous work in opening up tracks, and in 1877 his experience was very useful in organizing the first reserve for aborigines at Bribie Island. It was apparently working well, but two years later a new government did away with it. Towards the end of Petrie's life his daughter, Constance C. Petrie, recorded his reminiscences of the aborigines and the early days of Queensland for publication in the *Queenslander*. Encouraged by Dr W. E. Roth (q.v.), who in a letter to the editor stated that the articles showed "an intimate and profound knowledge of the aboriginals", Miss Petrie published them with additions in 1904 under the title of *Tom Petrie's Reminiscences of Early Queensland*. Petrie died on 26 August 1910, and was survived by sons and daughters. He was of a modest and retiring disposition, but like Christison (q.v.) did very valuable work by demonstrating that it was possible to live with the aborigines if they were treated fairly. His records of aboriginal customs have particular value, in that he was really intimate with the aborigines before their lives were affected by their proximity to white people.

C. C. Petrie, *Tom Petrie's Reminiscences*, *The Brisbane Courier*, 21 February 1872; 29 August 1910, H. S. Russell, *The Genesis of Queensland*, J. J. Knight, *In the Early Days*

PHILLIP, ARTHUR (1738-1814), admiral, and first governor of New South Wales, was born in the city of London on 11 October 1738. His father, Jacob Phillip, who came from Frankfurt, was first a steward and then a teacher of languages in London, his mother, originally Elizabeth Breach, had previously married Captain Herbert, R.N. It was possibly the influence of her first husband's family that enabled Arthur Phillip to obtain entrance to Greenwich school, as strictly speaking only the sons of seamen were admissible. At the age of a

little more than 15, he was apprenticed to William Redhead of the ship *Fortune*. Two years later he was released from his indentures and entered the navy on H M S *Buckingham*. He fought at the action off Minorca on 6 April 1756, and in February 1757 was promoted midshipman on the *Neptune*. He served on various ships, but it was not until December 1760 that he became a master's mate, and in 1762 lieutenant. He saw a considerable amount of active service, and, the war having come to an end, was placed on half pay in April 1763. He then married and spent some years farming near Lyndhurst in southern England. Between November 1770 and July 1771 he was serving in the navy again and in 1774, having obtained permission to fight on the Portuguese side in the war with Spain, was given a commission as captain in their navy. He remained in this service for three and a half years, and gained the reputation of being one of the best officers in the service. In 1778 England was again at war with Spain and Phillip was on active service as first lieutenant on H M S *Alexander*. About 12 months later he obtained his first ship as master of the fireship *Basilisk*. He became a post captain in November 1781 and in December 1782 was given command of H M S *Europe*, on which vessel was also Lieutenant Philip Gidley King (qv). He was on half pay again in May 1784 and in October 1786 was appointed captain of the *Sunus* and governor elect of New South Wales. Great Britain was no longer able to send convicts to America, the jails were full and it was decided to send them to New South Wales.

The reasons why Phillip was selected for this difficult task are not known, but possibly the fact that he knew some thing of farming was an influence. The choice was certainly a wise one and if some of Phillip's ideas had been adopted his task would have been much lightened. His suggestion that ships with artisans on board should precede the

convict ships by some time was an excellent one although not acted upon, and he had some very wise views about keeping the more vicious of the convicts on one ship, so that all might not be contaminated. Everything had to be thought of in advance, for if provisions, or indeed anything else, failed, they could only be replenished after long delay. The total number of persons involved was 1486, of whom 778 were convicts, and on 13 May 1787 the fleet of 11 ships set sail. The leading ship reached Botany Bay on 18 January 1788 and two days later the remainder arrived. A few hours stay satisfied Phillip that the site was not suitable, it was decided to go on to Port Jackson, and on 26 January some of the marines and convicts were landed. Phillip had taken great care of his people, he had given them liberal supplies of fresh meat and fruit at Rio de Janeiro and the Cape, and considering the difficulties and the state of health of some of the convicts, it was remarkable that there were no more than about 30 deaths during the voyage of eight months. After the landing there was much apparent confusion everyone was busy, but there were few skilled artisans and real progress was slow. Sickness broke out and fresh vegetables were badly needed, it was long before a sufficient supply was grown. On 7 February, in the presence of the whole of the convicts and the military, Captain Collins (qv), the judge advocate, read the commission appointing Captain Arthur Phillip as captain-general and governor in chief of New South Wales. The power given to the governor was practically unlimited. Phillip addressed the convicts, pointed out that every individual must do his share and that those who did not labour should not eat. Justice was promised, but they were warned that those who committed faults would be severely punished.

Phillip's troubles soon began. The convicts would not work except under strict supervision, they would sometimes

straggle from the camp, and the marines and seamen found the women's quarters attractive. The wood used for building was hard, unseasoned and difficult to work, and an outbreak of scurvy was a serious hindrance. Various offences were at first treated leniently by the governor, but in the circumstances of the colony, stealing from the stores was a very serious crime, and for this severe floggings were given. On 2 March Phillip started in his long boat to examine some country to the north of Port Jackson. He had hoped to find better land than that surrounding the settlement. What he did find was Pitt Water, now one of the beauty spots near Sydney. He adopted the right attitude to the aborigines, and walked unarmed among them though they were armed. He had determined that he would never fire on them except in the last resort. He had trouble with the military officers who wanted grants of land which Phillip would not make, though each was allowed the use of two acres for growing grain. He also had trouble with the lieutenant-governor, Major Ross, which continued during the next two years. Explorations were made round Sydney, and Phillip showed great courage by walking unarmed up to about 200 apparently hostile aborigines. In October 1788 the *Sirius* sailed for the Cape of Good Hope for supplies, and in the meantime everyone was rationed. The situation was relieved to some extent when the *Sirius* returned seven months later, but in October 1789 rationing began again. By January 1790 everyone had been lodged in huts or barracks and vegetables had been grown, which had a good effect on the health of the community. On 2 June 1790 the first vessel of the second fleet arrived with 222 female convicts, and before the end of the month a storeship and three convict transports also reached port. But the shocking overcrowding of the convicts had resulted in the death of a fourth of their number, and the remainder in most cases were so ill that they had to

be helped ashore. There were 86 more deaths in the next six weeks. Phillip was quite unprepared for this influx but he faced the position bravely. In September he was seriously wounded by a spear thrown by a native, but fortunately recovered six weeks later. Though Phillip himself had shown great forbearance and tact in dealing with the aborigines, some of the convicts had undoubtedly misbehaved in their relations with them and several convicts had been killed. In December 1790 a punitive expedition was ordered, but the natives prudently kept out of the way. There was a partial drought, the crops at Sydney failed, and operations were largely transferred to Rose Hill. Phillip showed himself to be a good town planner in his original design of Sydney, but unfortunately his plan was never carried out and for a time the town grew in an almost haphazard way. He was much troubled by the fact that many men claimed to have completed their sentences, but as he had not been supplied with proper records, he could only keep them working on rations. In December 1790 Lieutenant King reached London with dispatches from Phillip and was able to give the government full particulars about the position at Sydney. In reply to his dispatches Phillip was informed that the government intended to send out two shipments of convicts annually, and that there would be no danger in future of a shortage of supplies. Some of the officers had complained against Phillip, but he was supported, and his sending of Major Ross to Norfolk Island was approved. Phillip had applied for leave of absence to do urgent private business in England, but was requested to continue in his position until his presence in the colony could be better dispensed with. In March 1791 James Ruse (qv) the first successful farmer in Australia, advised Phillip that he was able to maintain himself on the land he was farming and was granted 30 acres at Parramatta, the first grant of land in

Phillip

Australia This, however, was exceptional, in April the settlement was running short of food again, and Major Ross was in the same position at Norfolk Island. Matters continued to grow worse until July, when the vessels of the third fleet began to arrive, but Phillip had to make arrangements for housing and feeding nearly 2000 more people. The food available was limited, and he immediately sent one of the transports to Calcutta for provisions. Other problems kept arising such as the question of currency. The Spanish dollar was the most common coin and Phillip decided that its value should be five shillings English. The beginnings of a whaling industry was made, men whose sentences had expired were encouraged to settle on the land and a certain amount of live stock was brought from the Cape of Good Hope. Vine cuttings were also procured from the same place and did well. The great needs were practical farmers who could properly develop the land and live stock, and overseers for the convicts, who continued to give great trouble. Trouble was also brewing among the military officers who were already forming the military caste that was to cause so much mischief in later years. Phillip was again faced with famine early in 1792 and there was great mortality among the convicts. Vegetables were fortunately plentiful and the vines and fruit trees were beginning to bear, but there was a shortage of every thing else. On 26 June the first of three store ships arrived from England, and the new colony was never again in such straits for want of food. Articles of merchandise began to come from England, but the "rum traffic" gave much trouble. The issuing of a licence for the sale of wine and spirits did not improve matters, and drunkenness and debauchery showed no signs of diminishing. Phillip would not allow his optimism to be quenched, and one of his last acts before leaving was the giving of what government live stock could be spared

Phillip

to the settlers. On 11 December 1792 he sailed for England in the *Atlantic* taking with him two aborigines and many specimens of plants and animals. The population of the settlement was then 4221 of whom 3099 were convicts. The death rate had been very high, but the worst was past. Phillip had done his work well, and it must have been a great satisfaction to him to know that his administration had the approval of the king's ministers. He arrived in London on 22 May 1793.

Phillip had suffered much in Australia from a pain in his side, and he was advised that he was not fit for active service. In July 1793 he resigned his governorship, and was granted a pension of £500 a year. He was then nearly 55 years of age. He had married in 1763 Margaret Charlott, the widow of John Denison, who had some private fortune. She remained in England while Phillip was in Australia, and died apparently about the middle of 1792. Her will provided for a legacy of £100 to her husband and the return to him of the marriage bond. He lived for a time at Bath and London, and in May 1794 married Isabella Whithead. In 1796 he was placed in command of H.M.S. *Alexander* of 74 guns and did patrol and convoy work, in October was transferred to H.M.S. *Swiftsure*, and in September 1797 he was in command of the *Blenheim* of 98 guns. In February 1798 he was superseded in the command of the *Blenheim* in circumstances involving no reflection on him. He was at Lisbon at the time and immediately returned to London. In April 1798 he received an appointment as commander of the Hampshire Sea Fencibles. In January 1799 he became rear-admiral of the blue, and in 1803 was in command of the whole of the sea fencibles. In 1805 he retired from this command and spent most of the rest of his life at Bath. His correspondence shows that he continued to keep up his interest in New South Wales. He was

Phillip

promoted rear-admiral of the red on 9 November 1805, vice-admiral of the white on 25 October 1809, vice admiral of the red on 31 July 1810, and on 4 June 1814 admiral of the blue. With his pension of £500 a year for his colonial services, and his half pay, he was in comfortable financial circumstances. He had a severe illness in 1808 but recovered, and so late as 1812 we find him taking an interest in F. H. Greenway the architect (q.v.). On 31 August 1814 he died at Bath. His wife survived him but there appear to have been no children by either marriage. He was buried in St Nicholas's Church, Bathampton. The story that Phillip committed suicide by throwing himself from his window is not supported by any evidence. Portraits of him will be found in the national portrait gallery, London, and the William Dixson gallery, Sydney. A monument to his memory in Bath Abbey Church was unveiled on 3 June 1937. Another is at St Mildred's Church, Bread-street, London, and there is a statue by A. Simonetti in the botanic gardens, Sydney.

Phillip was a slight, dark complexioned man of below medium height, quick in manner, self controlled and courageous. His task was to make a settlement in a wilderness with few and imperfect tools, and a host of broken men to use them. He had, however, the determination that enables a man to make the best of the conditions. His strong sense of duty did not help to make him personally popular, and he received little help from some of his subordinate officers. His second in command Major Ross, was a positive hindrance to him. Steadfast in mind, modest, without self seeking, Phillip had imagination enough to conceive what the settlement might become, and the common sense to realize what at the moment was possible and expedient. When almost everyone was complaining he never himself complained, when all feared disaster he could still hopefully go on with his work.

Philp

He was sent out to found a convict settlement, he laid the foundations of a great dominion.

G. Mackaness, *Admiral Arthur Phillip* with good bibliography. M. Barnard Eldershaw *Phillip of Australia*. *Historical Records of New South Wales*, vols I and II, *Historical Records of Australia* ser I, vols I and II. *National Historical Memorial to Admiral Arthur Phillip R.N.*, St Mildred's Church. *The Voyage of Governor Phillip to Botany Bay*. Ellis O'Brien, *The Foundation of Australia*. See also Ed. by Owen Rutter, *The First Fleet*, *The Record of the Foundation of Australia* and G. D. Milford *Governor Phillip and the Early Settlement of New South Wales*.

PHILP, SIR ROBERT (1851-1922), premier of Queensland, was born at Glasgow on 28 December 1851, the second son of John Philp and his wife, Mary Ann Wiley. His father was the proprietor of a lime kiln at Glasgow. Robert Philp was educated at the Anderson Presbyterian Church School, and in 1862 his father emigrated with his family to Queensland, arriving at Brisbane on 6 August. The boy was sent to the national school and in November 1863 entered the service of Bright Brothers, afterwards Gibbs Bright and Company. He remained with them for 11 years and was then employed by James Burns (q.v.). In January 1875 he was sent to Townsville, then a very small place. While there he took part in the development of the mining industry in Queensland, but his main interest lay in the building up of the business in which he became a partner under the well-known name of Burns Philp and Company. As agents dealing with the wool, wood and gold from the inland country the business became very prosperous, and gradually got together a large fleet of steamers. The management at Sydney was in the hands of James Burns, while Philp was in control at Townsville. He became a member of the town council, in December 1885 was asked to become a candidate for the newly-formed electorate of Musgrave, was duly elected early in

1886 and shortly afterwards removed to Brisbane As a representative of a North Queensland electorate he made his first speech in favour of the forming of a new colony there In October 1893 he reached cabinet rank as secretary for mines in the H M Nelson (qv) ministry, and in April 1898 he became treasurer and secretary for mines in the T J Byrnes (qv) ministry When Byrnes died in September 1898, Philp was given the same positions in the succeeding J R Dickson (qv) ministry This was defeated on 1 December 1899, but the Labour ministry which took its place lasted less than a week Philp had been elected leader of the opposition, and on 7 December formed a ministry, taking the portfolios of premier, treasurer, and secretary for mines He showed himself to be an excellent administrator and won the respect of both sides of the house The 1900 session produced no fewer than 34 acts of parliament including several railway acts, a factories and shops act, and others dealing with the amendment of the land laws In 1901 Philp paid a visit to South Africa during the recess to see his son who had contracted enteric fever while with the Australian forces On his return he had to face the difficulties arising from a four years drought, during which the sheep in the state were reduced from 21,000,000 to 7,000,000 Various ameliorative measures were passed by the government to assist the graziers, but though an improvement in the mining industry helped matters to some extent, nothing could stop the heavy falling off in revenue and consequent deficits The coming of federation, of which Philp had been a consistent advocate, was not at first helpful to Queensland, and Philp had many difficulties to contend with He pursued a policy of economical and careful administration and in an endeavour to balance the budget brought in an income tax, the first direct taxation to be imposed in Queensland On 8

September 1903, being deserted by some of his supporters, he was able to carry a bill to amend the stamp act by only two votes, and the government resigned He was in opposition until November 1907 when he was asked to form a new ministry on the defeat of W Kidston (qv) But the Labour party held the balance of power and Philp was almost at once defeated A few months later, after an election, a coalition was made between the Philp and Kidston parties, but Philp declined to accept office Practically the effect was that his party was amalgamated with Kidston's but he felt that a three party system was unworkable, and henceforth worked loyally for Kidston as a private member and was never in office again In August 1912 a Philp scholarship was founded at the newly formed university of Queensland by public subscription as a permanent memorial of the work Philp had done for Queensland In the same year he visited Europe and while in Edinburgh his portrait, now in the national gallery at Brisbane, was painted by Sir James Guthrie After his return to Queensland Philp took up his duties as a private member again and in January 1915 was made a KCMG In the following May the Labour party was successful at the general election and Philp was defeated by something under 200 votes He had represented his electorate for 27 years He devoted himself to business pursuits, but in 1920 formed one of a delegation sent to England asking for the appointment of a governor of Queensland Shortly after the arrival of the delegation Sir Michael Nathan was appointed to the position This was Philp's last act of public service and he died following an operation on 17 June 1922 He had married (1) Miss Campbell, (2) Miss Munro, who survived him with his two sons and five daughters

Philp was modest, shrewd and amiable He was a successful business man, and as a politician was always thinking first

Pigot

of his country. He did excellent work in the development of Queensland.

HARRY C. PERRY, *Memoirs of the Hon. Sir Robert Philp, A.C.M.G.* *The Brisbane Courier*, 19 June 1922. C. A. BENTLEY, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*.

PIGOT, EDWARD FRANCIS (1858-1929), astronomer and seismologist, was born at Dundrum, Ireland, on 18 September 1858. He graduated B.A. and M.B. at Trinity College, Dublin, and after a postgraduate course at London practised at Dublin for some years as a physician. He then entered the Jesuit order, and coming to Australia about 1890 was appointed science master at Riverview College, Sydney. In 1899 he went to China as a missionary, but his health broke down and for six years he was attached to the observatories of Zi-kai-wei and Zose near Shanghai. His interest in astronomy had been aroused when, as a student at Dublin, he had attended lectures given by Sir Robert Ball. He returned to Sydney in 1905 and took up his old position at Riverview. There he founded an observatory which though ill-equipped at first (it was not until 1922 that he had a first-rate telescope), eventually became widely known. Pigot had given particular attention to seismology, and in 1914 visited Europe as a delegate of the Commonwealth government to the international seismological congress which was to have been held at Petrograd, but had to be abandoned on account of the war. He was elected a member of the Australian national research council in 1921, and was a delegate to the International Astronomical Union at Rome in 1922, and the Pan-Pacific Science Congress at Tokyo in 1926. He was a past president of the New South Wales section of the British Astronomical Association, and was a member of the council of the Royal Society of New South Wales for seven years from 1921. He died at Sydney on 22 May 1929.

Pigot was a man of somewhat frail

Piguenit

physique, with many interests and great learning. He was an excellent musician, had a charming personality, and was much loved. For many years he devoted himself to his observatory, and partly by personal sacrifice got together the collection of instruments which enabled it to be ranked among the best seismological observatories in the world. His own work in this direction was of the highest order, and towards the end of his life he was engaged in research in weather problems of great interest. He believed that eventually it might be possible to considerably increase the range and certainty of weather forecasting, by the systematic collaboration of meteorologists and astronomers in different parts of the world.

Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales 1930, p. 5. *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 22 and 23 May 1929. *The Advocate*, 30 May 1929.

PIGUENIT, WILLIAM CHARLES (1836-1914), artist, was born at Hobart on 27 August 1836 (*Aust. Ency.*). His father, Frederick de Geyh Piquenit, came of an old Huguenot family. Piquenit entered the survey department at Hobart and became a draftsman. He received some lessons in painting from Frank Dunnett, a Scottish painter, who was working in Hobart, and gave all his spare time to painting. In 1872 he retired from the public service to take up the life of an artist, but had little success in finding patrons until Sir James Agnew (q.v.) gave him a good price for a picture. About 1880 he moved to Sydney and was one of the founders of the Art Society of New South Wales. He spent much time in the country seeking subjects, and during a visit to Tasmania came under the notice of the governor's wife, Lady Hamilton. On her suggestion a large number of his drawings were purchased by the government for the Hobart gallery. In 1895 his "Flood in the Darling" was purchased for the national gallery at Sydney, and in 1898

and 1900 he visited Europe where he exhibited both at London and Paris. Returning to Australia he won the Wynne prize in 1901 with his "Thunder storm on the Darling" and two years later he was commissioned by the trustees to paint his "Mount Kosciuszko" for the Sydney gallery. He died on 17 July 1914. He is represented in the Sydney, Hobart and Geelong galleries.

Piguenit was the first native-born landscape painter in Australia of any importance. His thoroughly painstaking and sincere work belongs to the Victorian tradition, now out of fashion but sound within its limits.

W V Legge *The Tasmanian Mail* 6 May 1915
W Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*

PIPER, JOHN (1773-1851), pioneer, was born at Maybole Ayrshire, Scotland in 1773, the son of Hugh Piper, a doctor of Cornish descent. In April 1791 he entered the army as an ensign in the New South Wales Corps, and he arrived at Sydney in the *Pitt* in February 1792. In 1793 he was sent to Norfolk Island and by 1795 had become a lieutenant. He went to Europe on leave in 1797, returned to Sydney in 1799, and in 1800 received the local rank of captain. He was friendly with John Macarthur (qv) and acted as his second in the duel with Pateison (qv) in September 1801. Piper was put under arrest and there was some intention of sending him to be tried in England. He was, however, tried by court martial at Sydney and acquitted. At the beginning of 1801 he went to Norfolk Island again and in September, when Lonsdale (qv) left the island on sick leave, was appointed acting-commandant. Joseph Holt (qv), who had been sent to Norfolk Island merely on suspicion of having been concerned with the abortive rebellion in April, was very grateful to Piper for releasing him from working as a convict. He described Piper as a "perfect gentleman and excellent officer." But the expense

of maintaining Norfolk Island was too great: it was gradually evacuated, and Piper left for Sydney towards the end of 1809. His mild rule of the settlement was much to his credit, but he was fortunate in not being at Sydney during the deposition of Bligh. He went to England in September 1811 and in May 1813 was appointed naval officer at Port Jackson. Piper resigned from the army and arrived at Sydney in February 1814. His office developed into a combination of being in charge of the custom house, harbour trust and water police. He collected the harbour dues and customs duties and was paid a commission of 5 per cent on the amount collected. With Sydney increasing rapidly in importance as a port his fees rose rapidly and he eventually received £4000 a year or more. He also received various grants of land and built a beautiful house near Point Piper which became a centre of hospitality in Sydney. Piper was interested in horse racing and aquatics and he spent much money on relatives and friends less fortunate than himself. He became chairman of directors of the Bank of New South Wales, a member of many committees, and a magistrate. But he was of too easy-going a disposition to be able to also attend properly to his duties as naval officer, and in spite of his large income had private money difficulties. Soon after the arrival of Governor Darling in December 1825, inquiries were held into the conduct of the bank and of the naval office, and neither turned out satisfactorily for Piper. The bank had made large advances to the friends of the directors, and the staff of the naval office was found to be inadequate and many duties had not been collected. Piper was superseded and attempted to commit suicide by jumping out of his boat. He was rescued by one of his men in an unconscious state but recovered.

Piper was almost a ruined man. He had many properties, but it was a bad time for selling them and some realized

much below then value. His friends stood by him, and enough was saved from the wreck for him to make a fresh start on his property of 2000 acres, Alloway Bank near Bathurst. A house was built and in 1829 Governor Darling and his wife paid the Pipers a visit, thus demonstrating that dishonesty had not been the cause of Piper's disaster. If he had been constitutionally able to live within his income his station might have been very successful. It certainly gave Piper and his family a good living for many years. But he had no reserves, and when the depression of 1844 came he lost Alloway Bank. All that was left was a fund in the hands of W. C. Wentworth (qv). This had been subscribed at the time of the first crash by some of Piper's friends, and with it a property of 500 acres was secured at Westbourne. Piper was now over 70, and at Westbourne he gradually faded out of life. He died there on 8 June 1851. He married Mary Ann Shears, who survived him with a large family of sons and daughters. When Piper died he was already almost forgotten, his biographers searched in vain for obituary notices in the newspapers. Yet during the eighteen-twenties he was one of the best-known men in Sydney. His misfortunes largely arose from his lack of business sense, and an inability to say no to people who sponged on him. But it was also said of him that he was "too noble-minded to desire to make a fortune from the labour of the settler, the plunder of the soldier, or from the sweat of the convict's brow" (Holt).

M. Barnard Eldershaw, *The Life and Times of Captain John Piper, Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols. III to XIII, T. Crofton Croker, *Memoir of Joseph Holt*, Philip H. Norton, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XV, pp. 868-79, Flora Eldershaw, *ibid.*, vol. XXVI, pp. 479-98.

PLAYFORD, THOMAS (1837-1915), premier of South Australia and federal senator, was born in London in 1837.

His father the Rev. Thomas Playford, was in the army before joining the church and fought with the Guards at Waterloo. Thomas Playford was brought to South Australia in 1844, and had comparatively little schooling, but afterwards read widely. He began working on a farm in early life but afterwards took up market gardening with success. He became a member of the East Torrens district council, was chairman for 21 years, and for several years was president of the Association of District Chambers. He was elected to parliament for Onkaparinga in 1868 as a Liberal and land reformer, and held the seat for four years. In 1875 he was elected for East Torrens and in the following February became commissioner of crown lands in the Boucaut (qv) ministries from March to June 1876 and October 1877 to September 1878, in the Morgan (qv) ministry September 1878 to June 1881, and from February to June 1885 in the Colton (qv) ministry. He was also commissioner of public works in Colton's ministry from June 1884 to February 1885. He became premier and treasurer in June 1887 and held office until June 1889, when he was succeeded by J. A. Cockburn (qv). He formed his second ministry in August 1890, was also treasurer until January 1892, and commissioner of crown lands until June 1892, when the ministry resigned. He was one of the two representatives of South Australia at the federal conference held in Melbourne in 1890, and came into conflict with Sir Henry Parkes (qv) on the ground that his proposals were too vague and indefinite. He was a representative at the Sydney convention of 1891, sat on the constitutional committee, and took an active part in the proceedings. He was treasurer and minister controlling the Northern Territory in Kingston's (qv) ministry from June 1893 until April 1894, when he was appointed agent-general for South Australia in London. Returning to Australia four years later he was elected one

of the senators for South Australia to the first federal parliament in 1901, was vice president of the executive council and leader of the senate in the first Deakin (q v) ministry from September 1903 to April 1904 and minister for defence in the second Deakin ministry from July 1905 to January 1907. He lost his seat at the December 1906 election and retired from politics. He died at Adelaide on 19 April 1915. He married in 1860, Mary Jane, daughter of the Rev W Kinsman, who survived him with five sons and five daughters.

Playford was physically a big man, considerably over six feet in height and burly in proportion, with a resounding voice and a blunt manner. An astute politician who, however, fairly earned his nick-name of "Honest Tom", he left a long record of useful work behind him. One of his grandsons, Thomas Playford, born in 1896, became premier and treasurer of South Australia in 1938.

The Register, Adelaide, 20 April 1915, B R Wisc, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, P Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, *Who's Who in Australia*, 1911.

PLUNKETT, JOHN HUBERT (1802-1869), attorney-general of New South Wales, son of George Plunkett, was born at Mount Plunkett, county Roscommon, Ireland, in June 1802. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in November 1819, graduated B A in 1824 and in 1826 was called to the Irish bar. He practised as a barrister with success, fought for Catholic emancipation, and had much influence on the success of his party's candidates at the election for Roscommon held in 1830. In 1831 he was appointed solicitor-general of New South Wales where he arrived in June 1832. The then attorney-general, J Kinchela, was so extremely deaf that it was difficult for him to do his work, and Plunkett had to undertake most of his duties. Early in 1836 Kinchela retired from his position, Plunkett took his

place, and in the same year was associated with Governor Bourke (q v) in bringing about a new church and schools act. Plunkett obtained leave of absence to attend to private business in Ireland in 1841, and did not return to Sydney until August 1843. In October 1844 he applied for the vacant position of chief justice which was, however, given to Alfred Stephen (q v). Plunkett was offered the judgeship vacated by Stephen but declined it. He was made a member of the executive council in March 1847, and in 1848, when the national school system was founded, was appointed chairman of the board of education. He gave up the attorney-generalship and retired on a pension of £1200 a year in 1856. In the same year he was elected a member of the legislative assembly at the first election under the new constitution. He resigned his seat in January 1857, was nominated to the legislative council, and elected its president. In February 1858, on account of the board of education having issued regulations which Charles Cowper (q v), then premier, disapproved of, Plunkett was dismissed from his position as chairman and he thereupon resigned from the council. There was much public sympathy with Plunkett, and the government offered to reinstate him if he would withdraw statements he had made in letters which were considered offensive. This he declined to do. Plunkett was again a member of the legislative assembly from September 1858 to November 1860, in June 1861 was nominated to the council, and from October 1863 to February 1865 was vice-president of the executive council in the first Martin (q v) ministry. He was then reconciled with Cowper, and from August 1865 to January 1866 was attorney-general in the fourth Cowper ministry. He was also vice-chancellor of the university of Sydney from 1865 to 1867. For the last two years of his life he lived much at Melbourne on account of his wife's health, and he made his last public appearance

there in 1869 as secretary to the provincial council of the Roman Catholic Church. He died at Melbourne on 9 May 1869 leaving a widow but no children. Plunkett was the author of *The Australian Magistrate, a Guide to the Duties of a Justice of the Peace*, first published in 1835 and reissued in at least three subsequent editions, *The Magistrate's Pocket Book* (1859), and *On the Evidence of Accomplices* (1863).

Plunkett was dignified and somewhat austere in manner, though he could relax on occasions. He had much ability and exercised great influence in the early days of education in New South Wales and in connexion with the anti-transportation movement. John Fairfax (q.v.) said he was "the greatest friend of civil and religious liberty in the colony", and he was in advance of his time in his attitude to the land question, and in his advocacy of manhood suffrage.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 11th May 1869, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols. XVI to XXVI, P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation builders*, Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. X, pp. 328-37.

POLDING, JOHN BEDE (1794-1877), first Roman Catholic archbishop of Sydney, was born on 18 October 1794 at Liverpool, England. His mother was a sister of the Very Rev. Father Bede Brewer, president general of the English Benedictine congregation. Polding's father died when he was eight and his education was supervised by an uncle. He was sent to the Benedictine school at Acton Burnell and received the religious habit in his seventeenth year. In 1814 he went to Downside near Bath, and continuing his studies was eventually ordained priest on 4 March 1819. He was appointed prefect, and his sympathetic nature gave him much influence over the boys in his care. In 1824 he became novice-master, in 1826 secretary to the president general, and on 29 June 1834 was consecrated the first Australian bishop. He had previously

declined the see of Madras. He reached Sydney in September 1835. He had brought some clergy with him to reinforce the few already in the colony, and retaining one at Sydney he divided the interior into large missionary districts and placed a priest in charge of each. He had been received by Ullathorne (q.v.), the vicar-general, who was able to tell him of the moral degradation of most of the convicts, and though Polding realized that his greatest hope must lie with the rising generation, for many years much of his time was taken up in missionary work with the convict population. His other chief tasks were the provision of schools and the building of churches. In his earlier days in Sydney he had the valuable help of Ullathorne, who by looking after the business of the diocese, was able to free Polding for his missionary labours. Another pressing matter was the completion of the building of the first St. Mary's cathedral, the funds for which had to be collected from a comparatively small community. In 1840 Ullathorne left Australia and Polding went with him to Europe to obtain more clergy, for though the number of priests had increased from eight to nineteen in five years, many more were required. At Rome the question of an Australian Hierarchy was brought forward, and by March 1842 it had been decided that Australia should have three episcopal sees, Sydney, Hobart and Adelaide. Polding had been made an archbishop before he left for Sydney, where he arrived on 9 March 1843. During this visit he was made a Count of the Holy Roman Empire. His title "Archbishop of Sydney" was protested against by the Anglican bishop W. G. Broughton (q.v.) without effect.

Polding found that his boundaries were constantly widening. The new settlement at Melbourne had to be provided with clergy, and a new see had been erected at Perth. He visited Europe again in 1847 and the needs of Melbourne were brought before the propa-

Polding

ganda authorities. It was arranged that Polding should have a coadjutor, and the Right Rev Henry Charles Davis was given this position with the title of bishop of Maitland. Polding returned to Sydney in March 1848 and towards the end of that year a new diocese was created at Melbourne. With all his merits Polding was not a strong administrator and had much worry over financial matters, though Dr Davis was now taking these in hand. In 1854 Polding again visited Rome and it has been stated that his simple and touching words during the discussion upon the dogma of the Immaculate Conception had a great effect upon the assembled bishops. Unfortunately the health of his coadjutor, Bishop Davis, broke down and he died on 17 May 1854. While Polding was at Rome the sending of a petition from some members of the community of St Mary's at Sydney praying for the removal from all authority over them of Dr Gregory, the vicar-general, led to Polding asking to be allowed to resign his see. He was, however, assured that there was the fullest confidence in his diocesan administration. He was much interested after his return in the erection of St John's College at the university of Sydney, and following that the completion of the cathedral of St Mary. The work was steadily carried on and much had been done when on 29 June 1865 the cathedral was laid in ruins by a fire. Undeterred by this disaster the foundations of the new cathedral were laid a few months later. But Polding was now past 70 years of age and felt the need of a vigorous coadjutor. Going to Europe again in November 1865 he was much attracted to Roger William Bede Vaughan (q.v.) and asked that he might be given that position. His request was not granted until 1873. From the end of that year he was freed from the active duties of the diocese. He died on 16 March 1877.

Polding's overflowing kindness, sympathy and humility, helped him to do

Pollock

wonderful work among the neglected convicts during his early days in Australia. But these very qualities led at times to indecision and weakness in administrative work. A dignified scholar and eloquent preacher, he was loved by all his flock and respected by all outside it.

H. N. Butt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia*
P. F. Moran, *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia* The Catholic Encyclopaedia, vol. XII The Sydney Morning Herald, 17 March 1877

POLLOCK, JAMES ARTHUR (1865-1922), physicist, was born at or near Cork, Ireland, in 1865. He studied at the Manchester Grammar School and the royal university of Ireland where he graduated as bachelor of engineering. He came to Sydney in 1884 and obtained a scientific appointment on the staff of the observatory, but gave this up to attend the university of Sydney. He graduated B.Sc. in 1889 with the university medal for physics, and in the following year became a demonstrator in physics under Professor Threlfall (q.v.). He held this position for nine years, occasionally acting as Threlfall's *locum tenens*, and in April 1899 was appointed professor of physics. He was president of section A of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science in 1909, became a member of the council of the Royal Society of New South Wales in the same year, and two years later was elected one of the honorary secretaries to this society. When the Australian mining battalion was formed in 1915 Pollock, though well past military age, enlisted in it and was given a captain's commission. On the western front in France he was in charge of an officers' school, for training in the use of geophones and other listening devices. He was afterwards transferred to an experimental air station at Farnborough, England, where he helped in the work of finding methods of indicating deviations from a set course.

Powers

He returned to Australia in 1919 and died at Sydney on 24 May 1922 after a short illness.

Pollock was one of the most modest and retiring of men, he was several times asked to accept the presidency of the Royal Society of New South Wales but always refused. He was content in feeling that as one of the secretaries of the society and as editor of the *Proceedings*, he was able to do some work for science in addition to his duties as a professor at the university. He was probably quite unaware of the affection, high regard for his character, and respect for his great abilities felt by his colleagues. He was one of the founders of the Australian national research council in 1919, and an original member of its council and executive committee. His published work includes some 20 papers including research on the relations between the geometrical constants of a conductor and the wave length of the electro-magnetic radiation obtained from it, the specific inductive capacity of a sheet of glass at high frequency, the application of the ionic theory of conduction to the carbon arc, and investigations of the ions of the atmosphere. Some of his measurements of specific inductive capacity can claim to be the most exact and trustworthy extant. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1916.

Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales 1923, *The Sydney Morning Herald* 25 May 1922, *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* vol 94, series B *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1923, p 777.

POWERS, SIR CHARLES (1853-1939), judge of the high court, was born at Brisbane on 8 March 1853. Educated at Brisbane Grammar School he was admitted to practise as a solicitor in 1876 and was called to the bar in 1891. He entered the Queensland parliament in June 1888 as a member of the legislative assembly, in November 1889 became postmaster-general and minister for education in the Morehead (qv) ministry, and held these positions until

Praed

August 1890. He was leader of the opposition in 1894-5. In 1894 he brought in an electoral reform bill which provided for women's franchise and the abolishing of plural voting. It did not, however, go beyond the second reading stage, and he had no success with his industrial conciliation and arbitration bill which he brought forward in the same year. He was crown solicitor for Queensland from 1899 to 1903, and was then appointed as the first solicitor-general for the Commonwealth. He held this position for 10 years and was then made a justice of the high court of Australia. He was president of the Commonwealth court of conciliation and arbitration in 1921, but returned to the high court bench in 1926. He retired in 1929 and in the same year was created KCMG. He died on 25 April 1939. He married in 1878 Kate Ann Thornburn who survived him with children. Powers was a good cricketer in his youth and on one occasion captained a Queensland team against an English eleven. He was much interested in social questions. In the early days of federal government he was associated with many important constitutional problems, and before being raised to the bench conducted several appeals to the privy council on behalf of the Commonwealth government.

C. A. Beinays *Queensland Politics during Sixty Years*, *The Argus* Melbourne 26 April 1939. *Who's Who* 1938.

PRAED, ROSA CAROLINE (1851-1935), novelist, generally known as Miss Campbell Praed, was born at Bromelton, Queensland, on 27 March 1851. Her father, Thomas Lodge Murray-Prior (1819-1892), was born in England and came to Sydney in May 1839. He afterwards took up grazing country in Queensland and became a member of the legislative council. He was postmaster-general in the second Herbert (qv) ministry in 1866, in the Mackenzie (qv) ministry, 1867-8, and the Palmer (qv)

ministry, 1870-4, and was elected chairman of committees in the council in July 1889. He married (1) Matilda Haipur in 1846 who died in 1868 and (2) Nora C. Baiton Rosa Caroline was the eldest daughter of his first wife and was educated at Brisbane, where she gathered the materials for the political and social life of her early books. She married on 29 August 1872 Arthur Campbell Bulkley Mackworth Praed, a nephew of Winthrop Mackworth Praed the poet. Mrs Praed spent about four years on the land and in 1876 went to London. Except for a visit to Australia made some 18 years later, England was henceforth her home. In 1880 she published her first book, *An Australian Heroine*, which had been twice returned to her for revision by Chapman and Hall's readers, George Meredith, he probably gave her advice of great value. This book was followed by *Policy and Passion* (1881), one of the best of her earlier books, which went into at least three editions. An Australian reprint was issued in 1887 under the title of *Longleat of Koorabyn Nadine, the Study of a Woman*, was published in 1882, *Moloch, a Story of Sacrifice*, in 1883, and *Zero, a story of Monte Carlo*, in 1884. In that year began her friendship with Justin McCarthy which continued for the rest of his life. He was 20 years her senior, with an established reputation as a literary man. They collaborated in three novels, *The Right Honourable* (1886, 4th ed 1891), *The Rebel Rose* (issued anonymously in 1888 but two later editions under the title, *The Rival Princess*, appeared in their joint names), and *The Ladies' Gallery* (1888). Another joint work was *The Grey River*, a book on the Thames, illustrated with etchings by Mortimer Menpes (q.v.). Mrs Praed continued to write a novel a year for a long period. Of these the following appeared before the end of the century: *Australian Life* (1885), *The Head Station* (1885), *Affinities* (1886), *The Brother of a Shadow* (1886), *Miss Jacobsen's Chance*

(1886), *The Bond of Wedlock* (1887), *The Romance of a Station* (1889), *The Soul of Countess Adrian* (1891), *The Romance of a Chalet* (1891), *Outlaw and Lawmaker* (1893), *December Roses* (1893), *Christina Chard* (1894), *Mrs Tregaskis* (1895), *Nulma* (1897), *The Scourge Stick* (1898), *Madam Izan* (1899), and *As a Watch in the Night* (1900). Mrs Praed's husband died in 1901, and in 1902 she published *My Australian Girlhood*, an account of her life in the country before her marriage. It contains many interesting memories, especially those relating to the aborigines. She then resumed novel writing and published *The Insane Root* (1902), *Dwellers by the River* (1902), *Fugitive Anne* (1903), *The Ghost* (1903), *The Other Mrs Jacobs* (1903), *Nyria* (1904), *Some Loves and a Life* (1904), *The Maid of the River* (1905), *The Lost Earl of Ellan* (1906), *The Luck of the Leura* (1907), *Stubble before the Wind* (1908), *By Their Fruits* (1908), *A Summer Wreath* (Short Stories), (1909), *The Romance of Mademoiselle Aissi* (1910), *Opal Fire* (1910), *The Body of His Desire* (1912), *The Mystery Woman* (1913), *Lady Bridget in the Never Never Land* (1915), and *Sister Sor-row* (1916). After a friendship of nearly 30 years Justin McCarthy died in April 1912. Towards the end of that year Mrs Praed published *Our Book of Memories, Letters of Justin McCarthy to Mrs Campbell Praed*, with connecting explanations. Mrs Praed's last years were spent at Torquay. In 1931 she published *The Soul of Nyria*, which purports to be an intimate account of life in Rome over 1800 years ago as set down by a modern woman in a mediumistic state. This record was written down by Mrs Praed between 1899 and 1903, but was not published until nearly 30 years later. Her novel, *Nyria*, was based on these experiences. She died at Torquay on 10 April 1935 and was survived by a daughter.

Mrs Campbell Praed never lost her interest in her native country and

though most of her life was passed in England, a large proportion of her novels were based on her Australian experiences. Others dealt with the occult, with spiritualism, or with abnormal states of mind. Mrs Praed was much interested in psychological problems, her character drawing is good although her women are better than her men, she had some sense of humour, and she could tell a story. She is entitled to a leading place among the Australian novelists who developed in the nineteenth century.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891, P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, *The Times*, 15 April 1935, *The Argus*, Melbourne 16 April 1935, *Who's Who*, 1935.

PRENDERGAST, GEORGE MICHAEL (1854-1937), politician, was born at Adelaide on 6 May 1854. His parents had arrived from Ireland in the previous year. The family came to Victoria, and Prendergast served his apprenticeship as a printer at Stawell. He afterwards went to Sydney and worked on the *Sydney Daily Telegraph*, and later managed the *Narrandera Argus*. Returning to Victoria in 1888, he took much interest in his union, and in 1890 was appointed its delegate on the Trades Hall council. In 1892 he became the first secretary of the newly-formed Victorian Labour party, and in 1894 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for North Melbourne. Defeated by W. A. Watt at the 1897 election, he regained the seat in 1900, and held it until the constituency was abolished in 1927. He was elected leader of the Labour party in 1904, but resigned early in 1913 and went on a trip to the old world. On his return he took office on 9 December 1913 as chief secretary in the Elmslie government, which was, however, defeated less than a fortnight later. He again became leader of the Labour party in 1918, and on 18 July 1924 formed a government, taking himself the portfolios of premier

and treasurer. His party, however, did not have a majority in the house and he was able to pass little legislation of importance. In 1926 Prendergast resigned the leadership of the Labour party on account of his health and advancing years, but he still took an active part in the work of parliament, and in May 1927 was given the position of chief secretary in the Hogan ministry which remained in power until November 1928. When Hogan formed his second ministry in December 1929, Prendergast, who was now in his seventy-sixth year, was not a candidate for office. After the North Melbourne electorate had been absorbed under a redistribution act, Prendergast was elected for Footscray and represented it until his death on 28 August 1937. He married Mary Larrad in 1876, who survived him with two sons and a daughter.

Prendergast was a fluent speaker, a good debater, honest and enthusiastic for his cause. Personally liked on both sides of the house he was largely responsible for the building up of the Labour party in Victoria. He was on the council of the Royal Zoological and Acclimatization Society from 1912, and was a trustee of the public library, museums, and national gallery of Victoria from 1921. In private life he was interested in pottery and porcelain, and in the work of Australian artists and writers.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 30 August 1937, *Who's Who in Australia*, 1935.

PRICE, THOMAS (1852-1909), first Labour premier of South Australia, son of a stone mason, was born at Brymbo near Wrexham, North Wales, on 19 January 1852. The family moved to Liverpool where he was educated at the St George's Church of England penny school. At nine years of age he began to work at his father's trade, and at 10 was practically supporting himself. At 16 he was a Sunday-school teacher and a political student. Three years

Price

later he completed his apprenticeship, and soon afterwards joined his father in conducting for work on their own account. The family had passed through hard times but was now, comparatively speaking, prosperous. Price married Anne Lloyd on 14 April 1881 and found a worthy helpmate. He was now as a contractor paying £60 a week in wages and was beginning to save money. But his health unfortunately broke down, and being advised to seek a warmer climate he sailed for Australia with his wife and child and arrived at Port Adelaide in May 1883.

Price had paid the passages out himself and when he arrived found that there was a good deal of unemployment in Adelaide and comparatively little of his money remained. When he did obtain work he quickly showed his ability as a workman, and not the least interesting thing was that he cut many of the stones for the parliament house in which he was subsequently present. He became clerk of works and foreman at the work shops built at Islington for the railway department, and was able to show that it was possible to do work of this kind by day labour cheaper than by tender. In private life he continued his church work, took up temperance reform, joined literary and debating societies, and was particularly active in connection with the newly forming trade unions. In 1891 during the election campaign he made a most successful speech in place of the advertised speaker who by some accident was unable to appear. Two years later he was selected as a Labour candidate for parliament. He had the advantage of living in the district and headed the poll by the narrow margin of one vote.

In his early days in parliament Price was looked upon by his opponents as a dangerous man. He then had little finesse, he was full of the wrongs of down-trodden people, and no doubt appeared to some as merely a dangerous demagogue. That was far from his real character, and in later years, while in no way

Price

sacrificing his principles, he became more temperate in the expression of them. Early in his career in parliament he had a great triumph. The Kingston government had introduced a factories bill and parties were so equally divided that one vote would turn the scale. When Price spoke he exhibited samples of work done by women, and spoke with such feeling of their hours of work and miserable pay, that immediately he finished his speech the minister in charge had the question put, G. C. Hawker (qv) crossed the floor from the opposition and the bill was passed. In 1901 he became leader of the Labour party then very small in number and in July 1905 premier of a coalition government with a majority of Labour members, taking also the portfolios of commissioner of public works and minister of education. He was never afraid to tackle difficult problems and used much tact and skill in passing a tramway bill and in advancing the principle of wages boards. He grappled with the Murray waters difficulty and set in train the transfer to the Commonwealth of the Northern Territory, long a burden to South Australia. In 1908 he visited England, and had a remarkable send off. In England he met many important people including the royal family and politicians of all parties and lost no opportunity of forwarding the cause of Australia. Soon after his return he showed signs of ill-health and died on 31 May 1909 amid universal regret. He was survived by his wife, four sons and three daughters.

Price was a man of medium height and build, keen-eyed and strong-chinned. He was simple in manner, fond of a joke and had great common sense, sagacity and energy. As a speaker in spite of occasional slight lapses in grammar and pronunciation he was most effective and the stress of his emotion and sincerity grew into real eloquence. In his early days necessarily partisan, and often impetuous he afterwards became

Price

a leader with the outlook of a statesman, thoroughly realizing that legislation must aim at the good of the whole community

Price's eldest son, John Lloyd Price (1882-1941) educated at Adelaide, was in the South Australian public service from 1898 to 1915. He was MHA for Port Adelaide from 1915 to 1925, agent-general for South Australia in London, 1925 to 1928, and MHR for Boothby from 1928 until his death on 22 April 1941. He was secretary to the federal parliamentary Labour party from October 1929 to March 1931, when he resigned and followed Lyons (qv) when he left the Scullin ministry. Price then became secretary to the Independent Australian party and later secretary of the United Australia party. He was survived by a son and a daughter.

T. H. Smeaton, *From Stone Cutter to Premier*, *The Register*, Adelaide, 1 June 1909, *The Herald*, Melbourne, 29 April 1941. *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1938.

PRICE, THOMAS CARADOC ROSE (1842-1911), generally known as Colonel Tom Price, founder of the mounted rifles movement, was born at Hobart on 21 October 1842. His father, John Price (1808-1857), the fourth son of Sir Rose Price, baronet, went to Tasmania in 1835. In 1838 he was appointed police magistrate at Hobart, and in 1848 became chief superintendent of convicts at Norfolk Island, where his severity gave him an evil reputation among the prisoners. He became chief inspector of convict establishments in Victoria in 1853, and on 26 March 1857 was stoned by convicts employed at Williamstown near Melbourne and died next day. He had married a niece of Sir John Franklin (qv) and his son, after some preliminary education at Hobart, went to Scotch College, Melbourne, in 1854. Going on to a military college in England, he entered the British army in 1861 and saw service in India, in 1872 he was given the thanks of the government for

Propsting

his "untiring energy and resource" during the cyclone of 2 May 1872. Retiring from the army in 1883, Price returned to Australia and in 1885, having been given much discretion by Sargood (qv), then minister for defence, re-organized the Victorian military forces. He originated the mounted rifles, afterwards called the light horse, and was largely responsible for the spread of the rifle club movement. Early in 1900 he went to South Africa in command of the second Victorian contingent and was engaged in much front line service. After his return he was for a short period in command of the Victorian forces, and in July 1902 took command in Queensland. He retired on 1 August 1904 and lived for the remainder of his life at Warrnambool, Victoria. His health had been impaired by his services in India and South Africa, and he died at Warrnambool on 3 July 1911. He married (1) Mary, daughter of Thomas Baillie and (2) Emeline Shadforth, daughter of the Hon. R. D. Reid, who survived him with three sons and a daughter by the first marriage. He was created CB in 1900.

Price was an enthusiastic, capable and outspoken soldier. He was well liked by his men and had many friends, but he incurred much odium during the maritime strike in Melbourne in 1890 when the military were called out, for telling his men that if they were commanded to fire it would be their duty to do so, and in that case they should "fire low and lay them out." Price strenuously defended this on the ground that if the troops fired low they would be far less likely to hit vital spots.

The Argus, Melbourne, 4 and 6 July 1911, *The Age*, 4 July 1911, *The Bulletin*, 13 July 1911, *History of Scotch College*, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1911, pp. 1529 and 2339. *Who's Who*, 1911, P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

PROPSTING, WILLIAM BISPHAM (1861-1937), politician, son of Henry Propsting, was born at Hobart on 4 June 1861. He was educated at the Derwent

Propsting

school, Hobart, and going to South Australia in 1879 entered the education department as a pupil teacher. He studied at the training college and at Adelaide university, and rose to be first assistant at the Sturt street school, Adelaide. He returned to Tasmania in 1886, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1892. In February 1899 he entered politics as member for Hobart in the house of assembly, and in August 1901 was elected leader of the opposition. He became premier and treasurer on 9 April 1903, his party being known as the liberal democratic party. He succeeded in re-organizing the education department and established a training college at Hobart, but most of his party's attempts to bring in democratic legislation were blocked by the legislative council. Propsting resigned on 11 July 1904 and was leader of the opposition until December 1905. He was then elected a member of the legislative council, and in May 1906 joined the (Sir) John W. Evans ministry as attorney-general and minister for education. This ministry resigned in June 1909. From April 1916 to August 1922 Propsting was attorney-general and minister for railways in Sir W. H. Lee's ministry, and was attorney-general in the Hayes ministry which succeeded it until August 1923. He was elected president of the legislative council in July 1926 and held this position with distinction until his death at Hobart on 3 December 1937. He married (1) in 1893, Caroline Emma Coles, (2) in 1925, Lillias Macfarlane, who survived him with a son and two daughters of the first marriage. He was made a C.M.G. in 1932. A fluent and persuasive speaker Propsting made his mark early in his parliamentary career. He worked for federation and subsequently frequently represented his state at federal conferences. He was a good administrator who earned a reputation for his earnestness, integrity and sound judgment.

The Mercury, Hobart, 4 December 1937, *The Examiner*, Launceston 4 December 1937

Purves

PROUT, JOHN SKINNER (1806-1876), artist, was born at Plymouth, England, in 1806. He painted chiefly in water-colour, and came to Australia towards the end of 1840. He lectured on art at Sydney with success and endeavoured to arrange an exhibition of pictures, but was obliged to abandon the project. In 1844 he went to Hobart and organized the first exhibition of pictures held in Australia in January 1845. A second exhibition was held in 1846 and a third at Launceston in the beginning of 1848. Prout returned to England in that year and lived first at Bristol and then at London. He was elected a member of the New Water Colour Society (now the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-colour). He died at London on 29 August 1876.

Prout was a capable enough artist in water-colour though over-shadowed by his uncle Samuel Prout. Besides illustrative work in England he published during his residence in Australia, *Sydney Illustrated* (1844), *Tasmania Illustrated* (1841), and *Views of Melbourne and Geelong* (1847). Examples of his work in water-colour will be found in the national galleries at Sydney and Hobart, at the Mitchell library, Sydney, and at the Commonwealth national library, Canberra. He has the distinction of having been the first to organize art in Australia, and had no little influence in its early days both as a lecturer and as a painter.

The Art Union, November 1848, W. Moole, *The Story of Australian Art*, *Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers*

PURVES, JAMES LIDDELL (1843-1910), advocate, was the son of James Purves, an early colonist from Berwick-on-Tweed, who became an importer and station-owner in Victoria. J. L. Purves was born in Melbourne on 23 August 1843 and in 1853 was a student at the Melbourne diocesan grammar school. In 1855 he was taken to Europe, and his

education was continued in Germany and at Brussels where he obtained an excellent knowledge of both French and German. At London he went to King's College school, and entered Trinity College Cambridge in 1861 (*Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge*, vol V). He did not obtain a degree at Cambridge, but in the same year entered at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1865. In 1866 he returned to Melbourne and was admitted to the Victorian bar. While he was in England he had done some writing for the press, and as a young barrister in Melbourne he wrote a column in a local newspaper under the pen-name of "Asmodeus". In 1871 his defence of Martin Wyberg, charged with the robbery of 5000 sovereigns from the steamer *Avoca*, brought him into prominence, and at a comparatively early age he established a great reputation as an advocate. In 1872 he became a member of the Victorian legislative assembly for Mornington and retained this seat until 1880. McCulloch (q v) and Berry (q v) each offered him the post of attorney-general in their ministries, but the offers were declined. From 1880 until the end of his life Purves was engaged in nearly every important case tried in Melbourne. Much of his work was in criminal and divorce cases, but he was leading counsel for Syme (q v) in the famous Speight versus Syme libel case which lasted from March 1892 until February 1894. He was also much interested in the Australian Natives' Association of which he was president of the Victorian board of directors. This association threw all its influence in favour of federation and had much to do with the gradual growth of the feeling for union in Victoria. Purves died at Melbourne on 24 November 1910. He was married twice (1) to Miss Grice, (2) to Miss Brodrick, who survived him with one son of the first marriage, and two sons and three daughters of the second.

Purves was a man of great versatility. In the early days of lawn tennis in Victoria he was a well-known doubles player, and he afterwards under the name of "Gundagai" became known as one of the best pigeon-shots in Australia. He was a great advocate, with an immense knowledge of human nature which enabled him to size up his witnesses almost at a glance. His methods at times were not gentle, it would be going too far to think of him merely as a bully, but some unpopularity resulted, and when a man who had suffered under him as a witness afterwards assaulted him in the street the sympathy of the public was not entirely with the barrister. Purves, however, would have claimed that in duty to his client he was compelled to use the methods most effective for each particular case. With juries he was tactful, and would sometimes introduce humorous illustrations while getting on good terms with them. His wit was proverbial; one illustration may be permitted. Once W. T. Coldham, who had often devilled when younger for Purves, at last got him in the witness box. He began silkily "Your name is James Liddell Purves. What is your profession?" "Profession, sir!" said Purves, "I am a trainer of puppies." No one would have enjoyed this more than Coldham, and though Purves could be brusque, and had some quickness of temper, he was in reality a friendly man much liked by his associates and by the junior members of the bar. As to the alleged Rabelaisian character of his wit, there is some difference of opinion. Some light was thrown on this by a letter from B. A. Levinson which was published in the *Argus* on 12 October 1935, and another from F. C. Purbrick which appeared a week later.

The Argus and *The Age*, 25 November 1910, J. L. Forde, *The Story of the Bar in Victoria*, p. 276, personal knowledge.

Quick

QUICK, SIR JOHN (1852-1932), politician and author was born in Cornwall, England, on 11 April 1852, the son of John and Mary Quick. The father was a farmer who emigrated to Victoria in 1851 and immediately went to the Bendigo goldfields. He died a few months later. His son was educated at a state school and at the age of 10 went to work in an iron foundry at Long Gully. Other work followed as an assistant in the printing room of the *Bendigo Evening News*, as a feeder of a quartz battery, and as a junior reporter on the *Bendigo Independent*. The last was his real starting point, for he became an expert shorthand-writer and began to improve his general education. He removed to Melbourne and in 1873 passed the matriculation examination of the university of Melbourne. He entered on the law course and with the help of scholarships, was able to attend regularly at the university, and in 1877 obtained the degree of LL.B. Quick was called to the bar in June 1878, but continued his association with journalism and became leader of the parliamentary staff on the *Melbourne Age*. In 1880 he stood for parliament at Bendigo and was elected a member of the legislative assembly as a supporter of (Sir) Graham Berry (qv). He then resigned his position on the *Age*, went to live at Bendigo, and practised as a solicitor. In 1882 he received the degree of LL.D. by examination. He was making his mark in parliament and had been offered a portfolio in the Gillies (qv)-Deakin (qv) government in 1886, but a redistribution of the electorates led to his defeat at the 1889 election. In the meanwhile he had become interested in Australian federation, and it was largely through his efforts that it was taken up by the Australian Natives' Association. In August 1893 he attended a federal conference of intercolonial delegates held at Corowa, and suggested that a national convention should be held at which the six Australian colonies should each be represented by 10 dele-

Quick

gates to consider the framing of a constitution. In November of the same year an enabling bill was drafted by Quick which eventually became the basis for the deliberations of the convention held at Adelaide in 1897. He was second on the poll for the 10 Victorian representatives, and when federation was inaugurated on 1 January 1901 he was knighted in recognition of his many services to the federal cause. On the same day *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*, written in collaboration with Robert R. Galian, was published with an interesting historical introduction.

In the Commonwealth parliament Sir John Quick sat for 12 years as a member for Bendigo. He was chairman of the first federal tariff commission and was postmaster-general in the third Deakin cabinet. In 1901, in conjunction with Littleton E. Groom (qv), he published *The Judicial Power of the Commonwealth of Australia*, and in 1919 his treatise on *The Legislative Powers of the Commonwealth and the States of Australia* appeared, a valuable exposition on the large mass of legislation passed during the first 18 years of federation. In the following year another volume, written in conjunction with Luke Murphy, was published, *The Victorian Liquor License and Local Option Laws Abridged and Consolidated*. In 1922 Quick was appointed deputy president of the federal arbitration court, and held this position until his retirement on 25 March 1930. He was especially fitted for this work for he knew both sides of the question and proved himself to be a wise, impartial and tactful arbitrator. On his retirement he gave his attention to a volume to be called *The Book of Australian Authors*. With the help of various assistants he collected a large amount of bibliographical information, but he did not live to complete the work. It was eventually taken up by Professor E. Morris Miller and, with some alterations in the plan, was pub-

Raalte

lished in 1940 under the title *Australian Literature*. Quick died on 17 June 1932. He married Catherine Harris in 1883 who survived him without issue.

Quick made his way entirely by his own ability and energy. He was barely three years old when his father died, and before he was 11 he was helping his mother by working in an iron foundry. He was a great worker, simple and unaffected by his success. An excellent speaker who never lost confidence in the future of his country, he was a great influence in the federal movement, and in addition to being a sound lawyer he brought to his duties as an arbitration judge the qualities of justice, understanding and tact. When he retired he was able to say that "the awards he had made, with one exception, had been loyally observed without strikes, or threats of strikes". In addition to the books already mentioned Quick was the author of several pamphlets and, with D. Beriman, of *The Victorian Magistrate*.

Charles Daley, *Sir John Quick A Distinguished Australian*, a reprint from the *Victorian Historical Magazine*, December 1934; *The Age and The Argus*, 18 June 1932; private information and personal knowledge.

RAALTE, HENRI BENEDICTUS VAN (1881-1929), always known as H. van Raalte, painter and etcher, was born in London in 1881. His parents came from Holland. He was educated at the city of London school, at the Royal Academy schools, and later in Belgium and Holland. In 1901 he was elected an associate of the Royal Society of Painter-Etchers and Engravers, and in the same year had a picture hung at the Royal Academy exhibition. In 1902 there were full-page reproductions of an etching and a dry-point by van Raalte in *Modern Etching and Engraving*, published by

Rae

the *Studio* at London, highly competent and assured pieces of work, though he was then aged only 21. In 1910 he went to Western Australia and founded a school of art at Perth. He did many etchings and aquatints, often taking gum-trees for his subjects, but it was some time before his work became known in the eastern states. He had an exhibition of his work at Perth in 1919 which was followed by another at Adelaide. In 1921 he was appointed curator of the art department at Adelaide, and in 1922 his title was changed to curator of the art gallery. He resigned in January 1926 owing to differences of outlook between him and the board of governors. He established a studio at Second Valley, South Australia, and lived there for the last three years of his life. Except for occasional fits of depression van Raalte was apparently in good health, and it was intended that he should hold an exhibition of his work at Adelaide about the end of 1929. On 4 November of that year he was found in the grounds of his house shot through the head, and he died on the same day, leaving a widow and three sons. Little is known of his painting in Australia but his etchings are often excellent. Examples of them will be found in the print collections at Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide and Perth and at the British Museum, London.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 6 November 1929; W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*; information from National Gallery of South Australia; private information.

RAE, JOHN (1813-1900), public man, artist, and author, was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, on 9 January 1813, and was educated at the grammar school, Marischal College, and Aberdeen university. He graduated M.A. in 1832. He studied law and in 1839 went to Australia to take up the position of secretary and accountant to the North British Australasian Loan and Investment Company. He arrived in Sydney on 8 December 1839 and became interested in

the mechanics' school of arts he delivered in connexion with it a series of lectures on "Taste" and "The English Language" in 1841. In 1842 he was responsible for the letterpress for *Sydney Illustrated*, and was appointed town clerk of Sydney on 27 July 1843, the second to occupy that position, but the first had been in office for only a few months. In August 1844 a fancy dress ball was given by the mayor of Sydney, the first of its kind in Australia. Rae wrote a long humorous and satirical poem on this event which was printed anonymously in four issues of the *Sydney Morning Herald* in April 1845. His first acknowledged publication was *The Book of the Prophet Isaiah rendered into English Blank Verse*, which was published in 1853. At the end of this year the Sydney corporation was abolished, and from 1 January 1854 the city was managed by three commissioners, of whom Rae was one. In 1856 J. T. Smith (qv), then mayor of Melbourne, endeavoured to have Rae appointed town clerk of Melbourne, but E. G. Fitzgibbon (qv) was chosen for the position. In April 1857 the city council of Sydney was again constituted, and in July Rae was appointed secretary and accountant to the railway commissioners. In January 1861 he became under-secretary for works and commissioner for railways. He published in 1869, *Gleanings from my Scrap-Book* in two series, collections of his work in verse, which were followed by *Gleanings from My Scrap-Book, Third Series*, dated 1874. This consisted of the "The Mayor's Fancy Ball" already referred to. The three series were printed by the author himself, and are remarkably good examples of amateur printing. In 1877 Rae gave up the office of commissioner for railways, and in 1888 he became a member of the civil service board. He retired in 1893 at the age of 80, but retained his active mind until his death at Sydney on 15 July 1900. He married in 1845

Elizabeth Thompson and was survived by four sons and two daughters.

Rae has been called the "Admirable Crichton" of his time. He was a good public servant in all his positions, he wrote excellent verse, the "Mayor's Fancy Ball" can still be read with pleasure, and in its own way was not excelled in the following 100 years. He was also a good amateur painter in water-colours, a series of 26 views of the streets of Sydney may be seen in the Dixon gallery at the Mitchell library, Sydney.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 16 July 1900, W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, C. H. Beattie, *The Early History of the Sydney Municipal Council*, E. Finn, *The Chronicles of Early Melbourne* vol. I, p. 318, Sir William Dixon, *Journal and Proceedings, Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. VII, p. 216, J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*.

RAMSAY, EDWARD PITRISON (1842-1916), ornithologist, son of David Ramsay, M.D., was born at Sydney on 3 December 1842. He was educated at St Mark's Collegiate School, The King's School, Parramatta, and the university of Sydney. He left the university without taking a degree, and in December 1867 opened the Dobroyd plant and seed nursery. He had been taking an interest in botany, entomology and ornithology for some time. He was treasurer of the Entomological Society of New South Wales in 1863, contributed a paper on the "Oology of Australia" to the Philosophical Society in July 1865, and when this society was merged in the Royal Society of New South Wales, he was made a life member in recognition of the work he had done for the Philosophical Society. In 1868 he joined with his brothers in a sugar growing plantation in Queensland which, however, was not successful. Ramsay was one of the foundation members of the Linnean Society of New South Wales when it was formed in 1874, and a member of its council from the beginning until 1892. On 22 September 1874 he was ap-

pointed curator of the Australian museum and held this position until 31 December 1894. He took great interest in its ethnological collection and built up a remarkable variety of native weapons, dresses, utensils and ornaments illustrating the ethnology of Polynesia and Australia. This collection was lent to the Sydney international exhibition of 1879, was left in the building, and was unfortunately totally destroyed by fire on 22 September 1882. Ramsay set energetically to work to replace the lost specimens, and four years later had got together another fine collection. He was one of the commissioners for New South Wales for the fisheries exhibition held in London in 1883, and prepared *A Catalogue of the Exhibits in the New South Wales Court*. In 1890 he began the publication of the *Records of the Australian Museum* and edited some of the early volumes. In 1893 his health began to decline, and he was given extended leave. He resigned his curatorship on 31 December 1894 but became consulting ornithologist to the museum until February 1909. His work as an ornithologist was very important. He compiled a *Catalogue of the Australian Birds in the Australian Museum* (Parts I to IV, 1876-1894), and during his connexion with the institution about 17,600 skins of birds were added to the collection. Ramsay died at Sydney on 16 December 1916. He married in 1876 a daughter of Captain Fox who survived him with two sons and four daughters. He was a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and of the Geological Society, a corresponding member of the Zoological Society, and a member of the Royal Irish Academy. The university of St Andrews gave him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1886, and the Italian government made him a knight of the crown of Italy.

Ramsay was a genial man with a keen sense of humour, who though at first inclined to be conservative, was a good director of the Australian Museum. He wrote a large number of papers, the in-

dex of the first 10 volumes of the *Proceedings of the Linnean Society* lists 148 items by him and he also contributed to later volumes. Other papers appeared in the *Ibis* and the *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*. Some of his papers were printed as pamphlets. His *Hints for the Preservation of Specimens of Natural History* went into several editions.

Records of the Australian Museum, vol. XI, *The Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, vol. XLII p. 7, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 18 December 1916.

RAMSAY, HUGH (1877-1906), artist, was born at Glasgow, Scotland, on 25 May 1877. He came to Australia with his parents when one year old. His father, John Ramsay, was a sworn valuer, his mother's name was originally Margaret Thomson. Hugh Ramsay was educated at the Essendon Grammar School, and at the age of 16 joined the classes at the national gallery, Melbourne, under L. Bernard Hall (q.v.) and became one of the most brilliant students ever trained there. He won several first prizes, and at the competition for the travelling scholarship held in 1899 was narrowly beaten by Max Meldrum, another student of unusual ability. In September 1900 he went to Europe and was fortunate in finding a kindred spirit, George Lambert (q.v.), on the same vessel. Arrived at Paris he entered at Colarossi's school and was soon recognized as a student of great promise. He sent five pictures to the 1902 exhibition of La Société Nationale des Beaux Arts and the four accepted were hung together. No greater compliment could have been paid to a young student. Another Australian student whose studio was in the same building, Ambrose Patterson, was a nephew of Madame Melba (q.v.), then at the height of her fame. Ramsay was introduced to Melba, who gave him a commission for a portrait and would no doubt have been able to help him in his career. Unfortunately Ramsay fell ill in Paris, and it became necessary for him

Ramsay

to return to the warmer climate of Australia. Before leaving Europe he had exhibited four pictures at the British Colonial Art Exhibition held in London at the Royal Institute galleries.

Back in Australia, in spite of failing health, Ramsay succeeded in doing some remarkable work including "The Sisters" now in the Sydney gallery, the "Lady with a Fan", the portrait of David Mitchell, and his own portrait now in the Melbourne gallery. He gradually became weaker and died on 5 March 1906 a few weeks before completing his twenty-ninth year. A brother, Sir John Ramsay, born in 1872, became a well known surgeon at Launceston, Tasmania, and was knighted in 1939.

Ramsay's death was a great loss to Australian art. The student who painted the "Study of Girl—half nude" at 18 and "The Loper" at 19 might have become one of the great masters of his time. How far he travelled may be seen in the examples of his work in the Melbourne, Sydney and Adelaide galleries. He was of the school of Whistler among the moderns, of Velasquez among the old masters, but owed them no more than any serious student should. When in 1918 his works were gathered together for an exhibition only 54 pictures could be found, and many of them were studies. A similar collection was shown at the national gallery, Melbourne, in March 1943, and at its conclusion seven pictures were presented to the gallery by his relatives. A Hugh Ramsay prize in the painting school was founded by his father in 1906.

There are no stories about Ramsay, his health demanded a retired life and the saving of what strength he had for his art. He was tall and slender and fond of music. The light of his genius shone on his period quietly and steadily, only to be too quickly quenched.

E. A. Vidler, *The Art of Hugh Ramsay*, W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, Amy Lambert, *Thirty Years of an Artist's Life*, private information.

Randell

RANDELL, WILLIAM RICHARD (1824-1911), builder of the first steamer on the Murray, son of W. B. Randell, one of the submanagers of the South Australian Company, was born at Sidbury, Devonshire, England, on 2 May 1824. He arrived in Adelaide in October 1837 with his father, who subsequently took up land on which the son worked. A milling business was afterwards established at Gumeracha. There, between July 1852 and February 1853, Randall though entirely without previous experience, built a steamer, the *Mary Ann*, of 30 tons, and on 15 August 1853 a long voyage up the Murray began. The South Australian border was crossed on 1 September and three days later Marium was reached. Between this point and Swan Hill F. Cadell (qv) in the *Lady Augusta*, a larger and more powerful boat, caught and passed the *Mary Ann*, but the latter eventually went much farther up the river and made the return journey of 1600 miles without accident. Cadell received the reward offered by the South Australian government because he had carried out the conditions regarding horse power, but the honour of having navigated the first steamer on the Murray belongs to Randell. The government made him a special award of £600 (A. G. Price, *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*, p. 228), and a further sum of £400 was presented to him by public subscription. Other steamers were afterwards built or purchased, and for many years much trade of importance was carried on along the Murray and Murrumbidgee rivers. Randell was elected a member of the house of assembly for Gumeracha in 1893 and sat until 1899. He retired to Adelaide in April 1910 and died there on 4 March 1911. He married and was survived by five sons and four daughters.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*, *The Register*, Adelaide, 6 March 1911, A. G. Price, *Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*, under Cadell.

Rason

RASON, SIR CORNTHWAITE HECTOR (1858-1927), premier of Western Australia, the son of a navy surgeon, was born in Somerset, England, on 18 June 1858. He was educated at Brighton and Reading and arrived at Perth in 1882. He became a member of the firm of Rason Webster and Company, storekeepers, but retired from the firm in 1891. He had been elected a member of the legislative council in 1889 but entered the assembly when responsible government was established. He was minister for works in the second Leake (qv) ministry from December 1901 to July 1902, and minister for works and railways in the James ministry, between July 1902 and August 1904. He was also treasurer for a few weeks in 1904. In August 1905 he became premier, treasurer, and minister for justice, but resigned in May 1906 to become agent general for Western Australia at London. Three years later he resigned the agent generalship and became a director of public companies. He was afterwards appointed secretary of Bovril's Limited, and was still in that position when he died at London on 15 March 1927. He married in 1884, May E. Terry. He was knighted in 1909. He was president of the Royal Commissions on mining (1898) and immigration (1905), and showed ability as an administrator.

The Times, 16 March 1927, *Who's Who* 1927

REDFERN, WILLIAM (1778-1833), pioneer, was probably born in 1778. He qualified as a medical man by passing the examinations of the Company of Surgeons, London, and was a surgeon's mate in the navy at the time of the mutiny at the Nore in 1797. It is not known exactly what part he played in the mutiny, but after being condemned to death the sentence was altered to transportation for life. He arrived at Sydney in December 1801, and from June 1802 to May 1804 acted as an assistant surgeon at Norfolk Island. He was given a free

Redfern

pardon in 1803, and in 1808 was examined in medicine and surgery by a board of medical men, who certified that he was "qualified to exercise the profession of a surgeon, etc." In the same year Colonel Foveaux (qv) appointed him to act as an assistant surgeon, evidently desiring to regularize his position. Foveaux, in asking that this appointment should be confirmed, stated that Redfern's "skill and ability in his profession are unquestionable, and his conduct has been such as to deserve particular approbation." Macquarie (qv) soon after his arrival stated that he found that hitherto no transported men had been received into society at Sydney. He felt, however, "that emancipation, when united with rectitude and long-trying good conduct, should lead a man back to that rank in society which he had forfeited." He was aware that the attempt to do this would need much caution and delicacy and stated that up to then he had "admitted only four men of that class to his table", of whom Redfern was one. When D'Arcy Wentworth became principal surgeon in 1811 Redfern succeeded him as assistant surgeon. In 1817 he became one of the founders of the Bank of New South Wales.

Redfern expected to succeed D'Arcy Wentworth as principal surgeon and in 1818 Macquarie recommended him for the position, which was, however, given to James Bowman in 1819. Redfern immediately resigned from the Colonial Medical Service. In this year Macquarie made him a magistrate, but this was objected to by Commissioner Bigge (qv) and the appointment was not sanctioned. Redfern had a large private practice as a physician, and though somewhat brusque in manner was much liked and trusted. He visited England in 1821 as a delegate for the emancipists endeavouring to obtain relief from their disabilities, and in January 1824 he was at the island of Madena for the benefit of his health. His wife, who was then in London, made application on his behalf

for an additional grant of land, which was granted. He was evidently then in good circumstances. He retired from practising as a physician in 1826, and for about two years engaged in scientific farming which had been a hobby of his for some time. He went to Edinburgh about the end of 1828 and died there towards the close of July 1833. He married in 1811 Sara Wills, who survived him with a son.

Flanagan in his *History of New South Wales* states that Redfern's offence at the time of the mutiny at the Noie "consisted in advising the mutineers to be more united". In spite of all Macquarie's efforts and Redfern's general good conduct and standing as a physician, it was impossible to entirely break down the prejudice against him, and Flanagan also tells us that "a stringent rule was necessary to keep the junior officers at the table when he appeared in the mess-room as the guest of the colonel". The naming of a suburb of Sydney after Redfern may perhaps be taken as a tardy apology to the memory of a good physician and worthy Australian pioneer.

Historical Records of Australia ser I, vols VI, VII, IX to XI, ser III, vol II, ser IV, vol I, Norman J. Dunlop, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol XIV, pp 57-105, W. C. Wentworth, *A Statistical Account of the British Settlements in Australia*, 3rd ed. vol I pp 395-410.

REIBEY, THOMAS (1821-1912), premier of Tasmania, and public man, was born at Launceston, Tasmania, on 24 September 1821. His father, Thomas Reibey, was a prosperous grazier who married Richenda, daughter of Richard Allen, M.D., and his grandmother, Mary Reibey, was a well-known early resident of Sydney. At an early age Reibey was sent to England to be educated, and he matriculated and entered Trinity College, Oxford, in May 1840. The death of his father brought him back to Tasmania before he could graduate, and in

1843 he was admitted to Holy Orders by Bishop Nixon (q.v.). He was for some years rector of Holy Trinity church, Launceston, and afterwards rector of Carrick, where he built and partly endowed a church. About 1858 he became archdeacon of Launceston. He drew no stipend during the whole of his clerical life. About 1870, on account of a disagreement with Bishop Bromby (q.v.), he retired from active life in the church, though he continued to take much interest in it. In 1874 Reibey entered the Tasmanian house of assembly as member for Westbury and continued to represent it for 29 years. From March 1875 to July 1876 he was leader of the opposition and then became premier and colonial secretary. But parties were not clearly defined, there was much faction, and his ministry lasted only a little more than a year. He was again leader of the opposition from August 1877 to December 1878 when he became colonial secretary in the W. L. Crowther (q.v.) ministry until October 1879. In July 1887 he was elected speaker of the house of assembly and competently filled the position until July 1891. He was minister without portfolio in the Bladdon (q.v.) ministry from April 1894 to October 1899. Four years later he retired from politics and confined his interests to country pursuits for the remainder of his long life. He had two estates and kept a stud of horses which he raced purely for the love of sport. In 1882 he had just failed to win the Melbourne cup with Stockwell and he also at one time owned Malua which won in 1884. He retired from racing towards the end of his life on account of his disapproval of some incidents that had occurred in connexion with it. He was president of more than one racing club and gave much energy to the improvement of agriculture as president of the Northern Agricultural Society. Keeping his faculties to the end he died in his ninety-first year on 10 February 1912. He married in 1842 Catherine McDonall, daughter of

James Kyle of Inverness, who predeceased him. He had no children.

Reibey was a courteous and kindly man, everywhere respected and revered. He was nearly 30 years in the church and a similar period in politics, where he did his best to keep things moving during an obstructive period. He had little party spirit and was interested chiefly in what would be good for the colony. He was a good influence in the sporting community and few men have had a life so useful and varied.

The Mercury, Hobart, 12 February 1912, *The Examiner*, Launceston, 12 February 1912. P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

REID, SIR GEORGE HOUSTON (1845-1918), premier of New South Wales and prime minister of Australia, born at Johnstone, near Paisley, Scotland, on 25 February 1845, was the son of the Rev John Reid, a Presbyterian clergyman, who came to Melbourne with his family in May 1852. At Melbourne Reid was sent to the recently established Melbourne Academy which afterwards became the Scotch College. In 1858, when Reid was 13 years of age, his father removed to Sydney to become the colleague of the Rev John Dunmore Lang (qv), and the boy immediately obtained a position as junior clerk in a Sydney merchant's office. At 15 he joined a debating club and began to learn how little he knew. He tells us in his autobiography, that a more crude novice than he was never began the practise of public speaking. In July 1864 he obtained a position in the colonial treasury and remained in that department until 1878, when he was appointed secretary to the crown law offices. So far back as 1866 he had been advised by Sir Julian Salomons (qv) to study for the bar, and Reid long dallied with the idea. It was not until 1879 that he passed his final examination and was admitted to practise. In 1875 he had published his *Five Essays on Free Trade*, which brought him

an honorary membership of the Cobden Club, and in 1878 the government published his *New South Wales, the Mother Colony of the Australias*, for distribution in Europe. In November 1880 he resigned from the crown law offices and became a candidate for an East Sydney seat in the legislative assembly. There were several candidates for the four seats, including Sir Henry Parkes (qv), and Reid, though previously almost unknown, headed the poll. He was to represent East Sydney, except for one defeat, for the remainder of his Australian political life.

Reid was an active member of parliament from the beginning. As a private member in his first parliament he submitted three bills, succeeded in passing one of them, the width of streets and lanes act, and moved for an inquiry into the working of the land laws. After 20 years of free selection, 96 people owned 8,000,000 acres of land in New South Wales and there was often evasion of the law by dummying. After much pressure the Parkes-Robertson (qv) government brought in an amending bill which was felt to be quite inadequate and led to the defeat of the government. At the subsequent election it lost many seats. The new premier, Alexander Stuart (qv), offered Reid the position of colonial treasurer in January 1883, but he thought it wiser to accept the junior office of minister for public instruction. He was 14 months in office and succeeded in passing a much improved education act, which included the establishment of high schools in the leading towns, technical schools, and the provision of evening lectures at the university. He lost his seat in parliament owing to a technicality, the requisite notice had not appeared in the *Government Gazette* declaring that the minister for public instruction was capable of sitting. At the new election Reid was defeated by a small majority. In 1885 he was elected again and took a great part in the free trade or protection issue. He

supported Sir Henry Parkes on the free trade side but, when Parkes came into power in 1887, declined a seat in his ministry. Parkes offered him a portfolio two years later and Reid again refused. He did not like Parkes personally and felt he would be unable to work with him. When payment of members of parliament was passed Reid, who had always opposed it, paid the amount of his salary into the treasury.

By this time federation was much in the air. After the Melbourne conference of 1890 it was debated in the New South Wales parliament and Reid adopted a critical attitude, he was not prepared to sacrifice the free trade policy of New South Wales, and suggested that the constitution when drafted should be submitted to the various parliaments. After the convention he took a similar position, objecting strongly to what he considered to be the neglect of the special interests of New South Wales by its delegates. In September 1891 the Parkes ministry was defeated, the Dibbs (qv) government succeeded it, and Sir Henry Parkes retired from the leadership of his party. Reid was elected leader of the opposition in his place. Though he had never accepted office under Parkes, Reid had always worked against any suggestion to form a "cave" in the party. At the 1894 election he made the establishment of a real free trade tariff with a system of direct taxation the main item of his policy, and had a great victory. Barton (qv) and other well known protectionists lost their seats, the Labour following was reduced from 30 to 18, and Reid formed his first cabinet. One of his earliest measures was a new lands bill which provided for the division of pastoral leases into two halves, one of which was to be open to the free selector, while the pastoral lessee got some security of tenure for the other half. Classification of crown lands according to their value was provided for, and the free selector, or his transferee, had to reside on the property. Sir Henry Parkes at an

early stage of the session raised the question of federation again, and Reid invited the premiers of the other colonies to meet in conference on 29 January 1895. As a consequence of this conference an improved bill was drafted which ensured that both the people and the parliaments of the various colonies should be consulted. Meanwhile Reid had great trouble in passing his land and income tax bills. When he did get them through the assembly the council threw them out. Reid obtained a dissolution, was victorious at the polls, and eventually succeeded in passing his acts. They appear very moderate now, but the council fought them strenuously, and it was only the fear that the chamber might be swamped with new appointments that eventually wore down the opposition. Reid was also successful in bringing in reforms in the keeping of public accounts and in the civil service generally. Other acts dealt with the control of inland waters, and much needed legislation relating to public health, factories, and mining, was also passed.

At the election of 10 delegates from New South Wales for the federal convention of 1897 held at the beginning of that year, Reid was returned second to Barton. The convention met on 22 March at Adelaide and adjourned a month later. In the interval much important business was done, the work being facilitated by constitutional, finance and judiciary committees formed from the members. It is possibly significant that Reid was not a member of any committee. In his *My Reminiscences* he prints the complimentary remarks on his work made at the close of the conference by Deakin (qv), Kingston (qv), Barton, Braddon (qv), and Turner (qv). He probably deserved them but he was always looked upon as uncertain in his support of federation. On 10 May 1897 he left for England to attend the diamond jubilee celebrations, and during his absence the federal bill was considered by the New South

Wales assembly and council Soon after his arrival in England Reid was made a privy councillor He heard some of the most distinguished speakers of the day and was complimented on his own speaking by Lord Rosebery At the premiers' conference where such difficult problems as preferential trade, coloured immigration, and naval subsidies, were considered he had a full share in the discussions, but realized that as Great Britain and New South Wales both had a freetrade policy there was little scope for preference in their cases At his native town of Johnstone Reid had a tumultuous reception, and characteristically gave as his reason for leaving it at the age of two months, that he wished to make more room for his struggling fellow countrymen

Reid returned to Sydney on 1 September 1897 and the federal convention immediately resumed its sittings The amendments proposed by the various legislatures were in most cases not important, and some of the more contentious clauses were postponed until the convention should meet again in Melbourne in January 1898 In the meantime a bill was introduced by a private member in the New South Wales house requiring an absolute majority of the electors in favour of federation An amendment substituting 100,000 was moved, and as a compromise 80,000 was suggested by Reid He has been blamed for this but stated afterwards that had he not suggested that number it would have been 100,000 At the Melbourne convention Sir George Turner in Reid's absence carried an amendment that the parliament of the Commonwealth shall take over the debts of the individual colonies On Reid's arrival he had the question reopened, and eventually carried by one vote the substitution of "may" for "shall" After the close of the convention Reid, on 28 March, made his famous "Yes-No" speech at the Sydney town hall He told his audience that he intended to deal with the bill "with the

deliberate impartiality of a judge addressing a jury" After speaking for an hour and three quarters the audience was still uncertain about his verdict He ended up by saying that while he felt he could not become a deserter to the cause he would not recommend any course to the electors He consistently kept this attitude until the poll was taken on 3 June 1898 The referendum in New South Wales resulted in a small majority in favour, but the yes votes fell about 8000 below the required number of 80,000 At the general election held soon after Barton accepted Reid's challenge to contest the East Sydney seat and Reid defeated him, but his party came back with a reduced majority When parliament met resolutions were passed providing that the federal capital should be in New South Wales, that the use of rivers for irrigation should be safeguarded, that the senate should not have power to amend money bills, and that the Braddon clause should be removed Of these it was agreed at the next meeting of the convention that the capital should be in New South Wales with the added proviso that it must be at least 100 miles from Sydney, and the Braddon clause was limited to a period of 10 years Reid fought for federation at the second referendum and it was carried in New South Wales by a majority of nearly 25,000, 107,420 votes being cast in favour of it If Reid could have held his position as premier of New South Wales for another year he might possibly have been the first federal prime minister, but he was at the mercy of the Labour party, in September 1899 he was defeated, and Sir Wm Lyne (qv) formed a ministry

Reid did his most useful work in New South Wales in the years 1895-9 Though there were drought conditions for part of the time he afterwards claimed that "the loads upon our current year caused by the annual charges in respect of past deficiencies were all paid and a surplus of £135,000 re-

maintained" He also did excellent work in breaking down the opposition of an extremely conservative upper house to any new measures brought forward that affected financial interests After the first federal election Reid as leader of the free trade section had a party of 26 out of 75 in the house of representatives, in the senate he had 17 out of 36 In the long tariff debate Reid was at a disadvantage as parliament was sitting in Melbourne and he could not entirely neglect his practice as a barrister in Sydney, but his party succeeded in getting a number of reductions in the proposed duties At the second federal election, held in 1903, Labour was the only party to make gains, but the opposition had suffered less than the ministry When Deakin brought in his conciliation and arbitration bill, Reid supported the ministry in resisting the amendment to include the public services in the bill But many of his supporters voted for the amendment, and J C Watson's (q v) Labour government came into power It in turn was defeated a few months later, and a coalition government was formed in August 1904 by Reid's party and a large section of the followers of Deakin who, however, declined to take office himself This ministry never had a majority of more than two but managed to keep going until the recess which ended in June 1905 On 24 June Deakin made a speech at Ballarat which Reid and his fellow ministers felt could only be taken as a withdrawal of his support Reid decided to abandon the policy speech he had prepared and substitute one which simply proposed electoral business Deakin moved and carried as an amendment to the address in reply the addition of the words "But we are of opinion that practical measures should be proceeded with" Reid asked for a dissolution but it was refused, and Deakin immediately formed a new administration At the election held in November 1906 Deakin was returned with a reduced following, but carried

on with Labour support until November 1908 when the first Fisher (q v) ministry came in Reid as leader of the opposition had been unable to have much influence on the legislation that was passed, but often showed himself to be a formidable opponent He now found it necessary to resign the leadership of his party and was succeeded by Joseph Cook, who joined forces with Deakin in June 1909 to defeat the Labour government and form what was known as the "Fusion Government" The office of high commissioner in London was created towards the close of 1909, and the position was offered to Reid who accepted it He arrived in London in February 1910 and carried out his duties with success for about six years He visited many cities on the continent with business objects in view, and made a tour of Canada and the United States He retired on 21 January 1916 and though 70 years of age felt full of energy A few days before he had been elected without opposition for the St George's Hanover Square seat in the house of commons He found the atmosphere of that house very different from that of Australian parliaments, and had scarcely had time to adapt himself to this when he died at London on 12 September 1918 Made a privy councillor in 1897 he was created KCMG (1909), GCMG (1911), and GCB (1916) He married in 1891, Flora, daughter of John Bromby, who survived him with two sons and a daughter

Partly in middle life Reid became even more so as he grew older, and full advantage was taken of this by the caricaturists Yet it is doubtful whether any of them succeeded in disclosing the real man, he remained something of an enigma A first-rate tactician his opponents thought him unreliable, selfish, and coarse grained, his own statements about his youth might be considered by some to support this view He said in his *Reminiscences* that "A thinner skin, a keener sense of shame, a less resolute endurance, a more diffident estimate of

my abilities might have spoilt my chances for life" But Reid was not doing himself justice He was not over-sensitive, he was not strictly speaking an idealist, yet his refusing for a period to accept his salary as a legislator, his loyalty to Parkes, and the financial sacrifices incurred by the neglect of his practice while in politics, do not suggest a selfish nature He claimed with truth that he was the first man in New South Wales to make wealth pay a fair share towards the burdens of the community, and he was the first legislator to bring in laws to break up the virtual land monopoly As a barrister he was an excellent advocate, as a politician he was a great platform speaker and an admirable debater Many stories of his powers of repartee and readiness are told One that has appeared in more than one form may help to explain his success with popular audiences Once at an open-air meeting a bag of flour was thrown at him which burst all over his capacious waistcoat Without a pause Reid went on "When I came into power the people had not enough flour to make bread for themselves and now (displaying himself) they can afford to throw it about like this" His autobiography was disappointing but his proverbial good temper shines through the book, and his accounts of past conflicts have no trace of bitterness He was extremely shrewd, knew how to appeal to the average man, and took his politics seriously But he never took himself too seriously, and no man could say that he ever endeavoured to obtain advantages for himself while working for his country

G H Reid, *My Reminiscences*, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 13 September, 1918, *The Times*, 13 September 1918 Quick and Gahan, *Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*, W Murdoch, *Alfred Deakin a sketch*, H V Evatt, *Australian Labour Leader*, A B Piddington, *Worshipful Masters*

RENNIE, EDWARD HENRY (1852-1927), scientist, son of A E Rennie, afterwards auditor-general of New South Wales,

was born at Sydney on 19 August 1852 Educated at the Fort street public school, Sydney Grammar School, and the university of Sydney, he graduated B A in 1870 and M.A in 1876 He was a master at Sydney Grammar School for five years and at Brisbane Grammar School for about 18 months, and then went to London to study chemistry He was for two years assistant to Dr C R Alder Wright in the chemical department of St Mary's hospital medical school, did some teaching at the Royal College of Science, South Kensington, and graduated D Sc Lond in 1881 Returning to Australia in 1882 he was two years in the government analyst's department at Sydney, and was then appointed first Angas professor of chemistry in the university of Adelaide He began his duties in February 1885, and for many years had to work in makeshift conditions Rennie however, made the best of the position, and also gave much time to the conduct of the university He was a member of the council from 1889 to 1898, when he resigned because he was leaving Australia for 12 months to study the development of chemical manufacture, and was again a member of the council from 1909 to the time of his death During 1924-5 and 1925-6 he was acting vice-chancellor He was also an active member of the council of the school of mines He was for 36 years a member of the council of the Royal Society of South Australia, was its president from 1886 to 1889 and 1900 to 1903, and vice-president from 1903 to 1919 He was for a time president of the Australian Chemical Institute, and chairman of the state committee of the Commonwealth advisory council of science and industry In August 1926 he was elected to one of the highest offices open to a scientific man in Australia—that of president of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science Rennie was also a fellow of the Chemical Societies of London and Berlin, and a fellow of the Institute of Chemists of Great Britain

and Ireland. Though in his seventy fifth year he was still carrying on the duties of his chair, when he died suddenly at Adelaide on 8 January 1927. He married a daughter of Dr Cadell of Sydney, who survived him with a son E. J. C. Rennie, afterwards a senior lecturer in engineering at the university of Melbourne, and two daughters.

Of simple and somewhat austere tastes, and a sincerely religious man, Rennie was much liked by his students and associates. As a scientist he kept abreast of his subject, but had little time for writing and few facilities for research. Some early papers by him will be found in the *Transactions of the Chemical Society* for the years 1879-82 and a list of his papers in the *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia* is given on page 426 of volume LI. A few of his papers were reprinted separately as pamphlets.

The Register and The Advertiser, Adelaide 10 January 1927. *Transactions and Proceedings Royal Society of South Australia*, vol. LI, p. 125, *Journal of the Chemical Society*, 1927, p. 3189.

RENTOUL, JOHN LAURLING (1846-1926), Presbyterian divine, son of the Rev James B. Rentoul, D.D., was born at Garvah, County Derry, Ireland, in 1846. He was educated at Queen's College, Belfast, and Queen's University, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1867 and M.A. in 1868, with first-class honours and the gold medal for English literature, history and economic science. He also did post graduate work at Leipzig. Entering the Presbyterian ministry, he became incumbent of St George's church, Southport, Lancashire, and while there married Annie Isobel, daughter of D. I. Rattray. Early in 1879 he came to St George's church, St Kilda, a suburb of Melbourne. Five years later he was appointed professor in the theological hall, Ormond College, university of Melbourne, his subjects being Hebrew and Old Testament Criti-

cism, New Testament Greek and Christian Philosophy. While still under 40 years of age he was given the degree of D.D. by the Theological Faculty of Ireland. At Ormond he exercised a great influence over many generations of candidates for the Presbyterian ministry, and was a conspicuous figure in all the counsels of his church. He showed great ability in conducting religious controversies, for which he was equipped with wide reading and knowledge of the languages of the original texts. He stated once that he never entered on a fight willingly, but once the contest had started he fought with great vigour and, many of his friends thought, with a full appreciation of the joy of combat. It was not for nothing that he was popularly known as "Fighting Larry", but he had no ill will to his opponents and never bore rancour. He was made moderator-general of his church for 1912-14, and when war broke out was appointed chaplain-general of the A.I.F. His last years were clouded by the long illness of his wife following an accident, and the break-down of his younger son, a youth of extraordinary promise, while studying for his examinations. Rentoul died suddenly on 15 April 1926 leaving a widow, two sons and two daughters. He was the author of *From Far Lands, Poems of North and South*, published in 1914, and *At Vancouver's Well and Other Poems of South and North*, 1917. His poetry has been praised, a good example of it is "Australia" which was included in *The Oxford Book of Australasian Verse*, but though fervid and deeply felt, it is seldom of high quality. In prose Rentoul published in 1896, *The Early Church and the Roman Claims*, which ran into six editions. He also wrote *The Church at Home, Prayers for Australian Households*, and several pamphlets.

Rentoul was somewhat frail-looking but was in reality strong and active, showing much endurance during his yearly trout fishing holidays in New Zea-

land. He was interested in the aborigines and all oppressed people, and incurred some odium by taking up the cause of the Boers at the time of the South African war. He was a fine scholar, learning all his life, and his erudition, keen wit, versatility, strength of conviction, and scorn of compromise, made him a remarkable preacher and lecturer. As a debater he had great readiness in retort, and in developing his argument his words flowed with an almost volcanic passion. He was not without foibles and there was a streak of genius in him. In private life he was courteous, kindly and generous, a man who would do anything to help a friend—or a foe. His elder daughter, Annie Rattray Rentoul, wrote verse with some ability. A list of volumes of her songs which were set to music will be found in Serle's *A Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*. The younger daughter, Ida Sherbourne, afterwards Miss Outhwaite, became well-known as an illustrator of fairy tales.

The Age and *The Argus*, Melbourne 16 April 1926. *The Presbyterian Messenger*, 23 and 30 April 1926, P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation Builders*, *Who's Who*, 1926.

RENWICK, SIR ARTHUR (1837-1908), public man and philanthropist, son of George Renwick, was born at Glasgow on 30 May 1837. He was brought to Sydney as a child and was one of the early students of the university of Sydney, where he graduated B.A. in 1857. Going on to Edinburgh he qualified for the medical profession graduating M.B., M.D., and F.R.C.S. He returned to Sydney, where he established a rapidly growing practice, becoming eventually one of the leading physicians and the first president of the local branch of the British Medical Association. He was elected a member of the legislative assembly for East Sydney in 1879, and became secretary for mines in the third Parkes (q.v.) ministry on 12 October 1881, but lost his seat at the election held in December 1882. He was elected

for Redfern in October 1885 and was minister for public instruction in the Jennings (q.v.) ministry from 26 February 1886 to 19 January 1887. In this year he was nominated to the legislative council and was a member for the remainder of his life, though never in office again. As a politician he was one of the earliest to realize the responsibility of the state towards the poor. He was the author of the Benevolent Society's incorporation act, he founded the state children's relief department, and as president of the original committee he had much to do with the bringing in of old-age pensions in New South Wales. In spite of his heavy practice as a physician, he gave much time to Sydney hospital, was its president for 29 years, was also president for about the same period of the Benevolent Society of New South Wales, and he took much interest in the Deaf Dumb and Blind Institution, and the Royal Hospital for Women at Paddington. He became a member of the senate of the university of Sydney in 1877, and was vice-chancellor on several occasions. He was an early advocate for the foundation of a medical school at the university, and in 1877 gave £1000 to found a scholarship in the faculty of medicine. After the medical school was established in 1883 he provided the west stained glass window in the upper hall of the medical school building. He in fact took the greatest interest in all movements for the welfare of the community, and his ability as an organizer led to his acting as a commissioner for New South Wales for the Melbourne international exhibition in 1880, and in similar positions for exhibitions held at Adelaide, Amsterdam, and Chicago. He died at Sydney on 23 November 1908. He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Saunders, who survived him with six sons and a daughter. He was knighted in 1894. His aptitude for business led to his being placed on the boards of various important financial companies, but his really important work

Reynolds

was his philanthropy, to which he brought a scholarly mind, much energy, and a far sighted understanding of what could and should be done for suffering humanity

The Sydney Morning Herald and The Daily Telegraph, Sydney 21 November 1908 *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1909, *Proceedings of the Luncheon Society of New South Wales*, vol XXXIV p 2, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1908

REYNOLDS, THOMAS (c 1817-1875), premier of South Australia was born in England in 1817 or 1818, and on leaving school had experience in the grocery business. He came to South Australia as an early colonist at the invitation of his brother, who had a draper's shop at Adelaide. Soon afterwards Reynolds opened a grocer's shop, was successful for a time, but like many others fell into financial difficulties when the gold-rush began. He recovered his position, became an alderman in the Adelaide city council in 1854, but a few months afterwards resigned to enter the legislative council. In 1857 he was elected for Sturt in the first house of assembly. From September 1857 to June 1858 he was commissioner of public works in the Hanson (qv) ministry, and in May 1860 he became premier and treasurer. Twelve months later his ministry was reconstructed and he resigned on 8 October 1861. He was treasurer in the second Waterhouse (qv) ministry from October 1861 to February 1862, and in the second Dutton (qv) ministry from March to September 1865. He held the same position in the fourth and fifth Ayers (qv) ministries from May 1867 to September 1868 and from October to November 1868. He was commissioner of crown lands in the seventh Ayers ministry from March 1872 to July 1873. Early in the latter year he visited Darwin, where there was a gold-rush, and found matters completely disorganized. Many of the official staff had not only taken up claims but had been allowed leave

Richardson

of absence to look after their mines. Reynolds did his best to restore order and returned to Adelaide where he reported favourably on the mineral resources of the north. Not finding himself in agreement with his colleagues in the ministry he retired from parliament and went to Darwin. He was not successful there, and was returning to Adelaide on the *Gothenburg* which was wrecked on 24 February 1875, and he was drowned. He married Miss Litchfield, who lost her life with him. He was survived by two sons.

Reynolds was a shrewd business man, a hard worker, and a good treasurer, but was of too sanguine and fiery a temperament to be a politician of the first rank. He was a pioneer in jam-making and raisin-curing in South Australia, but his devotion to his parliamentary duties led sometimes to the neglect of his own financial interests. He was also a leader in the total abstinence movement in Adelaide.

The South Australian Register and The South Australian Advertiser, 8 March 1875, E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*, P. Menell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*

RICHARDSON, CHARLES DOUGLAS (1853-1932), sculptor, was born at Islington, London, on 9 July 1853, the son of John Richardson a painter of figure subjects. He came to Victoria with his parents in 1858 and was educated at Scotch College, Melbourne. On leaving school, having been apprenticed to a firm of lithographic printers, he studied at schools of design and the national gallery, Melbourne, and in 1881 went to London. He entered at the Royal Academy schools and was successful in winning the second prize for painting in 1883. In the following year he won the Amutage medal for painting and first prize for sculpture. Examples of his work in both painting and sculpture were shown at the Royal Academy exhibitions of 1885 and 1888.

In 1889 Richardson returned to Aus-

tralia He took an interest in the Victorian Artists' Society and for some time was its honorary secretary In 1898 he founded the Yarra Sculptors' Society and was its president for several years In 1916 he was elected president of the Victorian Artists' Society and held the position for 12 years, a longer term than that of any other artist As president he showed a kindly interest in the work of younger men He died at Brighton, near Melbourne, on 15 October 1932 He married in 1914, Margaret Baskerville (1861-1930) sculptor, who had been his pupil The two large reliefs in the vestibule of the Capitol theatre, Melbourne, were their joint work

Richardson did his best work in sculpture, but his gentle and unassuming nature made it impossible for him to push his claims, and his merits were too often overlooked His largest work "The Discovery of Gold at Bendigo" scarcely shows him at his best Of his war memorial work examples may be found in the shrine at All Saints', St Kilda, Strathalbyn, South Australia, and at Wangaratta, Kerang, Mount Dandenong and the Commercial Travellers' Association, Melbourne Some of his best work, such as "The Cloud", "Gaiety", and "The Musing", was never put into permanent form He spent much of his time doing hack work, of which the copy of the Mercury of John of Bologna for the *Age* office, Collins-street, Melbourne, is an example He painted in both oils and water-colours but his work in these mediums too often lacked strength Several examples of Richardson's work may be seen at the municipal collection at Brighton, a suburb of Melbourne

F Fysh, *Memoir of C D Richardson*, W Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, A Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors* *The Herald* Melbourne, 25 September 1930 personal knowledge

RICKARDS, HARRY, originally Henry Benjamin Leete (1845-1911), comedian and theatrical proprietor, was born in London in December 1845 The date of

birth is sometimes given as 1847, but the earlier date is more likely to be correct His father, Benjamin Leete, was chief engineer of the Egyptian railways, and his son was also intended to be an engineer He had been forbidden during his apprenticeship to attend theatres, but developing a talent for comic singing he was engaged as a vocalist at a music hall, where he appeared under the name of "Harry Rickards" He established a reputation as a singer of comic songs, and coming to Australia in November 1871 made his first appearance there at the St George's hall, Melbourne, on 9 December He then went to Sydney where he also appeared with success Returning to England he was a successful "lion comique" at the music halls and a good comedian in pantomime, especially in the provinces He again visited Australia in 1885, and for some years toured Australia with a vaudeville company with much success About 1893 he bought the Garrick theatre, Sydney and renamed it the Tivoli, took control of the Opera House, Melbourne, and was also lessee of theatres in other state capital cities Every year he visited England, and during the next 18 years he engaged for the Australian variety stage great artists like Marie Lloyd, Peggy Pryde, Paul Cinquevalli, Little Tich and a host of others of great talent Rickards died in England on 13 October 1911 He was married twice and left a widow and two daughters He was an excellent singer of such songs as "Knocked 'em in the Old Kent Road" and "His Lordship Winked at the Counsel", and was a first-rate business man whose hobby was his work For 25 years his name was a household word in Australia, and at the time of his death his business as a single-handed manager and proprietor was possibly the largest in the world

The Sydney Morning Herald, 14 October 1911, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 16 and 26 October 1911, *The Age*, Melbourne 5 August 1939, *A Century of Journalism*, p 372

RIDLEY, JOHN (1806-1887), inventor of the reaping machine, was born near West Boldon, Durham, England, on 26 May 1806. His father and mother, John and Mary Ridley, were first cousins and were probably related to the same family as Bishop Ridley's. John Ridley the elder was a miller who died when his son was five years old. His widow carried on the business and when Ridley was 15 he began to share in its management. He had come across an encyclopaedia soon after he was able to read, and took the greatest interest in the scientific articles which he read again and again. Science and theology were to be the great interests of his life. In September 1835 he married Mary Pylus, in November 1839 sailed for South Australia with his wife and two infant children, and immediately after his arrival obtained a piece of land at Hindmarsh, close to Adelaide. There he built a flour mill and installed the first steam engine in South Australia able to cut wood and grind meal. In 1842 he had a well stocked farm of 300 acres, but finding the management of his mills took up too much of his time, let the farm on the shares system. Being much interested in mechanical inventions he spent some time on a horizontal windmill to be used for raising water. It was said of him at this period that if his child cried in the night his first thought would be how to make an apparatus for rocking the cradle. There was some shortage of labour and Ridley gave much time to the problem of devising a mechanical method of harvesting the wheat. Other people were working on the same problem. In 1843 the corn exchange committee offered a prize of £40 to anyone submitting a model or plans of a reaper of which the committee would approve. On 23 September 1843 it was reported that several models and plans had been submitted, but no machine had been exhibited which the committee felt justified in recommending for general adoption. Ridley had not ex-

hibited any plans or model but he had been constructing a machine, and on 18 November 1843 the *Adelaide Observer* announced that "a further trial of Mr Ridley's machine has established its success". This machine, which both reaped and threshed corn, has been of incalculable benefit to Australia. Though no doubt it was improved in detail as the years went by, no substantial advance was made on it until H. V. McKay (q.v.) constructed his harvester some 40 years later. Ridley not only declined to patent his machine, but refused all suggestions of reward.

Early in 1853 Ridley returned with his family to England. He was in comfortable circumstances, partly by the success of his mills and partly by fortunate investments in copper mining. He travelled for some years in Europe and then settled down in England. He did some inventing but finished nothing of great importance. He retained his interest in scientific and religious questions and spent much of his income on charity. He was greatly worried in his later years by a claim made by J. Wrathall Bull that he was the real inventor of Ridley's reaping machine. Mr Bull's claims are set out in his volume *Early Experiences of Colonial Life in South Australia*. He was one of the men who had sent in models that were rejected by the committee, and his contention was that Ridley had seen his model and constructed his machine on its principles. Ridley, who was a man of the greatest probity, denied this, and his denial is borne out by the fact that his machine had had two successful trials within two months of the models being exhibited. In those days a machine could be constructed in Adelaide only by primitive methods, and it would have been quite impossible to make a machine, overcome all the practical difficulties of adjustment, and have it in working order in so short a period. In his final letter to the *Adelaide Register* written in 1886 Ridley said that the first sug-

gestion of his machine had come from a notice of a Roman invention given in Loudon's *Encyclopaedia of Agriculture*, and that "from no other source whatever did I receive the least help or suggestion" In his last days Ridley spent much money and time in distributing literature relating to temperance and religious questions He died on 25 November 1887 and was survived by two daughters A silver candelabrum presented to him by old South Australian colonists in 1861 is now at the Waite Agricultural Research Institute, there is a scholarship in his memory at the Roseworthy Agricultural College, and in 1933 the John Ridley Memorial Gates at the Agricultural Showground, Adelaide, were opened (Fred Johns, *An Australian Biographical Dictionary*)

Annie E Ridley *A Backward Glance*, 3 Parsons, John Ridley, *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 15 September 1932

RIDLEY, WILLIAM (1819-1878), missionary to the aborigines and scholar, was born at Hartford End, Essex, England, on 14 September 1819 He was educated at King's College and London university where he graduated B A He was brought to Australia by Dr Lang (q v) and for a time taught languages at the Australian College He entered the Presbyterian ministry and at various times was stationed at Balmain, Brisbane, Portland, and Manning River, spent three years as a missionary to the aborigines, and in 1856 published in pamphlet form *Guire Kamilaroi or Kamilaroi Sayings* In 1866 he published *Kamilaroi Dippil, and Turrubul, Languages spoken by Australian Aborigines* He spent a few weeks among the aborigines in 1871 endeavouring to increase his knowledge of their languages and traditions, and in 1875 published a revised and enlarged edition of the 1866 volume under the title of *Kamilaroi and Other Australian Languages* For many years he was a regular contributor to the Sydney newspapers including the

Empire, the *Evening News* and the *Town and Country Journal* He began studying Chinese in 1877 intending to take charge of the Chinese mission at Sydney, but died after an attack of paralysis, possibly the result of over work, on 26 September 1878 He was a modest, unselfish and able man, much liked both by the aborigines and by his many friends He married Isabella Cotter who survived him with three sons and five daughters In addition to the works already mentioned Ridley published as pamphlets, *The Aborigines of Australia A Lecture* (1864), and *Will Evil Last for ever? A Lecture* (1872)

The Sydney Morning Herald, 28 September 1878, J H Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*

RIGNOLD, GEORGE (1839-1912), actor, was born at Leicester, England, in 1839 His father, William Rignold, was an actor and small theatrical manager, whose wife, Patience Blaxland, was a leading stock actress at Birmingham Their son, George, was taught the violin, but brought notice on himself by his playing of a small part, the messenger in *Macbeth* He joined the Bath and Bristol circuit and came into touch with the Terrys, Robertsons, Madge Wilton, Henrietta Hodson and Charles Coghlan, all of whom were to make their mark in London The experience was invaluable, Rignold quickly rose in his profession, and on going to London played William in *Black-Eyed Susan*, Caliban in the *Tempest*, and Romeo in *Romeo and Juliet* to the Juliet of Adelaide Neilson when she made her debut In 1875 he opened at Booth's Theatre, New York, in *Henry V* and made an immediate success This was followed by a tour in the leading cities of USA which made a great sensation, a reference in the *Atlantic Monthly* in 1938 shows that the memory of him still lingered 60 years later From America Rignold went to Australia and again met with great success In Australia a syndicate was formed

Rignold

to give him backing for a season at Drury Lane, London. He appeared there successfully in November 1879 in *Henry I* and subsequently played it in the provinces. Further tours in U.S.A. followed, and he then went to Australia and settled there. His Majesty's Theatre at Sydney was built for him in 1886, and opening with *Henry V* he made this theatre his headquarters for nine years. Among his leading parts were Mark Antony in *Julius Caesar*, Caliban in *The Tempest*, Falstaff, Bottom, Romeo and Macbeth. He had also an extensive repertory in melodrama playing the hero in *Youth*, *In the Ranks*, and *The Lights o' London* among others. His Paolo Macari in *Called Back* was an interesting example of his versatility. In his last production *Othello* at the Criterion Theatre, Sydney, in 1899, he was considered by many to have surpassed himself both as actor and manager. He retired in 1900 and lived at Sydney where his home became a meeting place for visiting artists. In 1902, on hearing of the blindness of his brother, William, he went to London and took part in his brother's benefit. In 1907 he came from his retirement to successfully play Jason in Bland Holt's production of *The Bondman*. His last appearance was at a benefit performance for G. S. Titheradge (q.v.) in December 1910. He died at Sydney after an operation on 16 December 1912. He married (1) Marie B. Henderson, an actress and (2) somewhat late in life, Miss Coppin, daughter of Geo. S. Coppin (q.v.) who died in 1911. There were no children by either marriage.

Rignold was moderately tall with handsome features and great dignity of bearing. His bluff imperious yet kindly manner endeared him to his friends. He had a fine voice and was the ideal hero of melodrama, not shy of the limelight and well aware that he was generally known as "Handsome George." He was a great *Henry V*. Only people who had actually seen him in this part could realize how far below him were other

Riley

exponents of it. His Caliban was an other admirable study. He was an excellent producer, knowing what he wanted and determined to get it. His production of *The Tempest* was especially memorable.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 17 December 1912.
Who's Who in the Theatre 1912, personal knowledge.

RILEY, CHARLES OWEN LEAVER (1854-1929), first anglican archbishop of Perth, the son of Rev. Lawrence William Riley, vicar of St. Cross, Knutsford, England, was born at Birmingham on 26 May 1854. Educated at Owen's College, Manchester, and Caius College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1878, M.A. in 1881, and was given the honorary degree of D.D. in 1891. He was ordained deacon in 1878 and priest in 1879, and was curate at Bircly, Yorkshire, 1878-80, Bradford, 1880-2, and Lancaster, 1882-5. He became vicar of St. Paul's, Preston, in 1885, and during the following nine years his sympathy and benevolence made him beloved by all classes, and not least by the mill hands and other factory workers. In 1894 he was appointed bishop of Perth, then the largest Anglican diocese in the world, with an area of 1,000,000 square miles and a scattered population of about 100,000. He was consecrated by the archbishop of Canterbury at Westminster Abbey on 18 October 1894.

When Riley arrived in Australia he found that the diocese had few clergy, little money, and poor means for organizing religious services for the now rapidly increasing population. He was young and vigorous and quickly made himself acquainted with large areas of his diocese. It was realized that the diocese must be subdivided, but it was not until 1901 that it was found possible to establish the diocese of Bunbury. Other dioceses were subsequently founded in the north west and the eastern gold fields, and Riley became archbishop of

Perth in 1914. With many difficulties a grammar school at Guildford was taken over by the Church and firmly established, and Riley also worked hard for the establishment of the university. He was senior chaplain of the Commonwealth military forces in Western Australia in 1913, he became chaplain-general in the same year and was at the front from July 1916 to February 1917. He was chancellor of the university from 1916 to 1922 and was also president of the trustees of the public library, museum and art gallery at Perth. In 1927 he suffered a great grief when his son, Frank Basil Riley, a young man of great promise, mysteriously disappeared while acting as special correspondent to *The Times* in China. Riley's usually robust health began to fail, and his impending retirement was announced shortly before his death on 23 June 1929. He married in 1886 Elizabeth Merriman, who survived him with two sons and three daughters. One of the sons, Charles Lawrence Riley, born in 1888, subsequently became bishop of Bendigo, Victoria.

Riley had a stalwart, dignified and charming personality. He was fortunate in having a keen sense of humour, he would tell with joy how on his first visit to a southern port the officiating clergyman took as his text, "And when they saw his face they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts." He was charitable in thought and deed, though his methods of distributing money would not always have gained the approval of charity organization societies. He was neither a great preacher nor a great scholar, but his common sense, balanced judgment and overflowing humanity more than made up for that. When he died a thousand returned soldiers marched in his funeral, and there was a general feeling that the greatest personality in the west since Forrest had departed. His place in the religious and social life of the community could scarcely be filled, and no man

of his time in the west had more influence for good.

The West Australian 24 and 25 June 1929
J. S. Battye, *The Cyclopaedia of Western Australia*, J. G. Wilson, *Western Australia's Centenary*, Crockford, 1929

RIVERS, RICHARD GODFREY (1859-1925), artist, was born at Plymouth, England, in 1859, and studied at the Slade school, London. He exhibited one picture at the Royal Academy in 1884, and emigrated to Australia in 1889. He was director of the technical college, Brisbane, from 1890 to 1915, and, becoming president of the Queensland Art Society in 1892, held the position with two breaks of a year each, until 1911. He was also honorary curator of the Queensland national gallery from 1895 to 1914. He established a local reputation as a portrait painter, and portraits by him of Sir Samuel Griffith (q.v.) and others hang in the supreme court at Brisbane. He removed to Hobart in 1915 and endeavoured to rouse interest in the Hobart gallery. He died in 1925. Examples of his outdoor work are in the national galleries at Sydney and Brisbane.

W. Moore, *The Story of Art in Australia* A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*

ROBE, FREDERICK HOLT (1801-1871), governor of South Australia, fourth son of Sir William Robe, colonel, royal artillery, was born probably in 1801. He entered the army in 1817, was promoted lieutenant in 1825, captain in 1833, and brevet-major in 1841. He fought with distinction in the Syrian campaign in 1840-1, became military secretary at Mauritius, and was holding the same office at Gibraltar when he was appointed governor of South Australia. He arrived at Adelaide on 14 October 1845, a blunt honest soldier, without previous experience as a governor. He came into conflict with the legislative council because the Imperial government endeavoured to charge royalties on the mineral wealth that had been

Roberts

discovered in the colony. This was felt to be a breach of faith on the government's part, the four non-official members of the council strenuously opposed the proposed royalties, and, when they were carried by the casting vote of the governor, walked out of the chamber leaving the council without a quorum. Eventually the bill was withdrawn, but Robe, who had merely been trying to carry out his instructions from London, incurred much unpopularity. He had more trouble over the question of State aid to religion, which he favoured, but which was strongly opposed. Having asked to be relieved of his position, his tenure as governor came to an end in August 1848, and he was appointed deputy-quartermaster and general at Mauritius, with a salary of £1000 a year and a seat in the legislative council. He was made a C.B. and promoted colonel in 1851 and major-general in 1862. He died on 4 April 1871.

Though an honourable man with the courage of his convictions, a high sense of duty, and good administrative talents, Robe was too autocratic and conservative to be a suitable choice as governor of a rising young colony.

E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*, J. Blacket, *History of South Australia*, *The Times*, 8 April 1871.

ROBERTS, MORLEY (1857-1912), novelist and miscellaneous writer, son of H. Roberts, a superintending inspector of income tax, was born at London on 29 December 1857, and was educated at Bedford school, and Owens College, Manchester. Towards the end of 1876 he took a steamer passage to Australia and landed at Melbourne in January 1877. The next three years were spent in obtaining colonial experience, mostly on sheep stations in New South Wales, and Roberts then returned to London. For a time he worked in the war office and other government departments, but again went on his travels and had varied occupations in the United States and

Roberts

Canada between 1884 and 1886. He subsequently travelled in the South Seas, Australia, South Africa, and many other parts of the world. He used his experiences freely in his books, the first of which, *The Western Avernus*, appeared in 1887 and in 1890 he began his long series of novels and short stories. Of his novels, *Rachel Mair*, published in 1903, was highly praised by W. H. Hudson, and *The Private Life of Henry Maitland*, based on the life of George Gissing the novelist, was possibly his best known book. Roberts also wrote essays, biography, drama and verse, and did some competent work in biology. He married Alice, daughter of A. R. Selous, and died in London in his 85th year on 8 June 1942.

Roberts was a voluminous and able writer, about 80 of his books are recorded in Miller's *Australian Literature*. He was only a comparatively short time in Australia, but there are many Australian references both in his novels and his short stories.

The Times, 9 June 1912, *The Times Literary Supplement* 13 June 1942, *Who's Who*, 1941. E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, M. Roberts, *Land Travel and Sea Faring*, *The Age*, Melbourne 1 June, 1894.

ROBERTS, THOMAS WILLIAM (1856-1931), artist, always known as Tom Roberts, was born at Dorchester, England, on 9 March 1856. His father, Richard Roberts, had been editor of the *Dorset County Chronicle*, and had married Matilda Evans. When he died at the age of 43 his widow and three children were left in poor circumstances, and it was decided that they should emigrate to Australia where they arrived in 1869. Tom Roberts had been educated at Dorchester Grammar School and received the classical training of the period. He had few memories of his schooldays except that he was generally happy, one incident that remained in his mind was his being sent with a note to Thomas Hardy who was then living close to

Dorchester When Mrs Roberts and her children arrived in Melbourne they found a house in the industrial suburb of Collingwood, and were for some time very poor Tom found work with a photographer in Smith street, Collingwood, and afterwards obtained a position with Stewart and Company, well-known photographers in Bourke-street, Melbourne He afterwards became their head operator Long before this he had begun to study drawing at the local school of design, and in 1875 he joined the national gallery school where he studied under Thomas Clark and Eugene von Guerard (q v) Roberts received inspiration and encouragement from Clark, who was master of the drawing school, but it is doubtful whether the practice of copying pictures in the national gallery which was encouraged by von Guerard had much value An important reform was the establishment of a life class, and the tradition is that Roberts was the leader of the students in the agitation which brought this into being

In 1881 when Roberts was 25 he sold a few of his pictures and went to London for further study He entered at the Royal Academy classes and succeeded in getting some black and white work accepted by the *Graphic* and other periodicals A little later he came under the influence of Bastien Lepage, and two artists Barrau and Casas whom he met while travelling in Spain Impressionism was making itself felt, and when Roberts came back to Australia his work showed its influence This influence was to be extended to the work of Conder (q v), Streeton and other Australian artists Conder had come to Melbourne in 1888, and he and Streeton, Davies (q v), McCubbin (q v) and Roberts often met in painting camps on the outskirts of Melbourne Roberts was getting a certain amount of portrait painting about this time, and in 1889 the famous exhibition of impressions was held at Melbourne The size of the paintings had been limited to nine inches by five, and of the

182 exhibits Roberts contributed 62, Streeton 40, and Conder 46 The critics fumed and raged, some members of the public even laughed but the controversy that ensued at least advertized the exhibition, and the works which were all low-priced, sold well In 1890 Roberts painted his large picture, "Shearing the Rams" and hoped that it might be purchased by the national gallery of Victoria It was bought by Mr C W Trenchard and it was not until 40 years later that his wish was fulfilled It was the first of a series of pictures of station life to be painted Two others, "The Golden Fleece" and "The Breakaway", are now in the national galleries of New South Wales and South Australia respectively In 1891 Streeton and Roberts went to Sydney and camped on the shores of the harbour They lived on eight shillings a week each and did much good painting, but there had been a financial crisis and it was as difficult to sell pictures in Sydney as in Melbourne There was great rejoicing a little later when the Sydney national gallery bought one of Roberts's paintings for £75 For a time he had a studio in Sydney with Streeton, and did some teaching He also obtained some commissions for portraits, one of the best of these being a portrait of Sir Henry Parkes, which has since been presented to the Sydney gallery When the Society of Artists was formed in Sydney in 1895 Roberts was elected president and remained in that position until 1897 Among the portraits painted during this period were those of Lord Beauchamp, now in the Sydney gallery, and Lord Linnlithgow, now at Adelaide In April 1896 he was married to Elizabeth Williamson

Towards the end of 1900 Roberts decided to go to London and held a farewell one-man show at Sydney He went first to Melbourne, and soon afterwards the suggestion was made that he should paint a picture of the opening of the first federal parliament Eventually he agreed to do so for the sum of 1000

gunners. He was to spend about two years in painting this picture (it was 21 feet by 11 feet), and most of the work was done in a studio in the exhibition building, Melbourne. It was a thoroughly conscientious piece of work but it is practically impossible to make a picture of this kind a success as a work of art. It was finished in London in 1903, exhibited at the Royal Academy, and subsequently presented to His Majesty the King. After the completion of this picture Roberts had studios at Warwick Square and South Kensington and a trying period followed when nothing would go right with his painting, possibly he was having difficulty in getting accustomed to the English light. He afterwards spoke gratefully of the help he had obtained from James Quinn, the Australian portrait painter. In 1910 he went to live at Golden's Green and began to get more confidence, although he felt the difficulty of obtaining recognition in England. His pictures were sometimes well-placed in the academy but sales were few. In February 1914 he had a one-man show in Bond Street and obtained appreciative notices from the critics. He was very pleased when the Queen paid a surprise visit to this show. Then came the war and Roberts could not paint. "I saw the boys in the trenches between me and my canvas." One day at the Chelsea Arts Club an officer walked in and asked for volunteers. Roberts was approaching 60 years of age, but he volunteered and worked as a hospital orderly for three and a half years. Towards the end of the period he was made a sergeant and assisted in the patching up of face wounds.

Directly the war was over Roberts came back to his painting with renewed zest. A year later he was able to say, "They may say I am old-fashioned nowadays. Well I'm proud that since the war I have exhibited with some of the modern London societies that are the most exclusive in the selection of their pictures." In November 1919 he went to

Australia for a holiday and in March 1920 a successful exhibition of his work was opened at the Athenaeum gallery, Melbourne. His admirers noted that though his work had been affected by his residence in Europe, it still retained its old merits with at times an added refinement in colour. In August he had another show at Hordern's gallery in Sydney, which was also successful. Greatly encouraged he went back to England at the end of 1920 and two years later returned finally to Australia, having waited to see his only son married and settled in a home of his own.

Roberts, now 67 years of age, built a studio at Kallista in the ranges some 30 miles out of Melbourne. Most of his later painting was in landscape and he found no difficulty in again capturing the Australian atmosphere. He held occasional small shows which were received with appreciation by both press and public, and he was glad to see his friends around him. His wife dying early in 1928 he was a lonely man for a time, but subsequently married an old friend Jean Boyes of Tasmania. In May 1931 he had to undergo an operation and was slow in recovering. He died at Kallista on 11 September 1931 and was buried in the churchyard of Illawarra, Tasmania. He was survived by his second wife and his only son, Caleb G. Roberts, B.Sc., M.C., who had settled in Victoria before his father's death.

Tom Roberts had a great influence on Australian art and more than anyone else showed his fellow artists the value and beauty of light. His portraits are often excellent, firmly drawn and modelled and showing much grasp of character. His landscapes are well designed and full of light and colour. He has a high place in the list of Australian artists. A fellow artist has described his appearance when he came to Sydney in his thirties as "an elderly young man who stooped slightly but was slim enough to appear above the average height" (he was five feet ten inches but looked taller),

"lean, scant-bearded and prematurely bald, with eyes set deep beneath a domed brow" He had not altered much when he returned to Australia in his sixties. He then sometimes showed signs of restlessness as though he felt he had still much to do, and was not sure how much time he had to do it in. In his early days he was given the name of "Bulldog", perhaps because of a certain tenacity in his character. A forceful leader with an independent outlook, he was always ready to help a student, and never resentful of criticism of his own work. The largest collection of his pictures is in the national gallery of New South Wales. He is also represented at the National library, Canberra, in the national galleries of Victoria and South Australia, and in the galleries at Castlemaine and Geelong.

R. H. Croll, *Tom Roberts, Father of Australian Landscape Painting*, *The Herald*, Melbourne, 20 March 1920, personal knowledge.

ROBERTSON, GEORGE (1825-1898), bookseller, was born at Glasgow, Scotland, in 1825. When four years of age his parents took him to Dublin where subsequently he became apprenticed to a firm of publishers. He worked for a time with Currey and Company, booksellers and afterwards in Scotland. In Dublin he had become friendly with Samuel Mullen (q.v.) and the two young men decided to emigrate to Australia. They reached Melbourne on the *Great Britain* in 1852, bringing with them a collection of books. Robertson opened first in Russell-street but soon moved to Collins-street, and about 1861 built a three-storey building at 69 Elizabeth-street. The business was developing fast, principally on the wholesale side. In those days there were no publishers' representatives in Australia, and the great problem for the bookseller was to forecast what would be popular, and order a sufficient number of copies to meet the demand. About 1873 large premises were built in Little Collins-

street, with provision for stationery, book-binding, lithography, etc., and branches were opened in Sydney, Adelaide, Brisbane and Auckland. In 1890 Robertson retired and the business was carried on by his son, Charles Robertson. It was eventually formed into a company which in 1922 was amalgamated with Melville and Mullens under the name of Robertson and Mullens Ltd.

George Robertson died on 23 March 1898. He was married twice and left a large family. He was purely a business man and did not enter much into the life of Melbourne, though generous to hospitals and charities. His personality remains elusive, but he did great service to the public by bringing much good literature to a young colony whose culture had of necessity to be imported. The need for encouraging local literature was not then fully appreciated, but Robertson published some interesting Australian books, including Kendall's *Leaves from Australian Forests*, Gordon's *Sea Spray and Smoke Drift*, and J. Bunton Stephens's *The Black Gin and other Poems*.

The Age and *The Argus*, Melbourne, 24 March 1898, L. Slade, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol. XV, Ideas, September 1945.

ROBERTSON, GEORGE (1860-1933), bookseller and publisher, son of the Rev. John Robertson, was born at Halstead, Essex, England, on 14 April 1860. He was educated at the South-western Academy, Glasgow, and was trained as a bookseller with James Maclehoose, bookseller to the university of Glasgow. He emigrated to New Zealand as a young man and two years later (in 1882) came to Sydney, where he obtained employment at the local branch of George Robertson and Company, booksellers of Melbourne. He was in no way related to the founder of that firm. In January 1886 he joined D. M. Angus in partnership, at first in Market-street and afterwards in Castlereagh-street, Sydney. After Angus's death in 1900 Robertson

Robertson

continued in partnership with Frederick Wymark and Richard Thomson who had acquired Angus's share of the business until in 1907 the partnership was converted into a public company and continued under the name of Angus & Robertson Ltd. About 1895 the publishing side of the business began to be developed and many successful volumes were launched. Among the earlier authors were Henry Lawson (qv), A. B. Paterson (qv), and Victor Daley (qv). Robertson could recognize quickly a promising author and was willing to take considerable risks in backing his judgment. During the last 30 years of his life the number of volumes he published exceeded the total number brought out in the same period by all the other publishers in Australia. The *Australian Encyclopaedia*, published in two volumes in 1926, is one of the most important books published in Australia. Robertson died on 27 August 1933. He was married twice, (1) in 1881 to Elizabeth Stewart Bruce and (2) in 1910 to Eva Adeline Ducat. His widow survived him. There were three daughters and a son by the first marriage.

Robertson was a keen man of business with a feeling for good literature. He would frequently buy the right to issue an Australian edition of an English or American book, not only because he thought it would sell, but because he considered it was the kind of book that should be widely read. He could drive a keen bargain, but he also did many kindnesses to the literary men of his time.

Sydney Morning Herald 28 August 1933, private information. *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933, *Sydney Directory* 1888-1906. Henry Lawson *The Auld Shab and the New*.

ROBERTSON, SIR JOHN (1816-1891), five times premier of New South Wales, was born at Bow, London, on 15 October 1816. His father was Scotch, his mother English, and the family emigrated to Australia in 1820 on the advice

Robertson

of Sir Thomas Brisbane (qv). They were apparently in good circumstances, for, according to the custom of the time, anyone bringing to the colony a sum of not less than £2500 was entitled to a first class grant of 2500 acres of land, and this they received in the upper Hunter district. Robertson at five years of age was sent to the school in Sydney just opened by Dr Lang (qv). Subsequently he attended schools kept by Messrs Bradley, Gilchrist and W. T. Cape (qv). Among his schoolfellows were two other boys destined to become premiers of New South Wales (Sir James Martin (qv) and William Forster (qv)). On leaving school about the year 1833 Robertson went to sea and worked his passage to England where, through the medium of some letters of introduction, he accidentally came in contact with Lord Palmerston. The personality of the young man so impressed Palmerston that he invited him to stay with him for a few days in the country. There he introduced him to various distinguished people, and afterwards when he was leaving England gave him a letter to the governor, Sir Richard Bourke (qv). Robertson visited France and South America, and, after an absence of two years, left the sea and joined his family in northern New South Wales. He engaged in squatting and farming for some years, married at 21, and made himself prominent in the struggle between the squatters and Governor Sir George Gipps (qv). With the establishment of responsible government he was elected a member of the legislative assembly in 1856, and took his seat with the Liberal party. His views were then considered extremely radical, his policy including manhood suffrage, vote by ballot, the abolition of state aid to religion, national education, and free selection over the public lands of the colony. His personal investments were more largely in pastoral properties than in agriculture, but he felt strongly that agriculture was being unfairly handicapped by the then

state of the land laws. In January 1858 he joined the second Cowper (q v) ministry as secretary for lands and public works. This ministry was defeated in October 1859, but Robertson came into office again, this time as premier, in March 1860. He introduced a land bill which was rejected, but coming back from a general election with a majority in January 1861, he went into the upper house as secretary for lands, while Cowper became premier again. The bill duly passed the assembly and Robertson skillfully piloted it through the council. The resulting act remained the law of the country for many years. He became involved in financial difficulties through the failure of some properties he held in northern Queensland, and was out of parliament for a while, but in February 1865 was again secretary for lands in the fourth Cowper ministry. In January 1868, holding the offices of premier and colonial secretary, Robertson formed his second ministry, but two years later he left office and Cowper took his place. Robertson rejoined the ministry in August 1870 as secretary for lands. This government had a very small majority in the house, and when Cowper was appointed agent general in London it resigned. Sir James Martin was sent for and to the surprise of the country Robertson joined him as colonial secretary in his ministry. At the general election held early in 1872 three members of the government were defeated, and Parkes (q v) came into power on 14 May 1872. There was a constant struggle between the parties under Robertson and Parkes for some years. Robertson was premier again in February 1875, Parkes in March 1877, Robertson in August 1877, but this ministry only lasted until December. The coming-in of the J. S. Farnell (q v) ministry in 1877 gave the main contestants time to take breath and consider the position, and in December 1878 a coalition was made between Parkes and Robertson which led to a ministry which

lasted for over four years and did some really useful work. Parkes was premier, and Robertson went to the legislative council as vice president of the executive council. During Parkes's absence in England, between December 1881 and August 1882, Robertson was acting-premier and colonial secretary. The general election held in December 1882 was adverse to the government and it resigned. Robertson formed his fifth ministry in December 1885 but resigned in the following February, and shortly afterwards retired from parliament. A grant of £10,000 was made to him by the government. Henceforth he lived in retirement, his health was impaired and he was unable to take part in public life. He was strongly against federation, almost his last act was the sending of a letter opposing it to the *Sydney Morning Herald*, which appeared on the day preceding his death. He died in the early morning of 8 May 1891 and was accorded a public funeral. He was created KCMG in 1877. His wife predeceased him and he was survived by a family of grown-up sons and daughters. A statue to his memory is in the botanical gardens at Sydney.

B. R. Wise (q v), a contemporary of Robertson's later days, has left a striking description of him after his retirement. His "long experience of affairs and keen insight into character made him still the political oracle of a large circle, while his chivalrous loyalty attached with the closest ties all who came under his influence. His presence was strikingly handsome—the features clean cut, flowing white hair and agile figure—while a natural gift of profanity and an uncompromising directness of speech, expressed in husky tones—(he had no palate)—have enriched our annals with many pleasant anecdotes." As a young man he was independent and forceful, with a quick observant mind and much practical experience, which was of great use in dealing with the difficulties of political questions. No man of his period was more often in office, and he closed

a useful life high in the opinions of the country he had served so long

The Sydney Morning Herald 9 May 1891
J H Henton *Australian Dictionary of Dates*
P Memell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography* Henry Pikes *Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History* B R Wise *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*

ROBERTSON, THORBURN BRAILSFORD (1884-1930), physiologist and bio chemist, was the son of Thorburn Robertson and Sheila, daughter of William Brailsford. He was born in Edinburgh in 1884 and at eight years of age was brought to South Australia, where his father had received an appointment as a mining engineer. He was educated at Miss Stanton's school at Glenclg, and later was privately tutored for the university. He entered on the science course at the university of Adelaide in 1902, and was at once recognized as a brilliant student. In April 1905 he graduated B Sc with first class honours in physiology. As a student he had given some evidence of his quality in a paper on the "Sham-death reflex in spiders", published in the *Journal of Physiology* for August 1904, and in a remarkable paper, "An Outline of a Theory of the Genesis of Protoplasmic Motion and Excitation", read at a meeting of the Royal Society of South Australia on 4 April 1905 and published on pages 156 of its *Transactions and Proceedings*, vol XXIX. He had been much interested in the work of Professor Jacques Loeb of the university of California, one of the ablest bio chemists of his time, and immediately after graduation obtained a position in his laboratory. There he worked for five years, contributing during this period about 40 papers to leading scientific journals, and establishing a reputation as an authority on proteins. He never lacked courage, and thus early in his career attacked and subsequently refuted many of the doctrines then generally accepted. In 1910 when Loeb went to the Rockefeller Institute, New York, Robertson

became assistant professor of bio chemistry and pharmacology. He published in 1912 *Die Physikalische Chemie der Proteine*, which was translated into Russian, and, extended and revised, was published in English in 1918. Between 1910 and 1918 he sent a steady stream of papers to the scientific journals, many of them concerned with the factors that govern the growth and longevity of animals. He became professor of bio chemistry and pharmacology at the university of California in 1916 and two years later was given the chair of bio-chemistry at Toronto. In 1919 the death of his old teacher, Sir Edward Stirling (qv), led to his return to Adelaide, where he became professor of bio chemistry and general physiology in 1920. There his energetic personality soon became apparent in the medical school. His influence was felt in a remodelling of the early years of the medical course, and he persuaded the council that the teaching would have to be divided. In 1922 the new chair of zoology was established. He published in 1920 at New York his *Principles of Biochemistry* (2nd ed 1923), and in 1923 appeared *The Chemical Basis of Growth and Senescence*. He had been experimenting on these problems since 1914, and though he was devoting much time to other work, they remained a constant hobby with him for the rest of his life. He was one of the earliest in Australia to investigate the use of insulin for diabetes, and in 1923 he discovered tethelin, a growth controlling substance which has been found of great value in the treatment of slow-healing wounds and ulcers of long standing.

In 1927 Robertson was asked by the Commonwealth Council for Scientific and Industrial Research to take charge of investigations into the nutrition of animals. An animal nutrition laboratory was built at Adelaide, and field stations were established in Queensland, New South Wales, Victoria and South Australia. Some especially valuable research work was

done in connexion with the growth of wool on sheep, and the value of cystine and phosphates as supplementary feeding. He was working with great energy, with much mapped out for the coming years, when he contracted pneumonia and died after a short illness on 18 January 1930. He married in 1910 Jane Winifred, third daughter of Sir Edward Stirling, who survived him with two sons and a daughter. He was a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and of many other important societies. He was elected a foreign member of the Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei, Rome, in 1926. In addition to the books already mentioned he published in 1914 *The Universe and the Mayonnaise and other Stories for Children*, and in 1931 a collection of excellent articles of more general appeal than his scientific papers was published under the title *The Spirit of Research*. He was the virtual founder and was managing editor of the *Australian Journal of Experimental Biology and Medical Science* from its beginning until his death. Its ninth volume published in 1932, "The Robertson Memorial Volume", is made up of scientific papers contributed by former colleagues and pupils, with a short memoir by Hedley R. Marston, and a bibliography of his work which lists 174 of his articles, and 26 others of which he was part author.

Apart from his life-work Robertson was a man of wide culture with a stimulating and unselfish personality, much interested in art, literature, music, and philosophy. He had a great sense of justice, complete loyalty and tolerance, qualities which endeared him to his co-workers and students. In his work his commonsense, courage, vision and imagination were always present. It is possible that, as has been suggested, his practical work was of less significance than his work in the realm of ideas, where he was constantly evolving fresh thoughts or throwing new light on old ones. He was only 45 when he died, and

given a few more years would no doubt have succeeded in rounding off much that was still incomplete. He left a body of disciples who have carried on his work and established a tradition that will be a lasting memorial of a great scientist.

S. W. Pennycuik, Introduction to *The Spirit of Research*, H. R. Marston, Biographical Note to vol. IX *The Australian Journal of Experimental Biology and Medical Science*, *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 20 January 1930, *The Biochemical Journal*, vol. XXIV, p. 577. *The Lancet*, 15 February 1930, *Who's Who*, 1929.

ROBINSON, GEORGE AUGUSTUS (c. 1788-1866), protector of the aborigines, was born probably in England about the year 1788. Nothing is known of his early life or when he came to Tasmania. He was a builder in a small way at Hobart in 1829, when Governor Arthur (q.v.) advertised for a man of good character who would take charge of the aborigines on Bruny Island. Robinson applied for the position but pointed out that he could not possibly keep his family on a salary of £50 a year. He was appointed at £100 a year, subsequently raised to £250. His mission was not a success. Whalers, sealers and others had access to the settlement, and Robinson had much trouble with them. At the beginning of 1830 he suggested that he should go unarmed among the blacks on the mainland of Tasmania, and endeavour to conciliate them. Taking a party with him, including some friendly aborigines, he walked several hundred miles over the island, camping with the natives on occasions and endeavouring to win their confidence. Presently he was able to persuade a party of them to come with him to Hobart. In February 1832 he inspected Flinders Island, and afterwards recommended it as a suitable place on which to found a home for the aborigines. He then went searching for other aborigines and brought in two parties, including altogether 58 aborigines. In September he met some warlike blacks

Robinson

and was in great danger of being murdered. During the next two years he brought in several other parties. By the end of January 1835 practically all the remaining blacks had surrendered. Robinson was rewarded in various ways to the total value of £8000 (Fenton). The aborigines were placed on Flinders Island but, removed from their regular hunting grounds, they gradually pined away and died. In 1838 it was decided to bring in a scheme to protect the aborigines on the mainland of Australia. Robinson was appointed chief protector at a salary of £500 a year, and he was given four assistants. He came to Port Phillip, but though thoroughly well-meaning and a voluminous writer of reports, he was not a success as an administrator. He would make long trips round the country and get completely out of touch with the authorities. In 1842 Governor Gipps (qv) reported that the assistant protectors were incompetent, and that though Robinson is "efficient so far as his own mode of holding intercourse with the Blacks is concerned, he is quite unequal to the control of what is becoming a large and expensive department, and moreover is already advanced in years and far beyond the prime of life." The question of the abolition of Robinson's office was being considered in February 1848 and on 31 December 1849 this was brought about. In 1853 he returned to England and died at Bath on 18 October 1866. He was married twice and was survived by children.

Robinson was a sincerely religious man of limited education. He showed great courage and tact in dealing with the aborigines, and did valuable work in Tasmania when the relations between the blacks and the whites were as bad as possible. He endeavoured to use the same conciliatory methods in Victoria but he was unfortunate in his assistants, and he had not had the necessary training to become a good administrator. Collections of his papers are at the Mitchell

Robinson

Library, Sydney, and the public library, Melbourne.

A. S. Kenyon *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, March 1928. J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania: Historical Records of Australia* ser. I vols. XIX to XXII and XXVI. Kenyon Records at Public Library, Melbourne.

ROBINSON, MICHAEL MASSEY (1747-1826), author of first published verse in Australia, was born in 1747. He was an educated man and appears to have practised as a lawyer, Governor King on one occasion referred to him as "one of those itinerant practisers who are a disgrace to the honourable profession of the law" (*HR of A*, ser. I, vol. V, p. 535). In February 1796 he was charged at the Old Bailey, London, for attempting to extort money from James Oldham, a Holborn nonconformist, found guilty, and sentenced to death. Subsequently the death penalty was changed to transportation, and he arrived at Sydney on the ship *Barwell* on 18 May 1798. Richard Dore, the judge-advocate, who had come out on the same vessel, stated that Robinson could be very useful to him and applied for his conditional emancipation. This was granted by Governor Hunter (qv) and nearly two years later Dore made an application on Robinson's behalf for an absolute pardon. Robinson had been his clerk and had conducted himself properly in the meantime, but the second application was refused. In August 1803 Governor King mentioned in a dispatch that Robinson had committed perjury and had been ordered to be transported to Norfolk Island. This sentence, however, was not carried out at the time on account of the difficulty of finding another assistant for the judge-advocate. Governor King (qv) sent Robinson to Norfolk Island in 1805, but in December 1806 he was back in Sydney. In April 1810 he was made first clerk of the government secretary's office and in this year published the first of his patriotic odes, *Ode on His Majesty's Birthday, 1810*. This and the 19 other odes published on the King's and Queen's birth-

days between 1810 and 1820 were first printed in the *Sydney Gazette*, and were then published separately, printed on three sides of a large folder. Another *Ode for the First of January 1811* was published as a broadside. An *Ode for His Majesty's Birthday*, which was printed in the *Sydney Gazette* for 18 August 1821, does not appear to have been printed separately. Governor Macquarie took Robinson up and encouraged him, and he appears to have held to a straight course for the rest of his life. In July 1819 he was appointed provost-marshal but resigned this position in May 1821. In December of this year he advertised in the *Sydney Gazette* that he proposed to issue a volume of his poems at £1 1s per copy. Similar advertisements appeared in 1822, 1824 and 1825, but the volume was never published. He continued to be in the employ of the government for the remainder of his life, and at the time of his death on 22 December 1826 he was principal clerk in the police office. He was married and was survived by his wife, a son and a daughter. A list of his odes will be found in Seale's *A Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*. His verse is quite fluent but has little or no value as poetry.

Historical Records of Australia ser. I, vols II to X, XII, information supplied by Miss G. Hendy-Pooley from the *Sydney Gazette*. H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*, J. A. Ferguson *Bibliography of Australia*.

RODWAY, LEONARD (1853-1936), botanist, son of Henry Barlow Rodway, was born at Torquay, Devonshire, England, on 5 October 1853. Educated at Birmingham, he served on the officers' training ship, *Worcester*, and obtained double first-class certificates. He served for three years as a midshipman in the merchant service, but decided to give up the sea. He obtained the licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons, London, and then went to Queensland for a short period. He arrived in Tasmania in 1880 and practised with success as a dental

surgeon at Hobart. In 1896 he was appointed honorary government botanist for Tasmania, and held this position for 36 years. His work in this connexion was largely done at week-ends and during his holidays. In 1903 he published his comprehensive work, *The Tasmanian Flora*, illustrated with his own drawings of typical species. This was followed in 1910 by *Some Wild Flowers of Tasmania*, a useful and interesting book for students. He had become a member of the Royal Society of Tasmania in 1884, was elected to the council in 1911, and was for some years a vice-president of the society. He was chairman of the Field Naturalists' Club, the national park board, and was on the fisheries and the technical schools and other boards. He acted as an advisory officer to the forestry department and was for some years lecturer in botany at the university of Tasmania. He also did valuable work for the museum and botanical gardens. Failing health caused his retirement in 1932. In addition to the two works mentioned, Rodway compiled a complete description of the mosses and hepatics of Tasmania, and contributed numerous papers to the *Papers and Proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania*. He died on 9 March 1936. He married (1) Louisa Phillips and (2) Olive Barnard, who survived him with four sons and a daughter of the first marriage. He was awarded the Clarke memorial medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales and the medal of the Royal Society of Tasmania, and was made C.M.G. in 1917. His botanical library was presented to the Royal Society of Tasmania by Mrs Rodway. His daughter, Florence Rodway, born at Hobart, became a successful and capable portrait painter. She is represented in the national galleries at Sydney and Hobart, and in the Commonwealth collection at Canberra.

Papers and Proceedings Royal Society of Tasmania, 1936, *The Mercury*, Hobart, 10 March 1936, W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.

ROE, JOHN SEPTIMUS (1797-1878), explorer and pioneer the seventh son of the Rev James Roe, was born at Newbury, Berkshire, in 1797. He was educated at Christ's hospital school, London, and entered the navy as a midshipman in 1813. He was chiefly on the East India station where he was promoted lieutenant. In 1817 he was with Phillip Parker King (qv) on his expedition around the coast of Australia, and again in 1821. He saw active service in the Burmese war 1825-7, and in December 1828 was appointed surveyor-general of Western Australia. He arrived at the mouth of the Swan River in the *Parmelia* with Governor Stirling (qv) on 1 June 1829. He made the preliminary surveys, and the sites of Perth and Fremantle were chosen on his recommendation. Roe was fully employed for some time surveying blocks for the settlers, but he found time to do some exploring of the country in the vicinity of Perth and along the coast. In 1836 he made his first expedition to the inland, when he explored the tableland to the north and east of Perth. He reached as far as Lake Brown but found little country fit for settlement. In 1839 Roe did good work in finding and rescuing some of the men of the unfortunate expedition led by Captain Grey (qv). His most important piece of exploring took place in 1848, when as leader of a party of five, he explored the country to the south east of Perth and the north east of Albany. He was away for about five months and covered a distance of nearly 1800 miles. Much desolate sandy and rocky country was traversed, and occasionally scrub country was met with, difficult to force a way through. Though little good land was found Roe discovered coal in two separate localities, and also some excellent forest land. The interesting report of his journey may be found in volume 22 of the *Journal of the Royal Geographical Society*. This was the last of Roe's expeditions but he continued to be surveyor-general until 1871. He was much

interested in science and was a fellow of the Linnean Society. His scientific collection formed the basis of the present museum at Perth, and he was largely, if not entirely, responsible for setting aside the King's park at Perth as a permanent reserve. He died at Perth on 28 May 1878. He was married when he arrived in Western Australia and there was a family of six sons and at least two daughters. His youngest son, A S K Roe, was for many years a well-known police magistrate at Perth, and other descendants have played a prominent part in the development of the West.

Roe was a good public servant and he takes high rank among Australian explorers. He was excellent in observing and recording the country he passed through, and thoroughly capable in managing expeditions and carrying them to a successful conclusion. The town of Roebourne is named after him.

Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, 1879, p. 277; *Journal of the Royal Geographical Society*, 1882. E Favenc, *The Explorers of Australia*, J G Wilson, *Western Australia's Centenary*, p. 195. J S Battye, *The Cyclopaedia of Western Australia*.

ROE, REGINALD HEBER (1850-1926), headmaster Brisbane Grammar School son of J B Roe, was born at Blandford, Dorset, England, on 3 August 1850. He was educated at Christ's hospital school, London, was head Grecian in 1869, and won a scholarship which took him to Balliol College, Oxford. He rowed in the college eight and graduated B A in 1875 and M A in 1876, with first-class honours in the final mathematics, and second class honours in the final classics, schools. He was a private tutor at Oxford for a short period, and in 1876 was appointed headmaster of the Brisbane Grammar School. This school has been founded in 1869 and had only a small number of pupils, but during Roe's reign of 33 years he gave it the standing of a great public school. He was a good administrator and built up

an excellent staff, he was thoroughly interested in the problems of education, and, an athlete himself, realized the importance of games and the help they could give in the development of character. He associated himself with the movement for the foundation of a university in Queensland, and in 1890 gave an address on "A University as a Part of National Life". He was for a period president of the university extension movement, and, when the university was established in 1910, became its first vice-chancellor and held this position until 1916. He was an early member of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, was on its publication committee, and at the meeting held at Christchurch in January 1891, was president of the literature and fine arts section. His presidential address is printed in the *Report* of that meeting. He visited England in 1901 and made a report to the Queensland department of public instruction on state inspection as applied to secondary schools. In 1909 he resigned from Brisbane Grammar School to become inspector general of schools and chief educational adviser to the Queensland government, and finally retired in 1919. He died at Brisbane on 21 September 1926. He married in 1879 Annie Maud, daughter of Captain C. B. Whish, who survived him with four sons and two daughters. His third son, Dr Arthur Stanley Roe, was the first Queensland Rhodes scholar.

Roe was a good swimmer, oarsman and lawn tennis player, and has been called the father of lawn tennis in Queensland. He at different periods was president of the three associations governing these sports. As an educationist he was a combination of learning and sound common-sense, interested in ideals and all things intended for the improvement of mankind. He did valuable work as educational adviser to the government and as vice-chancellor in the difficult early days of the university, but his greatest influence was as the head of a

great school, admired and beloved by all who had been associated with him.

E. Hilbard *The Balliol College Register*, 1832
1914, *The Brisbane Courier*, 22 September 1926
Calendar of the University of Queensland,
1928 p. 306

ROGERS, GEORGE HERBERT (1820-1872), actor, was born at St Albans, Herts, England, on 11 July 1820, (Kenyon Manuscripts at Melbourne public library). He was the son of Thomas Rogers, a surgeon, and brother of Henry Rogers, a well-known essayist and author of *The Eclipse of Faith*, a book which went into many editions. G. H. Rogers, having quarrelled with his family, enlisted in the army and came to Hobart with his regiment in July 1839 (Kenyon). He became a corporal and, having shown great talent in regimental theatricals, his discharge was purchased by public subscription. He was playing with a local company when he was engaged by Coppin (q.v.) who was then visiting Hobart. Though Rogers had been well-educated he had had no training for the stage. Under Coppin's management he played in the leading cities of Australia, and by the beginning of 1848 though still in his twenties had established a great reputation in old men's parts. For a time he drew large salaries but fell into misfortune in later years, and was in ill-health for two years before his death at Melbourne on 12 February 1872. He was married twice and was survived by sons and daughters.

All accounts agree as to the great merit of Rogers as an actor. He sank himself in his parts and completely lost his individuality. He was as inimitable in burlesque as in serious drama, and played such diverse parts as the Widow Twankey in *Aladdin*, Falstaff, Antonio in *Merchant of Venice* and Fagan in *Oliver Twist*. But his greatest triumphs were in old English comedy, and though possibly Lambert may have equalled his performance of Sir Anthony Absolute, Rogers's Sir Peter Teazle stood alone on

Rose

the Australian stage. In private life he was genial and kind hearted, much beloved by his friends.

The Age and *The Argus* 11 February 1872
F. C. Brewer, *The Drama and Music in New South Wales*, *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, vol. III, p. 2. P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australian Biography*

ROSE, HERBERT (1890-1937), painter and etcher was born at Melbourne in 1890 and studied art at Melbourne National Gallery and at Paris. He travelled much in Europe, North Africa and Asia, and excelled in painting eastern crowds and architecture. He exhibited at the Royal Academy and other important exhibitions in Europe and the United States, and had successful one man shows in Australia. He died at Delhi, India, about the middle of January 1937. He was a capable painter in both oils and water colours and also did interesting work in etching. He is represented in the Melbourne and other Australian galleries.

The Argus, 23 January 1937. *Catalogue of the Melbourne National Gallery*

ROSENHAIN, WALTER (1875-1934), metallurgist, son of M. Rosenhain of Melbourne, was born on 24 August 1875. He was educated at Wesley College, and Queen's College, University of Melbourne, where he completed his course in civil engineering and was awarded an 1851 exhibition. Going on to St John's College, Cambridge, he did three years' research work with Professor (Sir) Alfred Ewing. On the advice of his professor he took up the microscopic examination of metals and spent some time at the Royal Mint studying the technique of his new work. This led to the discovery of "slip bands" and later, the phenomenon of spontaneous annealing in lead and other soft metals. In 1900 he became scientific adviser to Chance Brothers of Birmingham, glass manufacturers and lighthouse engineers, and for the next six years his work was chiefly concerned with the production of optical glass and lighthouse apparatus. In 1906 he became

Rosenhain

the first superintendent of the department of metallurgy and metallurgical chemistry at the National Physical Laboratory.

Rosenhain held this position for 27 years. His department was a very small one at first, but it grew very fast and eventually became one of the most important metallurgical research laboratories in the world. Rosenhain himself published a large number of papers and addresses and his highly trained staff also did much writing, covering the whole field of physical metallurgy, ferrous and non-ferrous. In 1908 Rosenhain published his book on *Glass Manufacture*, a second edition of which, largely re-written, appeared in 1919. Another volume was published in 1914, *An Introduction to the Study of Physical Metallurgy*, and edition 1916 frequently reprinted. A third edition, revised and partly re-written by John L. Haughton, was published after Rosenhain's death, in 1935. Towards the end of 1915 he delivered the Cantor lectures on optical glass before the Royal Society of Arts. These lectures were published as a pamphlet in 1916. In the following year he wrote the essay on "The Modern Science of Metals" for *Science and the Nation, Essays by Cambridge Graduates*. In 1927 he was appointed British delegate on the permanent committee of the International Association for Testing Materials, and was elected its president at the Zurich congress held in 1931. Rosenhain was a good linguist and gave lectures and addresses in many countries. He resigned his position at the National Physical Laboratory in 1931 to take up practice in London as a consulting metallurgist. He died near London on 17 March 1934. He married in 1901 Louise, sister of Sir John Monash (q.v.), who survived him with two daughters. He was a past president of the Institute of the Optical Society and of the Institute of Metals. He was Carnegie medalist of the Iron and Steel Institute, 1906 and Bessimer medallist, 1930. He was

Ross

elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1913

Rosenham was a man of strong personality, lucid in exposition and excellent as a debater. He had great qualities as a leader and did remarkable work in connexion with light alloys, on the mechanism of crystallization, the mechanical deformation of metals, and the improvement of technical practice. His many papers were published in the *Proceedings* of the Royal Society of London, the *Journal* of the Iron and Steel Institute, and other technical journals. With P. A. Tucker he published in 1908 a volume on *The Alloys of Lead and Tin*, and in 1911, with S. L. Archbutt, one on *The Constitution of the Alloys of Aluminium and Zinc*.

The Times 22 March 1931. *The Argus* 19 March 1931. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol. 148 ser. A, p. 5. *Who's Who*, 1931. *The English Catalogue*.

ROSS, SIR ROBERT DALRYMPLE (1828-1887), speaker, South Australian house of assembly, was born in the island of St Vincent in 1828. His father, John Pemberton Ross, had plantations in the West Indian islands, his mother, a daughter of Dr Alexander Anderson, was descended from Sir William Alexander, Earl of Stirling, poet and statesman. Ross entered the British army and was a commissariat officer during the Crimean war. He returned to London in 1856, volunteered for service in West Africa, was appointed commissariat officer of Cape Coast Castle, and became acting colonial secretary in 1858. A native revolt broke out and Ross showed resource in organizing a military force of friendly natives. On leaving West Africa in 1859 he was presented with a eulogistic address from the native chiefs and the merchants of the district. During his stay he initiated proceedings which led to the acquisition by Britain of the Dutch settlements on the Gold Coast. On returning to England, after a short period of employment, he was sent

Roth

to China, served under General Sir Hope Grant, and was then military accountant at Hong Kong. He was sent to South Australia in 1862 as head of the commissariat department, became aide-de-camp to Governor Daly, and subsequently his private secretary. He was at the New Zealand war in 1864-6, and then returned to Australia. He went to England in 1869 and in 1870 was sent to Ireland in command of a military flying column. He resigned from the army in 1871 and in 1872 went to South Australia, where he had already bought an estate.

Ross developed much interest in olive culture, fruit drying, viticulture and cider-making. In 1875 he was elected to the house of assembly for Wallaroo and in June 1876 became treasurer in the first Colton (qv) ministry, resigning with the ministry in October 1877. He was offered the agent-generalship in London but declined it, and in 1881 was elected speaker of the house of assembly in succession to Sir G. S. Kingston. He was knighted in May 1886 and died at Adelaide on 27 December 1887. He married in 1864 a daughter of John Baker and left a son and a daughter.

During his comparatively short career in politics Ross showed great faith in the future of Australia. He advocated the laying of a cable to Australia, and the building of a transcontinental railway to Darwin on the land grant system. His fine presence, decision and courtesy made him an excellent speaker, and as president of the Royal Agricultural Society for many years, as a governor of St Peter's school, and a member of the university council, he showed much interest in the life of the colony.

The South Australian Register and *The South Australian Advertiser*, 28 December 1887. P. Mennell. *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

ROTH, HENRY LING (1855-1925), anthropologist, was the son of Dr Mathias Roth, surgeon of London, and was born

on 3 February 1855. He was educated at University College school, London, and studied natural science and philosophy in Germany. In the spring of 1876 he visited Russia and remained there until December 1877. Shortly afterwards his *Notes on the Agriculture and Peasantry of Eastern Russia* was published at London. In 1878 he went to Australia, settled at Mackay in northern Queensland and published in 1880 *A Report on the Sugar Industry in Queensland*. Papers on "The Climate of Mackay" and "On the Roots of the Sugar Cane" appeared in the *Journal and Proceedings* of the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1881 and 1883. He had an article in the *Brisbane Courier* for 1 April 1884, subsequently returned to England, and in 1888 was established in business at Halifax. In 1890 he published *The Aborigines of Tasmania*, a careful and able gathering together of the available information relating to a vanished race. A second edition appeared in 1899. In 1896 Roth brought out another important book, *The Natives of Sarawak and British North Borneo*, largely based on the manuscript of Hugh Brooke Low. He spent much time in a wide range of ethnological studies and many of his papers were published in scientific journals. In June 1900 he was appointed honorary curator of the Banksian museum, Halifax, then in a very neglected condition. Roth soon changed this, and in 1912 was appointed half-time keeper and later on he gave full time to the museum. He published in 1903 his *Great Britain: Its Customs, Art and Horrors*, and in 1906, *The Yorkshire Caves, 1767-1783*, and *Notes on Old and Prehistoric Halifax*. That Roth still retained his interest in Australia is indicated by his book on *The Discovery and Settlement of Port Mackay, Queensland*, which was published in 1908. His *Oriental Silverwork, Malay and Chinese*, appeared in 1910. About this time he began publishing a long series of Bankfield museum notes, of which 23 numbers eventually ap-

peared. In 1916 *Sketches and Reminiscences from Queensland, Russia and Elsewhere*, was privately printed. His health was not robust and in August 1924 he resigned from the museum, but continued to help in its work when his health permitted. He died on 12 May 1925 and was survived by his wife and two sons.

Roth was a modest, unassuming man of endless industry. His work in anthropology was very largely based on the fieldwork of other men, but he had a talent for collating information and records, and his volumes on the Tasmanian aborigines and the natives of Sarawak and North Borneo remain standard books. His work as a whole has scarcely been fully appreciated, a list of his publications will be found in *Man* for July 1925. His brother, W. E. Roth, is noticed separately. Another brother, Brig general Reuter Emerich Roth, C.M.G., D.S.O., M.R.C.S. (1858-1924), had a distinguished career at Sydney, where he was the first medical inspector of schools. He was a medical officer during the Boer war and did remarkable work during the 1914-18 war at Gallipoli and in France.

H. L. Roth, *Sketches and Reminiscences from Queensland, Russia and Elsewhere*, pp. 16-28. A. C. Haddon *Man*, July 1925. *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 4 September 1924.

ROTH, WALTER EDMUND (1861-1933), anthropologist, was the son of Dr. Mathias Roth, surgeon, and was born at London on 2 April 1861. He was educated at the Collège Mariette, Boulogne, at Paris, Darmstadt, University College, London, and Magdalen College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. with honours in biology in 1884. He then studied medicine and obtained the degrees of M.R.C.S. and L.R.C.P. He was for a time demonstrator to Sir Ray Lankester at St. Thomas's hospital, and in 1888 went to South Australia as director of the government school of mines and industries. In 1894 he was appointed

surgeon to the Bonlia, Cloncurry, and Normanton hospitals which gave him many opportunities of studying the language and customs of the local aborigines. His *Ethnological Studies among the North-West Central Queensland Aborigines* was published at Brisbane in 1897, and in the same year he was appointed chief protector of aborigines in Queensland. In 1901 the first three of his *Bulletins* on North Queensland ethnography were published, and numbers 4 to 8 appeared at intervals between 1902 and 1906. In 1905 he was appointed a royal commissioner to inquire into the condition of the aborigines of Western Australia, and in 1906 he was made government medical officer, stipendiary magistrate, and protector of *Indians* in the Pomeroon district of British Guiana. The remainder of Roth's bulletins on North Queensland ethnology began to appear in the *Records of the Australian Museum* at Sydney in 1905, and numbers 9 to 18 will be found in volumes VI to VIII. He was given charge of the Demerara River, Rupununi, and north-western districts in 1915. In 1924 his valuable *An Introductory Study of the Arts, Crafts, and Customs of the Guiana Indians* was published at the government printing office at Washington, U.S.A., appended to the *Thirty-eighth Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology*. Though called an introductory study this is an elaborate work of well over 300,000 words with hundreds of illustrations. A volume of *Additional Studies of the Arts, Crafts, and Customs of the Guiana Indians* was published in 1929 as *Bulletin No 91* of the Bureau of American Ethnology. Roth retired from the government service in 1928, and became curator of the Georgetown museum of the Royal Agricultural and Commercial Society, and government archivist. Towards the end of his life he translated and edited Richard Schomburgk's *Travels in British Guiana*. He died on 5 April 1933. He married in 1893 Edith, daughter of

surgeon-major Humpheison (Johns's *Notable Australians*, 1906).

Roth was widely recognized as an admirable anthropologist. He was an honorary fellow of the Royal Anthropological Institute and of the Anthropological Societies of Berlin and Florence. In 1902 he was president of the anthropological section of the Australian Association for the Advancement of Science at the meeting held at Hobart, and was awarded the Clarke medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales. He was leader of three scientific expeditions in British Guiana. He showed immense industry and great accuracy of detail in all his works which have had world-wide recognition as valuable studies of primitive people.

K. Roth, *Man*, November 1933, which also gives a list of some of his publications.

ROWAN, MARION ELLIS (1847-1922), flower painter, daughter of Charles and Marian Ryan, was born at Killam, one of her father's stations, Victoria, in 1847. She was educated at Miss Murphy's private school, Melbourne, and in 1873 married Captain Charles Rowan, who had fought in the New Zealand wars. Her husband was interested in botany and he encouraged her to paint wild flowers. She had had no training but working conscientiously and carefully in watercolour she evolved a technique that was adequate for her special kind of work. Mrs Rowan returned to Melbourne in 1877, and for many years travelled in Australia painting the flora of the country. She published in 1898 *A Flower-Hunter in Queensland and New Zealand*, largely based on letters to her husband and friends. About this time she went to North America and provided the illustrations, many in colour, to *A Guide to the Wild Flowers*, by Alice Lounsberry, published in New York in 1899. In 1905 she held a successful exhibition in London. She returned to Australia and held exhibitions of her work which sold at comparatively high

prices. She died at Macedon, Victoria, on 1 October 1922. Her husband and her only son both died many years earlier. Examples of her work are in the Sydney, Melbourne, Adelaide and Bendigo galleries. About 100 of her paintings of South Australian wild flowers are at Adelaide; the Brisbane museum has 125 examples of Queensland flora, and the Commonwealth government paid £5000 for 947 of her paintings now at the national library, Canberra.

In spite of the fact that Mrs Rowe was awarded many medals in Europe and Australia, her work does not place her among the greater flower painters. It was careful and competent, but possibly has more value from the botanical than the artistic point of view. In addition to the works already mentioned Mrs Rowe provided the illustrations for two other books by Alice Lounsberry, *Guide to the Trees* (1900), and *Southern Wild Flowers and Trees* (1901). Other books published in Australia were *Bill Baillie, his Life and Adventures*, *The Queensland Flora*, and *Sketches in Black and White in New Zealand*. Her portrait by Longstaff (qv) is at Canberra. Her brother, Major general Sir Charles Snodgrass Ryan (1853-1926), a well-known Melbourne surgeon, was with the Turkish army at Plevna and Erzerum in 1877-8, and 20 years later in collaboration with John Sandes, wrote an account of his experiences, *Under the Red Crescent*. He was principal medical officer for the Commonwealth military forces in Victoria and served in the 1914-18 war. He was created C.B. in 1916, C.M.G. in 1919, and K.B.E. in 1919. His son, Lieutenant-colonel Rupert Sumner Ryan, D.S.O., became deputy high commissioner of the Allied Rhine commission.

H. A. Tindall, *Mrs Ellis Rowe*, W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, *The Argus*, 6 October 1922, *Burke's Peerage etc.* 1926, *The American Catalog* 1900 5.

ROWE, RICHARD (1828-1879), miscellaneous writer, son of Thomas Rowe, a

Wesleyan minister, was born at Spring gardens, Doncaster, England, on 9 March 1828 (D.N.B.). He was well educated and came to Australia about 1857; he was working on the *Month* and the *Sydney Morning Herald* in that year. In 1858 his *Peter Possum's Portfolio* was published at Sydney, a volume of prose and verse of above average merit. The prose included a short novel, "Arthur Owen—An Autobiography", and most of the verse consisted of translations. Rowe returned to England, wrote much for the newspapers and magazines, and was also the author of several books for young people, some of which did not appear until after his death on 9 December 1879. He married in 1860 Mary Ann Yates, daughter of Jonathan Patten, and left four children (D.N.B.).

Rowe was in Australia for only a comparatively short period, but two of his lyrics have been included in more than one anthology of Australian verse, and *Peter Possum's Portfolio* is one of the earliest books of serious literature published in Australia. Miller lists 18 of his books in his *Australian Literature*, at least three of which have an Australian setting.

The Athenaeum, 13 December 1879, p. 765; E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, G. B. Barton, *Literature in New South Wales, Journal and Proceedings*, Royal Australian Historical Society, vol. V, pp. 301.

ROWLANDSON, ALFRED CECIL (1866-1922), publisher, was born at Daylesford, Victoria, in 1866. His family having removed to Queensland he was educated at the Superior Normal School, Brisbane, but at 11 years of age began working as a shop boy. In 1878 another move was made to Sydney, where Rowlandson was employed as an office boy with an indent agent. In 1883, at 17, he joined the staff of the N.S.W. Bookstall Company, and was employed as a tram ticket seller at the office at the corner of King and Elizabeth streets. He was promoted to cashier and then manager. When the proprietor,

Rowlandson

Henry Lloyd, died, Rowlandson in 1897 bought the business from the widow and conceived the idea of selling Australian books at one shilling each. In spite of his belief that there was a market for cheap Australian books the prospects were not encouraging. Australians generally had not much faith in the value of the work of their novelists, and it seemed unlikely that books could be sold in large editions in a country with a population still under 4,000,000 when Rowlandson began publishing at the turn of the century. An early transaction was the giving of £500 for the copyright of *Sandy's Selection* by Steele Rudd, which meant that about 20,000 copies had to be sold before a penny of profit could come in. Rowlandson also spent comparatively large sums in readers' fees, and among the many distinguished artists employed as illustrators were Norman, Lionel, Percy and Ruby Lindsay, David Low and Will Dyson (qv). As a result of increased costs during the war the price per copy was increased to one shilling and threepence, but it was lowered again to one shilling as soon as possible. Rowlandson, who had to work extremely hard to keep control of a business worked on a small margin of profit, became ill early in 1922, and taking a voyage to North America for the sake of his health was unable to land when he arrived at San Francisco. On his way back to Australia he was taken to a private hospital at Wellington, New Zealand, and died following an operation on 15 June 1922.

Rowlandson was a kind-hearted, courageous man of business, who did a remarkable piece of work for Australian literature. It is true that most of the books that he published were of a merely popular kind, but he had an important share in the breaking down of a great deal of prejudice against local work. In slightly over 20 years of publishing he issued about 5,000,000 copies of books by about 70 authors, illustrated by over 30 artists, and left a name for just deal-

Rumker

ing not surpassed by any other publisher. He married and left a widow and three children.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 16 June 1922, A. C. Rowlandson, *Pioneer Publisher of Australian Novels*, *The Bookfellow*, 31 July 1922.

RUDD, STEELE See DAVIS A H

RUMKER, KARI LUDWIG CHRISTIAN (1788-1862) astronomer (his name is in this form in the German dictionary of biography, *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie*, but variations of it appear in Australian records), was born at New Brandenburg, Germany, on 28 May 1788. He entered the East India Company's service and obtained a good knowledge of English and also took up the study of astronomy. He obtained a position at the navigation school and observatory at Hamburg in 1817, and in 1821 was engaged by Sir Thomas Brisbane (qv) as a scientific assistant, and went with him to Sydney. James Dunlop (qv) was the second assistant and both men worked under Brisbane at the private observatory established at Parramatta. Rumker was awarded the silver medal of the Royal Astronomical Society together with £100, for his re-discovery of Encke's comet in 1822 and also received the gold medal of the Institute of France. In June 1823 having fallen out with Brisbane he left the observatory. He had been granted 1000 acres of land on the west side of the Nepean River on the assurance that he would devote his time to scientific pursuits. Brisbane in a dispatch to Earl Bathurst in November 1823 requested that the grant should not be confirmed beyond 300 acres because Rumker had "completely broken" his promise (*HR of A*, ser. I, vol. XI, p. 154). Bathurst, however, refused Brisbane's request (*ibid* p. 305), realizing that this would be a case of one man's word against another's if it were further investigated. After Brisbane's departure Rumker was placed in charge of the observatory by the government in

Russell

esting account of them was published by Russell in 1892 *Observations of the Transit of Venus*

Russell began to develop the meteorological side of his work and in 1877 published a substantial volume, *Climate of New South Wales Descriptive, Historical and Tabular*. In this volume some attention is given to the question of weather periodicity, on which he had written a paper in 1876. In later years he gave a great deal of attention to it. At the beginning of Russell's appointment there were only 12 observing stations in New South Wales, but before he resigned there were about 1800. There was little money for equipment, but Russell did wonders with what was available, and himself designed a rain gauge which could be made at a cost of one sixth of the imported gauges. He also invented various self-recording barometers, thermometers, anemometers, and rain gauges. This reduced and made possible the work of his observers, nearly all of whom gave their services voluntarily. In collaboration with Sir Charles Todd (qv) of South Australia, and Ellery (qv) and Baracchi of Victoria, the work of weather reporting in Australia was co-ordinated until the daily weather forecasts showed a very high percentage of accuracy. The long series of *Meteorological Observations made at the Government Observatory, Sydney*, published under Russell's direction contain an enormous mass of information relating to the climate of New South Wales.

Russell was much interested in the study of double stars and published in 1882 *Results of Double Star Measures made at the Sydney Observatory 1871 to 1881*. He also gave a great deal of attention to the application of photography to astronomical work. In 1887 he attended the astrophysical congress at Paris and arranged for the co-operation of the Sydney observatory. This involved the taking and measurement of 1400 photographic plates. Russell super-

Russell

vized the preparation of the portion of the astrophysical catalogue undertaken by the Sydney observatory until his retirement. In 1888 he was elected president of the newly-formed Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science and in 1891 became vice-chancellor of the university of Sydney, but resigned within a year on account of the pressure of his other duties. In 1903 he had a severe illness from which he never completely recovered. He resigned the position of government astronomer in 1905 and died at Sydney on 22 February 1907. He married Emily Jane, daughter of Ambrose Foss, who survived him with a son and four daughters. He was for some years president of the Royal Society of New South Wales, was elected a fellow of the Royal Society London in 1886, and was created C.M.G. in 1890. In addition to the works already mentioned Russell contributed 130 papers to various societies, many of which appeared in the *Memoirs* and *Monthly Notices* of the Royal Astronomical Society. Others will be found in the *Journal and Proceedings* of the Royal Society of New South Wales, and other journals. He also took an important part in the initiation of technical education in New South Wales.

Russell was conscientious and enthusiastic, a great worker, his hours of attendance at the observatory were commonly from nine in the morning until midnight. He was an excellent mechanic and was responsible for many inventions which proved to be of great value in connexion with his work. His theory of a 19 years cycle in weather periodicity could not be proved on the information available, and the same may be said of the 33 years cycle of Charles Fyson, an assistant of Russell's at the observatory. Russell's paper on the River Darling read in 1879, suggesting that vast supplies of water must be flowing at a lower level was a very interesting prediction considering that artesian water was practically unknown at the time. But

however interesting these theories may have been, the great value of Russell's efforts lies in the mass of tabulated work done by him or under his direction in astronomy and especially meteorology, which has been a mine of information for all workers in the subjects

Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, 1908, vol 80a p LX *Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society*, 1908, vol LXXVIII, p 241, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1907 vol XLI, p 23 *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 23 February and 2 March 1907, *Who's Who* 1907

RUSSELL, JOHN (1858-1931), painter, was the son of John Russell, ironfounder, and a nephew of Sir Peter Nicol Russell (qv). He was born at Darlinghurst, Sydney, in 1858, and after his father's death went to Paris about 1880 to study painting. He was a man of means and having married a beautiful Italian, Mariana Antoinetta Matioocco, he settled at Belle-Isle off the coast of Brittany. He had met Vincent Van Gogh in Paris and formed a friendship with him, and Monet often worked with him at Belle-Isle and influenced his style, though it has been said that Monet preferred some of Russell's Belle-Isle seascapes to his own. Van Gogh also spoke highly of his work, but Russell did not attempt to make his pictures known. His daughter, Madame Jeanne Jouve, known in Paris as a singer, has stated that he offered a collection of work by himself and other members of the Impressionist movement to an Australian gallery, but lack of sympathy in Australia resulted in nothing being done. Russell returned to Sydney about 1920 or later and died there in 1931. He was a friend of Rodin and Fremiet, and his wife's beauty is immortalized in Rodin's "Minerve sans Casque" and Fremiet's "Joan of Arc". Five of Russell's sons served in France during the 1914-18 war. His portrait of Van Gogh, painted about 1886-7, was at the Gemeent museum at Amsterdam in 1938. Two water-colours and a small

oil painting are in the national gallery at Melbourne, and there is a drawing in the Adelaide collection.

L'Amour de L'Art, September 1938 *The Burlington Magazine*, September 1938, *The Herald Melbourne* 15 April 1939 *Bulletin of the National Gallery of South Australia*, December 1939 W Moore *The Story of Australian Art* R H Croll Tom Roberts, p 10

RUSSELL, SIR PETER NICOL (1816-1905), university benefactor, was born at Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire, Scotland, on 4 July 1816. His father, Robert Russell, an engineer and ironfounder, emigrated with his family to Tasmania in 1832, and 10 years later established a foundry and engineering business at Sydney. After the father's death this was carried on under the name of P N Russell and Company, and became the largest and most successful business of its kind in Australia. In 1860 P N Russell went to London and practically retired, except that he acted as London representative of the business. In 1875 this was closed down, the immediate cause being that certain demands were made by the employees, which the firm felt should not be granted. Russell, however, had prospered with his investments, and was now a rich man. He retained his interest in Australia, paid several visits to it, and in 1896 made a gift of £50,000 to the university of Sydney to found an engineering school. In 1904 he made a second gift of £50,000 to be devoted to the same department, with the proviso that the government should provide £25,000 for buildings.

Russell died at London on 10 July 1905, having just completed his eighty-ninth year. He married in 1859 Charlotte, daughter of Dr Alexander Leitch. He had no children. He was knighted in 1904. Under his will a total sum of £16,000 was left to various institutions and charities in Sydney. The engineering school at the university of Sydney is known as the Peter Nicol Russell school of engineering, and there are three Peter

Russell

Nicol Russell scholarships for mechanical engineering, and a medal for research work. His portrait by W. Q. Orchardson, R.A., is in the great hall, and there is a memorial group by Mackennal (qv) in the university grounds.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 12 July 1905, *The Times*, 12 July and 10 August 1905, *Bourke's Peerage* etc., 1905, *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1910.

RUSSELL, ROBERT (1808-1900), architect and surveyor, son of Robert Russell, was born in London in 1808. At the age of 16 he was articled to an architect and surveyor at Edinburgh, and in 1832 came to Sydney where he was given a position in the survey office. In September 1836 he was sent to Port Phillip with instructions to survey the bay and its surroundings. There was no suggestion that he was to do any town-planning, but having some difficulty with horses, which delayed his work, he made a plan of the settlement on the site of Melbourne. In after years he stated that he had laid it out in streets based on a plan at the Sydney survey office. Early in March 1837 Governor Bourke (qv) and Robert Hoddle (qv) visited Melbourne and, under instructions from Bourke, Hoddle surveyed and made a plan for the city of Melbourne. He used the plan prepared by Russell as a basis, but his survey was the official survey, and even if it owed something to Russell's preliminary survey, which is by no means certain, that was only a portion of the work. It is to Hoddle that we owe the provision for squares, park lands and exits from the city, and he is entitled to be called the first surveyor and planner of Melbourne.

In after years Russell practised as an architect in Melbourne until he was forced to retire by old age. St James' Church was designed by him. He kept his mind to the last and died at Richmond, Melbourne, on 10 April 1900, aged 92. He married and was survived by two sons and two daughters. When

Russell

he died both the *Argus* and the *Age* newspapers spoke of him as the original surveyor of the city, but though this claim cannot be granted he did valuable work as an amateur artist by preserving many original sketches of Melbourne in its early years, in both water colour and pencil. Some of these are at the public library, Melbourne, and in the historical collection, and there are also examples in the William Dixon gallery, Sydney.

The Argus, Melbourne, 26 April 1899 and 11 April 1900, *The Age*, Melbourne, 12 April 1900, *Victorian Historical Magazine*, January 1919, December 1928, May 1937, May 1938, *Victoria the First Century* W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.

RUSSELL, ROBERT HAMILTON (1860-1933), surgeon, son of James Russell, was born at Farningham, Kent, England, on 3 September 1860. He was educated at Nassau school, near London, and King's College, London. He was a pupil of Lister's at King's College hospital and eventually became the last of the house surgeons who worked under his personal guidance. He took the diploma of M.R.C.S. in 1882 and, after experience as a house surgeon at King's College hospital, went to Shrewsbury for two years as resident surgeon to the Shropshire county hospital. He gained his F.R.C.S. in 1888 and in 1889 went to Australia and established himself at Hawthorn, a suburb of Melbourne, as a general practitioner. He was, however, anxious to do surgical work and in 1892 was appointed a member of the honorary staff of the children's hospital, Melbourne. He became particularly interested in the problem of inguinal hernia in the young and read a paper on this subject at the intercolonial medical congress at Brisbane in 1899. This and other papers on allied subjects were published in the *Lancet* in 1899 and 1900. In 1901 he was appointed to the honorary surgical staff of the Alfred hospital, Melbourne, and in 1903 was elected president of the Medical Society of Victoria. His presi-

dential address was a masterly exposition on "The Congenital Origin of Hernia", given in January 1904. His reputation as a surgeon was now established, and his papers in medical journals were giving him world-wide recognition, some particularly important and original work dealt with the treatment of fractures. He was in England when the 1914-18 war broke out and did valuable work both in France and England in the earlier years of it. On his return to Australia he took up his work again at the Alfred and Children's hospitals, but resigned his Alfred hospital appointment in 1920 and five years later retired from the children's hospital. After his retirement he retained his interest in surgery and particularly in the foundation of the Royal Australasian College of Surgeons at Melbourne. At the annual meeting of the fellows of that college in 1930 he was presented with his portrait by Lambert (qv). He had been a member of the council from its inception, and at the time of his death was as censor-in-chief entrusted with the controlling of admissions to fellowship. In later years he suffered from osteoarthritis, became very lame, and was threatened with the loss of the sight of one of his eyes. This was probably a contributing cause of the accident by which he lost his life while driving a motor car on 30 April 1933. He never married.

Though slightly reserved in manner, Russell was a delightful companion with a pleasant voice, a complete absence of affectation, a delicate sense of humour, and an evident love of mankind. He was an excellent pianist and had much appreciation of the best music. He was a fine surgeon and a remarkable clinical teacher. Every case was made the subject of careful, accurate and complete study, and every student was trained to think on surgical lines, always with the proviso that the recovery of the patient was the important thing. As a student of Lister he believed in the importance of the dressing of the wounds and to go

the rounds with him while he explained the reason for each method of application was an education in itself. He was no believer in complicated methods of surgery and was always seeking the simplest way. There was a comparatively easy way, and that way must be found. All this was allied with the simplicity and sincerity of his own character. He earned the affection and admiration of all his students, and his great ability made him a member of the small band of Australian medical men whose influence has been felt outside his own country. There is a bust of him by Paul Montford at the Alfred hospital, and an intermediate hospital block attached to the Alfred hospital has been named Hamilton Russell House in his memory.

The Medical Journal of Australia, 14 May 1932 and 17 June 1933. *The Argus*, Melbourne 1 May 1933. *The British Medical Journal*, 24 June 1933. *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903.

RUTHERFORD, JAMES (1827-1911), transit pioneer, was born at Erie, New York, U.S.A., in August 1827. He arrived at Melbourne in June 1852 and worked on the Bendigo goldfields for a short period. Going to Brisbane in 1853 he drove overland to Melbourne and on the way learnt a great deal about the country, and much about its horses, in which he traded successfully for some years. The coaching business of Cobb and Co., which had been founded by some visitors from America a few years before, was in 1857 in the hands of Cyrus Hewitt and George Watson, who employed Rutherford to manage the Beechworth line. A few months later Rutherford formed a syndicate and bought out Hewitt and Watson for the sum of £23,000. One of his associates was Walter Russell Hall (qv). In Rutherford's hands the business steadily expanded. He was an excellent manager, a fine judge of horses and men, and there were never any difficulties between the management and the employees. In June 1862 Robertson took coaches and horses to Bathurst in

Rutherford

New South Wales and established the business there. Extensions into Queensland were made in 1865, and the growth of the business was so great that by 1870 6000 horses were harnessed each day and the coaches were travelling 28 000 miles a week. Rutherford, who lived at Bathurst from 1862, began acquiring station properties, which he managed himself with the most up-to-date means, and in 1873, with John Sutherland, he founded the Lithgow iron works. This started with a capital of £100 000 all of which had been lost when Rutherford took over its management. He succeeded in making it pay its way, but there was little profit in it and the business was eventually sold.

At Bathurst Rutherford took great interest in the town. He became a member of the council, had a term as mayor, and was for 30 years treasurer to the Agricultural Society. He encouraged the planting of trees in the town, and exercised an open-handed philanthropy. During his long period as governing-director of Cobb and Co., he kept in touch with his large station properties, riding immense distances as a young man, and later often travelling in a kind of Capricorn. Even in his eighties he continued the supervision of his stations, and he died at Mackay, Queensland, on 13 September 1911, when returning from a visit to one of them. He left a widow, five sons, and five daughters.

Cobb and Co. made the tracks in Australia that the railways were to follow, and especially in the second half of the nineteenth century the name was a household word in all the out country. Will Ogilvie and Henry Lawson (qv) among Australian writers both paid their tribute to "The Lights of Cobb and Co.", and certainly at this time Australia owed much to the unerring energy and genius for management of James Rutherford.

The Sydney Morning Herald 11 September 1911
William Lees *A History of the Coaching Firm of Cobb & Co.* (with portraits)

Ryan

RYAN, THOMAS JOSEPH (1876-1921) premier of Queensland, son of T. Ryan, was born at Port Fairy, Victoria, on 1 July 1876. He was educated at South Melbourne College, Xavier College, Kew, and the University of Melbourne, where he graduated B.A. and LL.B. He was appointed an assistant classical master at the University High School, Melbourne, and subsequently held teaching positions at the Church of England Grammar School, Launceston, at the Maryborough (Queensland) Grammar School, and the Rockhampton Grammar School, where he became second master. He resigned this position on being admitted to the Queensland bar in December 1901. He practised as a solicitor at Rockhampton and subsequently as a barrister at Brisbane. While at Rockhampton in 1900 he joined the Australian Natives Association and became its local president. He was afterwards a candidate for the federal seat of Capricornia and the state seat of Rockhampton North, but was defeated on both occasions. In October 1909 he was elected as member for Barcoo in the legislative assembly, retained the seat for 10 years, and after the 1912 election was elected leader of the Labour party on the resignation of D. Bowman. At the election in May 1915 Labour came in with a large majority and Ryan became premier, chief secretary, and attorney-general, and an era of industrial legislation and state enterprise began. Among the measures passed were the industrial arbitration act, labour exchanges act, workers' compensation act, inspection of machinery and scaffolding act, factories and shops amendment act, and workers' compensation amendment act. This was one side of the Ryan government's activities but where it particularly broke fresh ground was the entrance of the state into trading activities. Stations were purchased and run as going concerns, and many retail butchers' shops were opened in Brisbane and other parts of Queensland. Railway refreshment rooms were taken over, state

Ryan

hotels were built and purchased, a produce agency was established, coal mines were acquired, iron and steel works were opened, and a state insurance department was established. Most of these activities were, however, disposed of and reverted to private hands within a few years. Ryan showed good generalship at the 1918 election and his party was again returned with a large majority. On 22 October 1919 he resigned to enter federal politics. He was returned to the house of representatives for West Sydney and was elected deputy leader of the Labour party. The socialistic legislation of his party in Queensland caused some prejudice against Ryan when he entered federal politics, but he soon overcame this by the force of his intellectual qualities and his personal honesty and charm. In July 1921 he went to Queensland, against his doctor's advice to help the Labour candidate at the Marawa by-election, contracted pneumonia, and died on 1 August 1921. He had just completed his forty-fifth year. He married in 1910, Miss L. V. Cook, who proved a great helpmate to him. She survived him with a son and a daughter, and in 1944 was the Queensland government representative at Melbourne.

Ryan was a big man physically and had remarkable intellectual power. He was well educated, a fluent and able speaker, a successful lawyer, and a keen and able politician whose personal and political life was beyond reproach. He was a great leader of his party, a strenuous fighter, always in command of his temper, and a generous opponent. His too early death was a tragedy, a cause of real grief to friends and opponents alike. There is a statue to his memory at Brisbane.

The Brisbane Courier, 2 and 5 August 1921, *The Australian Worker*, 4 August 1921, *The Bulletin*, 4 August 1921, C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics During Sixty Years*, Pugh's *Queensland Official Almanac*, 1914, P. S. Cleary, *Australia's Debt to Irish Nation Builders*

Ryrie

RYRIE, SIR GRANVILLE DE LAUNE (1865-1937), soldier and politician, was the son of Alexander Ryrie, for some years a member of the New South Wales parliament. Granville Ryrie was born on his father's station, Michelago, in the Monaro district, on 1 July 1865, and was educated at Mittagong and at The King's School, Parramatta. On leaving school he went on the land and at 18 years of age was in charge of a shed of 50 men. As a young man he was a fine heavyweight boxer, a first-rate bushman, and a perfect horseman. In a few years he became manager of Michelago station and raised a troop of light horse, and served with it. When the South African war broke out he enlisted and was given command of a squadron of the 6th Imperial Bushmen. He led the advance guard at Eland River, was severely wounded at Wanderfontein in September 1900 and returned to Australia as lieutenant colonel of his regiment.

In April 1906 Ryrie was elected to the New South Wales legislative assembly. He was defeated at the general election held in October 1910, but in March 1911 entered the federal house of representatives as member for North Sydney. When the 1914-18 war broke out he volunteered for service, and left Australia in December 1914 as temporary brigadier-general in command of the 2nd light horse. He was at first employed in the Suez Canal area where his men were trained. Ryrie himself had little love for military forms or textbooks, but he got to know his men and gained their affection and respect. He had a first-rate brigade-major, Captain Foster, a most skillful soldier, and between them the troops were trained to a high state of efficiency. In May 1915 he volunteered to leave his horses in Egypt and serve dismounted on Gallipoli. There Ryrie proved himself to be an excellent leader, capable of quickly understanding the realities of the situation, and, though of undoubted courage,

unwilling to unnecessarily risk the lives of his men. On one occasion, in August 1915, when ordered to attack an enemy position, in conjunction with another commander he sent a letter pointing out the objections to the operation, which eventually was postponed. On 29 September he was severely wounded by a shell but returned from hospital early in November. After the evacuation of Gallipoli the campaign in the Sinai desert and Palestine followed. In the desert the work was done under the greatest disadvantages, with little equipment, inferior water, no facilities for sanitation, and irregular supplies of rations. In spite of these difficulties the light horse carried out much important reconnaissance work. At the time of the battle of Romani, in August 1916, Ryrie was in England on short leave, but his brigade did effective work in his absence. At the first battle of Gaza in March 1917 Ryrie and his men were actually entering Gaza when he received orders to withdraw. Ryrie considered that the Turks were demoralized and the position won, but he had to obey orders, though he bluntly told the staff officer that he would not withdraw until every trooper of his scattered forces had been collected. He was under Allenby in the advance on and capture of Jerusalem in December 1917, and in the subsequent campaign in 1918. He was given command of the Australian division in Syria and later commanded all the Australians in Egypt. He was promoted major general in 1919, and was transferred to reserve of officers in 1920.

On his return to Australia Ryrie took up his parliamentary work again, and was assistant minister of defence in the Hughes (qv) cabinet from February 1920 to February 1923. He was temporary chairman of committees from February 1926 to March 1927, member of the joint committee of public accounts from January 1926 to March 1927, and chairman from July 1926. In April 1927 he succeeded Sir Joseph Cook as high com-

missioner for Australia in London, the first Australian native to hold that position. In 1932 he returned to Australia and lived in retirement at Michclago until his death on 2 October 1937. He married in 1896, Mary Frances Gwendolyn, daughter of Judge McFarland of Sydney, who survived him with a son and two daughters. During his military career he was wounded three times and was five times mentioned in dispatches. He was created C.M.G. in 1916, C.B. in 1918, and K.C.M.G. in 1919.

Ryrie was a great soldier. Bluff in speech, and full of humour, courage and common sense, he gained and deserved the complete trust of the men under his command. A typical bushman, and in spite of his 16 stone, a perfect horse man, he had an unequalled knowledge of horses and men. In politics he was sound, honest and efficient with a scorn of finesse and intrigue.

Official History of Australia in the War, 1914-18 vols I, II, VII, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 1 October 1937. *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1901-30, *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1936.

SALOMONS, SIR JULIAN EMANUEL (1836-1909), advocate and politician, son of Emanuel Salomons, a merchant of Birmingham, was born at Edgbaston, England, on 4 November 1836. He came to Australia in 1853 and was for a time secretary of the great Synagogue at Sydney. In 1858 he went to England where he entered at Gray's Inn and was called to the bar in 1861. He returned to Sydney and at first made a reputation in criminal cases, coming especially into notice in connexion with the case of Louis Bertand who was sentenced to death on a charge of murder. Salomons entered parliament and in December 1869 became solicitor general in the

second Robertson (qv) ministry which became the fifth Cowper (qv) ministry in January 1870. Cowper resigned on 15 December 1870 and Salomons was not in office again for many years. In the meantime his reputation as an advocate had steadily grown and when Sir James Martin (qv) died on 4 November 1886 Salomons was offered and accepted the position of chief justice. Twelve days later he resigned on the ground that the appointment was distasteful to two of the judges and to a third (Sir) William Windeyer, Salomons said "the appointment appears to be so wholly unjustifiable as to have led to the utterance by him of such expressions and opinions as to make any intercourse in the future between him and me quite impossible". This Salomons felt could not fail to affect most unfavourably the whole business of the court (*Sydney Morning Herald*, 19 November 1886). All three judges wrote disclaiming what had been attributed to them, and letters signed by the leading members of the bar and leading solicitors asked Salomons to reconsider his decision without effect. Windeyer admitted that he thought the appointment "a grave mistake", but whatever else he may have said had probably not lost in the retelling of it. Salomons appears to have been unduly sensitive about the matter. In March 1887 he became vice-president of the executive council in the fourth Parkes (qv) ministry, and he held the same position in the second Dibbs (qv) ministry from October 1891 to January 1893. His term in the legislative council lasted from 1887 to 1899. He fought against federation because he believed too much power was to be given to the smaller states. For a period in 1899-1900 he acted as agent-general for New South Wales at London. He was appointed standing counsel for the Commonwealth government in New South Wales in 1903, but practically retired from practice in 1907, although he made a few subsequent ap-

pearances in court. He died after a short illness on 6 April 1909. He married in 1862, Louisa, daughter of M. Solomon, who survived him with two daughters. He was knighted in 1891.

Salomons was short of stature and somewhat handicapped by defective eyesight. He had great industry, great powers of analysis, a keen intellect and unbounded energy and pertinacity. He not only had a great knowledge of his own case, he knew his opponent's too, and was always ready for any emergency. He was a great case lawyer and has been called a brilliant lawyer rather than a great advocate, but when moved by a just cause his oratory rose to great heights. In connexion with the Dean poisoning case in 1895 a solicitor made statements impugning Salomon's honour, and his impassioned defence of his conduct in the legislative council was long remembered as possibly the finest piece of speaking ever heard in that chamber. His wit and readiness were proverbial, and he was afraid of no judge. Some of his wit appears somewhat barbed, but he was really a good-natured man who, though he pretended he was overfond of money, had been known to argue a case without a fee because it was an important one involving the liberty of the subject. The real basis of his success as an advocate was, that he decided from the beginning that every case would have the same attention as if it were marked with a 200 guinea fee, and to the end of his career he never ceased working on his cases until the last minute available.

The Sydney Morning Herald 7 April 1909
The Times, 7 April 1909. A. B. Piddington
Hisshipful Masters, Who's Who, 1909.

SALTING, GEORGE (1835-1909), art collector, was born at Sydney on 15 August 1835. His father, Severin Kanute Salting, was a Dane who had large interests in New South Wales, and in 1858 made a gift of £500 to the university of Sydney to found scholarships to be awarded

to students proceeding from Sydney Grammar School. It is not recorded which school George Salting went to in Sydney—it may possibly have been Sydney College of which Sydney Grammar School was a revival. About 1848 George Salting was sent to England and continued his education at Eton. He returned to Sydney, and entering at the newly founded university won prizes for compositions in Latin hexameters in 1855 and 1857, in Latin elegiacs in 1856, 1857 and 1858 and for Latin essays in 1854 and 1856. He graduated B.A. in 1857. The family went to England and the father dying, when Salting had barely entered middle age, left him a fortune which has been estimated at £30,000 a year. Largely influenced by the well-known connoisseur, Louis Huth Salting began collecting Chinese porcelain, for which he developed a fine discriminating taste. As the years went by his collection gradually extended and included English furniture, bronzes, majolica, glass, hard stones, manuscripts, miniatures, pictures, carpets, and indeed almost everything one would expect to find in a good museum. He was a most careful buyer, as a rule dealing only with two or three men whom he felt he could trust, though he sometimes bought at auction. He often obtained expert advice and his own knowledge was always growing. As a consequence he made few mistakes and these were usually corrected by the pieces being exchanged for better specimens. He lived mostly in London and except for an occasional few days shooting, he made his collecting his occupation. He died on 12 December 1909. He never married, his personal wants were few, and he did not give largely to charities. In spite of his large expenditure on collecting, his fortune increased and his will was sworn at over £1,300,000. Of this £10,000 was left to London hospitals, £2000 to the Prince Alfred hospital at Sydney, and £30,000 to relatives and others. The residue of his estate went to the heirs of his brother

who predeceased him. He bequeathed to the national gallery, London, such of his pictures, and to the British Museum such of his prints and drawings, as the trustees might select. The remainder of his art collection went to the Victoria and Albert Museum, with the proviso that it was to be kept together and not distributed over the various departments. It is a remarkable collection to have been got together by one man, the standard being extraordinarily high. The Chinese pottery and porcelain it is true belongs mostly to the later dynasties, but it must be remembered that much of the work of the great T'ang period was practically unprocurable when Salting was collecting. It was suggested at the time of his death that as his wealth had been drawn from Australia some of his collection might well be sent to the Australian galleries. Nothing came of this probably the legal difficulties were insurmountable.

The Times 11, 15, 17, 31 December 1909, 26 January 1910. *The Salting Collection* Victoria and Albert Museum Guides. *The Sydney Herald*, 20 August 1895. *The Sydney University Calendar*, 1862, 1938. personal knowledge of the collection.

SALVADO, RUBENSINDUS (1814-1900), founder of New Norcia, Western Australia, was born in Spain in 1814. He joined the Benedictine order of monks and was obliged to leave Spain on account of political action in 1835. He took refuge for 10 years in Italy with another Benedictine, Joseph Serra, and became well known as an organist. In 1845 Dr Brady, who had been appointed Roman Catholic bishop of Perth, took them to Western Australia as missionaries, where they arrived in January 1846. Some 13 months later the two missionaries went into the bush to open a mission station about 70 miles north of Perth. For three months they lived with the blacks, subsisting on the same food and often suffering much from want of water. Salvado then decided to

return to Perth for assistance. He arrived with his clothes almost torn off his back, and strong efforts were made by the bishop to persuade him to abandon the mission. This he felt he could not do, and as the bishop had no means with which he could help him, Salvado decided to give a concert in Perth. It was supported by people of all denominations, a good sum was raised, clothes, food, seed and a plough were purchased for the mission, and loading these on a cart Salvado made his way back. The little community ploughed and sowed the land, only to have its crops destroyed by animals. To add to its misfortunes it was found that the land reclaimed had already been allotted to another settler. Some 40 acres of new land was, however, allotted to them, and with help from some of the colonists a small monastery was built. Later more land was given to them and the aborigines, realizing that they were receiving nothing but kindness from their visitors, began to trust and listen to them. A school was opened for the children and gradually the mission prospered both temporally and spiritually. Serra went to Europe and collected funds for the mission which enabled fresh developments to be made. In 1849 Serra was consecrated bishop of Port Victoria but shortly afterwards became coadjutor to Bishop Brady. Salvado was appointed to Port Victoria, but the colony being abandoned, found himself a bishop without a see. He had been sent to Europe to raise funds for the Perth diocese and did not return to Australia until 1853. The mission at New Norcia continued to develop in his hands, but in 1866 he was nominated bishop of Perth. He, however, was able to persuade the Vatican authorities that his true vocation lay with the aborigines. In 1867 New Norcia became an abbey with Salvado as perpetual abbot and bishop. In 1871 a brick chapel was built and a more substantial monastery, the boundaries of the mission were gradually extended,

and the mission became self-supporting. Salvado died while on a visit to Rome on 29 December 1900, but his work has been carried on by other hands.

Salvado had limitless faith, patience, courage and understanding of the primitive mind. As the children of the aborigines grew up, they were taught how to maintain themselves with a success scarcely rivalled in any other part of Australia. His work is a perpetual message of hope to all interested in the aboriginal problem.

H. N. Birt *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia*
The Catholic Encyclopedia (under New Norcia)
 P. F. Cardinal Moran, *History of the Catholic Church in Australia*

SANDES, JOHN (1863-1938), journalist and author, son of the Rev. Samuel D. Sandes, was born at Cork, Ireland, in 1863. He was educated at Trinity College, Stratford-on-Avon, and Oxford University, where he graduated B.A. in 1885. He came to Melbourne in 1887 and joined the staff of the *Argus*, for which he was a capable musical and dramatic critic. He was one of the original three journalists who conducted the "Passing Show" column, a feature of the paper carried on by generations of writers for more than 50 years. A collection of Sandes's verses from this column, *Rhymes of the Times*, was published in 1898, and in 1900 appeared another collection, *Ballads of Battle*, which included a poem "With Death's Prophetic Ear" which gave Sandes a popular reputation. In 1903 he became a leader writer and reviewer on the *Sydney Daily Telegraph*, and in 1919 represented that paper at the peace conference. He was editor of the *Harbour*, a monthly devoted to shipping interests, from 1925 until shortly before his death on 29 November 1938. In his own name and under the pseudonym of "Don Delaney" Sandes was the author of several short popular novels, which were published between 1910 and 1917 and are listed in Miller's *Australian Literature*. He married in 1897, Clane

Sargood

Louise, daughter of Sir Graham Berry (qv), and was survived by two sons. He was an excellent journalist with a special talent for writing occasional verse.

The Argus 30 November 1938, L. Morris Miller
Australian Literature

SARGOOD, SIR FREDERICK THOMAS (1834-1903), politician and public man, was born at Walworth, London, on 30 May 1834. His father, Frederick James Sargood, came to Melbourne in 1849, and became a member of the old legislative council. In 1856 he was elected to the legislative assembly for St Kilda. He founded the softgoods business at Melbourne afterwards so well-known, and died in England in 1871. He married Emma, daughter of Thomas Rippon, chief cashier in the Bank of England, and Frederick Thomas Sargood was then eldest child. He was educated at private schools and in 1850 followed his father to Melbourne. He first obtained a position in the public works department, but in 1851 joined his father's business, and in 1859 became a junior partner in it. In the same year he joined the Victorian volunteer artillery as a private and eventually reached the rank of lieutenant colonel. He also took an interest in rifle shooting and was one of the best shots in Victoria. In May 1874 he was elected a member of the legislative council, and in 1875 he became the first chairman of the Melbourne harbour trust. He visited England in 1880, and was appointed a delegate by the Victorian government to represent the colony before the imperial commission for the protection of British possessions abroad. He returned to Melbourne in 1882 and in March 1883 became an honorary minister in the Service (qv) government. In the same year when the defence department was formed, he was the first minister of defence, and carried through the reorganization of the defences which involved the change over from volunteer

Sargood

to militia forces. Rifle clubs were formed and the important cadet corps movement for schoolboys was also due to Sargood's efforts. In 1885 he took the additional portfolio of minister of water-supply, and held both positions until the resignation of the ministry in February 1886. He was appointed vice president of the Melbourne centennial exhibition of 1888 and subsequently executive vice president and treasurer. He was also president of the Melbourne chamber of commerce from 1886 to 1888, and his name stood very high in the business world. When he joined his father's business it was a comparatively small one, but now under the name of Sargood, Butler and Nichol it had become one of the largest in Australia, with branches in other cities. It was subsequently extended to New Zealand and before Sargood's death the number of employees was over 5000. When W. E. Hearn (qv) died in 1888 Sargood became leader of the legislative council, in which position he examined all bills coming from the legislative assembly and showed much critical ability. He joined the Munro (qv) ministry in November 1890 as minister of defence and of education, but withdrew when the ministry was reconstructed under Shiels (qv) in February 1892, because he was unable to agree with Shiels's adherence to the "one man one vote" principle.

Though a conservative, Sargood had piloted the first factories act through the council with ability, and so far as his own firm was concerned the Saturday half-holiday had been brought in as far back as 1852. Sargood joined the Turner (qv) government in September 1894 as minister of defence, but about three months later again resigned on a question of principle. He took up again the position of leader of the council and had a prominent part in the federation movement. His views on the tariff prevented his being elected as one of the Victorian delegates to the 1897 convention, but at the first federal election

Scaddon

in 1901 he was elected as one of the senators for Victoria in spite of the opposition of the protectionist press. When the senate met he was nominated for the position of president which, however, went to Sir Richard Baker (q.v.) by 21 votes to 12. Sargood, however, took a leading position in the house. He died suddenly while on a holiday in New Zealand on 2 January 1903. He was created C.M.G. in 1885 and K.C.M.G. in 1890. He married (1) in 1858, Marion Australian, daughter of the Hon. George Rolfe, M.L.C., and (2) in 1880, Julia, daughter of James Tomlin. Lady Sargood survived him with five sons and four daughters of the first marriage, and one daughter of the second.

Sargood was a man of the finest character both in business and as a politician, shrewd, energetic, and scrupulously honest. He was prominently connected with many philanthropic and religious movements. In politics he was a good speaker and debater, with a capacity for organization and a command of details, and in his work as defence minister he showed wisdom, energy and foresight.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 3 and 5 January, 1903, *The Age*, Melbourne, 3 January 1903, *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903, *Victoria, the First Century*, P. Vennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

SCADDON, JOHN (1876-1934), premier of Western Australia, was born at Moon-ta, South Australia, on 4 August 1876. His family removed to Eaglehawk, Victoria, where he was educated at the local state school. He became a miner until 1896, when he went to Western Australia, and, while working as a miner at Kalgoorlie, qualified as an engine-driver. In 1904 he was elected to the legislative assembly as a Labour member and held the seat for 12 years, usually unopposed. In 1910 he became leader of the Labour party which obtained a large majority at the 1911 general election. Scaddon

Schuler

then became premier and treasurer in a ministry which was in office for nearly five years. He was also minister of railways from November 1914. His vigorous policy included the establishment of a state shipping service, the purchase of the Perth tramways, and the election of homes for workers. Defeated in July 1916 Scaddon became leader of the opposition, but left the Labour party over the conscription issue. In June 1917 he became minister for mines and railways in the Lefroy (q.v.) ministry, but lost his seat at an election held in July. Though not in parliament he was appointed colonial secretary and minister for railways in the Mitchell government in May 1919, a fortnight later was elected a member of the legislative assembly, and exchanged the portfolio of colonial secretary for those of mines, industries and forests. After being five years in office he retired from politics for six years. He re-entered the house as a nationalist candidate in 1930, and was minister for mines and railways in the Mitchell government until 1933. He died suddenly at Perth on 22 November 1934. He was made a C.M.G. in 1924. He married in 1904, Miss H. E. Edwards, who survived him with a son and daughter. He was a forceful speaker, a tactful leader, and a good administrator.

The West Australian, 22 November 1934, J. S. Battye, *The Cyclopaedia of Western Australia, Who's Who*, 1934.

SCHULER, GOTTLIEB FREDERICK HENRY (1854-1926), journalist, was of German parentage and was born at sea on 24 February 1854. He came to Australia with his parents at the age of two, and was educated at Bendigo. After leaving school he did much reading and gained an intimate acquaintance with English, French, and German literature. He joined the staff of the *Bendigo Advertiser* as a young man, specialized as a mining reporter, and soon had much knowledge of the industry. In March 1879 he was given an appointment on

the Melbourne *Age* in connection with which he obtained an intimate acquaintance with Victorian politics. He became chief of staff in 1890 and prepared much of the material which led to the attack on the management of the railways, and the famous Speight action for libel. He was appointed editor of the *Age* on 1 January 1900 and held the position continuously for the remainder of his life. In 1917 to his great grief, his only son, Lieutenant Philip F. E. Schuler, was killed in action in France. He had been a war correspondent before enlisting in the A.I.F. and had published a volume on the Gallipoli campaign, *Australia in Arms*, in 1916.

Schuler died suddenly at Melbourne on 11 December 1926 leaving a widow and two daughters. He was an amiable man with a high sense of duty, much interested in music, art, and literature. Belonging as he did to the old school of anonymous journalism he never came much before the public, but as chief of staff he showed great tact, and as editor had his finger on every department of the paper. It might be said that the *Age* lost prestige under his editorship, but circumstances in Australia were changing rapidly, and no paper will ever again have the power wielded by the *Age* under Syme (q.v.) and Windsor (q.v.) during the last quarter of the nineteenth century.

The Age and *The Argus*, Melbourne 13 December 1926

SCOTT, SIR ERNEST (1867-1939), historian, was born at Northampton, England, on 21 June 1867. He was educated at St Katherine's Church of England school, Northampton, in which later he was a pupil teacher. He then became a journalist, worked on the London *Globe*, and coming to Melbourne in 1892, worked on the *Herald*. From 1895 to 1901 he was a member of the Victorian *Hansard* staff, and from 1901 to 1914 was on the Commonwealth *Hansard* staff. In 1910

he published *Terre Napoleon*, and in 1912 *Lapeyrouse*. Students of history in Australia quickly realised that a new historian was among them willing to go to an infinity of trouble in preparing his work. One evidence of this was the bibliography appended to *Terre Napoleon* which contained over a hundred items. In 1913 the university of Melbourne called for applications for the professorship of history, and two applicants were recommended by the English selection committee. There was, however, some doubt whether either was the ideal man for the position and it was decided to call for fresh applications in Australia. It was suggested to Scott that he should apply, and he eventually was appointed. The university council took a bold step for Scott had never attended a university, but he had shown ability both in research and as a lecturer, and the experiment proved a great success. In 1914 Scott's admirable *Life of Matthew Flinders* appeared, and a *Short History of Australia* came out in 1916. In 1920 was published *Men and Thought in Modern History*, which the writer stated "grew out of a practical need for a series of short explanations of some typical modes of thought illustrating the background of modern history". Twenty-four writers and politicians were selected, ranging from Rousseau to H. G. Wells, to each was given a chapter, and bibliographical notes are appended. In *History and Historical Problems* published in 1925 Scott gave his views on the value, study, and writing of history, chapter II on "Historical Method" may be commended to all who purpose taking up the last of these. The book was based on lectures given to audiences largely of teachers of history, and still retains its value. His *Australian Discovery*, in two volumes, largely a compilation, was published in 1929, and in 1933 appeared volume VII of *The Cambridge History of the British Empire*, edited and partly written by Scott. Two years later he edited *Lord Robert Cecil's Gold Fields*

Diary with an introductory chapter This is a record of an enormous amount of work having been done by a man carrying on heavy professional duties, and taking his full share in the life of his university. He was dean of the faculty of arts from 1914 to 1924 and president of the professional board from 1927 to 1930. At the end of 1932 he was granted two years' leave of absence to carry out his historical research in Europe, and in December 1936 he resigned, and was appointed emeritus professor. His *Australia During the War*, being volume XI of *The Official History of Australia in the War*, appeared in that year. The privately issued *Historical Memoirs of the Melbourne Club*, and *A History of the University of Melbourne*, were also both published in 1936. Living in retirement at Vermont a few miles out of Melbourne, Scott devoted himself to his garden and his books. In January 1939 as president of the Australian and New Zealand Association for the Advancement of Science which met at Canberra, he chose as the subject of his address, "The History of Australian Science", and in February he was appointed a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria. He died at Melbourne after a short illness on 6 December 1939. He was knighted in June 1939. He married (1) a daughter of Mrs Annie Besant, and (2) Emily Dyason who survived him. There was a daughter by the first marriage who died in 1924.

Scott was above medium height, bluff and open in manner, sincere and kindly in character. He was much interested in music, the drama and poetry, in which he had read widely. He had a sound knowledge of his own subject, and was an industrious and fast worker. He did much to bring Australian history to life. He did not always carry out his urgent advice to his students that they should "verify their references" and consequently errors will be found in some of his books. Generally, however,

they are in comparatively unessential things and were caused by trusting to a usually reliable memory. As a rule his work is excellent and was always based on conscientious research. As a teacher he was interesting, vivid and inspiring, exacting hard work from his students and insisting on the value of original documents, while also pointing out that even they cannot be blindly accepted. He had a human interest in his students and no trouble was too great for him if it would help them in their work. Among his students were Professors W. K. Hancock of Oxford, S. H. Roberts of Sydney and A. G. B. Fisher of Dunedin.

The Herald, Melbourne, 7 December 1939, *The Argus*, Melbourne 7 December 1939, *The Times*, 8 December 1939, S. H. Roberts, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXVI, personal knowledge and private information.

SCOTT, ROSE (1847-1925), social reformer, was born at Glendon, New South Wales, on 8 October 1847. Her father, Helenus Scott, born in 1802, came to Australia in 1821, took up land and became well-known as a breeder of cattle and horses. Losing his money in a depression some 20 years later he joined the government service and became a police magistrate. He died in 1879. Her mother, Sarah Anne Rusden, was a daughter of the Rev G. K. Rusden and sister of G. W. Rusden (q.v.) the historian. Another relative was David Scott Mitchell (q.v.) the son of her father's sister. Rose Scott was brought up on a station, and owing much of her education to her mother, grew into a beautiful and charming girl with a happy home life. For many years she lived at Newcastle but when her father died she moved with her mother to Sydney. They were presently joined, after the death of her sister, by a brother-in-law with one child, a boy of two years whom Miss Scott mothered. He was to be a great interest for her for the rest of her life. Sheltered in this cultured and comfort-

able home there appeared to be no likelihood of Miss Scott coming into public prominence. But she was interested in the position of women. In March 1891 she attended a meeting called to discuss the formation of a Women's Suffrage League and was appointed corresponding secretary. The work grew and presently she found that she was giving nearly all her time to it, sending out circulars, interviewing public men, and using her influence with her friends, who included many of the leading politicians and writers of the time. Speaking at committee meetings gave her confidence, and she eventually became a witty and accomplished public speaker. Her mother died in 1896 and Miss Scott was left with a home and sufficient income for her needs. Her interest in votes for women led to much study of the position of women in the community, and she found that young girls were working in shops from 8 a.m. to 9 p.m. on ordinary days, and until 11 p.m. on Saturdays. Some of these girls were asked to come to her house on Sundays and describe the conditions in which they worked, and these leading politicians such as B. R. Wise (q.v.), W. A. Holman (q.v.), W. M. Hughes and T. Bavin (q.v.) met and discussed the drafting of the bill which eventually became the early closing act of 1899. Other reforms advocated and eventually brought in were the appointment of matrons at police stations, of women inspectors in factories and shops, and improvements in the conditions of women prisoners. This entailed an immense amount of correspondence, all written in her own hand. When the women's suffrage act was passed on 1 August 1902 the league for women's suffrage was disbanded and a new organization, the league for political education, was formed. In 1907 Miss Scott organized a branch of the London Peace Society and was its president for 10 years, and she took interest in and worked for all the women's movements of the time. She was an advocate

for the testator's family maintenance act (1916), the woman's legal status act (1918), and was active in the establishment of children's courts. She was also for many years international secretary of the national council of women in New South Wales. When she retired in 1921 a presentation of money was made to her which she used to found a prize for women law students at the university. Another subscription was made to have her portrait painted by Longstaff. This now hangs in the art gallery at Sydney. She died after a painful illness, borne with courage, on 20 April 1925.

Miss Scott was a very important figure in her time and did much to improve the status of women. Her home meant a great deal to her and here she met leading men in the arts and letters, distinguished visitors from other lands, politicians of all parties, and clergy of all denominations. She realized that you could hope for no reforms unless you were quite clear about what was needed and could produce the facts and the necessary evidence for them. Her advocacy of women's suffrage and pacifism brought her some unpopularity and even misrepresentation, but she had a sense of humour, was never too vehement, and was always willing to admit that there were two sides to a question. She was far too fond of the right to pursue the expedient, but she could be a tactician on occasions, though often she disarmed opposition simply by her reasonableness and sincerity. She was a good leader, able to show initiative and ready to co-ordinate the ideas of other people, she had a fine intellect and great powers of work, she commanded the loyalty of her associates, and the combination of these qualities made her one of the great personalities of her period.

Miles Franklin, *The Peaceful Army*, p. 90, *The Lone Hand*, November 1910, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 22 April 1925, *The Bulletin*, 30 April 1925, *The Argus*, Melbourne 20 February 1937.

SCOTT, THOMAS HOBBS (c 1782-1860), clergyman and educationist, son of the Rev James Scott, was born either in 1782 or 1783. His death notice in *The Times* for 5 January 1860 stated that he was in his seventy-eighth year and the *Gentleman's Magazine* for March 1860 stated that he had died on 1 January aged 76. Little is known of his early life, but J Mudie's statement that he had been a wine merchant seems unlikely to be true (*The Felony of New South Wales*, page 39). Scott had certainly been in the diplomatic service and had been a clerk to a British consulate in Italy (S H Smith and G T Spaul, *History of Education in New South Wales*, p 37). He matriculated at Oxford university at the late age of 30, on 11 October 1813, and graduated M A on 12 November 1818. He was at St Alban Hall, afterwards merged in Meiton College. Early in 1819 he was appointed secretary of the commission of J T Bigge (qv) and Governor Macquarie (qv) was instructed that in the event of the death or illness of Bigge, Scott would take his place. After his return to England Scott took holy orders and became rector of Whitfield, Northumberland, in 1822.

Early in 1824, at the request of Earl Bathurst, he drew up a carefully thought out and elaborate plan for providing for churches and schools in Australia. The central idea was that one-tenth of the lands in the colony should be vested in trustees for the support of churches and schools. Primary schools were to be followed by schools for agriculture and trades, and also schools to fit students for a university which was ultimately visualized. He also suggested that pending the establishment of the university a few of the ablest students should be awarded exhibitions to take them to Oxford or Cambridge. His plans were adopted in a modified form, he was appointed archdeacon of New South Wales in October 1824, and he arrived at Sydney on 7 May 1825. He was also made a

member of council and a trustee of the clergy and school lands, this corporation, however, had neither land nor funds. Governor Brisbane opposed his suggestion that "government reserves" should be considered church and school lands, and with regard to land generally, comparatively little of it had even been surveyed. Scott too was working on the assumption that the control of education would be in the hands of the Church of England, which brought vigorous opposition from the Presbyterians, Wesleyans and Roman Catholics. Scott's connexion with Bigge and a friendship he had formed with John Macarthur tended to make him unpopular, and though Governor Darling spoke of him as amiable and well disposed, he quarrelled with several men of the period. On 1 January 1828 he sent his resignation to England and was succeeded in 1829 by Archdeacon, afterwards Bishop, Broughton (qv). Scott's final report on the church and school establishment of New South Wales was dated 1 September 1829. He then returned to England, took charge of his parish at Whitfield, and was later made an honorary canon of Durham. He died at Whitfield on 1 January 1860.

Scott was a capable man who was unfortunately quarrelsome and arrogant. He could not get on with his own clergy and when he visited Tasmania in 1826 a report he made on the state of religion and education raised similar antagonism to that he had experienced in Sydney. He was a hard worker, he had a fine conception of the place education should take in the colony, and during his five years in New South Wales the number of schools and the number of pupils attending regularly were both more than doubled. His proposed scheme of education in Australia could not be accepted at the time, largely because it assumed the ascendancy of the Church of England, but considered broadly it was a statesmanlike piece of work which must have had much influ-

Scott

ence on the plans that were later developed

Human Ovaries 1715 1886, vol IV later series S H Smith and G T Spull *History of Education in New South Wales Historical Records of Australia* ser I vols X to XVI, R W Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania* vol II, pp 536 41 James Macaithun, *New South Wales Its Present State and Future Prospects*

SCOTT, WALTER (1854-1925), classical scholar son of G I Scott, was born in 1854 Educated at Christ's Hospital and Balliol College, Oxford, he graduated with first class honours in classics and the Ireland, Craven and Derby scholarships From 1879 he was a fellow of Meriton College, and in 1884 was appointed professor of classics at the university of Sydney, his inaugural lecture, *What is Classical Study*, delivered on 23 March 1885, was published as a pamphlet In the same year his *Fragmenta Herculanensia*, published at Oxford by the Clarendon Press, established his reputation as a scholar At Sydney Scott took much interest in the university as a whole He was one of the leaders in the movement for the establishment of the women's college, and as dean of the faculty of arts encouraged the teaching of modern literature, history and philosophy, and the inauguration of university extension lectures His health was, however, not good and in 1890 at his own suggestion his chair was divided, and he became professor of Greek He carried out the duties of this chair for about 10 years, but resigned in August 1900 on account of continued ill health

Scott returned to England and in 1905 became professor of classics at McGill university, Montreal He, however, retired again in 1908 and spent the remainder of his life at Oxford He contributed several papers to classical journals in England, Australia and Canada, and devoted his later years to the preparation of an edition of the text of *Hermetica*, *The Ancient Greek and Latin Writings which contain Re-*

Scratchley

ligious or Philosophic Teachings, ascribed to Hermes Trismegistus with an English translation and notes When Scott died on 26 February 1925 the first volume had been published, and the second and third were in the press The fourth volume, completed by Professor A S Feigson, came out some years later

Though essentially a scholar and something of a recluse, Scott's work at Sydney and Montreal was much appreciated He was modest, unselfish, and always ready to help a good cause His combination of profound and wide scholarship with idealism was a strong influence in university and teaching life He did distinguished work as a classical scholar, but the amount of it was limited by his precarious health

The Times, 27 February 1925, H E Baill *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney, Calendar of the University of Sydney* 1891, 1901, H J C *The Daily Telegraph*, Sydney, 1 March 1925

SCRATCHLEY, SIR PETER HENRY (1835-1885), major general, first special commissioner for New Guinea, son of Dr James Scratchley, was born at Paris on 24 August 1835 He was educated at Paris and under a tutor before entering Woolwich academy in 1850 He passed out at the head of the list in 1854 and obtained a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers He served in the Crimea and Indian mutiny, and in October 1859 was made a captain In 1860 he was sent to Victoria to plan a system of defence for that colony, but after working on this for over three years his plan was not adopted as a whole He had, however, constructed batteries around the coast of Port Phillip by expending a comparatively small sum He returned to England and in 1861 became chief inspector of works at Woolwich and held the office for 12 years He reached the rank of lieutenant colonel in 1874 and in 1876 again went to Australia to act in conjunction with General Sir William

JAVOIS in advising the Australian governments upon defence measures. He visited the various colonies and drew up schemes, but found it difficult to persuade the governments concerned to do anything effective. He was retired from the army with the rank of major-general in 1882, returned to England in 1883, and for nearly two years was adviser on defence to the Australian colonies except Western Australia. In November 1884 he was appointed special commissioner for Great Britain in New Guinea. He went to Australia immediately, made financial arrangements with the various colonies, and in August 1885 went to New Guinea to take possession of the new territory. Port Moresby was made the seat of government; questions of land tenure and the cultivation of the land were examined, and good relations were established with many of the natives and with the missionaries. Everything was shaping well until Scratchley contracted malaria in November 1885. He died at sea on 2 December. He was created KCMG earlier in the year. He married and left a widow and children.

G. Kinlock Cooke, *Australian Defences and New Guinea*, compiled from Scratchley's papers with Memoir. *The Times*, 4 December 1885.

SEE, SIR JOHN (1844-1907), premier of New South Wales, son of Joseph See, was born at Yelling, England, on 14 November 1844. He was brought to Australia in 1853 by his parents who settled on the Hunter River in New South Wales. After three years at school See worked on the family farm, but in 1863 took up land with a brother on the Clarence River. In 1865 he went to Sydney and began business as a produce dealer. This business became very flourishing under the name of John See and Company. He also became a partner in a small coastal shipping company, Nipper and See, which was afterwards floated into a company as the North Coast

Steam Navigation Company. See was a shrewd investor and became very well known in business circles in Sydney. He entered politics in 1880 as member for Clarence and remained its member until he retired in 1904. In October 1885 he joined the Dibbs (qv) government as postmaster-general, but Dibbs was defeated before the end of the year. See was not in office again until October 1891 when he became for nearly three years colonial treasurer in the third Dibbs ministry. He was in charge of the bill which brought in the first protectionist tariff in New South Wales. The whole of his period as treasurer was marked by much financial stress throughout Australia. From August 1894 until September 1899 Reid (qv) was in power, but when Lyne (qv) came in See was his colonial secretary. On Lyne transferring to federal politics in March 1901 See became premier and held office until June 1904. Failing health then compelled him to retire. He accepted a seat in the council but was unable afterwards to exercise much influence in politics. He died at Sydney on 31 January 1907. He married in 1876 Charlotte May Matthews who died in 1904. He was survived by four daughters and three sons. He was created KCMG in 1902.

See was a self-made man of strong character, an excellent business man and a sound politician. He was a good friend, much esteemed on both sides of the house, for Labour politicians remembered that during his administration the establishment of the State clothing factory had a great influence in abolishing sweating, and that women's suffrage was also brought in in his time. He was a director of several well-known companies, a trustee of the Savings Bank of New South Wales, and president of the Royal Agricultural Society.

Burke's Peerage, etc., 1907, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 1 February 1907, *The Daily Telegraph* Sydney, 1 February 1907.

SELWYN, ALFRED RICHARD CECIL (1824-1902) geologist, was the son of Rev Townsend Selwyn canon of Gloucester cathedral and his wife, Charlotte Sophia, daughter of Lord George Murray, bishop of St David's, and granddaughter of the fourth Duke of Athol. He was born on 28 July 1824 and was educated by private tutors and afterwards in Switzerland. At the age of 21 he joined the English geological survey under Sir Henry de la Beche and (Sir) A. C. Ramsay. He had invaluable experience in the preparation of geological maps of western England and north Wales and earned great commendation from Ramsay. In 1852 he was appointed director of the geological survey of Victoria, where he built up an excellent staff including R. Dainton (qv), C. D. H. Aplin, C. S. Wilkinson (qv), R. A. F. Murray (qv), H. Y. L. Brown (qv) and R. Etheridge (qv), with (Sir) F. McCoy (qv) as palaeontologist. He was a strict disciplinarian and from the beginning set up a very high standard of work in his department. During his 17 years as director over 60 geological maps were issued which were among the best of their period, they were models of accuracy which established a tradition of geological mapping in Australia. Selwyn was also responsible for several reports on the geology of Victoria, and added much to the knowledge of gold-bearing rocks. He discovered the Caledonian goldfield near Melbourne in 1854 and in the following year reported on coal seams in Tasmania. In 1869 the geological survey was terminated by the government of Victoria on economical grounds. In the same year, on the recommendation of the retiring director, Sir W. E. Logan, Selwyn was appointed director of the geological survey of Canada.

Selwyn took up his duties on 1 December 1869. There was an immense area to be covered, and though the staff was increased, it was necessarily inadequate.

His period of 25 years as director was full of activity and a large amount of work was done. In 1870 he made a valuable report on the goldfields of Nova Scotia, in the following year he was on the other side of Canada exploring in British Columbia, and in the next year he was working between Lake Superior and Winnipeg. All the time he was keeping in mind that however interesting problems might be from a scientific point of view, a government survey must be able to collect the facts and bring them to bear on questions of public utility. Every year he presented a *Summary* of the geological investigations made by his staff. He retired from his directorship on 1 December 1894 and died at Vancouver, British Columbia, on 19 October 1902. He married in 1852 Matilda Charlotte, daughter of the Rev Edward Selwyn and was survived by three sons and a daughter (*DNB* and *Supp*). He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society of London in 1871, of the Royal Society of London in 1874, and received the Murchison medal from the Geological Society in 1876, and the Clarke medal from the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1884. He was made chevalier de la légion d'honneur, Paris, in 1878, and C.M.G. in 1886. A list of his publications and maps will be found in the *Proceedings and Transactions*, Royal Society of Canada, vol. X, section IV, pp. 191-205. A list relating to his work in Australia will be found in Bulletin No. 23 of the geological survey of Victoria.

Selwyn was tall, quick and alert, and somewhat highly-strung. His writings are scholarly and extremely well composed. He had great force of character with a gift for seeing what was really important in any problem, and no care was too great if it led to the solution. He belonged to the highest class of structural geologists and his work was

of the greatest value wherever he was employed

H W Am: *Memorial or Sketch of the Life of the late Dr A R C Selwyn, Proceedings and Transactions Royal Society of Canada*, sec IV, 1904 *Geological Magazine*, vol VI 1899 *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol 75, E J Dunn *Bulletin No 23 Geological Survey of Victoria* E W Skeats, *David Lecture, 1933, Some Founders of Australian Geology*

SERVICE, JAMES (1823-1899), premier of Victoria, was the son of Robert Service and was born at Kilwinning, Ayrshire, Scotland, in November 1823. He was educated at the local school, and was for some time a schoolmaster before entering on commercial life in the business of Thomas Colbitt of Glasgow. He became a junior partner in this business and when he came to Australia in 1853 was for a time its representative. However, about the year 1855, he founded the business of James Service and Company, importers and wholesale merchants, which became a large and prosperous organization still in business many years after his death. When the suburb Emerald Hill, now South Melbourne, was made a municipality, Service became the first president of the council, and in 1857 was elected to represent Melbourne in the legislative assembly. At the next election he was elected for Ripon and Hampden and in October 1859 became president of the board of land and works in the Nicholson (qv) ministry. As minister he brought in a lands bill which first introduced the principle of deferred payments. It was, however, so mutilated by amendments that in 1860 he resigned from the cabinet. In the next parliament he took charge in the assembly, as a private member, of the Torrens transfer of real property act which had been introduced in the legislative council by George Coppin (qv). In 1862 Service resigned his seat, was absent in England for some time, and after his return was three times rejected by the electors when he attempted to enter parliament again.

Service was out of politics for more than 10 years. He was a convinced free-trader and protection was steadily gaining ground. In 1874 he was returned for Maldon and became treasurer in the Keirford (qv) ministry which only lasted until August 1875. He sat in opposition to the McCulloch (qv) ministry but strongly supported the formation of the Melbourne harbour trust, and as a private member carried an act relating to bills of sale and fraudulent preference to creditors. When Berry (qv) was elected with a large following in 1877 he offered Service the treasurership. This he could not accept but sat in the ministerial corner for about a year until he became leader of the opposition. At the election held early in 1880 Berry was defeated and Service formed his first administration taking the positions of premier and treasurer. Much time had been wasted in the past by the quarrels of the two houses of parliament and Service brought in a very reasonable reform bill which provided that if any bill were passed by the assembly in two consecutive sessions and rejected by the council, the governor might dissolve both houses. If the new assembly passed the bill again and the council again rejected it, the two houses would sit together and the majority would rule. This bill was rejected by two votes in August, and on going to the country Berry obtained a majority. In the following year Service resigned his seat and went to England for more than a year. In 1883 he was elected for Castlemaine and the parties being nearly equal a coalition government was formed, Service becoming premier and treasurer, and Berry chief secretary. This ministry did more useful work than any other Victorian ministry up to this date. A judicature act was passed with the object of simplifying and cheapening legal procedure, a public service act was brought in with a competitive examination for applicants, and under the railway management act a

Service

board of commissioners was established with the object of doing away with parliamentary influence. Other important acts dealt with the early closing of shops, the regulation of public houses, and the factories work rooms and shops act was the forerunner of much important social legislation. In June 1883, at a banquet at Albury celebrating the opening of the railway line between Sydney and Melbourne Service raised again the question of federation. He supported Sir Thomas McIlwraith (qv) in his action with regard to the annexation of New Guinea, and suggested the intercolonial conference which was held at Sydney in November 1883. There a bill constituting a federal council was framed which was carried by Service through the Victorian parliament in 1884. Service himself desired the establishment of a federal government, but the other premiers were comparatively lukewarm and the proposed council was to have very limited powers. New South Wales, however, stood out and for this reason the council was able to do little. Yet it was an important step in the direction of federation, and Service had shown himself to be a true leader. His health compelled him to retire from the ministry in 1886 and he again visited England. Before his departure a public subscription was made and his portrait by G. F. Follingsby was presented to the national gallery of Victoria. In the following year he was one of the representatives of Victoria at the colonial conference where he was content to let the young and ardent Deakin (qv) take the lead. Returning to Australia he entered the legislative council for Melbourne province. He continued to take an interest in the federation question and at a banquet held in connection with the federal conference of 1890 at Melbourne he was selected to propose the toast of "A United Australasia." He acutely pointed out that the lion in the path was the tariff question which federalists must either slay or be slain

Sharp

by Hencclorth he did not take any prominent part in public life. When the colony was passing through a troublous time in 1892 the suggestion was made that he should come back to the legislative assembly and lead a coalition government, but the state of his health would not permit him to do this. He had hoped to live long enough to see the adoption of federation and the 1898 referendum showed that it could not be laid off. He died at Melbourne on 13 April 1899.

Service had the respect of all parties. He was a successful business man, keen and farseeing, but he was also interested in more recondite matters, such as philosophy, metaphysics, and political economy. In manner he was cautious and self-restrained, in debate he was cool and logical. Never afraid to take the unpopular side, his disinterestedness and personal integrity everywhere won admiration, and he fully deserved Deakin's description as "a man of large ideas and indomitable courage." Though usually ranked as a conservative, during his second administration, in conjunction with Graham Berry, his government passed some of our earliest social legislation of value, and in the federal sphere, while recognizing the difficulties of the position, he never wavered in his belief that these difficulties could be overcome.

The Age and The Argus Melbourne 13 April 1899. *The Times* 13 April 1899. *Who's Who* 1899. H. G. Turner *A History of the Colony of Victoria*. W. Murdoch *Lt. Deakin*, Quick and Cairan *The Unsettled Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*. A. P. Pitcher *Marine Australia and the Empire* p. 276. Henry I. Hall *Victoria's Part in the Australian Federation Movement*.

SHARP, GLEN JAMES (1859-1924) musician, collector of folk-songs and dances, was born at Denmark Hill, London, on 22 November 1859. His father was a slate merchant, much interested in archaeology, architecture, old furniture, and music, his mother, Jane

Bloyd, was also a music lover. Sharp was educated at Uppingham, but left at 15 and was privately coached for Cambridge, where he rowed in the Clare College boat and graduated B.A. in 1882. It was necessary for him to find work and he decided to try Australia. He arrived in Adelaide in November 1882 and early in 1883 obtained a position as a clerk in the Commercial Bank of South Australia. He read some law, and in April 1884 became associate to the chief justice, Sir Samuel James Way (qv). He held this position until 1889 when he resigned and gave his whole time to music. He had become assistant organist at St Peter's cathedral soon after he arrived, and had been conductor of the government house choral society and the cathedral choral society. Later on he became conductor of the Adelaide Philharmonic, and in 1889 entered into partnership with I. G. Reimann as joint director of the Adelaide school of music. He was very successful as a lecturer but about the middle of 1891 the partnership was dissolved. The school was continued under Reimann, and in 1898 developed into the Elder conservatorium of music in connexion with the university. Sharp had made many friends and an address with over 300 signatures asked him to continue his work at Adelaide, but he decided to return to England and arrived there in January 1892. During his stay in Adelaide he composed the music for two light operas, *Sylvia*, which was produced at the Theatre Royal, Adelaide, on 4 December 1890, and *The Jonquil*. The libretto in each case was written by Guy Boothby (qv). He also wrote the music for some nursery rhymes which were sung by the cathedral choral society.

Sharp had intended to devote his time to musical composition and of some 40 songs and instrumental pieces composed between 1885 and 1900 most were written after 1891. But very few of them were actually published. In London he gave lessons in harmony, played

the pianoforte at musical "At Homes", lectured at schools, and from 1893-7 was on the staff of the Metropolitan College, Holloway. He was also music-master at Ludgrove, a well known preparatory school, where the boys were devoted to him. He became principal of the Hampstead conservatoire in 1896, collected a fine staff, and held this position until July 1905. In the meantime he had found an interest which was to have important developments. At Christmas 1899 he saw a party of men dance the now well known Morris dance (Laudnum Bunches) which was followed by other dances. He watched and listened spell-bound and it became the turning point in his life. For the next 24 years his great work and interest was the recording of the old folk songs of England, and reviving the old dances. The first part of *Folk Songs from Somerset* was published in December 1904, the first part of *The Morris Book* and *Morris Dance Tunes* in 1907, both followed by many others, a full list of his folk-song collections and folk-dance collections will be found on pp 221-3 of his biography. He became director of the English Folk-dance Society in 1911, and in the same year he was granted a civil list pension of £100 a year, a welcome addition to his income. In December 1914 he visited America to help Granville Barker with the New York production of *A Midsummer Night's Dream* and while in the United States did some lecturing. During a later visit he recorded *Folk-Songs of English Origin, Collected in the Appalachian Mountains*. He remained two years in America and returned to England in 1918. In 1919 H. A. L. Fisher, president of the board of education, discussed with Sharp the best way of instilling a sense of rhythm and a love of English national songs and dances into the minds of the children. As a result in April 1919 Sharp accepted the position of occasional inspector of training colleges in folk-song and dancing. In 1923 a speaker in the

house of commons described him as one to whose work in this field British education owes an almost irredeemable debt of gratitude. In 1922 he relinquished his pension as he now had a fairly adequate income. But he had never been a strong man and was having constant attacks of asthma, bronchitis and fever. On 8 June 1923 his old university, Cambridge, gave him the honorary degree of master of music. He died on 23 June 1924. He married in 1893 Constance Dorothy Birch who survived him with a son and three daughters. The work of the English Folk dance Society continued after Sharp's death, and by 1932 the number of dancers had quadrupled. In that year the English Folk dance Society and the Folk-song Society amalgamated. In 1930 "Cecil Sharp House" in Regent's Park Road, which had been built by subscription as a memorial to Sharp was opened and is now the headquarters of the society.

A. H. Fox Strangways *Cecil Sharp, The Centenary History of South Australia*, p. 366, & Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, vol. I, p. 184.

SHARP, GERAID (1865-1933), anglican archbishop of Brisbane, son of Thomas Blatt Sharp, was born at Hooton, Cheshire, England, on 27 October 1865. Educated at Manchester Grammar School, he went on to St John's College, Cambridge, with a scholarship in 1883, and graduated B.A. in 1886 with honours in classics. He entered Lincoln theological college in 1888, and was ordained deacon in 1889 and priest in 1890. He was a curate of Rowbarton 1889-93 and at Hammersmith 1893-8, became vicar of Whitkirk, Yorkshire, in 1898, and in 1909 was proton of convocation, archdeaconry of Ripon. He was consecrated bishop of New Guinea on 25 April 1910. He attended the Lambeth conference in 1920 and in 1921 was elected archbishop of Brisbane in succession to Archbishop Donaldson (qv). He was enthroned at St John's cathedral, Brisbane,

on 16 November 1921, and was active in every movement for the good of his church and the state. He was a member of the university senate from 1923 and was several times president of the Brisbane branch of the League of Nations Union. He attended the Lambeth conference in 1930 and in 1933 was acting-primate of Australia. He died on 30 August of that year. He was unmarried.

Sharp was a missionary bishop. He was kindly and charitable and much interested in social work. He would have been the last to think of himself as a great preacher or a great organizer, but his sincerity, kindness and piety made him a force in Queensland, and he was sincerely regretted in his own church and outside it.

Crookford 1933, *The Courier Mail* Brisbane 31 August 1933, *The Daily Standard*, Brisbane, 30 August 1933, *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933.

SHENTON, SIR GEORGE (1842-1909), politician and public man, the son of George Shenton, merchant, was born at Perth on 1 March 1842. He was educated in England at Queen's College, Taunton, and, returning to Western Australia in 1858, entered his father's business at Perth. In 1867, on the death of his father, he took control of this business. In 1870 he was elected a member of the old legislative council and in 1871 became a member of the Perth city council. He visited England in 1874 and in the following year was elected to the legislative council for Toodyay and remained its member until 1890. He was elected chairman of the Perth city council in 1875, 1876 and 1877 and, when the title was altered to mayor, held that office from 1880-4 and 1886-8. In 1890 he was elected a member of the new legislative council and was colonial secretary in Forrest's (qv) ministry from December 1890 to October 1892, when he resigned to become president of the legislative council. He held this office

until he retired in 1906. Early in 1909 he went to England hoping that a voyage would benefit his health but died at London on 29 June. He married in 1868 Miss J. T. Eichbaum who died in 1897 leaving children. He was knighted in 1909.

Shenton was a man of many interests. He was a member of the committee of the Perth public library and museum and the first chairman of the Perth hospital board of management. He also did much work in connexion with the founding of the children's hospital and became its first president. In business he was a leader in developing the mining industry and was a director of several companies, including the Western Australian bank. He was on its board for 30 years and was chairman for most of the period. He was mayor of Perth on 11 occasions and was in parliament for 35 years. In spite of these many activities Shenton found time to be organist and choirmaster of a city church, and to be a liberal supporter of the Methodist Church generally. His life was spent in constant service.

The West Australian, 1 July 1909. *Who's Who*, 1909, *Burke's Peerage*, etc. 1909.

SHERBROOKE, VISCOUNT See **LOWE, ROBERT**

SHERWIN, AMY (c. 1855-1935), soprano singer, was born at Forest Home, Huonville, Tasmania, in about 1855 and was taught singing by her mother. On 1 May 1878 she appeared with an Italian opera company at Hobart as Norina in *Don Pasquale* and made an immediate success. Proceeding to Melbourne with the company she sang Lucia in *Lucia di Lammermoor* on 3 June 1878, and was received with great enthusiasm, though it was realized that her voice needed further training. During the next few weeks she appeared as Maritana in Wallace's opera, *Leonora in Il Trovatore*, and in other leading parts. Proceeding

to America in 1879 she created the part of Marguerite in the first performance in America of Berlioz's opera, *Faust*, in 1880. She studied under several masters both in America and in Europe, and appeared at the promenade concerts in London in 1883. In 1885 she sang at Covent Garden and afterwards with the Carl Rosa Company. In 1887-9 she toured Australia, New Zealand, Japan, America and Germany with much success, in 1896 had a tour in South Africa, was in Australia again in 1897-8 and in 1902-3 toured with Kubelik. She subsequently revisited Australia, and in her later years taught singing at London where she died on 20 September 1935. She married and was survived by a daughter. Madame Sherwin had an excellent light soprano voice and for a time had a successful career. She was optimistic and without any sense of business, and her last years were clouded by a struggle with sickness and poverty. In May 1934 about £200 was raised for her benefit at Hobart.

The Times, 23 September 1935. *The Mercury*, Hobart, 2 May 1878, 23 September 1935, *The Age*, Melbourne throughout June 1878, P. Munnell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

SHIELS, WILLIAM (1849-1904), premier of Victoria, was born in Ireland in 1849. He came to Australia with his parents when about four years old, and was educated at the Scotch College, Melbourne, and the university of Melbourne. He had a brilliant course at the university, graduated LL.B. in 1873, and after a short period as a private tutor in South Australia, was called to the Victorian bar in the same year. He practised for about 10 years, but though a capable lawyer had only moderate success. He stood for the Normanby division of the Victorian legislative assembly in 1877 but was defeated. He, however, won this seat in 1880, and held it until his retirement from politics about a year before his death. In his first parliament

Shiels

he was selected to move the address in reply and made the most brilliant maiden speech that had been heard for many years. From the beginning he advocated economy and moderation in national expenditure and taxation and while in opposition to the Service (qv) and Gillies (qv) ministries made vigorous and forceful speeches against the extravagant expenditure of the times. In 1889 as a private member he brought in a bill to amend the divorce laws, afterwards known as the Shiels divorce act, and in spite of great opposition succeeded in carrying it. The royal assent had been refused to a somewhat similar act passed in New South Wales and Shiels therefore went to London and succeeded in getting the Salisbury government to recommend that assent should be given.

On 5 November 1890 Shiels became attorney general and minister of railways in the Munro (qv) ministry and when Munro went to London as agent general, Shiels became premier and treasurer in the reconstituted government on 16 February 1892. He made a remarkable policy speech, but the colony was in the midst of a financial crisis, and Shiels's health, which had never been good, felt the strain. He transferred the treasurer-ship to Berry (qv) at the end of April, and became attorney general. Shiels retrenched and did what was possible to keep the government going on sound financial lines, but it was beset with difficulties and was defeated in January 1893. Shiels was in opposition until December 1899, when he joined the McLean (qv) ministry as treasurer and held office until November 1900. His health compelled his frequent absence from debates, but he was still a power in the house, and his speech against the proposal of the Peacock (qv) government that there should be a convention to consider the reform of the Victorian parliament, was largely responsible for it being laid aside. On 10 June 1902 he became treasurer in the Irvine government, but a few weeks later gave up this

Shirlow

portfolio to become minister of railways. When this government resigned in February 1904 Shiels's health had become so bad that he was compelled to retire from politics. He went to live in the country in South Australia and died on 17 December 1904. He married Jennie, daughter of John Robertson, who survived him with three daughters and a son.

Shiels suffered from an affection of the heart and was often in much pain. It was only by exercising great care that he was able to be in political life for so long, and he was frequently obliged to make his speeches while sitting down. He was one of the most interesting figures in the house, able, high minded and chivalrous, but possibly more often winning the respect rather than the affection of other members. The last of the old school of orators, a corner of picturesque phrases, a master of literary allusion, his speeches were singularly effective and had much influence on the legislation of his time.

The Argus, The Age and The Herald, Melbourne, 19 December 1904, H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*

SHIRLOW, JOHN ALEXANDER THOMAS (1869-1936), always known as John Shirlow, etcher, was born at Sunbury, Victoria, on 13 December 1869. His father, Robert Shirlow, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, had come from Ireland and followed many occupations in the new land without much success. His mother was formerly Miss Rebecca Flanagan. Shirlow was educated at various state schools and Scotch College, Melbourne, and went to work first at Haase Duffus and Company, printers, and then in 1889 with Sands and McDougall. He began attending evening classes at the national gallery in 1890 and continued there for five years. Towards the end of his course, influenced largely by the Rembrandt and Whistler prints at the Melbourne national gallery, he began to practise etching. His difficulties were

Shirlow

great for he had to make his own press and correct his own mistakes. His first plate was etched in 1895 and he continued his craft until the end of his life. Most of his work is pure etching, but he did a few aquatints and mezzotints. In 1913 he joined the electric supply department of the Melbourne city council, he had studied electricity at the Melbourne technical school, and he also began to act as an examiner in drawing for the public examinations of the university of Melbourne. In 1917 a small volume, *Etchings by John Shirlow*, with reproductions of 25 of his plates was published at Sydney, and had a large sale. This was followed in 1920 by *The Etched Work of John Shirlow*, with a biography by R. H. Croll, and a chronological list of 89 of his prints. In 1922 he was made a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria, and soon afterwards became drawing master at Scotch College, Melbourne. In 1932 he published *Perspective, a Text Book for the use of Schools*. He died on 22 June 1936. He married in 1895, Grace Nixon, who survived him with four children. A bronze head of Shirlow by C. Web Gilbert (qv) is in the trustees' room at the national gallery, Melbourne.

Shirlow was a man of medium height with a fine rugged head, strong prejudices, and a kindly and generous disposition. He was interested in music and literature and did a fair amount of journalism on artistic subjects. In his etchings he was not a great draughtsman, but his buildings are solidly drawn and his masses well arranged. He was less successful in his figure work. He is represented at the British Museum, the national galleries of Melbourne, Sydney, Adelaide and Perth, and at Stockholm, Bendigo, Geelong and Castlemanne. The finest collection is at the Mitchell library, Sydney, which has practically all of his important prints. Though a few earlier men had experimented in etching, Shirlow will always be remembered as the first man in Aus-

Short

tralia to do work in this medium with any distinction.

R. H. Croll *The Etched Work of John Shirlow*, *The Argus*, 23 and 27 June 1936. W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art* personal knowledge.

SHORT, AUGUSTUS (1802-1883), first Anglican bishop of Adelaide, was born near Exeter, England, on 11 June 1802. His father, Charles Short, a London barrister, came of an old English county family. Short was educated at Westminster school and Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated with first-class honours in classics. He took orders in the Church of England as deacon in 1826 and priest in 1827 and in the same year accepted the curacy of Culham, near Abingdon. In 1829 he resigned to become a tutor and lecturer in his old college, one of his students was W. E. Gladstone. In March 1833 he was appointed public examiner in the classical schools, and in January 1834 was made junior censor. In June 1835 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Christ Church to the living of Ravenshorpe in Northamptonshire. The church and parsonage were both badly in need of repairs and restoration, the church was badly attended, and the education of the children neglected. Short by assiduous visiting and hard work succeeded in making considerable improvements in all these directions. He published in 1838, *Sermons intended principally to illustrate the Remedial Character of the Christian Scheme*, was appointed Bampton lecturer in April 1845, and preached the course at Oxford in 1846. The lectures were published in the same year under the title *The Witness of the Spirit with our Spirit*. In July 1847 the archbishop of Canterbury offered Short the choice of two newly established sees, Newcastle in New South Wales, and Adelaide. Short decided to accept Adelaide and on St Peter's Day, 1847, was consecrated at Westminster Abbey. He sailed for Adelaide on 1 September and arrived on 28 December.

Short

1817 the seventh anniversary of the proclamation of the colony. There were then only five churches in the diocese, three at Adelaide one at Blakeston and another at Gawler. Short travelled through the settled parts of South Australia and before the end of 1818 went to Western Australia then a part of his diocese. He returned to Adelaide early in 1819 and on 24 May 1819 laid the first stone of St Peter's College, founded in 1847 by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge and William Allen (qv). He was the first president of its council of governors. In 1851 the withdrawal of state aid to religion compelled the Anglican Church in South Australia to devise a voluntary system of maintaining itself. Short who had prepared a draft constitution for the diocese, visited England in 1853 and obtained counsel's opinion, which agreed that it was competent for a colonial diocese to organize itself without Imperial authority. The constitution was submitted in October 1855 to a diocesan assembly and was adopted. In 1856 the diocese of Perth was founded and Short was relieved of the oversight of the whole of Western Australia, a difficult task especially in view of the limited means of communication. The Adelaide diocese had been presented with some land in the city by W Leigh, the income from which became very useful for general diocesan purposes and by the liberality of William Allen the pastoral aid fund was instituted. Other funds for the endowment of the diocese and for providing retiring allowances for the clergy were also successfully initiated. The question of building a cathedral was long postponed. Soon after his acceptance of the see Short made inquiries about a site for it and was informed that the centre of Victoria Square had been allotted for this purpose. This was objected to by the city council and Short decided to have the question definitely settled and brought a friendly suit for this purpose. The decision was against him and even-

Simpson

tually the present site was bought. Subscriptions were raised but the building was not begun until 1869. It was consecrated on 1 January 1878. In November 1881 Short became ill while preaching and under medical advice decided to retire. He left Adelaide for London in the beginning of January 1882. On 30 November he attended the consecration of G W Kenyon (qv) as second bishop of Adelaide, and handed him the pastoral staff which had been presented to Short by the clergy and laity of Adelaide on the twenty-fifth anniversary of his consecration. He died at Eastbourne on 5 October 1883. He married in December 1835 Millicent Phillips who survived him with several daughters.

Short was a fine scholar and a thoughtful preacher, always endeavouring to convince by argument rather than by the use of rhetoric. He was interested in education and was elected vice-chancellor of Adelaide university when it was founded in 1874, and chancellor in 1876. Personally he was kind and modest, a good business man and an excellent administrator who could deal with church matters with firmness, wisdom and discretion. A good man and a good colonist, with a great capacity for work, he had all the qualities of a great pioneer bishop.

1. I. Whittington *Augustus Short, 1st Bishop of Adelaide*, *The Register* and *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 9 October 1883. *British Museum Catalogue*. J. W. Bull, *Fifty Experiences of Life in South Australia* p. 262.

SIMPSON, HELEN DE GUIRREY (1897-1940), novelist, was born in Sydney on 1 December 1897. She came of a family that had been settled in New South Wales for over a 100 years. Her great-grandfather, Peter Simpson, R.N., was associated with Sir Thomas Mitchell (qv), and her maternal grandfather, the Marquis de Launet, settled at Goulburn some 50 years before her birth. Her father, Edward Percy Simpson, was a

well known solicitor at Sydney who married Anne de Lauret Helen Simpson was educated at the Rose Bay convent, and at Abbotsleigh, Wahroonga, and in 1914 she went to France for further study When war broke out she crossed to England and was employed by the admiralty in decoding messages in foreign languages She then went to Oxford, studied music, and failing in her examination for the music degree took up writing Her first appearance in print was a slight volume of verse, *Philosophies in Little*, published at Sydney in a limited edition in 1921 It attracted little notice but was included by Serle in his list of the more important volumes in his *Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*, published in 1925 Her play, *A Man of His Time*, based on the life of Benvenuto Cellini and written partly in blank verse, was a remarkable piece of work for a girl of less than 25 It was played by McMahon's repertory company at Sydney and published there by Angus and Robertson in 1923 Her first novel, *Acquittal*, appeared in London in 1925 and was followed by *The Baseless Fabric* (short stories) in 1925 and *Caps, Wands and Swords* (1927) *The Women's Comedy* (a play) was privately printed in 1926 Miss Simpson visited Australia in 1927 and in the same year married Denis John Browne, F.R.C.S., a fellow Australian practising in London, and a nephew of T. A. Browne, "Rolf Boldrewood" (q.v.) *Mumbudget*, a collection of fairy stories, appeared in 1928, followed by *The Desolate House* (1929) and *Vantage Striker* (1931) These books were all capably written but had comparatively little success It was not until *Boomerang* was published in 1932 that Helen Simpson came into her own Here was a long rambling novel beginning in Paris at the end of the eighteenth century, wandering all over the world, including Australia, and ending in the trenches in France during the 1914-18 war, always interesting and vivid, and often exciting It was awarded the James

Tait Black memorial prize This was followed by *The Woman on the Beast*, in 1933, consisting of a prologue, three books and an epilogue The three books have no connexion with each other, in reality they form three separate short novels with the common basis that the most hateful things may be done for apparently the best of reasons An admirable historical novel, *Saraband for Dead Lovers*, came out in 1935, as did also *The Female Felon*, a long short story In 1937 Miss Simpson came out to Australia under engagement to the Australian broadcasting commission She gave an excellent series of talks and while in Australia collected material for a novel set in Sydney about a 100 years before, *Under Capricorn*, which appeared in 1937 She was then apparently in perfect health but became ill in 1938 She was operated on in 1940, but died after months of suffering on 14 October 1940 Her husband survived her with a daughter Her last novel, *Maid No More*, was published in 1940 In addition to the books already mentioned Miss Simpson was the author of two pieces of historical biography, *The Spanish Marriage* (1933), and *Henry VIII* (1934) *The Happy Housewife*, a book of household management was published in 1934, and *A Woman Among Wild Men*, an account of Mary Kingsley, came out in 1938 *The Waiting City*, which appeared in 1933, is an interesting selection from Louis-Sebastien Mercier's *Le Tableau de Paris*, translated by Miss Simpson Three novels, *Enter Sir John* (1929), *Printer's Devil* (1930), and *Re-enter Sir John* (1932), were written in conjunction with Miss Clemence Dane

Helen Simpson was tall and handsome with much richness and charm of personality She was a good musician, widely read, and full of unusual knowledge, her hobbies ranged from cookery past and present, to the collection of books on witchcraft She was an excellent broadcaster and public speaker, and was much admired in London literary circles

where she had made a place of her own. She was a natural writer; there is not a touch of the amateur in even her earliest books. At her best, in *Boomerang* in spite of an occasional flowing with too much facility, in the *Woman on the Beast* and in *Saraband for Dead Lovers*, she ranks very high as a novelist. The scenes at the end of the last-named, between the Electress Sophia and Sophia Dorothea, and between the Electress and Clara von Platen, are among the unforgettable things in the fiction of this period.

The Times, 15 October 1910. *The Manchester Guardian*, 16 October 1910. F. Motus Miller, *Australian Literature, The Age*, Melbourne, 14 December 1910. *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 16 October 1910. *The Herald*, Melbourne, 16 October 1910. *The Argus*, Melbourne, 26 July 1937, personal knowledge.

SLADEN, SIR CHARLES (1816-1881), premier of Victoria, was born in 1816 at Ripple Court, Kent, and was the second son of John Baker Sladen, deputy lieutenant of that county. He was educated at Shrewsbury and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and graduated LL.B. in 1840. He left England in 1841 and arrived at Port Phillip in February 1842 where he was admitted as an attorney soon afterwards. He practised at Geelong from 1842 to 1854 when he retired. At the end of that year he was nominated to the legislative council and appointed acting colonial treasurer. When Haines (q.v.) formed the first Victorian ministry in November 1855 Sladen was his treasurer and held office until March 1857. At the general election held in 1856 he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Geelong and advocated a public bank of issue and the encouragement of immigration. He lost his seat in 1861 and was out of politics until 1864 when he was elected to the legislative council. When McCulloch (q.v.) resigned in May 1868 on account of the deadlock with the upper house over the Darling grant, Sladen was

especially requested by the governor to form a ministry so that the business of the country might be carried on. Sladen found himself in a hopeless minority but he remained in office in spite of adverse votes for about nine weeks. His ministry, though only a stop-gap one, filled a useful purpose in tidying over a difficult period. Soon afterwards he retired from politics, but in 1876 was again elected to the legislative council and became recognized as the virtual leader of the upper house in the constant conflicts with the assembly. Though extremely conservative he recognized that the franchise for the council must be broadened and this was brought about in 1881. He retired in 1882 on account of his health and died on 22 February 1884. He married in 1840 Harriet Amelia Oton, who survived him without issue. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1875. A portrait is at the national gallery, Melbourne.

Sladen played a prominent part as a leader of the conservatives in the troubled early days of Victorian politics. His patience, courtesy and moderation were of great value when feelings were running high, and even his greatest opponents respected his consistent and unblemished career.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 23 February 1884. H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*, J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*, P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1889.

SMITH, SIR CHARLES EDWARD KINGS-10RD (1897-1935), aviator, was born at Brisbane on 9 February 1897, youngest son of William Charles Smith, bank manager. When he was six years of age the family removed to Canada, the father having become a superintendent in the Canadian Pacific railway. On the voyage his youngest son was discovered hanging from the hawse-hole in the bow of the ship. He was demonstrating to another boy how it could be done. Hav-

ing returned to Sydney about four years later, he was with difficulty rescued from drowning when bathing off the beach at Bondi. He was believed to be dead but a nurse who worked over him for an hour brought him back to life. Later on he sang in the choir of St David's and attended the cathedral school, but when his voice broke joined the Sydney technical college and studied electrical engineering. He spent his holidays camping on the Hawkesbury River and began his knowledge of navigation on a sailing boat. At 16 he joined the service of the Colonial Sugar Refining Company in the engineering shop at Sydney. When the war broke out he wanted to enlist and was allowed to do so by his parents on his eighteenth birthday in February 1915. He was trained as a dispatch rider and served in Egypt, on Gallipoli, and in France. In October 1916 he was one of 140 chosen from the ranks of the A.I.F. to go to England to train for a commission in the Royal Flying Corps. Before the end of 1917 the boy was in action in France, and early in his career obtained the military cross for bringing down a two-seater in flames, setting fire to some wooden huts, and machine gunning a column of Germans who were massing for an attack. He was wounded in the foot a few days later, and three toes had to be amputated. He had been engaged in a fight with three German planes, and though his plane had about 180 bullet holes in it and he had momentarily fainted, he managed to make a moderately good landing. As it would be months before he could fly again he was allowed leave and returned to Australia to visit his parents. On his return to England he was made an instructor and was promoted captain.

When the war ceased Smith and a companion, Cyril Maddocks, did aerial joy-riding in England until both their machines were disabled. When the £10,000 prize was offered by the Australian government for the first flight to Australia, Smith decided to fly with

Maddocks and V. Rendle in a two-engined biplane, but W. M. Hughes as prime minister stopped the flight on the ground that not one of the crew really knew anything about navigation. Smith then went to America, worked as a flyer, did aerial stunting, worked for movie-makers, and risked his life in many ways. He was eventually robbed by the promoters of an air circus, and decided to return to Australia. He arrived in Sydney in January 1921, possessed of little more than the clothes he stood in. He obtained work with the Digger's Aviation Company, and shortly afterwards succeeded in landing himself and his passengers safely in a plane with a collapsed wing, a remarkable feat. Following this Smith obtained a position in connexion with Australia's first regular air mail service between Charlton and Derby in Western Australia. Then with a partner a motor truck carrying company was started and carried on successfully. About the end of 1926 Smith sold out of this and returned to Sydney where he met another great flyer, Charles Ulm. Together they did a remarkable flight round Australia in ten days five and a quarter hours, in a seven-year-old Bristol tourer. But Smith's great ambition was to fly over the Pacific from America to Australia, and Ulm shared this ambition. The problem was to raise the money to buy a suitable plane, and the first encouragement came from J. F. Lang, then premier of New South Wales, who obtained for them a grant of £3500. Sidney Myer (qv) gave them £1500 but the preparatory costs mounted up, and though help was received from the Vacuum Oil Company, the flight was not possible until Captain G. Allen Hancock of Los Angeles came to the rescue and the purchase of the monoplane, *The Southern Cross*, was completed. On 31 May 1928 a start was made with a crew consisting of Smith, Ulm, Captain H. Lyon of Maine as navigator, and J. Warner of Kansas, as radio operator. The 7389

Smith

miles of ocean was crossed in three hops including the longest non-stop ever flown up to that time. The plane arrived at Brisbane on the morning of 8 June. The actual flying time was 83 hours 11 minutes during which Smith piloted for over 50 hours and Ulm for over 30. It was a marvellous feat considering the conditions, how close they were to disaster may be read in *My Flying Life* and *Caesar of the Skies*. Many honours and gifts were bestowed on the flyers, the total amount of the subscriptions being over £20,000.

Smith, however, was not tempted to give up flying. A non-stop flight from Point Cook near Melbourne to Perth followed, and after the return journey a flight across the Tasman Sea to New Zealand. On this flight ice formed on the wings and fuselage when going through an electric storm, the air speed indicator was put out of action, and for once Smith admitted he was terrified. But they got through safely and at Christchurch completed the first flight from Australia to New Zealand. A return flight was made to Australia, and on 31 March 1929 a start was made on a flight to England and from there to the starting point in the United States. Soon after the start the radio aerial of the *Southern Cross* was carried away by an accident, and Smith was unable to receive messages of bad weather ahead sent from Sydney. After crossing the overland telegraph line the plane ran into a terrific storm and after flying blind for some time their destination Wyndham was overshoot and then petrol having nearly given out a forced landing was made on a mud flat. Here they remained for 13 days before they were found in a practically starving condition, by one of the planes that was searching for them. Unfortunately Smith's friend, Keith Anderson and his mechanic, H. S. Hitchcock, who were on another of the searching planes lost their lives during the search. This led to a committee of inquiry being formed which went into the whole

Smith

matter and exonerated Smith and his companions from blame. A fresh start was made on 25 June and London was reached in the then record-time of 12 days 18 hours. Ulm then returned to Australia in connexion with the air service company they were forming, and Smith followed by way of America. He was determined, however, to make the east-west flight across the Atlantic which had never been done. He returned to Europe to find the *Southern Cross*, which had been conditioned by the Fokker Company free of charge, like a new plane. He felt he would like to pay a compliment to the Dutch people by asking a Dutchman to act as co-pilot, and obtained the services of Evert van Dyk. On 24 June 1930 the plane took off from Portmarnock beach in Ireland and in spite of the usual head wind the flight went well for most of the journey. But after flying blind for some time in a fog the compasses became affected, and the aviators were temporarily lost and in great danger. A successful landing was, however, made in Newfoundland, and going on to New York Smith and his companions had an enthusiastic reception. Flying on to California the first journey round the world by air was completed.

On returning to Europe Smith and his companions had another enthusiastic reception at Amsterdam. Shortly after Smith was operated on for appendicitis, but after a short convalescence, decided to endeavour to beat Hinkler's (qv) record of 15½ days for a flight to Australia in a light solo plane. He left on 9 October 1930 and landed at Darwin on 19 October having done the journey in just under 10 days. But within a short time this had been beaten twice, by Charles Scott and then by Mollison, whose time was 8 days 21 hours.

On 10 December 1930 Smith was married to Mary Powell. On his honeymoon in Tasmania he was impressed by the desire for a regular air service to the mainland, which his company inaugurated.

ated on 16 January 1931. There was a regular service between Melbourne and Sydney. On 21 March there was a great disaster, the disappearance of the *Southern Cloud* with eight passengers on board. The loss to the company exceeded £10,000, the financial depression of the period prevented many people from travelling by air and the company had practically to cease operating. Smith then decided to endeavour to beat Mollison's record and started from Wyndham on 24 September 1931. He had a most unfortunate flight including an attack of sunstroke. A fortnight had passed before he arrived in England. Returning to Australia by steamer, Smith demonstrated that an all-mail service between Australia and England was quite feasible. His company sent a plane with the Christmas mail which left Sydney on 20 November 1931 and crashed six days later. Smith then followed in another plane and delivered the mail on 16 December. A mail from England to Australia was successfully carried in January 1932. It was, however, impossible to obtain a subsidy from the government, and Smith made a living by giving people in various parts of Australia flights at 10s each. Another journey was made to New Zealand where many people had their first experience of the air. In September 1933 Smith went to England again, and in October made a record solo flight to Australia in seven days four hours and forty-three minutes. The Commonwealth government made Smith a grant of £3000 and a little later he was given the position of aviation consultant by the Vacuum Oil Company. Early in 1934 Smith made preparations to compete for the prize of £10,000 offered by Sir Macpherson Robertson for the winner of an air-race from England to Australia. An accident to the machine he had selected, however, made it impossible for him to be a competitor. In October 1934 he flew the reverse journey across the Pacific from Australia to California. He came

back to Australia by steamer, and nearly lost his life when inaugurating a mail service with New Zealand in May 1935. The plane was only saved by the heroism of the navigator, "Bill" Taylor, who climbed out on the wing and managed to transfer oil from the crippled starboard engine to the port engine. In July 1935 Smith sold the *Southern Cross* to the Commonwealth government for £3000 and went to London to organize a company to carry mails, Airlines of Australia Limited. He had sent the plane he had bought for the air race to America intending to sell it, but he now decided to have it brought to England and to fly it to Australia. He had much difficulty and worry in connexion with the amount of petrol he would be permitted to carry, and he was not in good health. His biographer believed that his physical condition was the most probable cause of the disaster that followed. Smith with his companion, J. T. Pethybridge, left England on 6 November 1935, and on the evening of 7 November left Allahabad on their way to Singapore. On that night or next day Smith and his companion perished. Searches were made by planes on sea and land for several days, but no vestige of the lost plane was ever found. Smith was knighted in 1932. His wife survived him with a son.

Smith was flying for half of his short life of 38 years. He had immense vitality, but the strain of his great flights with their many dangers was beginning to tell on him towards the end. It was ironical that he should have perished just when flying was about to come into its own in Australia, and when the necessity for record-breaking flights had passed. He was much liked and was modest and generous natured, he was rapid in speech and movement, was a natural mechanic and had that combination of carefulness, resource and courage that makes a great flyer. When the great Dutch aeronautical designer, Anthony Fokker, wrote his book about

Smith

1930 he called Smith "the greatest flyer in the world today" (*Flying Dutchman* p 272), and his biographers called him the world's "greatest airman" Smith would not have agreed with these verdicts, but no man of his period approached his record

Charles E Kingsford Smith and Geoffrey Rawson, *My Flying Life*, Beau Sheil and Colin Simpson, *Cause of the Skies* G I Kingsford Smith and C T P Ulm *The Great Trans Pacific Flight* C E Kingsford Smith 'The Old Bus' P G Faylor *Pacific Flight The Story of the Lady Southern Cross* *The Times* 7 December 1935

SMITH, SIR EDWIN THOMAS (1830-1919), politician and public man, was born at Walsall, Staffordshire, England, on 6 April 1830. He was educated at Queen Mary's Grammar School, Walsall and on leaving school had business experience with an uncle. When only 20 years of age he was taking part in local politics but in 1853 he emigrated to South Australia and began business as an importer of nonmonetary at Adelaide. He subsequently went into brewing and in a few years was in control of the most important brewery in South Australia. He took part in municipal government, was mayor of Kensington and Norwood 1867-70, and 1871-3 and then was elected to the Adelaide city council. He was mayor of Adelaide in 1879-81 and 1886 and 1887. He had entered parliament in 1871 as member for East Torrens in the house of assembly and except for a year while he was visiting England, continued to represent this constituency until he retired in 1893. He was elected to the legislative council in 1891 and remained a member until 1902. During the whole of his parliamentary experience he never lost an election. Though an active member of parliament he was not anxious for office, and only once was included in a government, he was minister for education in the Bray (qv) ministry from March to June 1884. He was, however, respon-

Smith

sible for some useful legislation including a first offenders act, and he took a leading part in the promotion of the jubilee exhibition held at Adelaide in 1887. In the city council he was always anxious to improve the city and it was a result of his advocacy that Adelaide had its first tramways, King William street was extended, and the Torrens lake formed. He also gave the statue of Queen Victoria which was placed in the centre of Adelaide.

Smith retired from the active conduct of his business in 1888 and from parliament in 1902, but he took a great interest in a large number of institutions to many of which he gave both time and money. He was chairman of the national park commissioners, and of the Adelaide Savings Bank, and was an active worker in the management of the blind, deaf and dumb institution, the Adelaide hospital, the old colonists association, the Elder workmen's homes, the botanic gardens, and the zoological gardens. He was a patron or officer in every important Adelaide sporting organization, was president of the South Australian Cricket Association for about 30 years, and during that period seldom missed a committee meeting. His public benefactions were many and included £2000 to clear the debt off the Norwood oval, £2000 for the Blind, Deaf and Dumb Institution, £1000 to start an insurance fund for the Commercial Travellers' Association, and his private benefactions were without end. Without any pretensions to oratory or great learning, but with an excellent conception of what would be worth while and feasible, Smith laboured all his life for the good of his community. He died on 25 December 1919. He was married twice, (1) in 1857 to Florence Stock who died in 1862, (2) in 1869 to Elizabeth Spicer who died in 1911. He was survived by a son and a daughter of the first marriage. He was created KCMG in 1888.

The Register and The Advertiser Adelaide, 27 December 1919

SMITH, SIR FRANCIS VILLENEUVE (1819-1909), premier and chief justice of Tasmania, eldest son of Francis Smith, a London merchant and his wife, a daughter of Jean Villeneuve, was born on 13 February 1819 (*DNB*). He was educated at London university and graduated B A in 1840, having taken a first prize in international law and a second in equity. He was called to the bar of the Middle Temple in May 1842, was admitted to the Tasmanian bar in 1844, and in 1848 was appointed solicitor-general for Tasmania. He was nominated to the legislative council in 1851, became attorney-general in 1854, and a member of the executive council in 1855. One of the few men of the time opposed to the granting of responsible government, he was nevertheless elected as a representative of Hobart to the first house of assembly in September 1856. He was attorney-general in the W T N Champ (q v) ministry from 1 November 1856 to 26 February 1857 and in the W P Weston (q v) ministry from 25 April to 12 May 1857. He then formed a ministry with himself as premier and attorney-general which lasted nearly three and a half years until 1 November 1860, when he was made a puisne judge of the supreme court. During this ministry scholarships were established and the land laws were liberalized. Smith had shown ability as an administrator and his translation to the bench was a loss to the legislature. At the beginning of 1870 he succeeded Sir Valentine Fleming (q v) as chief justice, and held this position with distinction until he retired on a pension in 1885 and returned to England. He occasionally while chief justice administered the government. He died in England on 17 January 1909. He married in 1851 Sarah, daughter of the Rev George Giles. He was knighted in 1862.

The Mercury, Hobart, 20 January 1909. *The Examiner*, Launceston, 20 January 1909. J Fenton *A History of Tasmania*. P Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

SMITH, SIR GRAFTON ELLIOT (1871-1937), anatomist and anthropologist, was born at Grafton, New South Wales, on 15 August 1871. His father, S S Smith, was headmaster of the government school at Grafton and had originally emigrated from Cambridge. He was a man of many interests and encouraged his son to "cultivate a universal curiosity". Smith's first interest in science came from a small textbook on physiology which his father brought home when he was about 10 years old. He tells us in his *Fragments of Autobiography*, that while he was still at a high school he attended Professor Anderson Stuart's course of instruction in physiology held at the school of technology, and of his introduction there to Huxley's *Elementary Lessons in Physiology*. When he was studying for the senior public examination he found that it was permissible to take 10 subjects, and he decided to take physiology and geometrical drawing in addition to the eight subjects he was doing at school. Rather to the dismay of his teachers the only medals awarded to students from his school were given to Elliot Smith for the two subjects he had studied by himself. Though his father would have preferred him to enter an insurance office the boy begged to be allowed to do a trial year at the university. At the end of the year he obtained the prizes for physics and natural history, and in consequence of his good work he was awarded a bursary which took him through the medical course. It is interesting to record that among his examiners were such distinguished men as (Sir) Edward Stirling, FRS (q v), and (Sir) Charles Martin, FRS, and that (Sir) Almoth Wright, FRS and Professor J T Wilson, FRS, were among his teachers. On completing his medical course in 1892 he spent a year in hospital work, and in 1894 was appointed a demonstrator in the department of anatomy at the university of Sydney. One of the earliest of his papers, that on "The Cerebral Commissures of

the Mummies with special reference to the Monotremata and Marsupialia", was published this year in the *Proceedings of the Linnæan Society of New South Wales*. This was a remarkable production for a young man of 23, and it was soon recognized as the work of a brilliant and original mind. In 1895 he became the first student to pass the M.D. examination at Sydney, and in the following year was awarded the James King travelling scholarship which took him to Cambridge where he was soon at work in the physiological laboratory and spent three strenuous years. Part of his work was the preparation of about a dozen papers for scientific journals which established his reputation as an anatomist. In October 1897 the *Journal of Anatomy and Physiology* was reorganized and he was asked to take charge of "the central nervous system". In the middle of 1898 the British Medical Association gave him a scholarship of £150 a year. Difficulties, however, arose over the conditions attaching to the scholarship, and as the Sydney scholarship had expired Smith was obliged to take up a large amount of demonstrating and coaching. He had already begun his studies on the evolution and development of the brain, and was anxious that he should have time in which to do his research work. Fortunately in November 1899 he was elected a fellow of St John's College and he was able to go on with the work he loved without anxiety. On 4 July 1900 Professor Macalister offered him the professorship of anatomy at Cairo and Smith immediately accepted the position. During the intervening few weeks he was married to Kathleen Macredie and he arrived in Cairo with his wife in October. He liked his new surroundings and soon had the school of anatomy in running order. He was able to spare time to do a good deal of work on his descriptive catalogue of the brains in the museum of the Royal College of Surgeons, and he also examined and reported on a large mass of human

remains collected by the archaeologists working in Egypt. This work was the basis of his book *The Incurt Egyptians*, published 10 years later. Anthropology was henceforth to form an important part of his work. In the middle of 1902 he had a holiday in Australia, and returned to find an immense amount of work waiting for him. In addition to his other studies he became interested in the technique of mummification and spent much time on it in the following years. The eventual result was his book on *The Royal Mummies*, published in folio in 1912 with many plates. These studies were not merely archaeological, they belong to the history of medicine, for the bodies of these ancient Egyptians revealed much of physical and pathological interest.

All the while Elliot Smith was continuing his teaching work in the school of medicine, which became very efficient. In 1900 he had undertaken the writing of a textbook of anatomy but time could not be spared from his many other studies. He visited England in 1906 and 1907 and spoke at meetings of the Anatomical Society, and on his return to Egypt found still more work awaiting him. It had been decided to raise the level of the Aswan Dam, which meant submerging a large area. A systematic examination of the antiquities was necessary and Elliot Smith was appointed anatomical adviser. He was fortunate in obtaining Dr F. Wood Jones as his assistant, as no fewer than 6000 skeletons and mummies had to be examined. It was not merely a question of recording measurements and anatomical features, for it was found that many of the bodies were in such a remarkable state of preservation that it was possible to perform post-mortem examinations after some five thousand years, and cases of gout, rheumatoid arthritis and the adhesions consequent upon appendicitis, were all discovered in one district. He was still working hard in 1908 and realizing that he was handicapped by not being in

Great Britain. However, early in 1909 the chair of anatomy at the university of Manchester became vacant and soon afterwards Elliot Smith was offered it. Though he had regrets in leaving many interests in Canada, he felt he could do more valuable work in England and accepted the position.

Arrived in Manchester Elliot Smith immediately began to re-organize his department. He believed that the teaching of anatomy had fallen too much into a groove. The dissection of the dead body was as necessary as ever, but he felt much more study of the structure and functions of the living body might be made with the help of X-ray and other appliances. He became very popular with the students, though it has been said that he occasionally rated their knowledge and intelligence too high and got rather above their heads. He attracted post-graduate students and encouraged research. But research students were expected to be able to work without constant supervision. Immediately, however, that they showed ability and progress there was no lack of help. The department was soon in a high state of efficiency, but Elliot Smith's ability led to his having to give more and more time to administration and the various committees to which he became elected. As dean of the medical school and representative of the university on the general medical council his work was much appreciated.

In 1914 he attended the meetings of the British Association in Australia and gave a number of lectures. The war delayed his return and his department was practically without a teaching staff but he still managed to do a certain amount of research. In 1915 his *The Migrations of Early Culture* was published by the Manchester University Press, and soon afterwards he began doing war-work in the hospitals. Before the war he had been interested in the treatment of mental patients and had advocated reforms. In 1917, in conjunction with Professor T

H. Peais, he published *Shell Shock and its Lessons*, in which the use of psychiatric clinics is advocated for people in the early stages of mental disorder. It has been said that probably no one has been more influential than Elliot Smith in securing reforms in the treatment of mentally disturbed patients.

In 1919 the chair of anatomy at University College, London, became vacant and was offered to Elliot Smith. In his *Fragments of Autobiography*, he mentions that every advancement he obtained was by invitation. At London he continued to be as busy as ever. Early in 1920 he mentions having just finished four series of public lectures, and much time had to be given to the organizing work of his new position. He visited America in 1920 to obtain information before starting to build an institute of anatomy, and on his return found time to lecture at the universities of Utrecht and Groningen for the Anglo-Batavian Society. Towards the end of the year he wrote the article, Anthropology, for the twelfth edition of the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* which has been described as a masterly piece of condensation. It gave great offence in orthodox quarters, as indeed Elliot Smith anticipated, and he was in no way disturbed. He was greatly grieved in 1922 by the untimely death of his friend, Dr W. H. R. Rivers, which upset his plans for future work. As the literary executor of Dr Rivers he prepared and edited for publication his posthumous works. He was much interested in the discovery of the tomb of Tutankhamen and wrote a popular book, *Tutankhamen and the Discovery of his Tomb*, which had a great success. Early in 1924 he published *Elephants and Ethnologists*, and a little later on, *Essays on the Evolution of Man*. In the same year he gave a course of lectures on anthropology at the university of California. On the way he was consulted by the Rockefeller Foundation as to the establishment of a department of anthropology in the university of Sydney,

and he agreed to discuss the scheme with the federal government. He arrived in Australia in September 1924, and after a conference with the prime minister, Mr Bruce, the department was established. In 1925 he gave a course of lectures at the Ecole de Medecine at Paris, and was very interested in the problems involved in the discovery of *Australopithecus* and the Lloyd's skull. In 1926 he devoted a great deal of attention to the working out of a scheme for a school of anthropology, and in 1927 he gave a course of lectures on the history of man at Gresham College. These were published three years later under the title *Human History*, one of the most widely read of his books. In 1928 he published *In the Beginning the Origin of Civilization*, and in the following year he attended the Pacific congress at Java. In 1930 at the request of the Rockefeller trustees he visited China to examine the newly discovered *Sinanthropus* at its site.

On his return he lectured to a large audience at University College on "The Significance of the Peking Man". These various activities were all associated with the carrying on of his London professorship and the strain must have been very great. In November 1931 he mentioned in a letter that he was desperately busy and worried, but there was no limit to his activities and towards the end of 1932 he finished for publication *The Diffusion of Culture*. In December of that year he became partially incapacitated by a stroke, but after a few months he made a good recovery and was mentally as well as ever. But it was impossible to work as he had done before. In 1936 he retired from the chair of anatomy at University College and he died on 1 January 1937.

Elliot Smith was an honorary member of many leading continental societies and received many degrees and honours. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1907, he was afterwards a vice-president and received a royal medal from it in 1912. He became

president of the Anatomical Society, he was awarded the hon. gold medal of the Royal College of Surgeons, the Prix Fauvellet, Societe d'Anthropologie de Paris, and the decoration of chevalier de l'ordre national de la legion d'honneur. He was knighted in 1934. His former colleague, Professor H. A. Harris, could say of him when he died—"No one ever accomplished so much with so little evidence of hurry or effort. His influence and his example will live in our British school of anatomy for many a century to come" (*British Medical Journal*, 9 January 1937). However that may be it is significant that in 1937 more than 20 of his old demonstrators were occupying chairs of anatomy throughout the empire and U.S.A. It was one of his assistants, R. A. Dart, who discovered in South Africa the Taungs skull, *Australopithecus*, and another Davidson Black, who found the Peking man, *Sinanthropus*. He infected his students with his own zeal. In addition to his books he wrote about 400 papers for various scientific publications. A list of these will be found in *Sir Grafton Elliot Smith, a Biographical Record*. He was survived by his widow and two of his three sons. A brother, Stephen Henry Smith, C.B.E. (1865-1943), was a distinguished public servant in New South Wales. He became director of education (1922-30) and published works on the history of education in Australia.

Ed. by Warren R. Dawson, *Grafton Elliot Smith by his Colleagues*, *Nature*, 9 January 1937, *The British Medical Journal*, 9 January 1937, *The Lancet*, 9 January 1937.

SMITH, HENRY GEORGE (1852-1924), economic chemist, was born at Littlebourne, Kent, England, on 26 July 1852. He was educated at schools at Ickham and Wingham, and also had private tuition from the Rev. Mr. Midgley, M.A. He went to Sydney in 1883 for health reasons, and in 1884 obtained a semi-scientific position on the staff of the Sydney technological museum. He began

studying scientific subjects and chemistry in particular, in 1891 was appointed a laboratory assistant at the museum, and in the same year his first original paper was published in the *Proceedings* of the Linnean Society of New South Wales. He became mineralogist at the museum in 1895, and in the same year in collaboration with J. H. Maiden (qv) contributed a paper on "Eucalyptus Kinos and the Occurrence of Endemia" to the *Proceedings* of the Royal Society of New South Wales. This was Smith's first contribution to organic chemistry; later on from 1898 to 1911 he lectured on this subject to evening students at the Sydney technical college. In 1896 he began his collaboration with R. T. Baker (qv) with an investigation into the essential oils of the Sydney peppermint. With Baker working on the botanical side and himself on the chemical, their studies resulted in a remarkable work, *A Research on the Eucalyptus especially in Regard to their Essential Oils*, which was published in 1902. A revised edition of this work embodying later researches appeared in 1920. Another authoritative work of great value by these authors, *A Research on the Pines of Australia*, was published in 1910. Smith had been appointed assistant curator and economic chemist at the Sydney technological museum in 1899 and held this position until his retirement in 1921. After his retirement he continued working with Baker and in 1924 they brought out another volume, *Wood-fibres of Some Australian Timbers*. From about 1914 Smith had been informally associated with the organic chemistry department of the university of Sydney, and he continued to work there after his retirement from the museum. In 1922 he was awarded the David Syme prize of the university of Melbourne for original research. He died at Sydney on 19 September 1924. He was twice married, and left a widow and family, including three sons. He was president of the Royal Society of

New South Wales in 1913, of the New South Wales branch of the Australian Chemical Institute in 1922-3, and of the chemistry section of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science at the meeting held in Wellington in 1923. He was the author of over 100 papers, 62 of which appeared in the *Proceedings* of the Royal Society of New South Wales, and others in the *Journal of the Chemical Society*. An unselfish, modest man, devoted to the pursuit of knowledge, his pioneering work upon the chemistry of the essential oils of the Australian flora achieved a world-wide reputation.

Journal of the Chemical Society, 1925, p. 958.
Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales, 1925, p. 11, *Report of the Eighteenth Meeting Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science*, p. 2. *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 20 September 1924.

SMITH, JAMES (1820-1910), journalist, was born near Maidstone, Kent, England, in 1820 and was educated for the church. He, however, took up journalism and at the age of 20 was editing a country newspaper. In 1845 he published *Rural Records or Glances of Village Life*, which was followed by *Oracles from the British Poets* (1849), *Wilton and its Associations* (1851) and *Lights and Shadows of Artist Life and Character* (1853). In 1851 he emigrated to Victoria and became a leader-writer on the *Age* and first editor of the *Leader*. He joined the staff of the *Argus* in 1856 and wrote leading articles, literary reviews, and dramatic criticism. He also wrote leading articles for country papers. Feeling the strain of over-work in 1863 he intended making a holiday visit to Europe, but was offered and accepted the post of librarian to the Victorian parliament. Smith was not content to merely carry out the routine duties of his position, he had always been a tireless worker, and during his five years librarianship he reclassified and catalogued about 30,000 volumes. The office was temporarily

abolished in 1868 and Smith resumed his duties on the *Aigus* and continued to work for it until he retired in 1896 at the age of 76. He still, however, did much journalistic work, and even when approaching the age of 90 was contributing valued articles to the *Age* under the initials J. S. He died at Hawthorn, a suburb of Melbourne, on 19 March 1910. He married and was survived by a son.

In addition to the works mentioned Smith was the author of *From Melbourne to Melrose* (1888), a pleasant collection of travel notes originally contributed to the *Aigus*, and *Junius Unveiled* (1909). He also published many pamphlets, some of which are concerned with spiritualism in which he was very interested during the last 40 years of his life. He contributed a large amount of the letter press to the *Picturesque Atlas of Australasia*, and edited *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria* (1903), a piece of hack-work in which he could have taken little pleasure. He wrote a three-act drama, *Caribaldi*, successfully produced at Melbourne in 1860, and *A Brawl at the Cafe*, also produced at Melbourne a few years later. He was a member of the council of the working men's college and a trustee for many years of the public library, museums, and national gallery of Victoria. A good linguist he was interested in the Alliance Française and the Melbourne Dante Society, of which he became the president. These activities led to his being made an officer of the French Academy and a chevalier of the order of the Crown of Italy.

Smith was a thoroughly equipped journalist who with his well stored mind and fine library could produce an excellent article on almost any subject at the shortest notice. During his 56 years of residence at Melbourne he had much influence on the cultural life of the city.

The Aigus and The Age, 21 March 1910. *Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903, British Museum Catalogue

SMITH, JAMES (1827-1897) discovered of Mount Bischoff tin mine Tasmania was born at Georgetown Tasmania on 1 July 1827. He was educated at Launceston, and after working for some time in that city in 1851 went to the Victorian gold diggings. Returning in 1853 he took up land at Westwood on the Forth River, and making this his headquarters began exploring and prospecting. There was much barren and mountainous country to the south of his home, and Smith had to endure many privations. He discovered gold on the Forth River, copper on the west side of the Leven, and silver and iron ore at Penguin. On 4 December 1871 he discovered tin at Mount Bischoff. His specimens when smelted yielded the first tin found in Tasmania, but it took some time for the importance of the find to be realized. In August 1872 Smith took a small party with him to the field and in 1873 several tons of ore were sent to Melbourne. In that year the mine was visited by William Ritchie, a solicitor at Launceston, and with his help the Mount Bischoff Tin Mining Company was floated with 12,000 shares of £5 each. Of these 1100 were reserved for Smith who also received £1500 in cash. One expert who visited the mine at this time pronounced it to be the richest tin mine in the world. The company however, had many difficulties, one being that the bush track to the coast for many months of the year was almost impassable. Eventually a tramway was constructed, the mine became extremely successful, much employment resulted, and an enormous sum was paid in dividends. In February 1878 Smith was publicly presented with a silver salver and a purse of 250 sovereigns. The address which accompanied the gifts stated that as a result of his discovery commerce had developed, property had increased in value, and all classes of the community had been benefited. About the same period the Tasmanian parliament voted him a pension of £200 a year. In 1886 he was elected to the Tas

manian legislative council but he resigned his seat in 1888 Smith who was an excellent assayer and a close student of geology, continued his prospecting for the remainder of his life He died at Launceston on 15 June 1897 leaving a widow, three sons and three daughters A quiet, somewhat reserved man, benevolent and charitable, Smith was a natural explorer of much determination, whom no hardship could daunt His work was of the greatest use to Tasmania not only for its own sake, but for the encouragement it gave to others who made further discoveries

J Fenton *A History of Tasmania The Launceston Examiner*, 16 June 1897 P Mennell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography* Sir Henry Braddon *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol XX, p 212

SMITH, JOHN MCGARVIE (1844-1918) metallurgist and bacteriologist, was born at Sydney in 1844 At 13 years of age he had to make his own living, and having learned the trade of watchmaker and jeweller, opened a business for himself at Sydney in 1866 He carried on this business for about 20 years He took up photography, which led to his studying chemistry at the university of Sydney about 1867, and later, metallurgy He set up as an assayer and metallurgist about the year 1888 He developed improvements in the treatment of refractory ores and his advice was of great value in dealing with problems of this kind at the Sunny Corner mining-field and at Broken Hill At Mount Morgan, Queensland, he did important work in connexion with the chlorine process of extracting gold He took up the study of bacteriology, and did a large amount of research endeavouring to find a vaccine against the effects of snake bite He collected a large number of venomous snakes which he handled himself when extracting their venom He eventually came to the conclusion that it was bacteriologically impossible to inoculate against snake-bite, but while

carrying out his investigations he collected a large amount of information about the relative virulence of the venom of Australian snakes His most important research was in connexion with anthrax Pasteur had discovered a vaccine, which, however, would not keep, and Smith after long experimenting found an effective vaccine which would keep for an indefinite period This he treated as a business secret for many years, but a few months before his death he handed the formula to representatives of the government of New South Wales He also gave £10,000 to endow a McGarvie Smith Institute While making his investigations Smith travelled extensively in Europe and the United States and visited many laboratories He was a man of great determination and remarkable personality All his life he had a passion for work, but he spared time in his youth to become a good rifle shot He married the widow of D H Deniehy (qv) who died many years before his own death at Sydney on 6 September 1918 He had no children

The Sydney Morning Herald, 7 September 1918
W S Dun, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Society of New South Wales*, vol LIII, p 11
Industrial Australian and Mining Standard, 12 September 1918 *Sydney Directories*, 1867, 1885, 1889

SMITH, JOHN THOMAS (1816-1879), politician, seven times mayor of Melbourne, was born at Sydney in 1816 and educated under W Cape (qv) He was for a time in the service of the recently established Bank of Australasia, but in September 1837 obtained the appointment of schoolmaster at the aboriginal mission station in Victoria at a salary of £40 a year Shortly afterwards he went into business as a grocer, and was in the timber trade in 1840 In the following year he became a hotel keeper and was so successful that in a comparatively short period he obtained a competency At the first election for the Melbourne city council, held on 1 De-

cember 1842, he was elected a councillor for the Bourke ward and except for a short interval, he was on the council for the remainder of his life. In 1851 he was elected mayor of Melbourne and was subsequently elected to that position no fewer than six times, his last year of office being 1861. In November 1851, at the time of the Eureka stockade rebellion, he took an active part in raising special constables as there were rumours that attacks on the treasury and banks were contemplated. He was especially thanked by Sir Charles Hotham, the governor (qv), who said there was "no person in the country to whom he was more indebted." Smith had been elected to the legislative council in 1851, and in 1856, when responsible government came in, he was elected a member of the legislative assembly as one of the representatives of Melbourne. At subsequent elections he was returned for Creswick, and West Bourke, retaining his seat until his death on 30 January 1879, when he was the "father of the house." His wife and children survived him.

Smith took great interest in various charities moving, for instance, the motion that was carried in 1848 for the establishment of a benevolent asylum. He advocated reductions in the hours of labour and generally was an active and useful member of council and parliament, though he only once attained cabinet rank—he was minister of mines in the J. A. Macpherson (qv) government from September 1869 until April 1870.

Men of the Time in Australia, 1878, R. D. Boys, *First Years in Port Phillip*, Letter from Town Clerk Melbourne, 1939. Kenyon manuscripts, Public Library Melbourne. P. Munnell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

SMITH, ROBERT BARR (1824-1915), businessman and philanthropist, son of the Rev. Dr. Smith of the Free Church of Scotland, was born at Lochwinnoch, Renfrewshire, Scotland, on 4 February 1824. After leaving school he studied for a time at the university of Glasgow, but

went into business and afterwards emigrated to Melbourne, where he was a member of the firm of Hamilton Smith and Company in 1853. In 1854 he joined Elder and Company at Adelaide and became a partner in the business which from 1863 was known as Elder Smith and Company. This firm became one of the largest in Australia, connected directly or indirectly with every branch of commerce, mercantile, pastoral, mining, shipping and financial. Smith also took up land and became a large owner in South Australia, Victoria, New South Wales and Queensland. When the Wallaroo and Moonia Copper mines got into difficulties, Elder Smith and Company made large advances to them until more profitable times came. Smith made a reputation as a financial authority, and though he refused to enter political or municipal life, his advice was frequently sought by politicians and members of the business community of Adelaide. It has been stated that at the time of the bank crisis in 1893 he was besieged by crowds of people seeking guidance. He was on the boards of the public library and of the botanic gardens and was a director of several companies. He was a keen judge and lover of horses, his colours were frequently seen at race meetings in South Australia and Victoria, and he was president for a time of the South Australian Coursing Club. His private charities were very great, few men have had so large a begging letter mail. These letters were dealt with systematically and all deserving cases were helped. Among the larger sums distributed were £9000 to buy books for the university of Adelaide library, £10,000 to complete the Anglican cathedral, £3500 for a life-boat and £2300 for the Trades Hall building. He contributed largely to exploration funds, the observatory established on Mount Kosciuszko was paid for by him, and he was mainly responsible for the expenses of the first South Australian rifle team sent to Bisley. These are only examples of

his liberality, he disliked being thanked and it would be impossible to estimate the amount of his benefactions. He kept his mind and faculties to the end of his life, and died in his ninety-second year on 20 November 1915. He married Miss Elder, sister of Sir Thomas Elder, who survived him with a son and three daughters. Smith was an upright and modest man with intellectual sympathies. He shrank from publicity and more than once refused the offer of a knighthood. In business he was shrewd, enterprising and perfectly honest. In 1920 his family gave £11,000 for the endowment of the library of the university of Adelaide and in 1928 his son, Tom Elder Barr Smith, born in 1863, gave £30,000 for the Barr Smith library building.

The Register and The Advertiser, Adelaide, 22 November 1915

SMITH, SIR ROSS MACPHERSON (1892-1922), aviator, was born at Adelaide on 4 December 1892, the second son of Andrew Smith, manager of Mutooroo station. Both parents were born in Scotland. Smith was educated at Queen's School, North Adelaide, where he was captain of the eleven in 1908, and at Warriston School in Scotland. In 1910 he was one of the three South Australian representatives chosen to form a company of mounted cadets which visited Great Britain and the United States. On leaving school he entered the hardware firm of Harris Scarfe and Company of Adelaide, and when the 1914-18 war broke out enlisted on 10 August. He was made a sergeant while in camp, and left Australia on 22 October 1914 with the 3rd Light Horse. He was at Gallipoli for four and a half months from May 1915, and then was invalided to England. He had in the meantime been promoted lieutenant. In April 1916 he was sent to the middle east and in October joined the air force. He soon won his wings, and during the Palestine campaign showed

great gallantry, being awarded the M.C., and bar, the D.F.C. with two bars, and the A.F.C. He did a large amount of observation and bombing work, was the first aviator to fly over Jerusalem, and in May 1918 was selected to take Lieut-colonel T. E. Lawrence to the Sherif Nazir's camp to carry out his work of arranging Arab co-operation. He also made a remarkable flight from Cairo to Calcutta in a large Handley-Page machine soon after the armistice was signed. The distance was 2348 miles, the longest flight that had been made up to this time.

In 1919 the Australian government offered a prize of £10,000 for the first machine manned by Australians to fly from London to Australia in 30 days. Smith decided to enter for the competition and Messrs Vickers were asked to supply a machine. They agreed to do so in October, and on 12 November Ross Smith accompanied by his brother, Keith, and Sergeants Bennett and Shiers, who had been his mechanics during the flight from Cairo to Calcutta, started on their long journey. The machine carried 865 gallons of petrol and had a cruising range of 2400 miles. Bad weather was encountered soon after starting and during the five days spent in flying to Taranto most of the time the plane was driving through clouds, snow and rain, and often they were obliged to keep to dangerously low altitudes. From Taranto they went to Crete, and then to Cairo, where they arrived on 18 November. Making for Damascus and then Bagdad, a simoon swept up on the night of arrival, and only the help of a squadron of Indian lancers prevented the machine being smashed on the ground. Keeping to the south of Persia the route took them to Karachi, Delhi, Calcutta, Rangoon, Bangkok and Singapore. The governor-general of the Dutch East Indies had ordered aerodromes to be constructed at various points on the islands, which proved to be of the greatest use. But at Sourabaya the aerodrome had

been made on reclaimed land which was soft underneath. The machine got bogged, and the position seemed almost hopeless. However, with the help of a large number of natives, a roadway of bamboo mats 350 yards long was laid down the plane was dug out and hauled on to the mats and a successful take off was made with the mats flying in all directions. Darwin was reached on 10 December by way of Birm and Timor. The task was completed in just under 28 days, the actual flying time being 135 hours, and the distance covered 11,340 miles. The journey was continued across Australia and at Melbourne the prize of £10,000 was handed over and divided equally among the four members of the crew. The machine was presented to the Commonwealth by Messrs Vickers Ltd as a memorial of the first flight from London to Australia. At the request of the authorities it was flown to Adelaide, the birthplace of three of the crew. The brothers Smith were both created KBE. Smith wrote a short account of the journey which was published in Sydney in March 1920, illustrated with photographs, under the title, *The First Aeroplane Voyage from England to Australia*. Lecture tours followed in Australia and England, and early in 1922 it was intended to make a flight round the world. On 13 April Ross Smith and Lieutenant Bennett took the machine a Vickers Viking amphibian, for a trial flight. The machine developed a spin, nose dived, and both men were killed. Smith was unmarried. His book on the journey to Australia, *14,000 Miles Through the Air*, appeared a few weeks after his death.

A man of cheerful and modest disposition Smith had great courage, determination and foresight. He had a remarkable war record, and considering the conditions his flight to Australia was an extraordinary feat. His brother, Sir Keith Macpherson Smith, born in 1890, also had a good war record. He had intended to go on the flight round

the world but returned to Australia and became the representative of Vickers Ltd at Sydney.

The Register, Adelaide and *The Advertiser*, Adelaide 14 April 1922. F. M. Cutlack, *The Australian Flying Corps*, Ross Smith, *The First Aeroplane Journey from England to Australia and 11,000 Miles Through the Air Who's Who in Australia*, 1911.

SMITH, WILLIAM RAMSAY (1859-1937), anthropologist, son of William Smith and Mary MacDonald, was born at King Edward Aberdeenshire, on 27 November 1859. He attended district schools, and winning a Free Church scholarship, went to Edinburgh university and the training college for two years. At 20 he was appointed head teacher of a school in the north of Scotland, but again attended Edinburgh university studying arts and science subjects, and won an entrance scholarship for medicine of £100 a year for three years. On completing his medical course in 1885 he was appointed assistant-professor of natural history, and demonstrator of zoology. In 1889 *Illustrations of Zoology* was published which he had prepared in collaboration with J. S. Norwell. For two years Smith was demonstrator of anatomy at Edinburgh, and in 1896 was brought to Australia by the South Australian government to fill a position in the Adelaide hospital. Three years later he was appointed city coroner and permanent head of the department of health at Adelaide. He had become associated with the military forces soon after his arrival and during the South African war was officer in charge of plague administration at Cape Town. Returning to Australia Smith published in 1904 *A Manual for Coroners*, and in his spare time made a special study of the Australian aborigines. He was the author of the excellent article, 'The Aborigines of Australia' which was printed in volume three of the *Official Year Book of the Commonwealth of Australia*, published in 1910. In 1913 he published *Medical*

Jurispudence from the Judicial Standpoint, and in 1915 was in charge of the Australian general hospital at Helio polis, Egypt. On his return to Adelaide he took up his duties at the board of health again, contributed to the *Australian Encyclopaedia*, including a large part of the article on Aborigines, and following a trip to the South Seas brought out his pleasantly written *In Southern Seas* in 1924. The second half of this book mostly relates to the Australian aborigines. Smith retired in 1929 and published in 1930 his *Myths of the Australian Aborigines*, "a collection of narratives as told by pure-blooded aborigines of various tribes who have been conversant with the subject from childhood." In spite of this statement the book must be read with extreme caution, for the aborigines in question must have had much contact with Europeans. One is obliged to ask how much have these stories been influenced by this contact, and though Smith stated that "no pains have been spared in the endeavour to find out accurately what was in the minds of the narrator" how much was he compelled to add in preparing the stories for his book? This was his last volume, and living quietly among his books at Belair he died there on 28 September 1937. He married in 1889 Margaret, daughter of James Mackenzie, who predeceased him. There were four daughters and one son of the marriage.

Ramsay Smith had many degrees, and was a fellow of the Royal Society, Edinburgh. In addition to the volumes already mentioned he published some pamphlets and contributed largely to scientific journals and *Chambers Encyclopaedia*. He was much interested in literature, philosophy and music, was an excellent public servant, and, apart from his last volume, earned a high position as an authority on the Australian aborigines.

The Advertiser, Adelaide 29 September 1937, *Who's Who*, 1938, *The Times Literary Supplement*, 19 March 1931.

SMITH, WILLIAM SAUMAREZ (1836-1909), first Anglican archbishop of Sydney, eldest son of the Rev Richard Snowden Smith, was born at St Helier, Jersey, on 14 January 1836. He was educated at Marlborough College and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. with first class honours in classics and theology in 1858. He was Crosse theological scholar in 1859, Tytwhitt Hebrew scholar in 1860, and on two occasions won the Seatonian prize for poetry. He graduated M.A. in 1862, B.D. in 1871, D.D. in 1889, and was a fellow of Trinity College, 1860-70. Ordained deacon in 1859 and priest in 1860, he was vicar of Trumpington, 1867-9, and principal of St Aidan's theological college, 1869-90. He was consecrated bishop of Sydney and primate of Australia at St Paul's cathedral, London, on 24 June 1890, and became archbishop in 1897. At Sydney his episcopate was notable chiefly for a great increase in missionary work, and the home mission fund was also established. There was some advance in education, Moore theological college was reopened, and the Church of England Grammar School for girls was established in his period. Smith was always accessible to his clergy and always glad to keep in touch with his parishes. Though an extreme evangelical he was broadminded and an advocate for the union of the churches, and though essentially a man of peace, he spoke strongly against gambling and other evils. He had a dislike of ceremonial, a passion for accuracy, and was a fine scholar and linguist, interested also in astronomy and botany. He died at Sydney on 18 April 1909. He married in 1870 Florence, daughter of the Rev L. Deedes, who died in 1890, and was survived by a son and six daughters. He was the author of *The Bible, its Construction, Character and Claims* (1865), *Capernaum, A Seatonian Poem* (1865), *Obstacles to Missionary Success* (1868), *The Disciples, a Seatonian Poem* (1869), *Christian Faith, Five Sermons* (1869), *Lessons on Genesis*

(1879), *The Blood of the New Testament* (1889). In 1911 his verses were collected and published under the title *Capernaum and Other Poems*.

The Sydney Morning Herald 19 April 1909. P. Mennell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography* (Crockford 1909). Memoir prefixed to *Capernaum and Other Poems* (British Museum Catalogue I. B. Boyce *Twentieth Years and Seven*, pp. 112-1).

SMYTH, ROBERT BROUGH (1830-1889), geologist, mineralogist and writer on aborigines, son of Edward Smyth, mining engineer, was born at Calville near Newcastle, England, in 1830. He was educated at a school at Whickam, afterwards studied geology, chemistry and natural science, and worked for five years at the Derwent iron works. He came to Victoria in 1852 and was for a short period on the goldfields before entering the Victorian survey department as a draughtsman. In 1854 he was placed in charge of the meteorological observations, and in 1860 became secretary for mines. He published in 1863 *The Prospector's Handbook*, and in 1869 a large volume, *The Gold Fields and Mineral Districts of Victoria*. He was also responsible for various pamphlets on the mining resources of the colony including *Hints for the Guidance of Surveyors and Others Collecting Specimens of Rocks*, which appeared in 1871. On 1 February 1876 several members of his staff sent a petition to the minister for mines asking that an inquiry should be held into the despotic conduct of Smyth towards his subordinates. Three members of parliament were appointed to inquire into the matter, and after a series of sittings held in February, March and April 1876, Smyth resigned from the service. He had been working for many years collecting materials for a book on the life of the aborigines, which was published in 1878 at the expense of the Victorian government in two large volumes, *The Aborigines of Victoria with notes relating to the habits of the*

Natives of Other Parts of Australia and Tasmania. Smyth visited India in 1879 and made a *Report on the Gold Mines of the South-eastern Portion of the Wynnad and the Carcoor Ghat*, which was published in 1880. He died at Melbourne on 9 October 1889.

Smyth was an able and hardworking man, constitutionally unfitted to be the head of a department. He is remembered for his book on the aborigines in connection with which he had the assistance of many helpers. A large amount of material was collected but the value of his book is now limited, and it has been largely superseded by later work.

Men of the Time in Australia, 1878. P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, *The Age*, 10 October 1889, *The Argus*, February-April 1876, Letter from R. H. Horne (qv) quoted in *The Bulletin* 20 February 1929.

SOLANDER, DANIEL CHARLES (1736-1782), naturalist, son of a clergyman, was born in the province of Norrland, Sweden, on 28 February 1736. He took the degree of M.D. at the university of Upsala, was a pupil of Linnaeus and came to London in July 1760 with strong recommendations, but found it difficult to obtain an appointment. In 1762 Linnaeus obtained for him the offer of the professorship of botany at St Petersburg, but Solander had just obtained some work at the British Museum, and declined the appointment. He was shortly afterwards appointed an assistant at the museum, and in 1764 was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He met Sir Joseph Banks (qv) about this time, and in 1768 was engaged by him as a scientific assistant on the first voyage of Captain Cook (qv). On his return from this voyage Solander became secretary and librarian to Banks, and lived at his house. His position at the British Museum had been kept open for him, and in 1773 he became keeper of the natural history department (DNB). He died following a stroke of apoplexy, on 16 May 1782.

Solander was a good-humoured, modest man, of much knowledge and ability. But he had an indolent procrastinating nature, and did not fulfil the hopes of his great master Linnaeus. He was associated with Banks in *Illustrations of the Botany of Captain Cook's Voyage Round the World*, and his *The Natural History of Many Curious and Uncommon Zoophytes, Collected by the late John Ellis*, was published posthumously in 1786. His name was given to a particular form of box used for holding specimens, and botanically it is preserved by the genus *Solandra*.

A Chalmers, *The General Biographical Dictionary*, 1816, vol. XXVIII, Biographical Sketch by B. D. Jackson prefixed to *Journal of the Right Hon. Sir Joseph Banks*, ed. by Sir Joseph D. Hooker, 1896.

SOLOMON, ALBERT EDGAR (1876-1914), premier of Tasmania, was born at Longford, Tasmania, in March 1876. He was educated at the state school and winning an exhibition went on to Horton College, Ross, and Launceston Church Grammar School. He graduated B.A. in 1895 and LL.B. in 1897 at the university of Tasmania, and subsequently qualified for the degrees of M.A. and LL.M. He was admitted to the bar in February 1898. He entered politics as member of the house of assembly for Ross in April 1909, and almost immediately became attorney-general and minister for education in the N. E. Lewis (q.v.) second and third ministries, taking the additional position of minister of mines in October 1909. When Lewis retired in June 1912 Solomon became premier, attorney-general and minister of education, but he had a bare majority of one and it required much tact and finesse to keep the ministry going until April 1914. Attention was given to education and considerable additions were made to the number of state and high schools. Never a robust man Solomon felt the strain of office, his health broke down, and he died at Hobart in his thirty-ninth

year on 5 October 1914. He married a daughter of J. Scott who survived him with two sons. He was a man of unusual ability, in private life modest and unassuming, a prominent member of the Methodist Church and a temperance reformer. In politics he was an upright and sound administrator, and a good speaker and parliamentary tactician. His early death cut short a promising career.

The Mercury, Hobart 6 October 1914, *The Examiner*, Launceston, 6 October 1914.

SORELL, WILLIAM (1775-1848), third governor of Tasmania, was born in England in 1775, the eldest son of Lieutenant-general William Alexander Sorell. He joined the army in August 1790 as an ensign, was promoted lieutenant in August 1793, and saw active service in the West Indies. He became a captain in 1795. In 1799 he was aide-de-camp to Lieutenant-general Sir James Murray in the abortive expedition to North Holland, and in 1800 took part in the attacks on Spanish naval stations. After the peace at Amiens, Sorell was captain in the 18th or Royal Irish regiment, and in 1804 was promoted major to the 43rd regiment. In 1807 he was made deputy-adjutant-general of the forces at the Cape of Good Hope, and was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel. He returned to England in 1811 and on 4 February 1813 retired from the army. He had married, but had separated from his wife before going to South Africa. There he formed a connexion with the wife of a Lieutenant Kent serving in one of the regiments, and it is believed that this was the reason for his being retired. On 3 April 1816 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Tasmania, arrived in Sydney on 10 March and at Hobart on 8 April 1817. In the meanwhile Lieutenant Kent had brought an action against Sorell "for criminal conversation with the plaintiff's wife", and on 5 July 1817 was awarded £3000 damages.

The first problem Sorell had to deal

with was the suppression of bushranging. He at once instituted a system of passports for assigned servants and tickets of leave men. Rewards were offered for the apprehension of bushrangers, and a few months later, on 12 December 1817 Macquarie (q.v.) reported in a dispatch that the bushrangers had been 'almost entirely extirpated through the active and energetic measures of Lieut. governor Sorell. Sorell also issued a manifesto relating to the protection of aborigines stating that "any persons charged with killing, firing at or committing any act of outrage should be sent to Sydney to take their trial." However well meant this might be it quite failed in its purpose. In 1819 he issued a government order, admirably phrased, warning settlers of the causes of the outrages and giving suggestions how to avoid their occurrence. He especially ordered that the aborigines should not be deprived of their children, as he found young natives were being kept by stock keepers and pastoralists in a kind of semi-slavery. Another ordinance brought in regulations for the effective branding of cattle, a necessary precaution in a country with comparatively few fences. Sorell also developed education by increasing very much the number of schools. The population was increasing, there had been some emigration of free settlers from New South Wales, and in 1820 the colonial office considerably increased the issue of official permits to would be settlers from England. Until then everything Sorell did had to be referred to Macquarie, but he was now informed that letters from the colonial office respecting land grants would be directed to him so that he could deal with them without the former delay. In this year about 200 stud sheep arrived from New South Wales which led to a considerable improvement in the quality of the flocks. In April 1821 Macquarie visited Tasmania, and in a dispatch to Earl Bathurst dated 17 July enclosed a government and general order

he had published in which he more than once highly commended Sorell for the work he had done. The years from 1821 to 1824 were years of quiet progress during which Sorell, after consultation with the leading business men, succeeded in getting the first bank founded, the Van Diemen's Land Bank, and there was great expansion in trade. Various grammar schools in which secondary teaching was given were started, and in addition to those of the Church of England, clergy from the Roman Catholic and Methodist churches also began to do duty. Sorell also began dividing the convicts into different classes, sending the worst of them to Macquarie Harbour. About October 1823 Sorell heard privately that he was likely to be recalled. He had become very popular, and in December 1821 a general meeting of the inhabitants had decided to present him with a service of plate of a value not less than 500 guineas. When the news of his impending recall leaked out another meeting of the colonists was held on 30 October 1823, and an address to the king was prepared praying that he should not be removed. Similar resolutions were passed at Launceston. But it was too late for these meetings to have any effect. The dispatch intimating Sorell's recall was dated 26 August 1823 and arrived a few weeks later. His successor, Lieut. governor Arthur (q.v.), arrived on 12 May 1824, and Sorell left for England on 12 June. He was given a pension of £500 a year and died on 4 June 1848 (Death notice, *The Times*, 8 June 1848). There were several children of his marriage, one of whom, William Sorell, junior, was appointed registrar of the supreme court at Hobart in 1824, and held this position until his death in 1860. His daughter married Thomas Arnold and became the mother of Mrs Humphrey Ward the novelist (q.v.).

Sorell was an excellent administrator. Coming to Tasmania after a discredited governor and finding everything in con-

fusion, he speedily set to work to put things in order and win the respect of everyone in the community. He was thoroughly honest, active, wise, and intelligent. Courteous to all, he could be determined when it was necessary. Much exploration was done during the period of his rule; the population was quadrupled, and the wealth of the colony much increased. His recall was thoroughly unpopular, and it was unfortunate that the same cause which led to Sorrell's leaving the army should have been brought to the notice of the colonial office, and made an end of the career for which he was so eminently fitted.

Historical Records of Australia ser III vols II to V, ser I vols IX and X. R. W. Giblin, *The Early History of Tasmania*, vol II, J. West, *The History of Tasmania*. J. Tanton, *A History of Tasmania*. *The Gentleman's Magazine*, August 1848, p. 204.

SOUTER, DAVID HENRY (1862-1935), artist and journalist, son of an engineer, was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, on 30 March 1862. He studied art at the local branch of the South Kensington school, contributed to a local journal, *Bon Accord*, and went to Natal in 1881, where he engaged in journalism. He came to Sydney in 1886, obtained a position with John Sands and Company, contributed cartoons to the *Tribune*, and in 1888 founded the "Brush Club" of which he became president. In 1892 he began contributing drawings to the *Bulletin*, and for a period of 35 years had at least one drawing in every issue. There are various stories about the cat which so frequently appeared in his drawings, one being that it was evolved from a blot that fell on a drawing at the last moment, and another that it first appeared to fill in a blank space. When the Society of Artists was established at Sydney in 1895 Souter was elected to the council, and from 1901 to 1902 was its president. He was art editor of *Art and Architecture* from 1904 to 1911, and for many years was associated with Wil-

liam Brooks and Company and illustrated many of the school books issued by them. In his later years he was on the editorial staff of *Country Life*. He died suddenly at Sydney on 22 September 1935. He married Janet, daughter of David Swanson, who died in 1932, and was survived by two sons and three daughters.

Souter was a stocky, kindly, humorous, friendly, courageous man, who wrote short stories, verse, light articles and plays, with a capable and ready pen. His separate publications were *The Grey Kimono*, the *Libretto of an Operetta*, published in 1902, and *Bush Babs with Pictures*, rhymes for children, with his own illustrations, which appeared in 1933. He did a fair amount of painting in water-colour, 10 examples were shown at the exhibition of the Society of Artists, held at Melbourne in 1907, but his reputation rests on his black and white work which, considering the mass of it, was very even in quality. A scrap-book containing a collection of his earlier work from the *Bulletin* is at the public library, Melbourne. A collection of his *War Cartoons*, republished from the *Stock and Station Journal*, was published at Sydney in 1915. He also illustrated volumes written by Ethel Turner and other Australian authors.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 24 September 1935. *The Argus*, Melbourne, 24 September 1935. W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*. *The Bulletin*, 25 September 1935.

SOUTHERN, CLARA (1861-1940), artist, was born at Kyneton, Victoria, in 1861. She studied at the national gallery school at Melbourne under Folingsby (qv) and spent much of her life at Warrandyte, a township on the Yarra some 15 miles from Melbourne. She did much sincere painting of this country, but though her pictures were admired by the artists of her time, they were not very well known. She died on 15 December 1940. There is an excellent ex-

ample of her work in the Melbourne gallery, "The Bee Farm", subtle and refined in colour. Miss Southern married John Flinn but usually exhibited under her original name.

W Moore, *The Story of Australian Art, Catalogue of the National Gallery of Victoria*, 1943, *The Argus*, 19 December 1940

SPENCE, CATHERINE HELEN (1825-1910), advocate of proportional representation, novelist, journalist and sociologist, daughter of David Spence, writer to the signet, and Helen Brodie, was born at Melrose, Scotland, on 31 October 1825. Her schoolmistress, Miss Sarah Phin, was a "born teacher in advance of her own time". Miss Spence had a happy childhood but in her fourteenth year her father met with heavy financial losses and emigrated with his family to the new colony of South Australia. Miss Spence carried with her a letter from her schoolmistress certifying that she was able "to undertake both the useful and ornamental branches of education—French, Italian and music you thoroughly understand". Some years of privation followed her arrival in South Australia at the end of 1839. The family lived in a tent near Adelaide, some cows were bought, and the milk was sold to the townspeople. Her father was then appointed town clerk at £150 a year, but in a little while the position was temporarily done away with. At 17 years of age Miss Spence became a daily governess at sixpence an hour, and spent several years in teaching. She refused one offer of marriage on account of the Calvinistic creed of her admirer. Her own views were recorded in her volume, *An Agnostic's Progress*, published anonymously many years afterwards. She also began to take an interest in politics and took part in the controversy on "State Aid to Religion". Her brother, John Brodie Spence, was the Adelaide correspondent of the Melbourne *Argus*, and Miss Spence began her journalistic

career by writing his letters for him. In 1854 her first novel, *Clara Mowson*, was published, which was followed by *Tender and True* (1856), *Mr Hogarth's Will* (1865), and *The Author's Daughter* (1867). These volumes, like other early Australian books, are practically unprocurable. There are probably not more than two or three complete sets of them in existence. Another novel, *Gathered In*, appeared in the *Adelaide Observer* but was never published in book form. Her novels are sincere, well-written stories but only one attained much circulation, and their author appears to have received little more than £100 from the sale of them. Miss Spence, however, took no little comfort from the fact that the reading of *Mr Hogarth's Will* by Edward Wilson (qv) suggested the founding of the great Edward Wilson trust that has meant so much to the charities of Melbourne. The greatest interest in the life of Miss Spence came to her in 1859 when she read an article by John Stuart Mill which appeared in *Fraser's Magazine* supporting Thomas Hare's system of proportional representation. She wrote a pamphlet on it, *Plea for Pure Democracy*, published in 1861, which received the approval of Hare, Mill, Rowland Hill and Professor Craik, who considered it to be the best argument on the popular side that had appeared. Until near the end of her life she continued to fight for this system.

By the kindness of a friend Miss Spence was able to visit Europe in 1865. In England she met Mill and Hare and revisited the scenes of her childhood. Returning at the end of 1866 she began to take an interest in the question of destitute children and the gradual development of the boarding-out system, doing much work on the committee of the Boarding-out Society. In 1871 she began public speaking with a lecture on the Brownings, the first of many she was to deliver, and in 1878 became a regular contributor to the *South Australian Register*. For a period of 15 years

she wrote many social and political articles for its columns Miss Spence also wrote many reviews for the *Sydney Morning Herald*, and articles for the *Melbourne Review*, the *Victorian Review*, and the *Cornhill Magazine* She began writing sermons and delivered many in Unitarian churches at Adelaide, Melbourne and Sydney She had an excellent voice and her evident sincerity had a great effect In 1880 Miss Spence published a little volume for school children, *The Laws We Live Under*, she had been the first woman appointed on a board of advice by the South Australian education department and realized the necessity for children learning something about civics Many years later she was much interested in the kindergarten movement She was making a good income as a journalist but a great deal was spent in charity, not always wisely as she herself said In the early eighteen-nineties she found herself able to give much time to lecturing on proportional representation, and in 1893 visited the United States as a government commissioner and delegate to the great World's Fair congresses at Chicago A visit to Europe followed, and soon after her return to Adelaide at the end of 1894 she welcomed the success of the women's suffrage movement

In 1895 Miss Spence became first president of a league formed for the furtherance of effective voting, and fought hard without success for its inclusion in the Australian constitution She was also a candidate for the federal convention of 1897 but was not elected She paid a visit to Sydney in her seventy-fifth year and then went on to Melbourne, giving addresses in both cities, and a year later in 1901 became president of the South Australian Co-operative Clothing Company, formed for the benefit of operatives in the shirtmaking and clothing trades In 1903 Miss Spence had the first serious illness of her life, but recovered and continued her many activities Her *State Children in Australia*, A

History of Boarding-out and its Developments was published in 1907 She died on 3 April 1910

Miss Spence was short, in later life stout, and homely in appearance She brought a thoroughly reasonable, wise and acute mind to the social problems of her day, and in private life was full of the kindest human nature, with a charity that enabled her "to help lame dogs over stiles" all her life Proportional representation, the dearest wish of her life, has been adopted to some extent in Tasmania, Western Australia and New South Wales, and the system of preferential voting now generally in force in Australia may be regarded as a step towards the effective voting she so ardently fought for A great public-spirited citizen she spent her life in working for her country After her death a fund was raised by public subscription so that her portrait could be painted and presented to the national gallery at Adelaide, and the government founded the Catherine Helen Spence scholarship in her memory This scholarship is awarded every four years, and one of the conditions is that the winner shall spend two years abroad in the study of social science

Catherine Helen Spence An Autobiography
Jeanne T Young, *Catherine Helen Spence*,
South Australian Register, 4 April 1910

SPENCE, PERCY FREDERICK STAFON (1868-1933), artist, was born at Sydney in 1868 He became a contributor to the *Bulletin* and also exhibited at the Royal Art Society He went to Europe in 1895 and illustrations by him appeared in *Black and White*, the *Graphic*, and other well-known publications of the time He had two pictures in the Royal Academy exhibition of 1899 and his work was also accepted in the three following years In 1901 he was responsible for the illustrations to *Britain's Austral Empire*, mostly portraits of the leading Australian politicians of that period In 1905 he was back in Sydney and held a one man

show of his work and in 1910 he provided 75 illustrations for the volume *Australia* in Black's colour series. These are frankly illustrative but they show Spence to have been an artist of ability and variety. He died in London in August 1933. He is represented in the national gallery and the Mitchell library at Sydney. Pencil sketches of R. L. Stevenson and Phil May are in the national portrait gallery, London, and other portraits are at Sydney university and at the high court, Sydney. The Australian fleet 1913, and a portrait of Rear-Admiral Percy are at Buckingham Palace.

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, The Studio 1906. A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*.

SPENCE, WILLIAM GUINER (1816-1926) Labour leader and politician was born in the Orkney Islands in 1816, and was brought to Victoria, in 1853. His family went to the country and at an early age Spence was helping to earn his living. At 12 years of age he was with a co-operative party of miners and at 17 he was employed as a butcher. In later years he worked in the mines at Ballarat, and in 1878 was one of the organizers and secretary of a miners' union at Creswick. He was engaged in organizing miners' unions throughout Australia for some years, and in 1882 became general secretary of the Amalgamated Miners' Association. In 1886 an attempt by station owners to reduce the amount paid for shearing sheep from £1 to 17/6 a hundred led to the organization of the Amalgamated Shearers' Union. Spence became treasurer of the new movement and insisted that the union must ignore all political boundaries. Organizers were sent out and in 1887 the struggle began between the owners and the shearers which was to last many years. Spence afterwards claimed that the policy of the union from its inception was conciliation. Certainly the circular sent to

the station owners in February 1888 could hardly have been more reasonable. It was asked that a conference should be held between representatives of the union and of the owners but very few of the latter took any notice of the circular and none attended the proposed conference. The struggle went on with varying fortunes but at a conference held with the New South Wales owners in August 1891 the shearers practically succeeded in obtaining their terms.

In the maritime strike of 1890 and the Queensland shearers' strike of 1891 Spence was a prominent figure, and though the financial depression which followed increased the difficulties of the unions on account of the large number of unemployed, some progress was made. He was president of the Australian Workers' Union for many years, and in 1898 was elected a member of the New South Wales legislative assembly for Cobarr. In 1901 he was elected for Darling in the federal house of representatives and held the seat until 1917. He was a member of the select committee on shipping services in 1905, was postmaster-general in the third Fisher (qv) ministry from September 1913 to October 1915, and vice-president of the executive council in W. M. Hughes's ministry from November 1916 to February 1917. With Hughes and others he was ejected from the Labour party in 1916 on the conscription issue. He was a Nationalist candidate at the 1917 general election and was defeated, but came in for Darwin, Tasmania, at a by-election in the following June. He retired from that seat in 1919, and stood for Batman, Victoria, but was defeated. He died at Terang, Victoria, on 13 December 1926. He married and was survived by his wife and several children. He was the author of two books, *Australia's Awakening—Thirty Years in the Life of an Australian Agitator* (1909), and *History of the A.W.U.* (1911). Both give an interesting, but somewhat one-sided view of social conditions in Aus-

tralia at the end of the nineteenth century

Spence has been called the "mildest mannered man that ever ran a strike" It was ironical that one who had worked so hard and done so much for the Labour movement should have been cast out of it, but Spence was comparatively philosophical because he considered that the battle had practically been won

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 14 December 1926, *The Bulletin*, 16 December 1926 W G Spence *History of the AWU and Australia's Awakening Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1926

SPENCER, THOMAS EDWARD (1845-1911), humorous writer, was born at London on 30 December 1845. He came to Australia when 18 years of age, but soon afterwards returned to England and worked at his trade of stone mason. At the age of 24 he was elected vice-president of the Stonemasons' Society of London, and had some experience in the settlement of industrial disputes. He went to Australia again in 1875 and became a successful builder and contractor. He contributed verse and prose sketches to the *Bulletin* and other journals, and one set of verses "How McDougall topped the Score", included in the *Bulletin Reciter*, published in 1901, became very popular. A collection of his work, *How McDougall Topped the Score and other Verses and Sketches* was published in 1906. This was followed by *Budgetary Ballads* in 1908, reprinted under the title *How Doherty Died* in 1910, and four volumes of prose humorous sketches, *The Surprising Adventures of Mrs Bridget McSweeney* (1906), *A Spring Cleaning and Other Stories* (1908), *The Haunted Shanty and other Stories* (1910), and *That Droll Lady* (1911). *Bindawalla An Australian Story* (1912), is in a more serious vein. During the last years of his life Spencer spent much of his time as an arbitrator in industrial disputes. Between 1907 and 1911 he presided over many wages boards, and his

experience and sense of justice enabled him to do very valuable work. He died at Sydney on 6 May 1911, leaving a widow, three sons and two daughters.

Spencer was a genial man full of kindness and wit. The humour of his books is very much on the surface, but it was popular and he had a large audience. All his books were published at a shilling in the Bookstall series, and many thousands of each were sold. The 10th edition, 44th thousand, of *That Droll Lady* was published in 1923, and other volumes continued to be sold for many years after the author's death.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 8 May 1911, *The Bulletin*, 25 May 1911 F Morris Miller *Australian Literature*

SPENCER, SIR WALTER BALDWIN (1860-1929), biologist and anthropologist, the second son of Reuben Spencer and his wife, originally a Miss Circuit, was born at Stretford, Lancashire, on 23 June 1860. His father who had come from Derbyshire in his youth obtained a position with Rylands and Sons, cotton manufacturers, and rose to be chairman of its board of directors when Rylands became a company. His son was educated at Old Trafford school, and on leaving entered the Manchester school of art. He stayed only one year but never forgot his training in drawing, his power of illustrating his university lectures with rapid sketches in later years often arousing the admiration of his students. After leaving the school of arts Spencer went to Owens College and, fortunate in finding an enthusiastic teacher, Milnes Marshall, to guide him in his study of biology, gained a scholarship at Exeter College, Oxford. Before going to Oxford he won the Dalton prize in natural history.

Spencer began his studies at Oxford in 1881 and worked hard, resisting the temptation to spend too much time with friends and in sport. In June 1884 he qualified for his B.A. degree obtaining first-class honours in natural science. In 1885 he became assistant to Professor

Moseley and shortly afterwards had valuable experience helping him and Professor Tylor to remove the Imler Fox Pitt Rivers collection from South Kensington to Oxford. His association with these distinguished men in this task no doubt largely helped to develop his interest in anthropology and museum work. In January 1886 he obtained a fellowship at Lincoln College. He had already contributed various papers to scientific journals, one of which, on the Pinckal eye in lizards, had aroused much interest, and having applied for the professorship of biology at Melbourne in June 1886 was elected to that chair in January 1887. A few days later he was married to Mary Elizabeth Bowman and left for Australia where he arrived in March. He immediately set about organizing his new school, the chair had just been founded and succeeded in getting a grant of £8000 to begin building his lecture rooms and laboratories. He showed much capability as a lecturer and organizer, and also took a full part in the general activities of the university. But his interests were not confined to his university duties; he took a leading part in the proceedings of the Royal Society of Victoria, the Field Naturalists' Club, and the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science, and did valuable work for those bodies.

In 1894 a new field was opened up for Spencer when he joined the W & Horn scientific expedition which left Adelaide in May 1894 to explore Central Australia. In July he met F. J. Gillen (qv) at Alice Springs with whom he was to be so much associated in the study of the aborigines. The expedition covered some 2000 miles in about three months and on his return Spencer busied himself with editing the report to which he also largely contributed. It was published in 1896. At this time Spencer must have been a very busy man but he was never too busy to be unable to give time to a worthy student. In 1896 Gratton Elliot Smith (qv), then only known as a

brilliant student from Sydney university passing through Melbourne on his way to England, spent a day with Spencer and afterwards spoke of his charm, enthusiasm, modesty and generosity. In November 1896 Spencer was again at Alice Springs beginning the work with Gillen which resulted in the *Native Tribes of Central Australia*, published in 1899. Gillen was a remarkable man who had won the confidence of the natives by his kindly understanding of their point of view. He had learned their language, and the blacks had faith in him. Spencer too was gifted with patience, understanding and kindness, and soon gained their confidence also. He continued this work with Gillen during the vacations of the two following years, encouraged by Professor Tylor and (Sir) James Frazer. An immense amount of material relating to tribal customs was accumulated, and the book with the names of both Gillen and Spencer on the title page, was sent through the press by Dr Frazer. It created a great sensation in the scientific world, and although it could not be expected that there would be general agreement as to the conclusions to be drawn from it, all could agree that here was a sound and remarkable piece of research work.

Spencer had been appointed a trustee of the public library in 1895. When Sir Frederick McCoy (qv) died in May 1899 he became honorary director of the national museum. He was to do an enormous amount of work in the following years, and to present to the museum many valuable collections of sacred and ceremonial aboriginal objects collected during his journeys. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, in 1900 and in 1901 spent 12 months in the field with Gillen going from Oodnadatta to Powell Creek and then eastward to Borraloola on the Gulf of Carpentaria. Their experiences and studies formed the basis of the next book, *The Northern Tribes of Central Australia*, which appeared in 1904, dedicated to David Syme, who had given £1000 towards the cost

of the expedition. In this year Spencer became president of the professorial board, an office he was to hold for seven years. There was then no paid vice-chancellor at Melbourne university and much administrative work fell on Spencer's shoulders. He carried it competently and without complaint and even found time to take an interest in the sporting activities of the undergraduates. In 1911 at the request of the Commonwealth government he led an expedition in the Northern Territory sent to make inquiries into conditions there, and in the following year he published his *Across Australia* and also accepted the position of special commissioner and chief protector of aborigines. He explored much little-known territory and got in touch with new tribes. The story of this will be found in *Native Tribes of the Northern Territory of Australia* (1914).

In 1914 Spencer was honorary secretary for the meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science held in Melbourne. He was also continuing to do a great deal of work at the national museum. In 1916 at the request of the Felton bequest's committee he went to England to obtain an art adviser for the Felton bequest. He was also taking an interest in Australian artists and incidentally getting together a remarkable collection of Australian pictures. He had been made C.M.G. in 1904 and in 1916 he was created a K.C.M.G. In 1919 he resigned his professorship and in 1920 became vice-president of the trustees of the public library of Victoria. He paid two more visits to the centre of Australia, one in 1923 with Dr Leonard Keith Ward, the government geologist of South Australia, and the other in 1926. These visits enabled Spencer to revise his earlier researches and consider on the spot various opposing theories that had been brought forward. His *The Arunta: a Study of a Stone Age People* (1927), confirms the view that his earlier conclusions were in essentials correct. *Wanderings in Wild*

Australia, published a year later and slightly more popular in form, completes the list of his more important books, a list of his other published writings will be found in *Spencer's Last Journey*. Spencer went to London in 1927 to see these books through the press. Ten years before he had said that he realized he was not getting younger and must regard his field work as finished. But his eager spirit would not allow him to rest. In February 1929, in his sixty-ninth year, he travelled in a cargo boat to Magallanes and then went in a little schooner to Ushuaia at the south of Terra del Fuego trying to get in touch with the few remaining Indians. In June he went to Hoste Island seeking an old Yaghan woman who was reputed to know a little English. There he became ill and died of heart failure on 14 July 1929. Lady Spencer and two daughters survived him.

Spencer was a man of medium height, spare in form, the embodiment of energy. Never neglecting his university or his scientific work he yet found time to sit on the councils of such widely different bodies as the Royal Human Society, the Victorian Artists' Society and the Victorian Football League of which he was president for some time. As an ethnologist he showed great patience, he could understand that the brain of a primitive man might easily tire, and the thoroughness of his scientific work helped to give him the first place in Australia in his own field. His sense of justice insisted that full credit should be given to his co-workers. When *The Arunta: A Study of a Stone Age People* appeared in 1927 Gillen's name as joint author appeared on the title-page though he had died 15 years before. Many degrees and honours came to Spencer, he was very pleased when his old college, Exeter, elected him an honorary fellow. A stained glass window in Exeter College hall which commemorates some of the great men of that college includes Spencer's name. Close by is his portrait by W. B. McInnes (q.v.), and another

Spofforth

portrait by this artist will also be found at Melbourne university. A vivid presentation of Spencer by G. W. Lambett, V.R.V. (qv) is at the national museum, Melbourne. The unrivalled collection of implements and specimens of aboriginal art which he presented to the national museum are another memorial to him. 'His writings will long survive him for the enlightenment of a distant posterity and for a monument, more lasting than bronze or marble to his fame' (Sir James Fraser, *Spencer's Last Journey*, p. 13).

Ed. by R. R. Marett and T. K. Penniman, *Spencer's Last Journey*. L. La. 1. Armstrong and R. D. Boyl. *The Book of the Public Library of Victoria*, 1906/31, Sir Grafton Elliot Smith by his colleagues, personal knowledge.

SPOFFORTH, FREDERICK ROBERT (1853-1926), cricketer was born at Balmann, Sydney, on 9 September 1853, the son of a banker. He was educated at Eglinton College, Sydney, and was afterwards employed in the Bank of New South Wales. He came into notice as a member of the New South Wales eighteen in January 1874 when he took two wickets for 16 in a match against Grace's English eleven. He was a regular representative in the New South Wales team in inter-colonial matches and in the December 1877 game went in second wicket down and made 25, the highest score in either innings in a low scoring match. But though he batted comparatively well during the 1878 and 1880 Australian tours in England he henceforth concentrated on his bowling and established a great reputation. In 1878 he took 109 wickets at a cost of less than 12 runs a wicket, but was less successful in 1880, being kept out of several games by an injury. In 1882 he got 188 wickets for an average of just over 12 and had his most remarkable achievement in the 1882 test match at Lords, when for the first time England was beaten by Australia. England was set 85 runs to win, lost two wickets for 50, and the match appeared to be over. But Spofforth in

Stanford

the last 11 overs bowled 10 maidens, took four wickets for two runs, and the Australians won by seven runs. Altogether he took 14 wickets for 90 runs in this match. He was also very successful in the 1881 and 1886 tours. He represented New South Wales from 1874 to 1885 and Victoria from 1885 to 1887. In 1888 he settled in England, played for Derbyshire in 1889 and 1890, and in 1896 playing for M.C.C. though in his forty-third year, took eight wickets for 74 against Yorkshire. He played club cricket for Hampstead for some years after 1890 and secured a large number of wickets at a low cost. In England he went into business as a tea merchant and was very successful. He revisited Australia on more than one occasion and retained his interest in the game to the end. He died at Surbiton, Surrey, on 4 June 1926. He was survived by his wife, two sons and two daughters.

Spofforth was well over six feet in height, lean, and very strong. He began as a fast bowler though he did not have a very long run, and gradually quietened down to fast medium-pace with an occasional extra fast ball. He had a sharp break from the off and was able to disguise changes of pace. His bowling averages in first class matches when the comparatively low scoring of the period is taken into account, do not suggest that he stood out from his fellows, but Lord Hawke who played first class cricket for a great many years considered him to be the most difficult bowler he had ever played against. He is generally considered to have been the greatest bowler of his time, and it is difficult to select a bowler of any other time to place before him.

The Times, 5 June 1926, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 5 June 1926, J. Wisden, *Cricketer's Almanack*, 1927, P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

STANFORD, WILLIAM (c. 1837-1880), sculptor, was born in England in 1836 or 1837 and as a youth was apprenticed

Stanford

to a stone mason. He came to Victoria in 1852 and for a time worked on the diggings at Bendigo. In 1854 he was found guilty on a charge of horse stealing and was sentenced to 10 years imprisonment. After serving nearly six years he was released on ticket-of-leave. On 1 May 1860 Stanford was found guilty on two charges of highway robbery and one of horse stealing, and was given sentences amounting to 22 years. Stanford afterwards declared he was quite innocent of two of the charges, and that in the third he was not the principal in the act but was assisting a fellow ex-prisoner. He was placed in Pentridge jail near Melbourne and became one of the most insubordinate of all the prisoners. He had apparently become thoroughly hardened, but one day the prison chaplain noticed some drawings Stanford had made on a slate, which appeared to have merit. The chaplain was afterwards shown a carved figure which the prisoner had fashioned out of a bone with a knife which he had somehow procured. This was shown to Colonel Champ, the governor of the prison, who obtained a promise from Stanford that he would behave himself if he were allowed to cultivate his talent. The chaplain also obtained permission to allow Charles Summers (qv) to give Stanford some elementary lessons in modelling. Later Stanford submitted a design for a fountain and obtained permission to execute it, but no better material could be given him than the local bluestone from the prison quarry. He worked for four years on it and became exemplary in his conduct. Summers told his friends about it and many appeals were made for the release of the prisoner. He was "discharged to freedom by remission" on 28 October 1870, the fountain was set up in the triangular piece of ground between parliament house and the treasury building, and there Stanford gave it its finishing touches. It is an excellent piece of design, amazingly successful when the con-

Stawell

ditions under which it was produced are considered.

Stanford set up as a monumental mason at Windsor, a suburb of Melbourne. There he married and was respected and liked by his neighbours. His business was successful and he made a reputation for his carved headstones. One of these may be seen on the main drive of the St Kilda cemetery not far from the gate. Another example of his work is on his wife's grave at the Melbourne cemetery. He died in 1880 partly from the effects of inhaling the fine dust while working on the fountain.

William Moore *Studio Sketches*, p. 11 and *The Story of Australian Art*, vol. II, p. 78.

STAWELL, FLORENCE MELIAN (1869-1936), classical scholar, youngest daughter of Sir William Foster Stawell (qv), was born at Melbourne on 2 May 1869. She spent two years at the university of Melbourne and then went to England and entered Newnham College, Cambridge, in the May term of 1889. She was placed in class I division I in the classical tripos of 1892 but did not take part II of the tripos. In 1894-5 Miss Stawell was a classical don at Newnham, but had to resign on account of ill-health, and henceforth lived chiefly at London with occasional visits to her relations in Australia. In 1909 she published *Homer and the Iliad: an Essay to determine the Scope and Character of the Original Poem*, an important and scholarly contribution to the literature of the subject. In 1918 she prepared *The Price of Freedom, an Anthology for all Nations*, and five years later in collaboration with F. S. Marvin brought out *The Making of the Western Mind*. She was associated with G. Lowes Dickinson in the production of *Gothic and Faust, an Interpretation*, which appeared in 1928. Miss Stawell's next book was a translation in English verse of the *Iphigeneia in Aulis* of Euripides, which was published in 1929, and an excellent little book in the

home university library on *The Growth of International Thought* belongs to the same year. She had been doing much work on the Minoan script and in 1931 published *A Clue to the Cretan Scripts*. *The Practical Wisdom of Goethe an Anthology*, which appeared in 1933, was partly translated by her. She died at Oxford on 9 June 1936. Miss Stawell was an excellent classical scholar to whom Greek was one of the most living of languages. Frail of body, she had an ardent and energetic spirit, and with better health she would have taken an even more distinguished place among the classical scholars of her period.

The Times, 11 and 16 June 1936, *The Argus*, Melbourne 11 June 1936 E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*

STAWELL, SIR RICHARD RAWDON (1861-1935), physician, son of Sir William Foster Stawell, chief justice of Victoria (q.v.) and his wife, Mary Francis Elizabeth Greene, was born at Kew, Melbourne, Victoria, on 14 March 1861. He was sent to England to be educated at Marlborough school but returned to Australia on account of his health and went to Hawthorn Grammar School under Professor Irving (q.v.). Passing on to Trinity College at the university of Melbourne he graduated M.B., B.S. in 1888 with the scholarship in medicine at the final examination and M.D. in 1890. He did post-graduate work in the United States, Germany and London during the next three years and obtained the diploma of public health in England in 1891. He returned to Australia and began to practise at Melbourne in 1893. He was appointed a member of the honorary medical staff of the Children's hospital and became recognized as a specialist in children's diseases. From 1894 to 1900 he was honorary co-editor of the *Australian Medical Journal*, and from 1895 to 1906 was on the committee of the Medical Society of Victoria. He worked actively for the amalgamation of that society with the Victorian branch

of the British Medical Association. From 1902 until 1924 Stawell was a member of the honorary medical staff of the Melbourne hospital. The clinical teaching before his appointment was not satisfactory, and it was largely due to Stawell's influence and example that an immense improvement took place. He was an ideal teacher of medicine, and it has been said of him that "to attend Dr Stawell's clinics was the privilege of a lifetime. The scientific grounding received in the physical signs of the chest and in neurological diseases was one never to be forgotten".

In 1908 Stawell was elected a vice-president of the Victorian branch of the British Medical Association and in 1910 he became president. He worked successfully for the amalgamation of the two Australian medical journals, the *Australian Medical Gazette* (N.S.W.) and the *Australian Medical Journal* (Victoria), and in 1911 the two were absorbed in the new weekly journal, the *Medical Journal of Australia*. Stawell served with the 11th Australian general hospital at the front in 1915 but was brought back to Australia in 1916 to continue his clinical teaching and other important home service work. He became a physician to in-patients at the Royal Melbourne hospital in 1919 and was also a member of the medical advisory committee to the Repatriation department of the Commonwealth. In the following year he was president of the medical section at the Australian medical congress at Brisbane. He resigned the position of physician to in-patients at the Royal Melbourne hospital in 1924 and became a consulting physician to the hospital. He had joined the committee of the hospital in 1905 and in 1928 was elected president. He also did important work for many years as chairman of the house committee. In 1930 he was first president of the Association of Physicians in Australia and delivered the Halford oration at Canberra in November of that year. He was a vice pre-

Stawell

sident at the centenary meeting of the British Medical Association in 1932. He was to have been president at the annual meeting of the British Medical Association at Melbourne in September 1935 but died at Melbourne on 18 April of that year. He married Miss Connolly, daughter of H. J. Connolly, who survived him with a son and two daughters. He was created K.B.E. in June 1929. In 1933 his work for the profession was recognized by the founding of the Sir Richard Stawell oration.

Tall and slightly built, Stawell was an excellent tennis player in his youth and represented Victoria in intercolonial tennis. In later years he was a keen golfer and fly-fisher. His quiet, slightly austere manner did not at first suggest his great personal charm, but among his intimates he could let his inner sense of fun have full play or talk with distinction on music or art. In consultation or hospital work he gave himself completely to the problems involved, seeking all the facts and elucidating them. He was a good public speaker and an excellent committee-man. An authority on children's and nervous diseases, a great clinical instructor and possibly the ablest physician in the history of Australian medicine, he was honoured and loved by the whole profession.

The Argus, Melbourne, 20 April 1935. *The British Medical Journal*, 2 March, 27 April and 4 May 1935. *The Medical Journal of Australia*, 18 May 1935.

STAWELL, SIR WILLIAM FOSTER (1815-1889), chief justice of Victoria, was the second son of Jonas Stawell of Old Court, Cork, Ireland, and Anna, daughter of the Right Rev. William Foster, bishop of Clogher. He was born on 27 June 1815, entered Trinity College, Dublin, in his eighteenth year, won distinction in classics, and graduated B.A. in 1837. He was called to the Irish bar in 1839 and practised in Ireland until 1842 when he sailed for Australia and arrived in Melbourne early in 1843. He quickly gained

Stawell

a reputation at the Victorian bar and he also acquired squatting interests. When Charles Perry (q.v.) came to Australia as first bishop of Melbourne, Stawell helped him to form a constitution for the newly created diocese. In 1851 when Victoria was separated from New South Wales Stawell became a member of the legislative council and La Trobe (q.v.) made him attorney-general. He soon became the predominant member of the council and was principally responsible for the constitution act made effective in 1856. A political contemporary, H. S. Chapman (q.v.), spoke of him as "almost the only efficient man connected with the government." He, however, incurred some unpopularity, particularly when as representative of the government he prosecuted the Ballarat rioters. In 1856 he was returned for Melbourne at the first election for the legislative assembly and soon after parliament opened, as attorney-general in the first ministry, framed and brought in a bill defining the privileges and powers of the assembly and council. In February 1857 Sir William A. Beckett (q.v.) resigned the chief justiceship and Stawell was given the position. He held it for 29 years with distinction. He visited Europe in 1874 and was acting-governor of Victoria in 1876 during the absence of Sir George Bowen (q.v.). He was again acting-governor from March to July 1884. In August 1886 failing health compelled him to retire from the office of chief justice. While in this position he had taken much interest in the cultural activities of Victoria. He was president of the Philosophical Institute (afterwards the Royal Society of Victoria) in 1858-9, a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery, from their inception, was an original member of the council of the university, and from 1881 to 1884 was its chancellor. He was also president of several charitable institutions. He died at Naples, Italy, on 12 March 1889. He married in 1856 Mary Frances Elizabeth,

only daughter of William Pomeroy Greene who survived him with six sons and four daughters. His fifth son Sir Richard Rowdon Stawell, and a daughter, Florence Melian Stawell, are noticed separately. He was knighted in 1857 and created KCMG in 1886. Stawell is in administration was the dominating influence in the days following the making of Victoria a separate colony. Turner speaks of him as "autocratic and imperious in manner" but Stawell no doubt felt there was much work to be done and that he was the fit man to do it. He was responsible for most of the early legislation of the colony. As chief justice he was capable, impartial and hard-working.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, The Argus 11 March 1889. H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*. P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

STEELE, BIRIRAM DITION (1870-1934), scientist, son of Samuel Madden Steele, was born at Plymouth, England, on 30 May 1870. He was educated at the Plymouth Grammar School, and came to Australia in 1889, where he qualified as a pharmaceutical chemist. He entered on the science course at the university of Melbourne in 1896, being then nearly 26 years of age, and did such distinguished work that when still only a second year student he was appointed tutorial lecturer in chemistry at the three affiliated colleges, Trinity, Ormond and Queen's. He graduated B.Sc. in 1899 with first class honours in chemistry, having during his course won exhibitions in chemistry, natural philosophy and biology, and the Wysefaskie and university scholarships in chemistry. In 1899 Steele was appointed acting professor of chemistry at Adelaide, and at the end of that year went to Europe with an 1851 scholarship. He worked with Professor Collie at London and did research work under Professor Abegg at Breslau. Returning to London he did research work with Sir William Ramsay, and then

went to Canada and became a senior demonstrator in chemistry at McGill university, Montreal. He returned to Europe to become assistant professor of chemistry at the Heriot Watt College, Edinburgh. In 1905 he was appointed senior lecturer and demonstrator in chemistry at the university of Melbourne. While in this position Steele, working in conjunction with Ken Grant, afterwards professor of Physics at the university of Adelaide, constructed a micro balance that would turn with a load of 1/250,000 M.G.R.M. An account of this balance written by Steele and Grant was published in Vol. 82A of the *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London* in 1909. As a result of their work the remarkable researches of Dr Whytlaw Gray and Sir William Ramsay on the direct estimation of the density of the radium emanation was made possible (W. A. Tilden, *Sir William Ramsay*, pp. 161 *et seq.* and *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol. 81A, pp. 538 *et seq.*)

In December 1910 Steele was appointed professor of chemistry at the newly established university of Queensland. He was elected president of the board of faculties and his experience was of great use in setting the university on its course. His academic work was interrupted by the 1914-18 war, during the whole of which he was working for the ministry of munitions, London. In June 1915 he went to England with a new type of gas mask which he had invented, and an invention to be used against submarines, both of which were presented to the British government. While working for the government he was able to show that synthetic phenol could be produced for less than half the price then being paid for it. He worked out an entirely new process, and designed and had erected a large government factory for its production. While working for the government he refused an offer to go to America at £5000 a year and when it was suggested that an

honour might be conferred on him, courteously intimated that he was glad to work for his country without either additional salary or honours. Later on he did important work for the government in connexion with poison gases. On leaving England at the end of the war he received letters of thanks from Mr Winston Churchill and Lord Moulton for the great services he had rendered. He took up his university work again in 1919 and in that year was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London. He had overworked during the war and his constitution never fully recovered from the strain. He resigned his chair in 1931 and lived in retirement at Brisbane until his death on 12 April 1934. He married Amy Woodhead of Melbourne who survived him. He had no children.

Steele was a man of medium height with a frank and open countenance, a completely unselfish outlook on life, and a personality that attracted both his students and his associate workers. He was a tireless worker and an ideal researcher—honest, patient, imaginative and cautious. Circumstances prevented him doing a large amount of original work, but much of the work he did during the war years was of a secret nature, the value of which cannot be estimated. One piece of early work may be mentioned, his research in connexion with the determination of transport numbers of electrolytes and the electrochemistry of non-aqueous solutions. The heavy work of organizing and carrying on a new department at the university of Queensland left him little time for research, but as chairman of the royal commission for the control of prickly pear he was associated with the successful solution of a problem which was a great danger to Queensland.

A Hardman Knight, *A Tribute to a Great Scientist, The Courier Mail*, Brisbane, 13 April 1934. *The Argus*, Melbourne 13 April 1934. *The Journal of the Chemical Society*, 1934, p 1479. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol 116b, p 409.

STEERE, SIR JAMES GEORGE LEE, see LEE STEERE, SIR JAMES GEORGE

STEPHEN, SIR ALFRED (1802-1894), chief justice of New South Wales, was born at St Christopher in the West Indies on 20 August 1802. His father, John Stephen (1771-1833), was related to Henry John Stephen, Sir James Stephen and Sir James FitzJames Stephen, all men of great distinction in England. He became a barrister and was solicitor-general at St Christopher before his appointment as solicitor-general of New South Wales in January 1824. He arrived at Sydney on 7 August 1824 and in September 1825 was made an acting judge of the supreme court. On 13 March 1826 his appointment as judge was confirmed. He resigned his position at the end of 1832 on account of ill-health and died on 21 December 1833. His fifth son, George Milner Stephen, is noticed separately. His third son, Alfred, was educated at the Charterhouse school and Honiton grammar school in Devonshire. He returned to St Christopher for some years and then went to London to study law. In November 1823 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and in the following year sailed for Tasmania. He arrived at Hobart on 24 January 1825 and on 9 May was made solicitor-general, and 10 days later, crown solicitor. He allied himself with Governor Arthur (q.v.) in the latter's struggle with J. T. Gellibrand (q.v.), the attorney-general, and Stephen's resignation of his position in August 1825, and his charges against his brother officer's professional and public conduct, really brought the matter to a head. Stephen always took an extremely high-minded attitude about his own conduct in this matter. The incident is discussed at length in R. W. Giblin's *Early History of Tasmania*, vol II, p 467, *et seq*. In 1829 Stephen discovered a fatal error in land titles throughout the Australian colonies. The matter was rectified by royal warrant and the issuing of fresh

titles in 1830. In January 1833 Stephen was gazetted attorney general and showed great industry and ability in the position. He was forced to resign in 1837, his health having suffered much from overwork, but after a holiday he took up private practice with great success. On 30 April 1839 he was appointed as acting-judge of the supreme court of New South Wales and he arrived in Sydney on 7 May. In 1841 when Judge Willis (qv) went to Port Phillip, Stephen became a puisne judge and from 1839 to 1841 he was also a judge of the administrative court. He published in 1843 his *Introduction to the Practice of the Supreme Court of New South Wales*, and on 7 October 1841 he was appointed acting chief justice. His appointment as chief justice was confirmed in a dispatch from Lord Stanley dated 30 April 1845. He was to hold the position until 1873 and during that period not only carried out his judicial duties but advised the government on many complicated questions which arose in the legislature. In August 1852 he recommended that the second chamber under the new constitution should be partly nominated and partly elected. In May 1856 he was appointed president of the legislative council and held the position until January 1857. He was able to give the council the benefit of his experience by framing legislation dealing with land titles, the legal profession, and the administration of justice. He continued to hold his seat until November 1858 when judges were precluded from sitting in parliament. In February 1860 he obtained 12 months leave of absence and visited Europe. On his return he gave much consideration to the question of criminal law, and was principally responsible for a criminal law amendment bill which, first brought before parliament in 1872, did not, however, actually become law until 1883. He resigned his chief justiceship in 1873. He had administered the government between the departure of the Earl of Belmore in Feb-

ruary 1872 and the arrival of Sir Hercules Robinson in June. He was appointed lieutenant governor in 1875 and several times administered the government. He was a member of the legislative council for many years from 1875, taking an active part in the debates, and from 1880 he was president of the trustees of the national gallery. In 1883, with A. Oliver, he published *Criminal Law Manual, Comprising the Criminal Law Amendment Act of 1883*, and towards the end of his life interested himself in the amending of the law of divorce. Among his writings on the subject was an article in the *Contemporary Review* for June 1891 in reply to one by W. E. Gladstone in the *North American Review*. Stephen resigned from the legislative council in 1891 and lived in retirement. He was still comparatively vigorous when he passed his ninetieth birthday in August 1892 and never completely took to his bed. He faded quietly out of life on 15 October 1894, his intellect bright and clear to the last. He married (1) Virginia, daughter of Matthew Consett, who died in 1837, and (2) Eleanor daughter of the Rev. William Bedford, who died in 1886. There were nine children of each marriage and at the time of Stephen's death he had 66 grandchildren. He was knighted in 1846 and was made a C.B. in 1862, K.C.M.G. in 1874, G.C.M.G. in 1884, and privy councillor in 1893.

Stephen filled many offices in his life and to all brought a fine intellect and great powers of work. As a judge he was sometimes thought to be severe, but he firmly believed that kindness was wasted on some types of criminals. He was interested chiefly in ascertaining with great care exactly what was the state of the law on any subject and in seeing that the law was carried out. In private life he was charitable and kindly, and he was universally honoured. Froude who met him when Stephen was 83, described him as "a bright-eyed humorous old man whose intellect advanced years had not begun to touch and whose body they

had touched but lightly. He had thought much on serious subjects. Most men's minds petrify by middle age, and are incapable of new impressions. Sir Alfred's mind had remained fluid. He was a beautiful old man, whom it was a delight to have seen" (*Oceana*, p 186).

Of Stephen's sons, Alfred Hewlett Stephen, born in 1826, entered the Church and in 1869 became a canon of St David's cathedral, Sydney. Another, Sir Matthew Henry Stephen (1828-1920), became a puisne judge of the supreme court of New South Wales in 1887. Other sons held prominent positions in Sydney. Of his grandsons, Edward Milner Stephen was appointed a supreme court judge at Sydney in 1929 and Brigadier-general Robert Campbell Stephen, C.B., served with distinction in the 1914-18 war. A great grandson, Lieutenant Adrian Consett Stephen, killed in the same war, showed much promise as a writer. His *Four Plays* and *An Australian in the R.F.A.* were published posthumously in 1918.

Historical Records of Australia, ser I vols XI, XII, XVII, XX, XXI and XXIV, and ser III, vol IV. Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol XII, pp 41-6, C. H. Currey, *ibid*, vol XIX, pp 104-10, R. W. Giblin, *Early History of Tasmania*, vol II, *Biography of the Hon. Sir Alfred Stephen*, Sydney 1856, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 16 October 1894, C. H. Bertie, *The Home*, 1 December 1930.

STEPHEN, GEORGE MILNER (1812-1894), South Australian pioneer and faith healer, was the fifth son of John Stephen, judge of the supreme court of New South Wales, and younger brother of Sir Alfred Stephen (q.v.). He was born in England on 18 December 1812 (Johns's *Aust. Biog. Dict.*) and came to Sydney with his father in 1824. In 1831 he was appointed clerk of the supreme court at Hobart, went to South Australia in 1838, and became advocate-general at Adelaide and a member of the legislative

council. When Governor Hindmarsh (q.v.) left the colony in 1838 Stephen administered the colony under great difficulties from July to October. There were no funds in the treasury, and Stephen had to advance the pay of the police force from his own pocket. He "carried out a heavy duty with honour, zeal, intelligence and integrity" (A. G. Price, *Foundation and Settlement of South Australia*, p 130). He was colonial secretary of South Australia from October 1838 to July 1839. Unfortunately he became involved in a land transaction which led to his being accused of perjury. He was acquitted, but was unsuccessful in an action for libel brought against the *South Australian Register* in connexion with this matter. He went to England to continue his law studies and was called to the bar early in 1845. He then returned to Adelaide and practised as a barrister, and removed to Melbourne about 1851 where he also practised with success. He was in England from 1853 to 1856 and then returned to Australia. In August 1859 he was elected a member of the Victorian legislative assembly for Collingwood. A few years later he went to Sydney where for two years he was acting parliamentary draughtsman. He became interested in spiritualism and believed that he could heal people by the "laying on of hands". For many years both in Sydney and Melbourne he practised in this way, and received hundreds of letters testifying to the benefits received by his patients. He died at Melbourne after a long illness on 16 January 1894. He married a daughter of Sir John Hindmarsh about the year 1840 and was survived by three sons. He was a man of unusual ability, a good administrator and a capable lawyer, interested in science, art and music, all of which he had studied. His early unfortunate experience in speculating in land was continually brought up against him in later years, and militated against his public

Stephens

correct. His work is a heater created a great deal of interest at the time.

H. W. H. Stephen, *George Milner Stephen and his Marvellous Cures* (contains a short account of his life by a son) *The Age* 17 January 1891. P. Menzies, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

STEPHENS, ALFRED GEORGE (1865, 1938) critic and miscellaneous writer, was born at Toowoomba, Queensland, on 28 August 1865. His father, Samuel George Stephens, came from Swansea, Wales, his mother, originally Euphemia Russell, was born in Greenock, Scotland. He was educated at the Toowoomba Grammar School until he was 15, and had a good grounding in English, French, and the classics, but his education was later much extended by wide reading. His father was part owner of the *Darling Downs Gazette*, and in its composing room the boy developed his first interest in printing. On leaving school he was employed in the printing department of W. H. Groom (q.v.), proprietor of the *Toowoomba Chronicle*, and later in the business of A. W. Bead, printer and bookbinder of George street, Sydney. He was learning much that was to be invaluable to him in his later career as journalist and editor. He returned to Queensland and in 1889 was editor of the *Gympie Miner*. A year or two later he became sub editor of *The Boomerang* at Brisbane, which had been founded by William Lane (q.v.) in 1887, but though this journal had able contributors it fell into financial trouble, and in 1891 Stephens went to Cairns to become editor and part proprietor of the local *Argus*. On the *Boomerang* he had had valuable experience as a reviewer of literature, on the *Argus* he enlarged his knowledge of Queensland politics. In 1892 he won a prize of £25 for an essay *Why North Queensland Wants Separation*, published in 1893, and in this year was also published *The Griffithwaith*, an able piece of pamphleteering attacking the coalition of the old rivals, Sir

Stephens

Samuel Griffith (q.v.) and Sir Thomas McIlwraith (q.v.). In April 1893 having sold his share in the Cairns paper he left Australia for San Francisco, travelled across the continent, and thence to Great Britain and France. He had begun to do some journalistic work in London when he received the offer from J. F. Archibald (q.v.) of a position on the *Bulletin*. He returned to Australia and arrived at Sydney in January 1894. His account of his travels, *A Queenslander's Travel Notes*, published in that year, though bright enough in its way suggests a curiously insensitive Stephens. To him the "ordinary London sights are disappointing", there is nothing to suggest that he had entered the doors of the national gallery or the British Museum, or that he found any interest in London's churches and architecture. But he was taking in more than he knew, and after a second visit to Europe in 1902 he wrote with wisdom and knowledge on other arts beside literature.

Stephens began work on the *Bulletin* as a sub editor, and it was not until after the middle of 1896 that he developed the famous "Red Page" reviews of literature printed on the inside of the cover. They were at first little concerned with work done in Australia, but as the years went by Australians were given then due share of the space. But Stephens was also acting as a literary agent, and in this way came in touch with and influenced much the rising school of Australian poets. He prepared for publication in 1897 a collected edition of the verses of Balcroft Boake, with a sympathetic and able account of his life, and during the next 20 years he saw through the press, volumes of verse by A. H. Adams (q.v.), W. H. Ogilvie, Roderick Quinn, James Hebblethwaite (q.v.), Hubert Church (q.v.), Bernard O'Dowd, C. H. Souter, Robert Crawford (q.v.), Shaw Neilson (q.v.) and others. In prose he recognized the value of Joseph Furphy's (q.v.) *Such is Life*, and succeeded in getting it pub-

lished in spite of the realization of the *Bulletin's* proprietary that money would be lost in doing so

In October 1906 Stephens left the *Bulletin*, the exact occasion for the break has never been known. Possibly Stephens had begun to think himself of more importance to the journal than the proprietors were willing to allow. For the remaining 27 years of his life Stephens was a freelancer except for a brief period as a leader writer on the *Wellington Post* in 1907. While he was with the *Bulletin* he had published a small volume of his own verses, *Oblation*, in 1902, *The Red Pagan*, a collection of his criticisms from the "Red Page" appeared in 1904, and a short but interesting biography of Victor Daley (qv) in the same year. He had also brought out five numbers of a little literary magazine called *The Bookfellow* in 1899. This was revived as a weekly for some months in 1907, and with variations in the title, numbers appeared at intervals until 1925. It was always an interesting production, but its proprietor could have gained little from it. He supported himself by free-lance journalism, by lecturing, he visited Melbourne and gave a course of four lectures on Australian poets in 1914, and by acting as a literary agent. His quest of a living was a constant struggle, but he never complained. He was joint author with Albert Dorrington of a novel, *The Lady Calphurnia Royal*, published in 1909, in 1911 a collection of prose and verse, *The Pearl and the Octopus*, appeared, and in 1913 "*Bill's Ideas*", sketches about a reformed Sydney larrikin. A collection of his *Interviews* was published in 1921, *School Plays* in 1924, a short account of *Henry Kendall* (qv) in 1928, and just before his own death a biography of C. J. Brennan (qv). He died suddenly at Sydney, on 15 April 1933. He married in 1894, Constance Ivingsbelle Smith, who survived him with two sons and four daughters. A collection of his prose writings with an introductory memoir

by Vance Palmer, *A. G. Stephens, His Life and Work*, was published in 1941. An interesting collection of his manuscripts is at the Mitchell library, Sydney.

A. G. Stephens wrote a fair amount of verse, for which he claimed no more than that it was "quite good rhetorical verse". He was an excellent interviewer because he was really interested in his subjects, and he was a remarkably good critic, largely because he had an original analytic mind, and also because he fully realized how difficult the art of criticism is. He was not infallible and occasionally made a bad mistake, but he helped numberless writers, he set a standard, and he strongly influenced the course of Australian literature. In this respect there is no other writer who may be set beside him.

Vance Palmer, *A. G. Stephens, His Life and Work*, P. R. Stephenson, *The Life and Works of A. G. Stephens*, E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 17 April 1933, personal knowledge. Bibliographies will be found in *Manuscripts* 10.10 and Vance Palmer's *A. G. Stephens*.

STEPHENS, JAMES BRUNTON (1835-1902), poet, was born at Boirrowstounness, on the Firth of Forth, on 17 June 1835. His father, John Stephens, was the parish schoolmaster, and the boy was educated at his father's school and at Edinburgh university. Three years were then passed as a travelling tutor on the continent, which was followed by a period of school teaching in Scotland. In 1866 he migrated to Queensland for reasons of health. He was a tutor with the family of a squatter for some time and in 1873 entered the Queensland education department. He had experience as a teacher at Stanthorpe and was afterwards in charge of the school at Ashgrove, near Brisbane. Representations were then made to the premier, Sir Thomas McIlwraith, that a man of Stephens's ability was being wasted in a small school, and in 1883 a position was found for him as a correspondence

clerk in the colonial secretary's department. He afterwards rose to be under-secretary to the chief secretary's department. Before coming to Australia Stephens had done a little writing for popular magazines, and in 1871 his first volume of poems, *Convict Once*, was published by Macmillan and Company, which immediately proclaimed him to be an Australian poet of importance. Two years later a long poem, *The Godolphin Arabian*, was published. These were followed by *The Black Gun and other Poems*, 1873, and *Miscellaneous Poems*, 1880. The first collected edition of his poems was published in 1885, others followed in 1888, 1902 and 1912. Of these the 1902 edition is the most complete. After Stephens entered the colonial secretary's department in 1883 he was unable to do much literary work though he wrote occasionally for the press. He was suffering for some time from angina pectoris before his sudden death on 29 June 1902. He married in 1876, Rosalie Donaldson, who survived him with four daughters and one son.

Stephens was a somewhat spare man of medium height "with the face of a poet". Simple and natural in manner, modest about his own work, he hated anything in the nature of lionizing. His over-sensitiveness to the sufferings of others made it difficult for him to resist appeals for charity to the extent of injuring his own fortunes. He was a charming companion in congenial company, sometimes exuberant and full of humour, though occasionally the pendulum swung the other way. His sense of duty kept him working during his last illness to the end. No doubt his official papers exercised his literary talent, but it was not the best preparation for poetry of which he wrote little in later years. However, though new men were arising, he remained the representative man of letters in Australia until his death. His witty and humorous light verse is very good. Despite all changes of fashion, such poems as 'The Power of Science'

and "My other Chinese Cook", can still evoke laughter. *The Godolphin Arabian* in the metre and style of Byron's *Beppo* goes on its pleasant rhyming way for about three thousand lines and can still be read, but as it is not included in any collected edition, will be forgotten. *Convict Once*, remains one of the few long Australian poems of merit, technically it is a lesson to those writers who think it is easy to write in a long metre. Much of his other verse is admirable in its simplicity and dignity. He remained a Briton and there is little trace of his adopted country in his poetry, but his poems on federation "The Dominion of Australia" and "The Dominion" have the restrained enthusiasm that belongs to true patriotism. Possibly if there had been less restraint and more of the surge of emotion, Stephens might have been a better poet, but his place among nineteenth century Australian men of letters will always be an honoured one. Apart from his poetry, he published a readable short novel, *A Hundred Pounds*, the libretto of an opera, and a few poetry pamphlets not already mentioned are listed in Serle's *Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*.

The Brisbane Courier, 30 June 1902, F. K. *The Bulletin*, 3 September 1903, J. Howlett-Ross, *Miles, Poets and Poetry of the Century*, vol. 9, H. A. Kellow, *Queensland Poets*.

STEVENS, BLIRAM (1872-1922), literary and art critic, son of William Mathison Stevens, was born at Inverell, New South Wales, on 9 October 1872. Educated at state primary schools he was a great reader and became a man of wide knowledge and culture. His first position was in a solicitor's office and it was intended that he should study law, but he began writing for the press. He was well-known in literary circles and in 1901 edited *My Sundowner and other Poems* by John Farrell (qv) with a memoir. In 1906 he prepared *An Anthology of Australian Verse*, in which he was much

hampered by copyright restrictions, but he had a much freer hand in *The Golden Treasury of Australian Verse*, which appeared in 1909, the first anthology of Australasian verse of any importance. In the same year he had the difficult task of succeeding A. G. Stephens (qv) as editor of the Red Page of the *Bulletin*. At the end of 1911 he became editor of the *Ione Hand* and conducted this journal for seven years. He was one of the founders and was joint editor of *Art in Australia* from its beginning in 1916 until his death. He also did literary criticism for the *Sydney Mail* and other journals, published editions of Australian poets, prepared other anthologies, and edited books on leading Australian artists. Much of his literary work is listed in Serle's *Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse* and Miller's *Australian Literature*. He died suddenly at Sydney, on 14 February 1922. He left a widow, two sons and a daughter. At the time of his death he was vice-president of the New South Wales Institute of Journalists. He had been preparing *A History of Australian Literature* for some years before his death, but this was never published. Many of his papers are at the Mitchell library, Sydney.

Stevens was a modest man of quiet charm. He was completely unselfish, always anxious to help the literary beginner or struggling poet. He was a sound, though not great critic of both literature and art, for both of which he did an immense amount of work, which had much influence on the cultural life of Australia.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 15 February 1922, *The Bulletin* 23 February 1922, Henry Lawson, *The Bulletin* 2 March 1922, *Art in Australia*, February 1922.

STEVENSON, GLOGL (1799-1856), pioneer and first South Australian newspaper editor, was born at Berwick-on-Tweed, on 13 April 1799. His father, a gentleman farmer, died when he was 12 years old, and shortly afterwards he

went to sea with an uncle. Not liking the life, he returned to Great Britain and began the study of medicine, but did not go far. He next went with a brother to Canada and worked on the land, and subsequently travelled in Central America and the West Indies. About this time he began writing for the press and contributed to the *London Globe* and *Examiner*. He returned to England in 1830 and it has been stated that he collaborated with Henry Lytton Bulwer in his books on France. These appeared in 1834 and 1836, but Stevenson's name is not mentioned in connexion with either of these works. It is possible that he may have been employed to collect materials for them. In 1835 he became editor of the *London Globe*, but becoming interested in colonization he resigned this position and went to South Australia. He travelled on the *Buffalo* as private secretary to Captain Hindmarsh (qv), arrived at Adelaide on 28 December 1836, and read the governor's proclamation. Before leaving London he had entered into partnership with Robert Thomas with the intention of starting a newspaper in South Australia. A preliminary number of the *South Australian Gazette and Colonial Register* was published in London on 18 June 1836, and about a year later, on 3 June 1837, this paper made its appearance at Adelaide. It was edited with ability but not without partisanship, and an attack on G. M. Stephen (qv), who became acting governor in July 1838, led to an unsuccessful libel action against the paper.

Governor Gawler (qv) arrived in October 1838 and soon afterwards the *Government Gazette* was separated from the newspaper which then became the *South Australian Register*. In the beginning of the eighteen forties bad times came to Adelaide, and in 1842 Stevenson was obliged to give up his interest in the paper. It continued in other hands for about 90 years, Stevenson afterwards established the *South Aus-*

Italian Gazette and Mining Journal but it did not survive the exodus from South Australia which occurred after the discovery of gold in Victoria. Stevenson was appointed coroner at Adelaide and carried out his duties with ability. He died at North Adelaide on 18 October 1856. He married Margaret Gorton, and was survived by a daughter. Though an able man Stevenson was not fortunate as an editor, but he did extremely useful work in another direction. His house at Adelaide stood in about four acres of land and he planted there every variety of fruit-tree and vine he could procure. When settlers complained about the hardness of the soil, he demonstrated its suitability for vegetable and fruit growing, and confidently prophesied that in time South Australia would boast "orange groves as luxuriant and productive as those of Spain or Italy." At the time of his death he was widely recognized as "the father of horticulture in South Australia."

The South Australian Register, 20 October 1856, G. F. Iovau, *The Representative Men of South Australia*. A. Grenfell Price, *The Foundation and Settlement of South Australia*, J. Blackett, *History of South Australia*, B. T. Finnis, *The Constitutional History of South Australia*.

STEWART, NELLIE (1858-1931), actress, was born at Sydney on 20 November 1858. Her father, Richard Stewart (c. 1826-1902), was an excellent actor and singer who in 1857 married Mrs Guerin, née Theodosia Yates, a great-granddaughter of the famous actor and actress Richard Yates (1706-96) and Mary Ann Yates (1728-87). Mrs Guerin came to Australia in 1840 and took leading parts in opera, she was the original Maritana when it was produced at Sydney. Her two daughters by Guerin were well known on the Australian stage as Dollie and Maggie Stewart. The theatre was thus in Nellie Stewart's blood but she was most carefully and strictly brought up. The family had moved to Melbourne where Miss Stewart went first to the old

model school and afterwards for a time to a boarding school. She was taught fencing by her father, dancing by Henry Leopold and later on, singing by David Mnanda, father of Lalla Mnanda. At about five years of age she played a child's part with Charles Kean in *The Stranger*, and as the years went on took children's parts in pantomime. In 1877 she sang and danced through seven parts in a family production called *Rainbow Revels*, and in 1878 was the Ralph Rackstraw in an early production in Melbourne of *H.M.'s Pinafore*. In the following year she was a member of her father's company which toured India, and then went on to the United States to play a small town tour. Towards the end of 1880 Coppin (qv) cabled an offer of principal boy in *Sinbad the Sailor* at Melbourne which was accepted, and the pantomime had great success, running for 14 weeks. Nellie Stewart realized for the first time that she was a star. In 1881 she was Gaiety in *La Fille du Tambour Major* and the Countess in *Olivette*, and during the next 13 years was to take leading parts in 35 comic operas. In December 1883 she played *Patience* and as principal boy in the following Christmas pantomime was careless when climbing the beanstalk, fell and broke her arm, had it set in the theatre, and completed the part forty years later. She recorded that her understudies seldom had an opportunity of appearing.

On 26 January 1884 Miss Stewart married Richard Goldsbrough Row—"a gul's mad act" she called it in later years for she discovered at once that she did not really care for her husband. They parted within a few weeks and Miss Stewart resumed her theatrical work. Among her principal parts in the next three years were Mabel in *The Pirates of Penzance*, Phyllis in *Iolanthe*, Yum-Yum in *The Mikado*, Princess Ida, and Clarette in *La Fille de Madame Angot*. She was a great favourite with the public, but her immense vitality led to restlessness and mannerisms which

were commented on by the more intelligent of her critics, whom she afterwards thanked in her autobiography. About this time she formed an association with the well-known theatrical manager, George Musgrove (qv), which lasted until his death. She had an unbounded affection and admiration for him, he was the "great and good man" to whose memory was dedicated her *My Life Story*. In 1887 she retired from the stage for 12 months and went to London with Musgrove, returning in January 1888 to play in *Dorothy*, with the composer, Alfred Cellier, conducting. In March 1888 she sang Marguerite in Gounod's *Faust* at Melbourne for 24 consecutive nights, an extraordinary feat, but it was probably the beginning of the overstraining of her voice which some years later she was to lose altogether. In April 1888 she had the principal part in the *Yeoman of the Guard* at a salary of £15 a week, her highest salary up to that time. In 1889 a successful season was played in *Paul Jones* and she then went to London and played Susan in *Blue-eyed Susan*, a burlesque written by Geo. R. Sims. The play was not a good one and Miss Stewart was not good herself. She had difficulty in getting over her nervousness in London, and seldom sang her best there. She always felt depressed and unable to give her natural vivacity full play. She retired for two years and then returned to Australia and in September 1893 began playing a repertoire of nine operas including Gianetta in *The Gondoliers* and the title role in *La Cigale*. During the next two years the principal parts in *Ma Mîe Rosette* and *Mam'zelle Nitouche* were among Miss Stewart's successes. In 1895 she went to London and, except for one small part in an unsuccessful play, did not appear on the stage for four years. During that period Musgrove had a great success in producing *The Belle of New York* with Edna May in the principal part. Nellie Stewart returned to the stage at Christmas 1899 as prin-

cipal boy in the Drury Lane pantomime, *The Forty Thieves*. Her salary was £50 a week and she felt a special pleasure in working in a theatre with the associations of Drury Lane. She was cast for principal boy in the following year, but became ill on the opening day and returned to Melbourne soon afterwards. When the Duke and Duchess of York came to Australia to open the first federal parliament Miss Stewart sang the ode "Australia" at the beginning of the musical programme. In February 1902 she had one of the greatest parts in her career, Nell Gwynne in *Sweet Nell of Old Drury*. Other comedy parts followed in *Mice and Men* and *Zaza*. It was in the last play that Miss Stewart reached her largest salary, £80 a week.

In 1904 and 1905 *Pretty Peggy* and *Camille* were added to the repertoire. A visit to America followed and *Sweet Nell* proved a great success in San Francisco. It was intended to work over to New York but the earthquake compelled the abandoning of the tour, all the scenery for the repertoire season having been destroyed. Miss Stewart returned to Australia, but it was not until 1909 that she had another success in *Sweet Kitty Bellairs*, which was alternated with *Zaza*, Rosalind in *As You Like It*, and *Sweet Nell*, over a long season. In March 1910 she essayed a part in pure comedy, Maggie Wylie in *What Every Woman Knows*, in which the actress's own charm successfully grappled with the problem of playing the part of a woman supposed to have none. This was succeeded by characters the antitheses of Maggie Wylie, Princess Mary in the costume play, *When Knighthood was in Flower*, and an unforgettable performance of *Trilby*.

A lean period followed and the effect of the war on the theatres led to Miss Stewart losing practically all her savings. In January 1916 she was prostrated by the death of George Musgrove, until she was persuaded by Hugh D. McIn-

Stewart

tosh to take up work again in a condensed version of *Sweet Nell* at the Fivoli Theatre. He also employed her to help in the production of *Chu Chin Chow* and *The Blue Domino*. Later on she did similar work for J. C. Williamson Limited. In 1923 she published her *My Life's Story*, a most interesting record of her life. In later years she made occasional appearances for charities, on one occasion at over 60 years of age playing Romeo in the balcony scene from *Romeo and Juliet* to the Juliet of her daughter, Nancye. When nearly 70 years of age she played an astonishing revival of *Sweet Nell of Old Drury* and took the emotional part of Cavallini in *Romance* in July 1930. She died after a short illness on 20 June 1931. She was survived by her daughter Nancye, a capable actress. Her portrait is at the national gallery, Melbourne.

Miss Stewart held a place by herself on the Australian stage. Beautiful in face and figure, full of vivacity, a natural actress, she had also an excellent soprano voice which she lost in middle life probably from over-working it. She took her art seriously, lived carefully, and never lost her figure. Probably no other woman has ever so successfully played young parts late in life. She had great versatility, and after being for many years at the head of her profession in Australia in light opera, was able after the loss of her voice to take a leading part in drama. Though scarcely a great actress she was an extremely interesting one in both emotional parts and those calling for a sense of humour. Her autobiography discloses a woman of charming character, well educated, kindly, appreciative of the good work of others, and completely free from the petty jealousies sometimes associated with stage life. She had the admiration, affection and respect of Australian playgoers both men and women for 50 years.

Nellie Stewart, *My Life Story, The Age and The Argus* 22 June 1931, personal knowledge.

Sticht

STICHT, ROBERT CARL (1856-1922), metallurgist, son of John C. Sticht, was born at Hoboken, New Jersey, USA on 8 October 1856. He studied at the Brooklyn polytechnic institute for some years and then went to the royal school of mines, Clausthal, Germany, where he graduated with honours in 1880. Returning to America he occupied various positions and directed smelters in Colorado and Montana. In 1891, on the recommendation of the well known American mining expert, E. D. Peters, he was appointed chief metallurgist to the Mount Lyell Mining and Railway Co. Ltd. in Tasmania. He designed and supervised the erection of the reduction works plant and in 1897 was appointed general manager of the company. His successful dealing with pyritic ores marked him out as a great metallurgist. Other difficult problems arose but each was successfully dealt with as it came, and his ability in selecting suitable assistants and heads of departments was a great factor in the continued success of the company. He had a holiday home in the United States in 1914-15, and in 1917 was there again investigating problems in connexion with the Mount Read and Rosebery ores. He died at Launceston, Tasmania, on 30 April 1922. He married in January 1895 Marion O. Staige who survived him with three sons.

Sticht was a highly cultivated man, interested in music, art and literature. The trustees of the Felton bequest presented his large collection of drawings by old masters, engravings, etchings, and a collection of examples of early typography of extraordinary value, to the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria, and many of his scarce and valuable books were bought by the library. Sticht showed his interest in the welfare of the employees of the Mount Lyell mine by the establishment of "betterment" facilities near the mine, and took a leading part in the opening of a technical school at Queenstown. His natural kindness was extended to his em-

ployees, to prospectors, and all interested in the mining industry, he was untiringly devoted to his work, and the mine owed its success to his administrative powers, his resourcefulness and his great knowledge. His reputation became world-wide and the long chapter of 125 pages in the 1907 edition of *The Principles of Copper Smelting*, by E. D. Peters, owed so much to him, that the author stated that "to save constant quotation marks and references, I believe that it will be more just to ascribe this chapter, in the main, to Mr Sticht"

The Mercury, Hobart 1 May 1922 *The Examiner*, Launceston, 1 May 1922, *The Industrial Australian and Mining Standard*, 4 May 1922 *Thirty second Report of the Mount Lyell Mining and Railway Company* *The Book of the Public Library, Museums and National Gallery of Victoria*, 1906 1931

STIRLING, SIR EDWARD CHARLES (1848-1919), anthropologist and first professor of physiology at Adelaide university, was born at Strathalbyn, South Australia, on 8 September 1848. He was the eldest son of Edward Stirling who was a partner in Elder Stirling and Company before that firm became Elder Smith and Company. He was a nominated member of the 1855 legislative council, and was an elected member of the 1857 legislative council. E. C. Stirling was educated at St Peter's College, Adelaide, and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. with honours in natural science in 1869, M.A. and M.B. in 1872, and M.D. in 1880. He became F.R.C.S. in 1874. He was appointed house surgeon at St George's hospital, London, and eventually became assistant surgeon and lecturer on physiology and operative surgery. He visited South Australia in 1877 and returned to London with the intention of practising there. He returned to Adelaide in 1881, and in the following year was appointed lecturer in physiology at Adelaide university where a medical school was being founded. In 1884 he was elected to the house of

assembly for North Adelaide but sat for only three years. He introduced the first bill to extend the franchise to women in Australia. It was not passed, but a few years later South Australia was the first of the Australian colonies to give women the vote. Stirling had other interests and duties. He was chairman of the South Australian museum committee in 1884-5 and in 1889 became honorary director of the museum. In 1890 he went overland with Earl Kintore from Port Darwin to Adelaide and collected much flora and fauna including several specimens of the marsupial mole *Notoryctes tyhlops*, described and illustrated in his paper in the *Transactions and Proceedings* of the Royal Society of South Australia, 1891, p. 154. In 1893 he investigated at Lake Callabonna a remarkable deposit of fossil bones, and with A. E. H. Zietz reconstructed the complete skeleton of the enormous marsupial *Diprotodon Australis* and partially reconstructed an immense wombat and a bird allied to the New Zealand moa. In 1894 he was a member of the Horn scientific expedition to Central Australia, and wrote the long and able anthropology report which appears in volume four of the report of the expedition. He was appointed director of the Adelaide museum in 1895 and built up there a remarkable collection including invaluable specimens relating to aboriginal life in Australia. In 1900 he became professor of physiology at Adelaide university, and for many years continued to take a prominent part in university affairs. He retired from the directorship of the museum at the end of 1912, but in 1914 was made honorary curator in ethnology. He had announced his intention of retiring from the university at the end of the year but died after a short illness on 20 March 1919. He married in 1877 Jane, eldest daughter of Joseph Gilbert, who survived him with five daughters. Stirling was honorary fellow of the Anthropological Society of Great Britain, fellow of the Medical

and Chemical Society, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society London, in 1893. He was created C.M.G. in 1893 and was knighted in 1917.

Stirling was a man of great energy whose life was full of duties and interests. He was much interested in gardening in the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and in the welfare of children—he was president of the state children's council. He was surgeon, physiologist, anthropologist, palaeontologist and legislator but was not sufficiently a specialist to reach the highest rank in any one of these departments. With Dr J. C. Veico he wrote a valuable article on hydatid disease for *Illbutt's System of Medicine*; he fostered and brought to maturity the young medical school at the university, and he did great work in developing the Adelaide museum. He ranks among the best all-round scientists of his day in Australia.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 21 March 1919. *The Register*, Adelaide, 21 March 1919. *The British Medical Journal*, 21 June 1919. *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia*, 1919, p. 1, with portrait.

STIRLING, SIR JAMES (1791-1865), first governor of Western Australia, the fifth son of Andrew Stirling of Drumpephier, Lanarkshire, Scotland, was born there in January 1791, entered the navy in August 1803, and became a lieutenant in August 1809. In January 1826 he was given the command of the *Success* and in the following December, when reporting on the removal of a settlement on Melville Island in the north of Australia, he suggested taking possession of the land on the west of Australia near the Swan River. He pointed out that a colony in that position would have great opportunities for trade and also the advisability of forestalling the French and Americans. On 17 January 1827 Stirling was sent from Sydney in the *Success* and arrived off the Swan River on 6 March. Stirling went up the river

in boats and explored its course for some miles. He then sailed for King George's Sound, which was reached on 2 April and he arrived in Sydney again on 15 April. His report so impressed Governor Darling (q.v.) that he strongly advised the English government that a settlement should be made as soon as possible. Stirling apparently took this dispatch to England himself, but the colonial office at first was averse to the proposal. However, a change of government took place, and on 5 November the admiralty was given instructions to send a ship to take possession of the country at or near the Swan River. Stirling was selected to take charge of the settlement, and for some time there was a doubt as to what was to be his exact position. He sailed on 6 February 1829 on the *Parmelia*, with a band of officials, and arrived on 1 June. It was not, however, until 18 June that he landed on the mainland and began the actual settlement of Western Australia. Stirling and his officers fixed the sites of Fremantle and Perth, and the surveyor-general was soon busy surveying the land so that grants could be made to the settlers who began to arrive almost at once.

The usual difficulties of a settlement of this kind were faced with courage, but unfortunately the immigration scheme arranged by Thomas Peel (q.v.) was badly mismanaged and became a failure. On 20 January 1830 Stirling in a dispatch pointed out that the success of the colony practically depended on the right kind of immigrant being sent out, men who had been failures in England would be quite unlikely to prosper. He went on to say "I would earnestly request that for a few years the helpless and inefficient may be kept from the settlement, while to the active, industrious, and intelligent there may be assured with confidence a fair reward for their labours. This country may at no distant period absorb, with advantage to Great Britain and herself,

an immense migration of persons, any great portion of which if sent forward too soon will ruin her prospects and then own. The winter of 1830 was extremely rainy, which increased the difficulties of the settlers who were increasing very much. It was found necessary to throw open land where Bunbury now stands and also near King George's Sound. The government was vested solely in the hands of Stirling, who had little to guide him beyond a letter of instructions. On 5 March 1831 a commission was issued appointing him governor and commander-in-chief of Western Australia, and when this arrived Stirling called together a legislative council of which the first meeting was held in February 1832. The colony was faced with shortages of provisions and money, and in August 1832 the governor, at the request of the settlers, sailed for England to put its difficulties before the government. He did not return to Perth until August 1834 and in the meantime much progress had been made. It was known that he had been to some extent successful in his mission and his return was welcomed with rejoicing. Alterations in the system of government provided for an increase in the number of members of the legislative council, and also in the civil and military establishments. Revenue was to come from sale of crown lands and duties on spirits, supplemented by a grant from the Imperial treasury. The land laws were liberalized and precautions were taken by storing food-stuffs against future famine. The settlers, however, began to object to paying for their land and it was even suggested that new settlers should each receive 2560 acres free. The land question was one of the causes of friction which arose between the council and the governor. The colony was, however, making some progress, evidence of which may be found in the establishment in 1837 of the Bank of Western Australia, which gave a distinct impetus to development. A fair amount of exploring was done in which

Stirling himself took part, and when he resigned in December 1838 his leaving caused much regret.

Stirling again took up his naval duties and was in command of the *Indies* in the Mediterranean from October 1840 to June 1844, and the *Howe* from April 1847 to April 1850. He was commander-in-chief in the East Indies from January 1854 to February 1856, became vice-admiral on 22 August 1857 and admiral on 22 November 1862. He died at Guildford, England, on 22 April 1865. He married in 1823 Ellen Mangles, who predeceased him, and was survived by children. He was knighted on 3 April 1833.

Stirling was an excellent naval officer and an admirable governor. He has been accused of having been over sanguine, but his optimism was a source of strength in the conditions in which he found himself. He realized, however, that the colony could be successful only if the settlers were able and willing to work hard, and that there was no room for men who had failed in England. Like all the early Australian governors he was hampered to some extent by instructions from the colonial office, and he had the inevitable disagreements with the colonists and the legislative council, but he laid the foundations of Western Australia surely and well, and it was no fault of his that progress lagged for so long a period after.

W. R. O'Byrne, *A Naval Biographical Dictionary, The Gentleman's Magazine* vol. 1, 1865, p. 801. J. S. Battye, *Western Australia, A History*. G. F. Moore, *Diary of Ten Years Eventful Life of an early Settler in Western Australia, Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I vols. XII to XVI.

STIRLING, SIR JOHN LANCELOT (1819-1932), politician, son of Edward Stirling, and brother of Sir Edward Charles Stirling (q.v.), was born at Stathalbyn, South Australia, on 5 November 1849. He was educated at St Peter's College, Adelaide and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. and LL.B. He was a

Stirling

good athlete and representing Cambridge against Oxford, won the 120 yards hurdles. He also won the amateur championship of England in this event in 1870 and 1872, his time in the latter year being 16½ seconds, considered a good performance at that time. Stirling read for the bar and was admitted at the Inner Temple in 1872, but never practised. He returned to South Australia soon afterwards, became a pastoralist, and bred prize horses and merino sheep. He entered the South Australian house of assembly in 1881 for Mount Barker, and afterwards represented Gumeracha until 1890, when he became a member of the legislative council. He was chief secretary in the Solomon cabinet in December 1899 but this ministry was defeated directly the house met. In 1901 Stirling was elected president of the legislative council, and continued to hold that position until his death on 24 May 1932. He married in 1883 Florence Marion, daughter of Sir William Milne (q.v.) and was survived by three sons and two daughters. He was knighted in 1902, created K.C.M.G. in 1909 and O.B.E. in 1918. He continued his interest in sport all his life, pioneering polo in South Australia and captaining the team which twice beat Victoria. For a time he was master of the Adelaide Hounds and was a well-known figure at racing meetings. He was president of the Royal Agricultural Society for seven years, president of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, the Pastoralists' Association, the St Peter's Old Collegians Association, the Caledonian Society, the South Australian Zoological and Acclimatization Society, and was a member of the Adelaide university council.

Stirling was a sound man of business and was a director of well-known companies. In politics he was respected as a man of individuality but was not a first-rate speaker. He found his ideal position as president of the council, carrying out his duties admirably, and

Stokes

as the years passed becoming a kind of elder brother to the newer members. His record of 51 years in parliament has not been exceeded in Australia.

The Advertiser Adelaide 2, May 1932. *Who's Who* 1932. *Debnitt's Peerage* etc. 1931.

STOKES, JOHN LORI (1812-1885), explorer and admiral, son of Henry Stokes and his wife Ann, daughter of George Phillips, was born in 1812. Entering the navy as a first-class volunteer in 1824 he acted as midshipman on the *Beagle* from 1825 to 1830. In 1831 he became mate and assistant surveyor while portions of the coast of South America were being surveyed. He was commissioned as a lieutenant in 1837 and sailed to Australia on the *Beagle* under Commander J. C. Wickham, the intention being to explore such portions of the Australian coast as were wholly or in part unknown to Flinders (q.v.) and P. P. King (q.v.). Leaving Plymouth early in July Fremantle was reached on 15 November 1837. After doing some surveying of the coast sail was set for the north on 5 January 1838. The Adelaide River was discovered in March 1839 and the Victoria later in the same year. While exploring this river Stokes was speared by an aboriginal on 7 December, and it was a long time before he fully recovered from the wound. About the end of March 1841 Captain Wickham was invalided home and Stokes was given command of the *Beagle*. In this year much surveying was done in Torres Strait and the Gulf of Carpentaria. Later further work was done on the coast of northern and north-western Australia, and in 1842 on the southern coast of Australia, Bass Strait and Tasmania. In May 1843 Stokes left Western Australia for England and arrived on 30 September. An account of his voyages was published in two large volumes in 1846, *Discoveries in Australia, with an Account of the Coasts and Rivers Explored and*

Surveyed During the Voyage of H M S Beagle

Stokes was promoted captain in 1846, in 1847 was in command of the *Achiron* in the East Indies, in 1860-3 was surveying off the coast of Devonshire, and in 1861 was made a rear-admiral. In 1871 he became a vice-admiral on the retired list, and was promoted admiral in 1876. He died in Wales on 11 June 1885. He was married twice, (1) to Fanny Jane, daughter of Major Marlay, and (2) to Louisa French, daughter of R Partridge.

The Times, 13 June 1885. J Lort Stokes *Discoveries in Australia*, Crawford Pasco, *A Roving Commission*, chapters IX and X.

STONE, SIR EDWARD ALBERT (1844-1920), chief justice of Western Australia, was born at Perth, Western Australia, on 9 March 1844. He was the second son of George Frederick Stone, formerly attorney general of Western Australia, and was educated at Chigwell, Essex, England. He returned to Australia in 1860 and entered his father's office, was called to the bar in 1865, and was then taken into partnership. From 1870 to 1874 he was clerk of the legislative council, in 1879 he was appointed acting attorney general, and he was nominated a member of the legislative council in 1880. He was an acting judge of the supreme court in 1880 and 1881, and was appointed crown solicitor in 1882. In 1884 he was made a puisne judge, and in 1901 succeeded Sir A. C. Onslow as chief justice. He carried out the duties with ability and success but resigned in 1906 on account of his health. He was appointed lieutenant-governor of the state and administered the government on several occasions. He died at Perth on 2 April 1920. He married in 1867 Susan Shenton, who survived him. There was a family of three sons and seven daughters. Stone was knighted in 1902 and created a K.C.M.G. in 1912. A man of high character he interested himself in the Church of England and in the

various philanthropic, educational and cultural movements of his state.

The West Australian 2 April 1920. Sir Edward A. Stone *Some Old Time Memories* *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1917.

STONE, LOUIS (1871-1935), novelist, was born at Leicester, England, in 1871. He came with his parents to Brisbane in 1884, and the family moved to Sydney a year later. He began the arts course at the university of Sydney, but did not graduate, and entering the New South Wales education department, became first assistant at the Coogee school, and subsequently a teacher at the Sydney Boys High School. His first book, *Jonah*, a novel of larrikin life in Sydney, was published in London in 1911. Its merits were recognized by a few discerning readers, but it was not reprinted until 1933. Another novel, *Betty Wayside*, after being printed as a serial in the *Lone Hand*, was published in 1915. Stone then gave much time to writing plays and in 1920 visited London hoping to have a dramatized version of *Jonah* produced. After his return he did a little writing for local magazines, but his health began to deteriorate, and he was obliged to retire from the education department some time before his death at Sydney on 23 September 1935.

Stone, who was a fine musician, married Abbie Allen, also a musician of ability, who survived him. It is difficult to say why Stone's work was not better appreciated. *Jonah* has excellent character drawing, and a crisp style, and though *Betty Wayside* is more conventional, its merit is above that of the average novel of its time.

The Bookfellow 1 December 1911 and 1 January 1912, *The Sydney Morning Herald* 25 September 1935, H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature*, E. Morris Miller *Australian Literature*.

STONEHAVEN, LORD See **BAIRD, SIR JOHN LAWRENCE**

Storey

STOREY, JOHN (1869-1921) premier of New South Wales son of a ship builder was born at Jervis Bay, New South Wales in May 1869. At the age of six he was taken to Sydney where his father died soon afterwards. Storey was educated at the Adolphus street public school, Balmain, and on leaving school was apprenticed to boiler making with Messrs Peirman and West. He worked afterwards at Mori's Dock until 1901, when he was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Balmain. He lost his seat in 1904, but was elected again in 1907. Between 1910 and 1912 he was chairman of the public works committee, but though he was establishing a good reputation as a parliamentarian, Storey was not included in the government formed by Holman (q.v.) in June 1913. He was however, made deputy-chairman of committees. In April 1916 Holman was much criticized at a Labour conference and resigned. Storey was elected Labour leader, but the circumstances were difficult, and he was much relieved when a compromise over the question of the upper house was agreed to, and Holman resumed his leadership. When, however, Holman had to leave the Labour party over the conscription issue, Storey was elected in his place. Storey had two sons in the A.I.F. and a third was engaged on war work in the United States, but he was strongly against conscription and worked effectively opposing it. At the election held in March 1920 Labour secured exactly half the seats in the house, but a Nationalist supporter was elected speaker, and Storey formed a government, with a precarious majority of one. As premier Storey worked extremely hard trying personally to keep in touch with every thing. There was no limit to his hours of work and the strain no doubt affected his constitution. He was so ill at the beginning of 1921 that he took a voyage to England in the hope that it might improve his health. When he returned in July 1921 it was obvious that

Stow

he was a very sick man, and he died of Bright's disease on 5 October 1921. He left a widow, three sons and two daughters.

Storey was a good cricketer in his youth, and played in first grade competitions. In his later years he was interested in house racing. He was a simple homely man completely honest, a model citizen, witty and humorous, genial and lovable. He was not a great speaker though his speeches had individuality, but he was a good debater. Coming into power with only a nominal majority and disabled for part of the time by illness, it was difficult for him to bring in legislation of importance. His comparatively early death was lamented by friends and opponents alike—he had no foes. It was realized that here was a man who had done the state some service and might have done it much more had he had the opportunity. No man of his period was more widely and sincerely mourned.

The Sydney Morning Herald, The Daily Telegraph, Sydney 6 and 8 October, 1921, H. V. Lyall, Australian Labour Leader

STOW, RANDOLPH ISHAM (1828-1878), judge, was born in England on 17 December 1828, the eldest son of the Rev T. Q. Stow (q.v.). He came to Adelaide with his father in 1837, and was educated at home and by D. Wylie, M.A. He showed much ability as a boy and was articled to a firm of lawyers, Messrs Bartley and Bakewell. Shortly after the completion of his articles Stow became a junior partner, but about 1859 started for himself. Subsequently Messrs T. B. Bruce and F. Ayers became partners with him. He entered the house of assembly as member for West Torrens in 1861, and in October became attorney general in the G. M. Waterhouse (q.v.) ministry which held office until July 1863. He was attorney-general again in the Ayers (q.v.) and Blyth (q.v.) ministries from July 1864 to March 1865 and then lost his seat. He was now one of the leaders

of the South Australian bar, and became a Q.C. in this year. He was elected to the house of assembly for Light in 1870, but did not hold office again. By 1875 he was the unchallenged leader of the bar at Adelaide, and on 15 March 1875 was appointed judge of the supreme court, an appointment which gave much satisfaction. His health, however, had not been good for some time, much heavy work fell on his shoulders, and he died in his fiftieth year on 17 September 1878. He left a widow, four sons and two daughters.

As a member of parliament Stow showed himself to be a first-rate debater and took a leading part as attorney-general in putting through legislation of much value. As an advocate he was eloquent and ready, with an accurate knowledge of law, but he made his greatest impression as a judge though he was on the bench for less than four years. At the time of his death there was a general feeling that South Australia had lost a great judge, and many years later Sir John Downer (q.v.), who became a Q.C. in the year Stow died, said of him that he was "one of the greatest judges Australia ever had. A commanding presence, a striking face, an exquisite voice, unusual swiftness in comprehension, with an immense combination of eloquence and power" (Quoted at the time of Downer's death in the *South Australian Advertiser*, 3 August 1915).

The South Australian Register and The South Australian Advertiser 18 September 1878

STOW, THOMAS QUINTON (1801-1862), pioneer clergyman, was born at Hadleigh, Suffolk, England on 7 July, 1801. He studied for the Congregational ministry at the missionary college, Gosport, and was given a charge at Huntingford, Hertfordshire. He was transferred to Halstead in Essex, and in 1833 published a volume the *Memoirs of R. Taylor, LL.D.* Another work, *The Scope*

of Picty appeared in 1836. In 1837 the Colonial Missionary Society in connexion with the Congregational body in England sent him to South Australia. He arrived at Adelaide on the *Hartley* in October. He began holding services in a tent but shortly afterwards, partly with his own hands, built the first church in South Australia. It was constructed of pine logs thatched with reeds and stood in North Terrace. In 1840 a more substantial church was built in Freeman-street and there Stow worked for many years. He also for a time taught a school at the corner of Freeman- and Pine-streets. In 1848-9 he fought strongly in opposition to state aid for religion. His health, however, declined and in 1855 he found it necessary to have an assistant. About two years later he had to give up his charge, but continued to preach and work for his church as much as his health would allow. In February 1862, hoping that a change of climate might be good for him, he went to Sydney to supply the pulpit in the Pitt-street Congregational church, and in March became so ill that it was impossible for him to be taken back to Adelaide. He died at the house of John Fairfax (q.v.) on 19 July 1862.

Stow was a man of much ability and great honesty of purpose. He was a ready and efficient speaker, with a sense of humour and a turn for satire that was never ill-natured. He did much to form the character of the growing settlement, and this was fully appreciated at the time, twice he was given substantial pecuniary testimonials to which men of all sects contributed. The Stow Church at Adelaide stands as a memorial of him. He was married in England and brought his wife, who survived him, and four sons with him. Of his sons, Randolph Isham Stow is noticed separately. Other sons were Augustine Stow, who was a member of parliament for several years between 1863 and 1871, and entering the public service became chief clerk in the South Australian

Strangways

supreme court and Jefferson Pickman Stow who went to the Northern Territory in 1861 and sailed in a ship's boat from Adam Bay in the Northern Territory to Champion Bay in Western Australia. He published an account of this voyage as a pamphlet in 1865, *Voyage of the Forlorn Hope, and Notes on Western Australia*. He was afterwards for a time editor of the *South Australian Advertiser* and was the author of *South Australia, its History Productions and Natural Resources* published by the South Australian government in 1883, second edition 1884.

The South Australian Register, 23 July 1862.
The South Australian Advertiser, 21 July 1862,
 J. Blacket *The Early History of South Australia*, British Museum Catalogue.

STRANGWAYS, HENRY BULL IMPER (1832-1920) pioneer of South Australia, was the eldest son of Henry Bull Strangways of Shapwick, Somerset, England. He was born in 1832 and visited South Australia as a boy. Returning to England he entered at the Middle Temple in November 1851 and was called to the bar in June 1856. He went to Adelaide early in the following year, was elected to the house of assembly in 1858, and became attorney general in the Reynolds (qv) ministry from May 1860 to May 1861. The ministry was then reconstructed and Strangways became commissioner of crown lands and immigration until October 1861. He held the same position in the Waterhouse (qv) ministry from October 1861 to July 1863, in the Dutton (qv) ministry from March to September 1865, and in the third Ayers (qv) ministry from September to October 1865. On 3 November 1868 he became premier and attorney general in a ministry which was reconstructed after an election on 12 May 1870, but was defeated 18 days later. In February 1871 he was called to England on private business, eventually settled on the family estate in Somerset, and lived the life of a country gentleman until

Street

his death on 10 February 1920. He retained his interest in South Australia all his life, but does not appear to have revisited it. He married in 1860 Maria Cordelia, daughter of H. R. Wigley, and was survived by a daughter.

Strangways was an able man who left politics and Australia at the early age of 38. He, however, succeeded in getting some valuable work done during his 12 years in the South Australian parliament. Many attempts had been made to pass a satisfactory land act before the passing in January 1869 of a measure Strangways had brought in, which for the first time allowed government land to be bought on credit. He gave much encouragement to exploration and initiated the transcontinental telegraph line, though the actual carrying out of the scheme was the work of his successors.

The Times 11 February 1920, P. Menzies *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, L. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*.

STREET, SIR PHILIP WHISTLER (1863-1938), chief justice of New South Wales, was the son of John Rendell Street, managing director of the Perpetual Trustee Company, and for a time member of the legislative assembly of New South Wales, and grandson of John Street, an early pastoralist. He was born at Sydney on 9 August 1863, and was educated at the Sydney Grammar School and the University of Sydney. He graduated B.A. in 1883, was admitted to the bar in 1886, and developed a good practice especially on the equity side. In 1906 he was appointed an acting judge of the supreme court, and in February 1907 was made a judge. He at first presided principally over bankruptcy and probate cases, but afterwards had wide experience as deputy president of the old court of arbitration, judge in vice admiralty, judge in divorce, and from 1918 chief judge in equity. He was acting chief justice in 1924, and on 25 January 1925 succeeded Sir William Cullen (qv) as

Street

chief justice. He became lieutenant governor in 1930, and administered the government from May to October 1934, January to February 1935, and January to August 1936. He resigned as chief justice in 1933. Outside his profession Street had many interests and undertook many duties. He was chairman of the trustees of the Sydney Grammar School from 1912 to 1929, a member of the senate of the university of Sydney from 1915 to 1934, and deputy chancellor in 1926. He was greatly interested in art, was a trustee of the national art gallery of New South Wales from 1923, and he was also a trustee of the Australian Museum. In connexion with social movements he was president of the New South Wales division of the Boy Scouts Association, of the Boys' Brigade, of the New South Wales Home for Incurables, and of the Institute of Public Administration. He was in 1934 appointed American non-national member of the international commission provided for by the treaty between the United States of America and Greece. He died on 11 September 1938. He married in 1888 Belinda Maud, daughter of F. Poolman, who survived him with two sons. He was created KCMG in 1928.

Street had the culture, dignity and temperament suitable for his position. He had a wide knowledge of law and the ability to quickly reach the heart of the matter, however complicated a case might seem on the surface, the real issue involved soon became apparent to him. Though he had a keen sense of humour his court never lost its dignity and decorum, and though he would not allow himself to be fettered by mere technicalities, he insisted on the maintenance of the basic principles of law. His courtesy was universal and he never lost the affection and respect of the members of his profession.

Street's elder son, Kenneth Whistler Street, born in 1890, educated at Sydney Grammar School and Sydney university, also followed the law with success, and

Strong

became a judge of the supreme court of New South Wales, possibly a unique case of a father and son sitting on a supreme court bench together. A nephew, Geoffrey Austin Street (1894-1940), a great athlete at Sydney Grammar School and the university of Sydney, fought with distinction in the 1914-18 war, was in the landing on Gallipoli, was awarded the military cross, returned with the rank of major, and keeping his connexion with the forces became colonel and temporary brigadier. He was elected to the Commonwealth house of representatives for Corangamite, Victoria, in 1934, became parliamentary secretary to the department of defence in July, and minister for defence in November 1938. His death in an aviation accident at Canberra on 13 August 1940 cut short a promising career.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 12 September 1938, *The Times*, 12 September 1938, *The Australian Law Journal*, 16 September 1938, *Debrett's Peerage, etc.*, 1938, *The Herald Melbourne*, 13 August 1940, *The Argus Melbourne*, 14 August 1940, *Who's Who in Australia*, 1938, *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1938.

STRONG, SIR ARCHIBALD THOMAS (1876-1930), scholar and poet, son of Professor H. A. Strong (q.v.), was born at Melbourne on 30 December 1876. He was taken to England in 1883 and was educated at Sedburgh school and Liverpool university where he graduated B.A. with first-class honours in classics. Going on to Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1896, a long illness prevented any possibility of a first in "Greats". After leaving Oxford he was for some months at the university of Marburg, Germany, before returning to read law with F. E. Smith, then a rising barrister, but afterwards to become lord chancellor of England. He became a member of the Middle Temple, but ill-health caused him in 1901 to go to Australia seeking a warmer climate. He settled in Melbourne, did some tutoring and lectured

Strong

ing and in 1905 published a volume of verse *Sonnets and Songs*. In 1910 he was president of the Literature Society of Melbourne and his presidential address *Nature in Meredith and Wordsworth*, was printed as a pamphlet in that year. He was for many years literary critic for the *Herald* newspaper and in 1911 republished some of his earlier writings for this journal under the title of *Peradventure, A Book of Essays in Literary Criticism*. He was appointed lecturer in English at the university of Melbourne in 1912, and in 1913 brought out a volume of translations, *The Ballads of Theodore de Banville*, followed in 1915 by *Sonnets of the Empire before and during the Great War*. When Professor Wallace enlisted in 1916 Strong became acting-professor of English for three years. He was passionately patriotic and, having been rejected for active service, did much war work in addition to carrying on the English school. Some of his work was in the nature of propaganda, a collection of his articles, *Australia and the War*, was published in 1916 and *The Story of the Insects*, published anonymously at his own expense in aid of patriotic funds, appeared in 1917. From 1919 to 1922 he acted as chief film censor for the Commonwealth government. A small volume of verse, *Poems*, appeared in 1918. In 1920 he became associate professor in English language and literature, and in the following year the Clarendon Press published his *A Short History of English Literature*, and *Three Studies in Shelley and an Essay on Nature in Wordsworth and Meredith*. In 1922 he was appointed Juy professor of English language and literature at Adelaide.

Strong had been about 20 years in Melbourne and his leaving meant the tearing up of many roots. He was eminently fitted for his new task, in addition to his knowledge of the work of his own school he was an excellent classical scholar, familiar with French and German literature, and with some know-

Strong

ledge of Italian and Spanish in the originals. At Adelaide he became a valuable member of the staff, fully convinced of the importance of the humanities in university life. He visited Europe in 1925 and represented South Australia at a world conference on adult education held at Vancouver in 1929. He had published in 1925 his translation of *Beowulf* into English rhyming verse. He was engaged on a work on Swinburne when he died after a short illness on 2 September 1930. In 1932 *Four Studies* by him, edited with a memoir by R. C. Bald and with a portrait frontispiece, was published in a limited edition at Adelaide. Strong never married. He was knighted in 1925.

Strong played both cricket and football at Liverpool university and was much interested in boxing. He was one of the promoters of the original Melbourne repertory theatre and became president of the similar organization at Adelaide. He was a good lecturer in English, never losing his enthusiasm for his subject and communicating it to his students. His *Short History of English Literature* is a first-rate piece of work within the limits of its 200,000 words, sound and interesting. His verse is technically excellent, often no more than strongly felt rhetorical verse, but at times rising into poetry. Allowing for the difficulties of the problems involved his translations from de Banville and *Beowulf* are both successful. Personally he was courteous and amiable, with a sense of humour and a gift for friendship.

R. C. Bald, Memoir prefixed to *Four Studies*, *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 3 September 1930, private information and personal knowledge.

STRONG, CHARLES (1844-1942), preacher and founder of the Australian church, son of the Rev David Strong, was born at Dailly, Ayrshire, Scotland, on 26 September 1844. He was educated at the

Ayr academy, Glasgow academy, and Glasgow university. After some experience as a tutor he became successively minister of the Old West parish church, Gt. Glenock and the Anderson street church, Glasgow. In 1875 he was called to the Scots' church, Collins street, Melbourne. His ministry was successful and he became known as one of the leading preachers in Melbourne. His broad-mindedness and honesty of statement, however, led to his orthodoxy being suspected. In November 1881 attention was called in the presbytery to a paper on "The Atonement" which Strong had contributed to the *Victorian Review*, and a committee appointed to investigate the article reported that some passages required explanation. The charges appear to have been somewhat nebulous, one of his principal accusers said of one passage that "the words were perfectly harmless in themselves but conveyed an impression of unsoundness to his mind." Unfortunately much feeling was aroused. When later Strong associated himself with those who desired to have the public library and national gallery opened on a Sunday, and in the same year presided at a meeting of the Scots' Church Literary Association when Judge Higinbotham (qv) gave a lecture on science and religion, this feeling blazed up again. Strong at the meeting dissociated himself from some of Higinbotham's statements, and later on replied to them in a sermon. He was, however, charged with promulgating unsound and heretical doctrine and, weary of the strife, he resigned from the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, and as minister of the Scots' church. On the 14 November 1883 a large number of his friends met at the town hall to express their sympathy with Strong and to present him with the sum of £3000. On that evening he received a letter from the Presbyterian assembly inviting him to attend and disavow all complicity with the doctrines of the lecture and declare his faith

Strong who was on the eve of his departure to Europe declined to attend, and the assembly passed a motion declaring him no longer a minister of the church.

Strong returned to Melbourne in 1885 and in November of that year founded the Australian church. A large church was built in Flinders street, Melbourne, and for many years Strong had a large congregation. But for various reasons, one of which was Strong's sympathy for the manual workers, the richer members of his congregation dropped away and a smaller church was built in Russell-street. There he ministered to the end of his long life, in his last years accepting no salary. He founded the first creche in Australia at Collingwood, one of the poorer suburbs of Melbourne, was an earnest supporter of the Anti-sweating League, the Criminology Society, the Peace Society, and indeed of every movement for social reform. He was quite unselfish, it was characteristic that when an admirer left him £250 he immediately sent it to Dr Maloney for his milk for children fund. Still amazingly active in mind and body, he died suddenly at Lorne, Victoria, on 12 February 1942 in his ninety eighth year. He married before coming to Australia, and was survived by five sons and two daughters.

His published works included *Unsectarian Services for Use in Schools and Families* (1888), *Church Worship* (1892), *Christianity Re-interpreted and other Sermons* (1894), and various separate addresses and sermons. From 1887 until his death he edited a monthly periodical known under the successive titles of *Our Good Words*, *The Australian Herald*, and *The Commonwealth*. He received the degree of doctor of divinity from the university of Glasgow for his thesis upon the "Doctrine of the Atonement." He always claimed "that he was neither an iconoclast nor an innovator. Changes were taking place in modern thought and if he prepared his people

Strong

for them it was that they might be strengthened in the faith"

The Age, 12 February 1912, *The Argus*, 12, 14 February 1912, *The Commonwealth* March 1912, *History of the Scots' Church Case*, Note to preface to *Church Worship*

STRONG, HERBERT AUGUSTUS (1841-1918), classical scholar, third son of Rev E Strong, Exeter, England, was born at Exeter on 24 November 1841. He was educated at Winchester school and Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1863 having taken a first-class in classical moderations the year before. He was for six years assistant professor of humanity at the university of Glasgow, and was the first warden of university hall. In 1872 he was appointed professor of classics at the university of Melbourne. His opportunities were not great for the university was still in its infancy, there being then fewer than 150 full-time students, and 10 years later the number was still under 300. Strong, however, identified himself with the life of the university, encouraged athletics and the formation of a university spirit, and advocated the cultivation of French and German in addition to the classics. In 1884 he became professor of Latin at the university of Liverpool and held the chair until his retirement in 1909. While at Liverpool he was president of the Liverpool Royal Institution and Liverpool guild of education, president of the French Society of Liverpool, and for 20 years was president of the university athletic club. He was also for 20 years examiner of secondary schools for the Scottish education department. In addition to minor educational works and editions of Catullus and Juvenal, Strong wrote with Kuno Meyer an *Outline of a History of the German Language* (1886), and with W. S. Logeman and B. I. Wheeler an *Introduction to the Study of the History of Language* (1891). He died in England on 13 January 1918. He was given the honorary degree of

Strutt

LL.D. at Glasgow in 1890. He was married twice, and was survived by two sons, of whom Sir Archibald T. Strong is noticed separately.

The Times 14 January 1918, *Who's Who*, 1917, H. A. Strong, *Address to the Students attending the Classical Lectures at the Melbourne University*, 1879.

STRUTT, WILLIAM (1825-1915), artist, came of a family of artists, his grandfather, Joseph Strutt, was a well-known author and artist, his father, William Thomas Strutt, was a good miniature painter. William Strutt was born in 1825 and studied art at Paris. He came to Australia in 1850 and was in Victoria on 6 February 1851, the date of "Black Thursday" when bushfires swept over the colony. He made a number of sketches which were used for a large picture representing animals and men fleeing from the fire, which he completed some 10 years later. He was an early member of the Victorian academy of fine arts, and showed a portrait of Major general Macarthur (qv) at its exhibition held in 1857. He remained in Australia until 1862 when he returned to London and became a regular exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1865 onwards. His large picture of "Black Thursday" was bought by an Adelaide dealer and exhibited throughout Australia. Strutt died at Wadhurst, Sussex, England, on 3 January 1915, in his ninetieth year, and was survived by a son, Alfred William Strutt, a painter of ability, and three daughters.

Strutt was a good draughtsman and an excellent painter, some of his early pictures have been compared with the best work of the Dutch school of genre painting, and his "Black Thursday" is a vigorous piece of work. He is represented in the Ballarat gallery, and interesting sketches by him will be found in the historical collection at the public library, Melbourne, the library, State parliament house, Melbourne, the Mitchell

library, Sydney, and the Commonwealth national library at Canberra

W Moore *The Story of Australian Art The Commonwealth* vol 11 p 170 A Graves *The Royal Academy Exhibitors, Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*, vol XXXII

STRZELECKI, SIR PAUL EDMUND DE (1797-1873), explorer and scientist, was born at Glusyna near Poznań in Prussian Poland, on 20 June 1797. He was the son of Francis Strzelecki, a small landed proprietor and his wife, Anna Raczyński. Both parents were of good descent though comparatively poor. In Australia Strzelecki took the title of count, but his parents were not titled and it is not known on what his claim was based. He was educated at a school at Warsaw and his knowledge of science suggests that he must have attended a university, but attempts to trace where he completed his education have failed. When about 21 he entered the Prussian army, but did not like the strict discipline and resigned his ensign's commission. Not long after he attempted an elopement with a girl of 15, Adyna Turno, but she was overtaken on the way to their meeting-place, and Strzelecki, provided with funds by his family, found it wise to leave the district. He eventually came under the notice of Prince Sapieha who placed him in charge of a large estate in Russian Poland. He was then about 26 years of age and appears to have been successful in the carrying out of his duties. Some years later the prince died and trouble arose between his heir and Strzelecki, who about the year 1830 left Poland and went to England. Beyond his own statement in his volume published in 1845 that 15 years before he was exploring the north of Scotland, nothing is known about his stay in Great Britain. Early in 1834 he paid a visit to the continent and on 8 June 1834 he sailed from Liverpool to New York. He travelled much in North and South America and the South Sea Islands, and came to New

Zealand probably about the beginning of 1839. He arrived at Sydney towards the end of April of that year.

Strzelecki was chiefly interested in the mineralogy and geology of Australia and at once began to explore near Sydney. During the next four years he traversed a great part of the country to a depth of 150 miles, from the north of New South Wales to the south of Tasmania. In 1839 he was the first person to discover gold in Australia, but Governor Gipps (qv) feared the effects of gold discovery on the colony and persuaded Strzelecki to keep it secret. He did so to the extent that in his journal published in the *Sydney Herald* of 19 August 1841 he spoke of gold having been found "sufficient to attest its presence, insufficient to repay its extraction." He had, however, reason to think that gold in larger quantities could be found in the Bathurst district, but respected Gipps's wishes in saying nothing further. The credit of being the first discoverer of gold in Australia is sometimes given to assistant surveyor, James McBrien, whose field-book, now in the Mitchell library, has an entry on 15 February 1823, stating he had found "numerous particles of gold." No evidence could be traced to show that this discovery had been made public, and in the discussions that took place 30 years afterwards neither Strzelecki nor the Rev W B Clarke (qv) even mentions McBrien's name. A discovery that was still unknown so many years later is not worthy of the name. About the middle of January 1840, with James Macarthur, a cousin of James Macarthur of Camden (qv), Strzelecki set out on a journey to the south intending to make for Port Phillip and Tasmania. On 15 February he ascended the peak he named Mount Kosciusko. From there he made his remarkable journey through Gippsland. After passing the La Trobe River it was found necessary to abandon the horses and all the specimens that had been collected, and try to reach Western Port. For 22 days they

were on the edge of starvation, indeed they were only saved by the knowledge and hunting ability of Chailey, an aborigine member of the party who caught native bears which were thankfully eaten. Sometimes the scrub was so dense that only two miles would be covered in a day. The party arrived at Western Port on 12 May practically exhausted. Melbourne was reached on 28 May 1840. This journey caused Strzelecki to be called the discoverer of Gippsland, but that honour must be given to Angus McMillan (qv). Strzelecki spent some weeks in Melbourne and then went to Tasmania on 7 July. There he was kindly received by Sir John Franklin (qv) and his wife who encouraged and helped him in every way. He showed interest in the question of irrigation which, however, was much less needed in Tasmania than in the other colonies. He travelled over most of Tasmania on foot, with three men and two packhorses, and in the beginning of 1842 examined the islands in Bass Strait and then resumed his journeys in Tasmania. He left Tasmania on 29 September by steamer and arrived at Sydney on 2 October 1842. He was collecting specimens in northern New South Wales towards the end of that year, and on 22 April 1843 he left Sydney and went to England after visiting China, the East Indies and Egypt. Everywhere he went he collected specimens, the sale of which in Europe provided for his expenses. He was much gratified in 1844 on receiving an address from the Tasmanian public accompanied with the sum of £400. In 1845 he published his *Physical Description of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land* a purely scientific work in which the account of his journeys fills a very small place. In the same year he was nominated as an Englishman, and in 1846 was awarded the founder's medal of the Royal Geographical Society.

The Irish famine which began towards the end of 1846 was a disaster

which struck England deeply. The British Relief Association was formed and the sum of £500,000 was subscribed for the relief of the sufferers. Strzelecki was appointed an agent to superintend the distribution of supplies in the counties of Sligo and Mayo. He devoted himself to his task with success though for a time incapacitated by famine fever. In 1847-8 he continued his work in Dublin as sole agent for the association. In recognition of his services he was made a Companion of the Bath in November 1848. On his return to London he gave much attention to philanthropic interests, and especially in assisting the emigration of impoverished families to Australia, in which he was associated with Miss Chisholm (qv). He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1853, in June 1860 he was given the honorary degree of D.C.L. of Oxford, and in 1869 he was created a K.C.M.G. He died at London on 6 October 1873. He never married. He corresponded with Adyna Turino on affectionate terms and 20 years after their attempt at elopement they still considered themselves betrothed. They do not appear to have met again until Strzelecki was about 70 years of age.

Strzelecki, after a somewhat turbulent youth, developed into a man of fine character and personal charm. He was a great worker, a good explorer and scientist, and his one book so far at least as the Tasmanian portion is concerned was not superseded for 45 years. His only other publication was a supplement to this work, *Gold and Silver*, which told the story of his discovery of gold in Australia to protect himself "against the imputation of negligence or incapacity as a geological and mineralogical surveyor".

W. L. Havard *Journal and Proceedings, Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XXVI, pp. 20-97, *Sydney Herald*, 19 August 1841. Ernest Scott, *The Herald*, Melbourne, 24 June 1939. *The Times*, 7 and 17 October 1873, *The Sydney Morning Herald* 25 July and 1 August 1936.

Stuart

STUART, SIR ALEXANDER (1825-1886), premier of New South Wales was born at Edinburgh in 1825, the son of Alexander Stuart. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy and on leaving school entered a merchant's office at Glasgow. His next appointment was at a linen mill in the north of Ireland and in 1845 he went to India. Finding that the climate did not suit him he went to New Zealand for a period, and in 1851 removed to Sydney. The Victorian gold discoveries tempted him to try his fortune on the diggings at Ballarat and Bendigo, but he was not successful. He returned to Sydney in 1852 and was given a position in the Bank of New South Wales. In less than two years he had become secretary and an inspector of branches. In 1855 he accepted a partnership in R. Towns (q.v.) and Company, merchants, and became well known as a business man in Sydney. During a controversy on the education question he spoke in favour of denominational schools and in 1874 was elected a member of the legislative assembly for East Sydney. In February 1876 he succeeded William Forster (q.v.) as treasurer in the third Robertson (q.v.) ministry, and held the position until Robertson was defeated in March 1877. Stuart resigned his seat in March 1879 to become agent-general at London but gave up this appointment in April. He was returned for Illawarra at the general election in 1880 and became leader of the opposition. In 1882 the Parkes-Robertson ministry was defeated and Stuart became premier from 5 January 1883 to 6 October 1885. He succeeded in passing a land act in 1884 after much opposition, and other acts dealt with the civil service, fire brigades, the university, and licensing. In October 1884 he had a paralytic stroke and went to New Zealand to recuperate. It was during his illness that W. B. Dalley (q.v.) as acting-premier offered to send a contingent to the Sudan. Stuart resigned in October 1885 and was nominated to a seat in the legislative council. In 1886 he was

Stuart

appointed executive commissioner to the Colonial and Indian exhibition at London, but died there after a short illness on 16 June 1886. He married in 1853 Miss C. E. Wood who survived him. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1885. He was a man of probity, with a high reputation in financial circles.

The Sydney Morning Herald 19 June 1886. *The Times* 17 June 1886. *Official History of New South Wales*.

STUART, JOHN McDOWALL (1815-1866), explorer, was born in Fifeshire, Scotland, on 7 September 1815, the son of William Stuart, a captain in the army. He arrived in South Australia in 1838 where he entered the government survey department. In 1844 he joined the expedition to the centre of Australia led by Captain Charles Sturt (q.v.) as draftsman and gained invaluable experience. Little is known of his life during the next 14 years, but on 14 May 1858 Stuart with one companion and six horses made an expedition to west of the Torrens Basin, a northerly course being taken until 21 June. He then proceeded north-westerly until 11 July when a turn was made to the south-west, and on 16 July Stuart turned back parallel with his original course. A fair amount of good land was discovered, but on taking a westerly course again Stuart found himself at Mount Finke on 8 August in "fearful country". Going almost due south, he passed through a "dreary dreadful dismal desert of heavy sand hills and spinifex". When Streaky Bay was reached on 21 August the explorers had been without food for three days. On the following day they arrived at a station, and both Stuart and his companion Forster became very ill from the effects of their previous starvation. An enforced stay of nine days was made and then an easterly course was taken until a station near Mount Arden was reached north-east of Port Augusta. Stuart had travelled considerably over a thou-

Stuart

sand miles This expedition had been financed by William Finke, who with James Chambers jointly provided the means for Stuart to go north again. His diary does not give the strength of his party but three men are mentioned, Miller, Heigott and Campbell, as being with him. Near Mount Hamilton Stuart turned more to the north than in 1858. He reached near latitude 27° and then finding that his horses' shoes were all fast wearing out, decided to return and arrived at Glen's station near Termination Hill on 3 July 1859. Stuart's third expedition set out on 4 November 1859 and reached Lake Eyre two days later. Quite early in this journey Stuart had great trouble with his eyes, on 12 November he mentions in his diary that he is "almost blind." About the end of December a week was spent at Freeling Springs, and some prospecting for gold was done without result although some of the quartz looked promising. On 6 January 1860 as provisions were running short he decided to return to Chambers Creek. Of Kekwick one of the men with him Stuart said that he was "everything I could wish a man to be." But he had great trouble with two other men who wished to return to Adelaide.

On 2 March 1860 Stuart left Chambers Creek on his fourth journey. He had Kekwick and one other man with him and 13 horses. By 13 April he had reached the McDonnell Range and on 22 April found that he was camped in the centre of Australia. A peak about two and a half miles to the north-east was given the name of Central Mount Stuart, afterwards called Central Mount Stuart, and on the following day he ascended it and planted the British flag there. From there Stuart travelled about 150 miles to the north-west, but had to retrace his steps as he was suffering much from scurvy. The journey north was then continued through the Muchison and McDonnell ranges. On 26 June the party was attacked by aborigines, Stuart reluctantly had to fire on

Stuart

them and next day finding his rations getting very low decided to return. Many privations were endured and Kekwick became very ill, but they succeeded in reaching Hamilton Springs on 26 August. After a few days' rest Stuart arrived at Adelaide in October 1860. He had reached almost to the 18th degree of south latitude and the South Australian parliament now voted £2500 for the equipment of a larger and better organized expedition. It left on 29 November, Stuart having William Kekwick as his second in command and 10 other men. When they left Chambers Creek on 1 January 1861 the party consisted of 12 men and 49 horses. Marchant Springs on the Finke was reached on 22 February, Hamilton Springs on 24 March, and Attack Creek near the farthest point of the previous journey, on 25 April. On 4 May they came to Stuart's Plain and during the next few weeks tried vainly to find a good track to the north. In places the scrub was so dense it was almost impenetrable. On 4 July Stuart was still hoping to reach the Victoria, but on 12 July found himself forced to return as the men were showing the effects of short rations. They crossed the Centre on 30 July, Chambers Creek on 7 September, and Adelaide was reached on 23 September 1861.

In spite of the ill success of his efforts Stuart was still confident that he could cross the continent. A fresh expedition was arranged which left Adelaide on 21 October 1861. Stuart, however, was knocked down by a rearing horse and was unable to proceed for some weeks. He again had William Kekwick as second officer and 10 others, but one man had to be discarded early in the journey and another deserted. Marchant Springs was reached on 15 February, the Centre was passed on 12 March and Attack Creek on 28 March. They came to Stuart Plains on 15 April and Daly Waters on 28 May, which was made the base for about a fortnight. Stuart had thought of making for the Gulf of Carpentaria but

found the country against him. Proceeding north he came to the Roper River on 26 June. A course north-west was then set. Latitude 14 degrees was crossed on 8 July and they reached the Adelaide River two days later. From here onwards the country was good and there was no lack of water. On 24 July the Indian Ocean in Van Diemen Gulf was sighted to the great joy of the party.

On 26 July Stuart began the return journey. His horses were in poor condition and by 10 August he had been obliged to abandon some of them. On 22 August Stuart was so weak that he began to doubt whether he could reach Adelaide, and his eyesight was so bad that he was unable to take observations. Attack Creek was crossed on 14 September. On 28 October Stuart tells us in his journal he was reduced to a "perfect skeleton" and was sometimes so ill that he had to be carried on a stretcher. They arrived at Mr Jarvis's station at Mount Margaret on 26 November, and after a few days' rest Stuart pushed on with three of his party leaving the remainder under the charge of Kekwick to continue the journey when the horses had sufficiently recovered. On 9 December 1862 Stuart arrived at Mount Stuart station and Adelaide on 18 December. In his report Stuart especially commended Messrs Kekwick and Thring for the good work they had done throughout the long and trying journey. The success of the expedition was rewarded by a grant of £3500 of which Stuart received £2000. He was granted the lease, rent free, of a large area in the north, and was also awarded the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society. J. W. Waterhouse, who had accompanied the expedition as naturalist, succeeded in bringing back a collection of birds, shells and plants, though at one stage it was feared that everything would have to be abandoned except food. Stuart never recovered from the effects of the privations endured on his journeys. Writing to Sturt

in June 1863 he mentions that his constitution is broken, and asks Sturt for his interest for a further reward, but Sturt was unable to do anything. In April 1864 he proceeded to England and died in London on 5 June 1866. There is a statue to his memory in Victoria-square, Adelaide. *Explorations in Australia: The Journals of John McDouall Stuart*, edited by W. Hardman, was published in 1864.

Stuart was a great explorer of indomitable courage who never lost a man in any of his expeditions. He had not Sturt's way with the aborigines, more than once he came in conflict with them, and on some of his expeditions he was ill equipped and without scientific instruments. But his journey across Australia and back in 1861 and 1862 was of great value in opening up the country, and remains one of the epics of Australian exploration.

William Hardman, *The Journals of John McDouall Stuart*, Mrs N. G. Sturt, *Life of Charles Sturt*, William Howitt, *History of Discovery in Australia*, F. Johns, *A Journalist's Jottings*, E. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*, J. Blacket, *History of South Australia*, *The Gentleman's Magazine*, July 1866, p. 121.

STUART, SIR THOMAS PETER ANDERSON (1856-1920), physiologist, founder of medical school, university of Sydney, was born at Dumfries, Scotland, on 20 June 1856. His father, Alexander Stuart, was a well-known business man in his town, a magistrate and a member of the town council. His mother, formerly a Miss Anderson, was a woman of ability and character. Stuart was educated at the Dumfries academy and at 14 was apprenticed to a chemist. He soon passed the preliminary examination of the Pharmaceutical Society, and at 16 the minor examination which entitled him to registration as a chemist when he came of age. He decided to take up medicine, and working early in the morning and at night passed the preliminary examination. He then proceeded to

Wolfenbützel in Germany, studying languages in particular, and in November 1875 returned to Scotland. He entered at Edinburgh university and had one of the most brilliant careers in medicine ever known at Edinburgh. He was awarded 10 medals and won other prizes and scholarships. During Stuart's course Lister was bringing in his revolutionary changes in the treatment of surgery cases, and the young student had the opportunity of working under both the old and new methods. He completed his course in 1880, with first class honours and the Ettles scholarship. He was asked by Professor Rutherford to become his chief demonstrator, and in preparation for this made further studies in physiology and chemistry at Strasbourg. A year later he returned to Edinburgh, took up his duties as demonstrator, and shortly afterwards qualified for the degree of M.D.

In 1882 it was decided to institute a medical school at the university of Sydney and applications were invited for the chair of anatomy and physiology. Nominations were also requested from competent bodies, and the Royal College of Surgeons, London, the university of Edinburgh, the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, and the College of Physicians, Glasgow, all nominated Stuart. He was duly appointed and arrived in Sydney early in 1883. The only medical school building was one of four rooms, damp and unplastered, and a curriculum had to be prepared and arrangements made for lecturers, demonstrators and attendants. There were only four students in the first year, but Stuart had the imagination to realize the immense possible development of the school, and was soon working out ideas for a new building. In 1885 he had got so far that plans for a medical school, prepared by the government architect, were approved, and in 1889 the building was completed and equipped with the necessary apparatus. It is a fine building in Tudor gothic and, planned

internally for use, it has excellently served its purpose. The number of students in the medical school had increased to about 70, 30 years later the number was approaching 900. Having now got a worthy building Stuart was able to turn to other things and interested himself in bringing about great improvements in the university grounds then in a very neglected state. Another useful piece of work was the preparation of a bibliography of scientific literature in the libraries of New South Wales. He was a fine judge of men, and among the afterwards distinguished men who acted as demonstrators and lecturers in his department were (Sir) Alexander McCormick, Professor J. T. Wilson, (Sir) James Graham (q.v.), (Sir) C. J. Martin, (Sir) Almoth Wright and Professor Chapman. When Stuart's chair was divided in 1890 he retained physiology, and Wilson was appointed to the new professorship of anatomy.

In 1890 while Stuart was on a visit to Europe he was asked by the government to go to Berlin and report on Dr Koch's method of treating tuberculosis. The resulting report was an extremely able piece of work. While he could not regard the lymph as a successful curative agent he recognized that a great field of research had been opened up, which would probably lead to very valuable work being done not only in connexion with tuberculosis but with other diseases. During another visit to Europe in 1891 he made further inquiries but could only conclude that up to that date the Koch treatment was a failure. On his return he was asked to become a member of the board of health, and at the beginning of 1893 became medical adviser to the government and president of the board of health, the dual offices carrying a salary of £1030 a year. Some objection was made to his taking these positions while still a full-time officer of the university. He held them until 1896 and did valuable work, but a public service board having been constituted

Stuart

it ruled that though Stuart was a highly efficient officer he should give his whole time to the government positions. He decided to resign as president, but continued to be a member of the board for the remainder of his life. He found time to do some public lecturing and took an active interest in the Prince Alfred hospital. In 1901 he became chairman, and it was largely through his initiative and organizing ability that this hospital became the largest general hospital in Australia. In 1901 he was responsible for the opening of a department of dentistry at the university. The number of medical students rose steadily through the years and additions were made to the buildings and the staff was increased. In 1908 he was largely concerned in the founding of the Institute of Tropical Medicine at Townsville and in 1914 he was created a knight bachelor. Early in 1919 he became ill and an exploratory operation disclosed that his condition was hopeless. With great courage he continued to carry out his work to as late as January 1920 and he died on 29 February. He married (1) Miss Ainslie in 1882 and (2) Miss Dorothy Primrose in 1894. Lady Stuart and her four sons survived him. His portrait by Sir John Longstaff is at the national gallery, Sydney.

Anderson Stuart was a tall man of handsome presence, though his prominent nose made him an easy subject for the caricaturist. He was an excellent lecturer and a first-rate teacher, but it was his remarkable business sense and personality that made him so distinguished. At times he made enemies and he was not always willing to give full consideration to the opinions of others, but his energy, organization and foresight, made possible the remarkable development of the Sydney medical school and the Prince Alfred hospital.

William Epps *Anderson Stuart, M.D.*, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 1 March 1920. *The British Medical Journal*, 12 June 1920, H. Moran, *Viewless Winds*, p. 92.

Sturgess

STURGESS, RIGINALD WARD (1890-1932), painter in water-colours, son of Edward Richard Sturgess, cabinet maker, was born at Williamstown, Victoria on 18 June 1890. He attended the local state school and in 1905 joined the drawing school at the national gallery, Melbourne, then in the charge of F. McCubbin (q.v.). In 1909 he won first prize for a drawing of a head from life, and going on to the painting school under Bernard Hall (q.v.), was awarded second prize in 1910 for a painting of still life. In 1911 he won the prize for a landscape painting, and at the end of 1912 left the school. He was working for his father making decorative lampshades until 1916, when he took over the business. In 1917 he married Meta Townsend, who had been a fellow student at the national gallery, but though not well off, he did not attempt to sell his paintings as he was not satisfied with the standard he had reached. He had nine pictures hung at the May 1921 exhibition of the Victorian Artists' Society, and six were accepted in the following September, but though some were priced as low as £3 3s, buyers were slow in appreciating the quality of his work. However, in the same month he held a joint exhibition with D. Dunstan at the Athenaeum gallery which was successful, and he felt sufficiently encouraged to have a one man show at the same gallery in July 1922. Of the 84 pictures shown 54 were sold and for the remainder of his short life Sturgess never had difficulty in selling his work. Shows were held at Adelaide in 1926 and 1927, and at Sydney in 1928 and 1929. Other successful exhibitions were held at Melbourne. He had a serious motor accident in 1926 and apparently recovered, but in 1930 he had trouble with his eyesight and had to give up painting. After two years of inactivity he died at Melbourne on 2 July 1932. His wife survived him with a daughter.

Sturgess was tall and slight, shy, highly sensitive, and passionately fond

of music. He was an excellent craftsman, and a beautiful colourist. Some of his work appears to have been influenced by Hilder (qv), but he was working in a similar style before he had actually seen the elder painter's work. He was attracted by similar subjects, but his drawing is firmer than Hilder's and he more often has the feel of the open air. He is represented by four examples at the national gallery, Melbourne, by three in the Adelaide gallery, and also at Ballarat.

R. H. Coll, foreword to *The Life and Work of R. W. Sturgess*, Records National Gallery of Victoria, personal knowledge.

STURT, CHARLES (1795-1869), explorer, was born in India on 28 April 1795, the second son of Thomas Lenox Napier Sturt, who became a judge in Bengal under the East India Company. The judge always known as Napier Sturt married Jeanette, daughter of Dr Andrew Wilson, who became the most perfect of mothers and the good angel of her husband through good and evil fortune. Charles was sent to England in his fifth year, and after going to a preparatory school was sent to Harrow in 1810 and in 1812 went to read with a Mr Preston near Cambridge. But it was difficult for his father to find the money to give him a profession. An aunt made an appeal to one of the royal princes, probably the prince regent, and on 9 September 1813 Sturt was gazetted an ensign in the 39th regiment of foot. He fought in the Spanish campaign in 1814 and in Canada later on in the same year. The regiment returned to Europe too late for Waterloo, but for three years afterwards was part of the army of occupation in northern France. Five years in Ireland followed and Sturt was still an ensign, but in April 1823 he was made a lieutenant and he became a captain in December 1825. He was now stationed at Chatham, and in December 1826 embarked for New South Wales with a detachment of his regiment in charge of convicts.

He sailed with some prejudice against the colony but found the conditions and climate so much better than he expected that his feelings completely changed, and he developed a great interest in the country. Governor Sir Ralph Darling (qv) formed a high opinion of him and appointed him major of brigade and military secretary. Sturt became friendly with Oxley (qv), Cunningham (qv), Hume (qv) and other explorers, and in February 1828 he was appointed leader of an expedition to ascertain the course and fate of the river Macquarie. It was not, however, until 10 November that the party started. It consisted of Sturt, his servant, John Harris, two soldiers and eight convicts and on 27 November he was joined by Hamilton Hume as his first assistant. Hume's experience and resourcefulness proved very useful to his leader. A week was spent at Wellington Valley breaking in the oxen and horses, and on 7 December the real start into comparatively little known country was made. It was a drought year and the greatest difficulty was found in getting sufficient water. The party returned to Wellington Valley on 21 April 1829. The courses of the Macquarie, Bogan and Castlereagh rivers had been followed, and though its importance was scarcely sufficiently realized, the Darling had been discovered.

Drought conditions had made it impossible to follow the course of the Darling, but in September 1829 Sturt made arrangements for a second expedition. He left on 3 November and in place of Hume, who was unable to join the party, Mr (afterwards Sir) George MacLeay went "as a companion rather than as an assistant." A whaleboat built in sections was carried with them which was put together, and on 7 January 1830 the eventful voyage down the Murrumbidgee, and afterwards the Murray, was begun. Several times the party was in danger from the aborigines but Sturt always succeeded in propitiating them, and on 9 February the lake at the mouth

of the Murray was entered. Three days later the outlet to the sea was discovered and Sturt, now running short of stores, began the return journey. In the face of great difficulties the exhausted explorers reached the depot they had left 77 days before on 23 March. Two men went forward to obtain stores and, after resting for a fortnight to regain their strength, Sturt and his companions reached Sydney on 25 May 1830. Two great waterways had been traced and large tracts of good land discovered, one of the most notable pieces of exploration ever made. But Sturt was not unscathed for both his health and eyesight had suffered. He was able to do valuable work at Norfolk Island in 1831 where mutiny was brewing among the convicts, but in 1832 he was obliged to go to England on sick leave and arrived there almost completely blind. Gradually some improvement took place, and in 1833 he published his *Two Expeditions into the Interior of Southern Australia during the years 1828, 1829, 1830 and 1831*, of which a second edition appeared in 1834. For the first time the public in England realized how great was Sturt's work, for Governor Darling's somewhat tardy but appreciative dispatch of 14 April 1831, and his request for Sturt's promotion, had had no result, and nothing came of the request by Sir Richard Bourke (q.v.) who had succeeded Darling that Viscount Goderich should give "this deserving officer your Lordship's protection and support". Though it seems to have been impossible to persuade the colonial office of the value of Sturt's work his book had one important effect. It was read by Edward Gibbon Wakefield (q.v.), and led to the choice of South Australia for the new settlement then in contemplation. In May 1834, in view of his services, Sturt applied for a grant of land intending to settle on it in Australia, and in July instructions were given that he was to receive a grant of 5000 acres, Sturt on his part agreeing to give up his pension rights. In Sep-

tember he was married to Charlotte Green and almost immediately sailed for Australia. He settled near Sydney and occupied himself with general farming. He endeavoured to store water but in the disastrous drought between 1836 and 1839 lost heavily. In 1838 he led a party overland from New South Wales to South Australia, following the line of the Murray. He left Sydney in April 1838 and reached the Murray near the road to Port Phillip on 18 May. He had a party of about a dozen men and 300 cattle and on 27 August established his cattle on good pasturage about 25 miles from Adelaide, after a journey which he had found more fatiguing than either of his previous expeditions. On 28 August he arrived at Adelaide where he was received with enthusiasm, and a public dinner was given in his honour. Sturt almost immediately went to the mouth of the Murray and reported on its possibilities as a port. He returned to Adelaide, sold his cattle, and taking the first available ship to Sydney, arrived there on 30 October 1838. He found that land and stock was still very low in price and the question of income was serious. About this time Colonel Light (q.v.) had resigned his position as surveyor-general of South Australia and Governor Gawler (q.v.) offered the post to Sturt who at first refused it, but Gawler pressed it on him and on 1 February 1839 Sturt's appointment was announced. He sold his land at a very bad time, including the grant of 5000 acres, which unfortunately was in a position liable to flooding, and got very little for it. He arrived at Adelaide with his family on 2 April 1839. His appointment was short-lived for, before it could be known at the colonial office, Lieutenant Frome had been given the position in England. Frome arrived in September and took over his duties. Gawler, however, made Sturt assistant commissioner of lands at the same salary, £500 a year. It was fortunate that Frome and Sturt were able to work together, and they

Sturt

did very valuable work in completing neglected surveys and enabling the land to be settled. In the troubled times following the dismissal of Colonel Gawler and the coming of the new Governor Captain afterwards Sir, George Grey, Sturt while loyal to Gawler, supported Grey and his tact in dealing with rioters who actually threatened government house, led to their being pacified. As part of the general retrenchment, Sturt's salary was reduced to £400 a year, and a memorial he forwarded to England showing the heavy losses he had been put to in taking up his position had no result. He proposed that he should make an expedition into the interior and, after some delay, started on 15 August 1844, the drays and animals having preceded him by a few days. Included in his party were James Poole as assistant, John Harris Browne (qv) as surgeon, McDouall Stuart (qv), and 14 others, 11 horses, 30 bullocks, and 200 sheep. E. J. Eyre (qv), who had already done remarkable exploring work, accompanied them for some distance up the Murray, but returned some time before the Darling was reached. After following this stream to Willorah or Laidley's Ponds a course to the north west was taken. On 22 October a beautiful pond about 80 yards long was found which was made a new base for the party, and on 27 January 1845 a new depot was formed at Rocky Glen. Unfortunately Poole, Browne and Sturt became attacked with scurvy, and Poole was so bad that in July Sturt resolved to send him back to Adelaide. He died three days after starting and the party reassembled. However, Sturt decided to send some of his assistants to Adelaide with his diaries under the storekeeper, L. Piesse. Sturt rode westward with Browne to Lake Blanche, part of the Torrens Basin, and found the country to the north west quite impracticable. On returning to the depot at Fort Grey Sturt decided to go north-west, and starting on 14 August with Browne and three others,

Sturt

he reached his farthest point towards the centre of Australia, beyond Eyre Creek but short of the Tropic of Capricorn, on 3 September 1845. Retracing their steps to Strzelecki Creek another track north by a little west was taken past Lake Lipson, across Hope Plains and the Stony Desert. Their farthest point was reached towards the end of October, and coming back, Cooper's Creek was followed in an easterly direction. During a large part of this period the thermometer ranged between 95 and 125 in the shade. At one part of his journey Sturt says the surface of the ground "was so rent and torn by heat, that the horses' hind feet were constantly slipping into chasms eight to ten feet deep". On 11 November the mercury in their only remaining thermometer graduated to 127 degrees had risen to the top and burst the bulb. On 17 November 1845 Sturt collapsed with a bad attack of scurvy. The position of the party was now desperate and Browne agreed to ride to Flood's Creek, 118 miles away, to see if water were still available there. He returned in eight days and it was decided that the party should endeavour to reach the Darling. Sturt was carried in a cart and Browne took command. They left on 6 December and with the help of some friendly natives reached the Darling 15 days later. There they were met by Piesse with letters and supplies. After a few days rest the journey down the Darling began. On 10 January 1846 the Murray was reached and on 19 January Sturt arrived at Adelaide. He had not quite reached the point he had aimed at, and at a dinner of welcome that was given to him, spoke with some suggestion of a sense of failure. He had done, however, a remarkable piece of work having travelled considerably over 3000 miles, the most of it in new country. Two of the party had died, if it had not been for Sturt's great qualities as a leader, and the complete loyalty of his assistants several more

would have perished. Before the end of the journey Sturt partly recovered from the scurvy with the help of berries gathered by friendly aborigines, but both his general health and his eyesight continued to cause anxiety. He resumed his duties as registrar general and was also appointed colonial treasurer with an increase in salary of £100 a year. Early in 1847 he went to England on leave. He arrived in October and received the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society. He prepared for publication, his *Narrative of an Expedition into Central Australia*, which, however, was not published until early in 1849. He was suffering again with his eyesight, but some relief was found. He returned to Adelaide with his family, arrived in August, and was immediately appointed colonial secretary with a seat in the council. There was no lack of work in the ensuing years. Roads were constructed, and navigation on the Murray was encouraged. But Sturt had renewed trouble with his eyes, and on 30 December 1851 resigned his position. He was given a pension of £600 a year and settled down on 500 acres of land close to Adelaide and the sea. But the gold discoveries had increased the cost of living, and in March 1853 Sturt and his family sailed for England. He lived at Cheltenham and devoted himself to the education of his children. In 1856 he applied for the position of governor of Victoria. He would have made a good governor but his age, uncertain health, and comparatively small income were against him. In 1859 the settlers at Moreton Bay requested that Sturt might be appointed the first governor of Queensland and again a younger man was chosen. By 1860 Sturt's three sons were all in the army, and the remainder of his family went to live at Dinan to economize after the expenses of education and fitting out. Unfortunately the town was unhealthy and in 1863 a return was made to Cheltenham. In 1864 Sturt suf-

fered a great grief in the death of one of his sons in India. In March 1869 he attended the inaugural dinner of the Colonial Society, at which Lord Granville mentioned that it was the intention of the government to extend the order of St Michael and St George to the colonies. Sturt allowed himself to be persuaded by his friends to apply for this distinction, but afterwards regretted he had done so when he heard there were innumerable applications. His health had been very variable and on 16 June 1869 he died suddenly. He was survived by his widow, two sons, Colonel Napier George Sturt, R.E. and Major-general Charles Sheppey Sturt, and a daughter. Mrs Sturt was granted a civil list pension of £80 a year, and the same title as if her husband's nomination to the order of St Michael and St George had been gazetted. Reproductions of portraits by Crossland and Koberwein will be found in *Mrs N. G. Sturt's Life*, which suggest the charm and refinement of Sturt's character.

Writing in 1865 Baron von Mueller (q.v.) called Sturt "the greatest Australian Explorer" and for this one of his qualifications was that he was a great gentleman. Always kindly and considerate for everyone working with him, he had the perfect confidence of his followers. He inspired men like Eyre and McDouall Stuart and others by his great example, and when he died there was not a man who had been associated with him unwilling to speak his praise. Yet he was personally always modest and retiring. A thoroughly brave man who dared do all that might become a man, he could realize when further progress was hopeless, and would not uselessly risk loss of life. His chivalry and highmindedness were so apparent that even the aborigines could realize them. Though often threatened he always succeeded in pacifying them. Apart from his explorations he was a nature-lover, interested in the sciences, and an artist.

of no mean ability, both of his books include reproductions of his sketches

Miss Nipier George Sturt *Life of Charles Sturt*
C. Sturt *Two Expeditions into the Interior of Southern Australia Narrative of an Expedition into Central Australia Historical Records of Australia* ser. I vols XIV to XVIII, K. R. Clapp *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol XV, pp 49-92.
Edward Salmon, *ibid* vol XXIII, pp 307-10

SUGDEN, EDWARD HOLDSWORTH (1854-1935), master of Queen's College, university of Melbourne was born at Ecclesfield, near Sheffield, Yorkshire on 19 June 1854, the eldest son of the Rev James Sugden, minister of the Wesleyan Methodist church, and his wife Sarah. He was educated at Woodhouse Grove school, and in 1870 passed the London matriculation examination, gaining first place on the list, which entitled him to the Gilchrist scholarship of fifty pounds a year for three years at Owens College, Manchester. There he studied, among other things, Greek testament textual criticism, Hebrew, and English poetry. He was always grateful to his school for having taught him to sing by note, and at Manchester he studied harmony and counterpoint under (Sir) John Frederick Bridge, afterwards known as "Westminster Bridge", then organist at Manchester cathedral. But most important of all Sugden at Owens College was liberated from sectarian prejudice, and realized that there were good men in other churches than the Methodist. He took his degree with honours in classics at London university in 1873, and a year later was accepted for the Methodist ministry and appointed assistant tutor at Headingly theological college, Leeds. While in this position he took the degree of B.Sc. He was seven years at Headingly college, was then appointed a junior circuit minister, and spent six successful years at this work. He continued his interest in music and became a member of the Leeds festival chorus, and he also did some experimental work in psychical research and particularly in thought

reading. In 1887 he was appointed the first master of Queen's College, Melbourne, and began his duties early in 1888.

The decision of the Methodist Church to found Queen's College had been made in 1878, but nearly 10 years passed before sufficient funds were collected to allow of the building being begun. The foundation stone was laid on 19 June 1887, and on 14 March 1888 the college was formally opened. There were only 12 students in the first year, for many years there was a heavy debt on the building and an annual loss on the working of the college. Valuable gifts and bequests, however, came in, and though four additions were made to the building during Sugden's term as master, he left it free of debt. His methods were based on his appreciation of the value of sympathy and understanding, and the keeping of formal regulations in the background. The all-round development of the students was encouraged by reading circles and the performance of plays in the college, and musicians were welcomed in his home circle where Sugden himself would play the cello in a quartette. In 1890 the dining-hall and several students' rooms were added to the college building, and 20 years later the eastern façade was completed. In 1919 the main tower, which houses the library, and a new front wing including the chapel, were built. In 1927 Sugden was invited to deliver the annual Fernley lecture in England, and early in 1928 he was given leave of absence with the understanding that he would retire at the end of the year. His stay in England was made pleasant by the gift of a motor car from a Melbourne friend which met him when he landed. He returned in November, left Queen's just before Christmas, and spent his retirement at Hawthorn, a suburb of Melbourne. At Queen's College it had been the custom of the students to meet outside the master's residence on the evening of his birthday, and serenade him. Though new generations of

students came who had not known Sugden, this custom was continued at his new home

Sugden did not confine his work to the college. He took much interest in Methodist affairs, frequently preached, in 1906 was elected president of the Victoria and Tasmania conference, and in 1923 was president-general of the Methodist Church of Australia. He was elected to the council of the university in 1900, and was a valuable member of it until its re-constitution in 1925. He was a member of the committee of the university conservatorium of music and later its chairman, played the cello in amateur orchestras, and as choir master of the Palmerston-street Methodist church discovered the well known singer, Florence Austial, then Florence Fawaz. From 1904 to 1912 he was musical critic for the *Argus* and *Australasian*. He was appointed a trustee of the public library, museums, and national gallery of Victoria in 1902, was elected vice-president in 1928, and president in 1933. He made no claim to a knowledge of art, but took much interest in the books committee work. He did a considerable amount of writing during his life. Before leaving England he had done voluntary work for volume I of the Oxford dictionary. In 1893 appeared *Comedies of T. Maccius Plautus*, translated in the original metres. This was followed by *Miles Gloriosus*, by T. Maccius Plautus, translated in the original metres (1912), *The Psalms of David*, translated into English verse (1924), *A Topographical Dictionary to the Works of Shakespeare and his fellow dramatists* (1925), *Israel's Debt to Egypt*, Fernley lecture (1928), *John Wesley's London* (1932). He wrote "Part I. The Private Life" in *George Swinburne, A Biography* (1931), contributed a chapter on the "Settlement of Tasmania and Victoria" in *A Century in the Pacific*, 1914, and one "In Australasia" for *A New History of Methodism*, 1909. He also prepared *Festal Songs for Sunday School*

Anniversaries in five series, and in 1921 edited with notes *Wesley's Standard Sermons* in two volumes. This list does not include a number of studies and addresses published as pamphlets. In his later years Sugden became very lame. He preached his last sermon in 1933, but until a few weeks before the end, was able to attend most meetings of the trustees of the public library. When in 1934 the trustees were entertaining Masefield, the poet assisted his host to his seat, and Sugden with characteristic wit remarked, "Well, that is not the first uplift I have received from John Masefield." He was confined to his room when the Queen's College students serenaded him for the last time on his eighty-first birthday, and he died about a month later on 22 July 1935. He received the degree of Litt. D. from the university of Melbourne by thesis in 1918. He married (1) Miss Brooke who died in 1883 leaving him with three young children, and (2) in 1886 Ruth Hannah, daughter of John Thompson, whom he afterwards described as "my incomparable helpmate in every part of my work." She died in 1932. There is a memorial window to Dr and Mrs Sugden in Queen's College chapel, and a portrait of Sugden by Charles Wheeler is in the national gallery at Melbourne. He was survived by six daughters.

Sugden was tall and burly, with a countenance that inspired affection and respect. He was always kind and cheerful and ready to give play to a keen sense of humour. For a time he had to tread warily and use all his tact, as there was a narrow section of his church always ready to condemn and forbid recreations which he himself considered harmless. He showed great courage in writing to the press taking the side of Marshall Hall (q.v.) who had offended the churches with one of his publications. But he wore down all opposition by sheer fineness, sincerity of character and cheerful piety. He was an excellent preacher and teacher.

and his influence among his students was great all who had met him, in connexion with his own church, when he was a padre among the soldiers, on the golf links or as a member of a committee, had an abiding memory of his kindness and wisdom.

Mary T. Sugden, *Edward H. Sugden, The Angus*, 23 July 1935. C. Irving Benson, *A Century of Victorian Methodism*, private information, personal knowledge.

SULLIVAN, BARRY (1821-1891), actor, christened Thomas Sullivan, son of Peter Sullivan and his wife, Mary Barry, was born on 5 July 1821, at Howard's Place, Birmingham. Both his parents were Irish. When he was about eight years old his father and mother died, and he was then put in the care of his paternal grandfather at Bristol. He was educated first at the school attached to the Catholic church in Trenchard-street and then at the Stokes Croft Endowed school. At 14 he entered a lawyer's office, but, seeing Macready in *Macbeth* and other parts, was so impressed that he decided to become an actor. In 1837 he joined a strolling company and at Cork was given an engagement at 15s a week as a regular member of a stock company. By 1840 he was playing important parts, and having a good light tenor voice, occasionally sang in opera. But his ambition was to become a tragedian. In November of that year he obtained an engagement with Murray's stock company at Edinburgh, at a salary of 30s a week with the understanding that he was to play "second heavy" parts. In a little while he was playing leading parts and in 1844 supporting Helen Faucit in *The Merchant of Venice* he took the part of Antonio, and was Petruccio to her Katharina in *The Taming of the Shrew*. He then went to Glasgow where he met and played with G. V. Brooke (qv), and during the next seven years had engagements throughout the provinces in Scotland and England. His reputation was growing, and on 7 February 1852 he

made a most successful first appearance at the Haymarket Theatre, London, as Hamlet. He was now established as a leading actor and during the next eight years played principal parts in most of the plays of the period including Claude Melnotte in *The Lady of Lyons* with Helen Faucit as Pauline, and Valence in Browning's *Colombe's Birthday* with Miss Faucit in the part of Colombe. Towards the end of 1858 he went to America, and opened in New York on 22 November in *Hamlet*, followed by several others of Shakespeare's plays. Successful seasons were played at the leading cities in the United States and Sullivan returned to England 18 months later. In August 1860 at the St James' Theatre London, he played on alternate nights, *Hamlet*, *Richelieu*, *Macbeth*, and *Richard III*, three performances being given of each play. In 1862 he sailed for Australia and made his first appearance at Melbourne on 9 August 1862.

There has probably never been at any other period so high a standard of acting as was to be seen in Australia between 1860 and 1870. G. V. Brooke was usually at his best in Australia, Joseph Jefferson (qv) was at the height of his powers and had not begun to restrict the range of his characters, and Sullivan had the advantage he sometimes lacked in later years in England, of always having excellent support from his companies. He was four years in Australia, most of the time at Melbourne, and his parts included *Hamlet*, *Othello*, *Iago*, *Richard III*, *Macbeth*, *Shylock*, *Lear*, *Falstaff*, *Falconbridge*, *Charles Surface*, *Claude Melnotte*, and *Richelieu*. He became established as a public favourite, and with the other great actors mentioned set a standard that was long an inspiration to later actors and managers. He left Australia in 1866 and after a holiday trip arrived in London early in September. In the following 20 years he was constantly playing in London, the provinces and in the United

Sulman

States When the memorial theatre at Stratford on Avon was opened, Sullivan was selected to play Benedick and Helen Faucit emerged from her retirement to play Beatrice. On the following evening Sullivan appeared as Hamlet. On 4 June 1887 while at Liverpool he made his last appearance on the stage, his part being Richard III. His health had been uncertain for some time and in the following year he had a stroke of paralysis. He was so ill in August 1888 that the last rites of his church were administered, but he lingered until 3 May 1891. He married on 4 July 1842 Mary Amory, daughter of a lieutenant in the army, who survived him with two sons and three daughters.

Sullivan was five feet nine inches high and well formed. He developed early, worked hard, and never lost his high ideals. For a long period he was one of the finest and most finished actors of his period, though at times inclined to err on the robust side. He had had immense experience, and was steeped in the traditions of the stage, but never hesitated to make an innovation if he thought it was warranted. His education was excellent. In latter years he developed some mannerisms, but he never lost his popularity. In private life he lived somewhat austere, and amassed a competence. But he could be generous in money matters and was a good companion, who, though at times impatient and passionate, was loved by his family and friends.

R. M. Sullard *Barry Sullivan and his Contemporaries* somewhat uncritical. W. J. Lawrence *Barry Sullivan, a biographical sketch*. P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, private information.

SULMAN, SIR JOHN (1849-1934), architect, son of John Sulman of Addiscombe, Croydon, England, was born at Greenwich, on 29 August 1849. He was educated at the Greenwich proprietary school and the royal institute of British architects, of which he was Pugin travel

Sulman

ling scholar in 1871. After travelling through England and western Europe Sulman began practising as an architect in London and designed among other buildings a large number of churches. In 1885 he went to Sydney, and as a partner in the firm of Sulman and Power was associated in the designing of many of the finest buildings in Sydney and other capital cities. These included the Thomas Walker convalescent hospital, Sydney, the A.M.P. buildings in Melbourne and Brisbane, the Mutual Life Association building, Sydney, afterwards known as New Zealand Chambers, the Sydney Stock Exchange and several suburban churches. Between 1887 and 1912 Sulman was P. N. Russell lecturer in architecture at the university of Sydney. After 1908 he retired from active practice to some extent to develop his interest in town planning. In 1908 a series of his newspaper articles led to the creation of the city improvement commission, and in 1909 another series of articles afterwards reprinted as a pamphlet, dealt with the problem of the designing of the federal capital. He was for some years chairman of the town planning advisory board and from 1916-27 Vernon lecturer in town planning at the university of Sydney. In 1921 he published his *An Introduction to the Study of Town Planning in Australia*. From 1921 to 1924 he was chairman of the federal capital advisory board, and during these three years gave practically all his time, without pay, working out a progressive scheme for the construction of the city. In 1927 he gave a commission to Sir William Reid Dick, R.A., for one of the exterior bas-relief panels for the national gallery building at Sydney. He retired as an architect in 1928 and after a vigorous old age died at Sydney on 18 August 1934. He was knighted in 1924. He was married twice (1) to Sarah Clark, daughter of T. J. Redgate, and (2) to Annie Elizabeth, daughter of G. R. Masefield, who survived him with

Summers

sons and daughters of both marriages. One of the daughters, Florence Sulman, was author of *A Popular Guide to Wild Flowers of New South Wales*, published in two volumes in 1914.

Sulman in his youth was a friend of William Morris and many of the artists of his time. He was appointed a trustee of the national art gallery of New South Wales in 1899 and was its president from 1919, doing excellent work in that position. He was a good architect and his work in town planning and in particular in connexion with the federal capital had great value. He created a fund from which is provided the John Sulman medal, awarded by the Institute of Architects for the designing of a building of exceptional merit. He also endowed a lectureship in aeronautics at the university of Sydney in memory of a son killed during the 1914-18 war while serving with the Flying Corps. After his death his family founded a prize of about £100 annually known as "the Sir John Sulman prize" for the best subject painting or mural decoration by artists resident in Australia.

The Sydney Morning Herald 20 August 1931
The Times, 20 August 1931. *Burke's Passage* etc., 1934. Information from Director, National Art Gallery of New South Wales, *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1940.

SUMMERS, CHARLES (1827-1878), sculptor, was born at Charlton near Ilchester in Somerset, on 27 July 1827. His father was a mason whose shiftless habits caused his family to be frequently in difficulties, his mother was a woman of excellent character. Summers went to work at an early age and while working as a mason began to show ability in carving lancy stone work. This led to his being employed as an assistant in setting up a monumental figure at Weston super-Mare which had been modelled by Henry Weekes, R.A. He saved money from his wages and at the age of 19 went to London and obtained work at Weekes's studio. He subsequently worked

Summers

under L. Watson, another sculptor of the period, and studied at the Royal Academy schools. In 1851 he won the silver medal for the best model from life and the gold medal for the set subject, "Mercy interceding for the Vanquished." Summers, always a hard worker, fell into ill health, and in 1852 sailed for Australia where one of his brothers had previously settled. He tried his fortunes at gold digging but seeing an advertisement for modellers for the newly built parliament house at Melbourne, obtained a position and modelled the figures on the ceiling of the council chamber. The exhibiting of some busts at the intercolonial exhibition held in 1854 led to his getting commissions, and he opened a studio in Collins-street, Melbourne.

In 1864 it was decided to erect a memorial to the explorers Burke (qv) and Wills (qv). Summers obtained the commission, and not only modelled the figures but built a furnace and himself cast them in bronze. The colossal figure of Burke was cast in one operation, an amazing feat when it is considered that there were no skilled workmen for this type of work in Australia. On the completion of this group he sailed for England in May 1867, and after obtaining various commissions went to Rome and opened a studio. There he did a large amount of work and was able to employ many assistants. In 1876 (Sir) W. J. Clarke (qv) employed him to do four large statues in marble of Queen Victoria, Prince Albert, and the Prince and Princess of Wales for presentation to the Melbourne art gallery. These were completed in 1878. Soon afterwards Summers while on his way to England was taken seriously ill, and died at Paris on 30 November 1878.

Summers was a constant exhibitor at Royal Academy exhibitions, over 40 of his works were shown between 1849 and 1876. He was a competent sculptor in a dull and uninspiring period of English art, and comparatively little of his work

has lasting qualities. His Burke and Wills group at Melbourne is a sound and dignified piece of work, his frieze of putti on the old Bank of New South Wales building, now in the grounds of the university of Melbourne, is charming, and the recumbent figure of Lady Macleay at Godstone, Surrey, is also meritorious. Personally Summers was modest, and his willingness to see ability in the work of other artists was a good influence in the dawning time of art in Victoria. Several examples of his work together with his portrait of Margaret Thomas (q.v.) are in the historical collection at the national gallery, Melbourne. He is also represented in the Adelaide gallery and at the Mitchell library, Sydney. Summers married when a young man, his son, Charles Francis Summers, who survived him also worked in sculpture.

Margaret Thomas, *A Hero of the Workshop*
W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*
Cyclopaedia of Victoria 1903

SUTHERLAND, ALEXANDER (1852-1902), miscellaneous writer and philosopher, was born at Glasgow on 26 March 1852. Both parents were Scotch, his father, George Sutherland, a carver of ship's figure-heads, married Jane Smith, a woman of character and education. The family came to Australia in 1864 on account of the father's health, and Alexander at 14 years of age became a pupil teacher with the education department at Sydney. Coming to Melbourne in 1870 he first taught at Hawthorn Grammar School and then entered on the arts course at the university. He maintained himself largely by scholarships and graduated with honours in 1874. For two years he was a mathematical master at Scotch College, Melbourne, and in 1877 founded Carlton College. He was an excellent schoolmaster, and the school was so successful that 15 years later he felt himself able to retire and devote himself to literature. The banking crisis of 1893, how-

ever, affected his position so much, that he was obliged to do a great deal of journalism for the *Argus* and *Australasian*. In 1897 he was a candidate for parliament, but his methods were too guileless and straightforward to ensure success. In 1898 he went to London as representative of the *South Australian Register* but found the climate oppressed him and returned to Australia towards the end of 1899. He continued his journalistic work in Melbourne, and in March 1901 was an unsuccessful candidate for the southern Melbourne seat in the first federal parliament. Soon afterwards he was appointed by the council of the university of Melbourne to the position of registrar. The university was passing through a difficult time after a period of slack administration, and Sutherland had to work very hard. On the death of Professor Morris while away on leave in Europe, Sutherland took over his lectures on English literature. The burden of the extra work was too great for Sutherland who did not have a strong constitution, and he died suddenly on 9 August 1902. His widow, a son and three daughters survived him.

Sutherland did a large amount of literary work. He was responsible for the first volume only of *Victoria and its Metropolis*, published in 1888, an interesting history of the first 50 years of the state of Victoria. In 1890 he published *Thirty Short Poems*, the cultured verse of an experienced literary man, but his most important book was *The Origin and Growth of the Moral Instinct*, which appeared in 1898 in two volumes. Sutherland had long brooded over this book and was greatly pleased at receiving the commendation of some of the leaders of philosophic thought in England. Generally the book was well received both in Europe and the United States. With his brother, George Sutherland, he wrote a short *History of Australia*, which attained a sale of 120,000 copies, and he collaborated with Henry Gyles Turner (q.v.) in a useful volume, *The Develop-*

Sutherland

ment of *Australian Literature* (1898), Sutherland's biography of Kendall in this volume however, is misleading as it contains several errors. His undoubted powers as a teacher gave value to his text book, *A New Geography*, and other works of that kind. He contributed on scientific subjects to the *Nineteenth Century*, and did a huge amount of lecturing on literature and science in Melbourne. As a man he was modest and sincere, interested in all the arts and the discussions that arise out of them. Of his brothers William is noticed separately, George (1855-1905), was a well-known journalist and author of miscellaneous works mostly historical or technical. He died at Adelaide in December 1905. His daughter, Margaret Sutherland, became well known as a musician and composer. Another brother, John Sutherland wrote a thoughtful book, *The Bonds of Society*, published in 1914.

H. Giles Turner, *Alexander Sutherland, M.A. His Life and Work*, P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, private information.

SUTHERLAND, WILLIAM (1859-1911), scientist, was born at Dumbarton, Scotland, on 4 August 1859, son of George Sutherland, a carver of figure-heads for ships, and brother of Alexander Sutherland (q.v.). The family arrived at Sydney in 1864 and removed to Melbourne six years later. Sutherland, after a few years at the model school, won a government scholarship and went to Wesley College. The headmaster was M. H. Irving (q.v.) who had been the second professor of classics at the university of Melbourne, but the influence of the second master, H. M. Andrew, afterwards professor of natural philosophy at the same university, was of more importance to Sutherland. From Wesley he passed on to the university in February 1876, and three years later graduated with first-class final honours and the scholarship in natural science, and third-class honours in engineering. He was

Sutherland

then nominated by the Melbourne university council for the Gilchrist scholarship in England, which was awarded to him and he left for England in July 1879. Entering as a science student at University College, London, he came under the influence of Professor Carey Foster, and in the final examination for the B.Sc. degree took first place and first-class honours in experimental physics and the clothworkers' scholarship of £50 for two years. Almost at once Sutherland started for Australia and arrived in Melbourne in February 1882.

Sutherland's home life meant much to him for it was a home of affection and culture, every member of it excelled in either literature, music or art. In July 1882 he was offered the position of superintendent of the school of mines, Ballarat, but it was too far from his home and the public library, and the offer was declined. For many years he earned just enough to pay his way by acting as an examiner and contributing articles to the press, the rest of his time was given to scientific research. In 1884 he applied without success for the chair of chemistry at Adelaide, and in 1888 when Professor Andrew died he was appointed lecturer in physics at the university of Melbourne until the chair should be filled. He applied for this position through the Victorian agent-general in London, but there appears to be some doubt whether his application ever reached the right quarters. Professor Lyle was appointed and in 1897, when he was away on leave, Sutherland was again made lecturer in physics. He had begun contributing to the *Philosophical Magazine* in 1885, and on an average about two articles a year from his pen appeared in it for the next 25 years. For the last 10 years of his life he was a regular contributor and leader writer on the Melbourne *Age*, though he declined an offer of an appointment on the staff of the paper. His life work was scientific research and nothing could

Sutherland

be allowed to interfere with it. He died quickly in his sleep on 5 October 1911.

Sutherland was a well built man of slightly under medium height, very quiet in manner. The present writer who met him only once has an abiding memory of his modesty and charm. He would have been a good musician had he been able to give time to it, and again he might have been a painter. He had a wide mind which could take an interest in all the arts, but his real happiness was in his work. Money and fame meant nothing to him, but the solving of some intricate problem in science, some increase in the knowledge of the world was everything. His scientific work was never collected in book form and is known to few besides his fellow workers. A list of 69 of his contributions to scientific magazines is given at the end of his biography. One of the earlier papers to bring Sutherland into notice was on the viscosity of gases which appeared in the *Philosophical Magazine* in December 1893. Other important papers dealt with the constitution of water, the viscosity of water, molecular attractions and ionization, ionic velocities and atomic sizes. The ordinary reader may refer to a discussion of his scientific work in chapter VI of his biography, but the full value of it could only be computed by a physicist willing to collate his papers with the state of knowledge at the time each was written. It was well known and valued in England, Germany and America, and at the time of Sutherland's death he was spoken of as having been "the greatest authority living in molecular physics" (Professor T. R. Lyle, F.R.S.). He had none of the vanity that demands results. Quite selfless, he was content to add something to the sum of human knowledge and to hope that another man would carry the work further. He never married.

W. A. Osborne, *William Sutherland a Biography The Age*, Melbourne, 6 October 1911, *The Bulletin*, 25 November 1920, personal knowledge.

Suttor

SUTTOR, SIR FRANCIS BATHURST (1839-1915), politician, son of William Henry Suttor and his wife, Charlotte Augusta Anne Francis, and grandson of George Suttor (qv), was born at Bathurst, New South Wales, on 30 April 1839. He was educated at The King's School, Parramatta, and after obtaining five years' experience on his father's station, took up land in the Bathurst and Wellington districts. He made a study of sheep-breeding and his flocks became known throughout the colony. He also bred a superior type of horse for coaches which were extensively used in Australia at that period. In 1875 he was elected to the legislative assembly of New South Wales for his native city, and, except for a few short intervals, held the seat until 1900. He was minister for justice and public instruction in the second Parkes (qv) ministry from 22 March to 16 August 1877, and held the same position in the third Parkes ministry from December 1878 to April 1880, he was minister of justice from May to August 1880, then became postmaster-general until November 1881, when he became minister of public instruction until January 1883. From February 1886 to January 1887 he was postmaster-general in the Jennings (qv) ministry. He was minister of public instruction in the second Dibbs (qv) ministry from January to March 1889, and held the same post in Dibbs's third ministry from October 1891 to August 1894. In this year he represented New South Wales at the Ottawa colonial conference. He retired from the legislative assembly in 1900, and was nominated to the legislative council where he represented the Lyne (qv) and See (qv) ministries and was vice-president of the executive council from June 1900 to May 1903. On 2 June 1903 he was appointed president of the legislative council, and held this position until his death. On 29 April 1914 the members of the legislative council gave a banquet in honour of Suttor's seventy-fifth birthday. In replying to the toast of his health

Suttor

Suttor mentioned that his father, uncle, brother and himself had given between them over 80 years of service in parliament. He also said that there were then 138 living descendants of his father and mother.

Suttor's activities were not confined to politics. He was a trustee of the national art gallery and of the Australian museum, and was a member of the senate of the university. He was always keenly interested in the primary producer, was president of the Sheep-breeders' Association, and president of the Royal Agricultural Society of New South Wales. He was an excellent chairman and president of the council, invariably courteous and dignified. Except for an occasional holiday he had scarcely an idle day in his life, and when he died on 4 April 1915 few men were better known in his state, and possibly no one was more esteemed. He married in 1863 Emily, daughter of T. J. Hawkins, who predeceased him. He was survived by three sons and five daughters. He was knighted in 1903.

Burke's Colonial Gentry. The Sydney Morning Herald, 5 April 1915, Birthday Banquet tendered by the Members of the Legislative Council, Official Souvenir.

SUTTOR, GEORGE (1774-1859), pioneer, was born at Chelsea, England, in 1774, the son of a gardener and botanist on the estate of Lord Cadogan. Coming under the notice of Sir Joseph Banks (qv) he was sent to Australia with a collection of trees and plants including grape-vines, apples, pears, and hops. These were put on board HMS *Porpoise* in October 1798, but delays took place and it was not until September 1799 that a proper start was made. A gale, however, came on, the *Porpoise* was found to be unseaworthy, and a return was made to Spithead. In March 1800 another start was made on a vessel taken from the Spaniards and re-named the *Porpoise*, which arrived at Sydney on 6 November 1800. In spite of these

Suttor

delays Suttor managed to land some of his trees and vines still alive. It was agreed that he was to be given a grant of land, and he settled at Chelsea Farm, Baulkham Hills. In a few years time he was sending oranges and lemons to Sydney, obtaining good prices for them, and had become a successful settler. At the time of the Bligh (qv) rebellion in 1808 he took up the cause of the deposed governor with great courage. When Colonel Paterson (qv) arrived Suttor's was the first signature to an address presented to him promising to give him "every information and support in our power in order that full satisfaction and justice may be given to the governor (whom we highly revere) we cannot but feel the most confident reliance that you will take prompt and effectual means to secure the principals in this most unjustifiable transaction." Suttor was, however, arrested and sentenced to be imprisoned for six months. The stand taken by him was much to his honour, a full account of it will be found in the *Historical Records of Australia*, vol. VII, pp. 131-7. He always spoke of Bligh as a "firm and kind-hearted English gentleman, no tyrant and no coward" (W. H. Suttor, *Australian Stories Retold*, p. 6). In 1810 he was summoned to England as a witness on behalf of Bligh, and arrived in Australia again in May 1812. In 1814 he was given the position of superintendent of the lunatic asylum at Castle Hill and he was still in this position in 1817, but he took up land again and in 1822 removed to beyond the Blue Mountains. Nine years later Suttor was living on the Baulkham Hills property, and he also built a house at Sydney. He visited England in 1839 and was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society. In 1843 he published a volume on *The Culture of the Grape-Vine and the Orange in Australia and New Zealand*, and in his old age he remembered his first patron, and wrote the *Memoirs Historical and Scientific of Sir Joseph Banks*, which ap-

peared in 1855 Suttor died at Bathurst on 5 May 1859 He married in 1798 a Miss Dobinson and founded a distinguished Australian family Miss Suttor died in 1844, but five sons and three daughters survived their father Of the sons, William Henry (1805-1877) was a member of the New South Wales legislative council from 1843 to 1854, and a member of the legislative assembly from 1856 to 1872 He died at Bathurst on 20 October 1877 His eldest son, William Henry Suttor (1834-1905), entered the legislative assembly in January 1875 and became minister for mines in the Farnell (qv) ministry in December 1877 He was nominated to the legislative council in 1880 and in 1889 became vice-president of the executive council and representative of the Pakes (qv) ministry in the legislative council He was one of the representatives of New South Wales at the March 1891 federation convention He died in 1905 He published in 1887 *Australian Stories Retold* His brother, Sir Francis Bathurst Suttor, is noticed separately Another son of George Suttor was John Bligh Suttor (1809-1886), who for some years represented East Macquarie in the legislative assembly, and at the time of his death was a member of the legislative council

S M Johnstone, *Journal and Proceedings, Parramatta and District Historical Society* vol I, p 71, *Historical Records of Australia* ser I vols II, VI, VII, IX, W H Suttor *Australian Stories Retold*, *The Sydney Morning Herald* 26 May 1886

SWINBURNE, GEORGE (1861-1928), politician and public man, was born at Paradise, near Newcastle-on-Tyne, on 3 February 1861 His father, Mark William Swinburne, who married Jane Coates in 1860, was then a draughtsman in the Armstrong works at Elswick, working for a salary of 27s a week Later he improved his position, and in 1892 established his own business as a brass-founder, engineer and copper-smith His son was educated at the Royal Grammar School, Newcastle, and in 1874 became

apprenticed to a chemical merchant His apprenticeship completed he became a clerk in the same business, studied engineering in the evening, shorthand and German before beginning work in the morning, and he also joined a debating society On Sundays he taught a class in a Methodist Sunday school In 1882 he went to London to a position in the gas and mechanical engineering business of his uncle, John Coates Three years later he was taken into partnership and was able to put £300 of his own savings into the business His chief recreation was music and in June 1885 he was one of the choristers at the Handel festival held in the Crystal Palace In politics he was an ardent Gladstonian, and in 1886 became election agent for the Liberal candidate for South Saint Pancras who was elected after a strenuous campaign Swinburne found electioneering a great strain, "a game not worth playing—ended in weariness, sleepless nights and restless days" In December 1885 his uncle had gone to Melbourne and found the prospects so good that Swinburne followed him and arrived in November 1886 His business was to secure contracts for erecting gas plants for the firm of John Coates and Company In 1887 the Melbourne Hydraulic Power Company was formed, and in 1888 a similar company was established in Sydney Swinburne was engineer and manager to the Melbourne company until 1897 He visited England in 1891 and fortunately withdrew most of his capital from Melbourne to help his father and brother in starting a business He thus practically escaped the effects of the breaking of the land boom and the bank crisis of 1893 In 1897 he visited the United States and Europe, studied the development of electricity in competition with gas, and decided that each would have its own place

Swinburne was elected a member of the Hawthorn municipal council in 1898, four years later became member for Hawthorn in the legislative assembly,

Swinburne

and sit as a supporter of W. H. Irvine. There had been a severe drought in Australia and the policy speech fore-shadowed "important works for the conservation and distribution of water in the arid areas." It seemed almost providential that an engineer of the capacity of Swinburne should have come into the house at this juncture. The earlier experiments initiated by Deakin (qv) had not really been successful and it was clear that their organization and principles would need careful revision. Swinburne had made a study of Victorian irrigation and realizing the great cost of storing the winter rains for summer use, held strongly that the water charges should take the form of a rate payable not only by those who used the water, but by all whose land was in a position to benefit by irrigation. In November 1903 Irvine's health was so seriously affected by overwork that he was compelled to resign the premiership, and Bent (qv) who succeeded him gave Swinburne the portfolio of minister of water supply. Swinburne was in England at the time but he collected all the available literature on the subject and studied it on the voyage out. He then visited the irrigation settlement with leading officers of his department. The whole problem was full of complications, but Swinburne was able to have the drafting of the water bill begun in June 1904. It involved the appointment of the state rivers and water supply commission to undertake the control and management of all state water. The bill passed through the assembly but lapsed in the council. In the meantime it met with much opposition and Swinburne had to travel through the country and convert the malcontents. In 1905 it passed the assembly again and Swinburne was asked to attend the council and explain the provisions of his bill. With some amendments the bill was passed by the council. This act was Swinburne's greatest achievement, regarded with admiration wherever irrigation is

Swinburne

practised. Swinburne had become minister of agriculture in November 1904 and was also of great assistance to Bent as treasurer. As minister for agriculture he realized as no one had done before that the most important function of the department was to educate the people. It has been carried on ever since with this in view, and is an outstanding example of the wise working of a state department. Much of the credit for this is due to Swinburne, who revitalized a department that had not previously been sufficiently encouraged by the government. He was mainly responsible for the foundation of chairs in agricultural science and veterinary science at the university of Melbourne, but the latter chair has since been abandoned. Swinburne also had the handling of the Murray Waters agreement, and his obvious sincerity and knowledge were great factors in bringing about agreement. In 1907 Bent visited England and Swinburne was leader of the assembly during his absence. After Bent's return the ministry's position weakened, and Swinburne and four other ministers resigned on 31 October 1908. During the negotiations for the reconstruction of the ministry advances were made to Swinburne to take over the leadership of the party, and Bent offered to retire in his favour, but Swinburne, tired and overworked, could see no way of reconciling the conflicting interests in the party and declined the offer. He had felt the strain of a motion of censure on him moved in September. Behind this motion were severe attacks made on his probity by the *Age* newspaper. The motion in the house was defeated by a large majority, Swinburne brought an action against the *Age*, and in 1909 obtained a verdict for £3250 damages and costs. The *Age* took the case to two higher courts but was defeated in each case. Syme (qv) its proprietor had practically been a dictator in politics for many years. His mistake on this occasion was to attack a man who was not only perfectly honest, but had the

Swinburne

courage to go into the witness box and the ability to withstand the cross-examination of two of the ablest barristers of the time Swinburne in fighting this action did a great service to the state

On 31 July 1913 Swinburne retired from parliament to become a member of the inter state commission appointed by the federal government A host of matters was referred to the commission, and Swinburne thought it right to resign from all his directorates and practically abandon the business career in which he had been so successful Much work was done by the commission and it is due to a suggestion made by this body that the Council of Scientific and Industrial Research was eventually established But a judgment of the high court had so reduced the power of the commission that in July 1917 Swinburne decided to resign He was doing much war work and was chairman of the board of business administration of the defence department, and later was civil and finance member of the military board In 1919 when the electricity commission was instituted Swinburne was appointed one of the four commissioners, with Sir John Monash (qv) as chairman He resigned this position in 1925, when most of the initial difficulties of using brown coal for power generation had been surmounted

Swinburne was always a hard worker but he was never too busy to find time for additional things of importance He was a driving force in the establishment of the Eastern Suburbs technical college at Hawthorn, and one way and another contributed over £15,000 to it Its name was afterwards changed to the Swinburne Technical College He became a member of the council of public instruction after he left state politics, and especially encouraged decentralization and technical education He was for some years on the council of the university of Melbourne and was also one of the trustees of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria

Syme

In April 1928 he became president of the trustees and much was hoped from him in this position He had been a candidate for the Commonwealth service in 1922 but the Labour candidates were elected, and in 1928 he was elected to the Victorian legislative council On 4 September 1928 he was in his place in the council chamber when he suddenly collapsed and died He married Ethel Hamer on 17 February 1890 who survived him with four daughters His bust by Paul Montford (qv) is at the national gallery, Melbourne His second daughter, Gwendolen Hamer Swinburne, published in 1919 *A Source Book of Australian History*, and in 1923, *Womanhood in the Life of the Nations*

Swinburne was over six feet in height, thin, slightly angular, friendly in manner, tactful, alert, enthusiastic, and completely honest He loved music, poetry and painting, was sincerely religious, though he never pressed his views on other men, and his many charities were never talked about His clear-thinking and orderly brain, great grasp of detail and an immense capacity for work, made him a first-rate business man He could have had any honour he desired but was content with the feeling that he had done his best for his country He was only a few years in parliament, but the influence of his work was long felt, and every organization he was connected with owed much to him

E H Sugden and F W Eggleston, *George Swinburne a Biography*, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 5 September 1928 personal knowledge

SYME, DAVID (1827-1908), newspaper proprietor, "the father of protection in Australia", was born on 2 October 1827 at North Berwick, Scotland, the youngest of the seven children of George Syme, a parish schoolmaster, and his wife, Jean Mitchell His father's income was small but he managed to provide for his large family and send three of his sons to universities His son, David, he educated himself, and the boy's childhood was one

of unrelieved study with little companionship with other boys of his own age. David was 16 years old when his father died and he continued his studies in Latin, Greek and Hebrew with some doubt as to what his future was to be. He had thoughts of qualifying for the ministry but revolted from the Calvinistic teaching of the day, and after attending some classes at Heidelberg he returned to Scotland and obtained a position about 1850 as a reader on a Glasgow newspaper. His pay was small and there was little prospect of advancement, so towards the end of 1851 he sailed for San Francisco by way of Cape Horn and arrived after a voyage of five months. He immediately went to the goldfields but had little success, and early in 1852 took ship for Australia in a badly found and badly provisioned vessel, and arrived at Sydney in a half-starved condition. Syme took the first steamer for Melbourne and tramped to Castlemaine. There he had small success and Bendigo, Wangaratta and other diggings were tried. Once, at Mount Egerton, he and his partner nearly obtained a fortune, but their claim, which afterwards became very valuable, was jumped by other men and they were unable to obtain redress. Towards the end of 1855 Syme returned to Melbourne and joined his brother, Ebenezer (qv), who was editing the *Age* newspaper. The paper was then threatened with failure, and Syme who had saved some money while on the diggings joined his brother in buying it for the sum of £2000. The paper struggled on for 18 months, when finding it could not support the two proprietors David obtained other employment. He became a contractor and in spite of strong competition was successful. In March 1860 his brother Ebenezer died, and finding it was difficult to sell the *Age* Syme decided to abandon his contracting and carry on the paper.

The task undertaken was one of great difficulty, and only the fact that the pro-

prietor was willing to work 15 hours a day made success possible. The original policy of the *Age* included manhood suffrage, the opening of the lands for selection by the people, no compensation for the squatters, and compulsory, free and secular education. When protection was added to the programme great opposition was raised. It was felt quite honestly by the conservative and moneyed classes that if these things came about the colony would be in great danger. The opposition to the *Age* was carried even to the extent of boycotting its advertisement columns. But great as his difficulties were Syme was undismayed. Various abortive amending land acts became law between 1860 and 1869, but in the latter year an act was passed which embodied most of the principles for which Syme had fought. It was now possible for the land to be properly cultivated and a great principle had been established. A tremendous flow of population came into Victoria between 1850 and 1860 and towards the end of the decade there was some unemployment. Syme felt that manufacturing industries should be established and that this could only be done by bringing in protection. He won over to his side able men like Sir James McCulloch (qv) and Sir Graham Berry (qv), protection became the settled policy of the colony, and many manufacturies were established. But the account in Prait's *David Syme* of the state of affairs in the colony and the benefits brought in by protection need not be completely accepted. It should be remembered that the neighbouring colony of New South Wales retained a policy which was practically free trade for most of the period before federation, and appears to have been as steadily prosperous as Victoria. But whether or not the importance of protection has been over stated, Syme undoubtedly was responsible for its introduction. It was bitterly fought and led to great constitutional difficulties with the legislative council. The struggle went on for

years, but Syme's contention that the people as a whole should rule and not any section of them was finally established, and for a long period the *Age* became the predominant factor in Victorian politics. In its early days there was difficulty in getting competent journalists, the best of them was G. Paton Smith who was editor for some years. After he left Syme took the editorial chair until A. L. Windsor (q.v.) became editor about 1870 and held the position until 1900. Possibly his ablest assistant was Charles Henry Pearson (q.v.) who began writing leaders about the year 1875.

The first protectionist tariff had been a very moderate one and McCulloch was not willing to go further. Though Syme thought highly of McCulloch's ability he opposed him and transferred his support to Graham Berry. Parliament became tired of the turmoil and more than once ministries were formed consisting partly of free traders and partly of protectionists. This did not satisfy Syme and in 1877 his advocacy brought in Berry with a large majority. The council, however, rejected his tariff and fresh constitutional difficulties arose. The governor, Sir George Bowen (q.v.), was placed in a difficult position, and took the unprecedented step of asking Syme's advice. His reply was that the governor should act in conformity with the opinions of the law officers of the crown. This he did but Syme thought the advice was bad and told the premier so. Berry then asked Syme for his advice and took it. It is evident that Syme at this time was virtually the ruler of the colony. Constitutional difficulties continued for some time, but at last the legislative council was reformed by largely increasing the number of eligible voters and making other changes in its constitution to bring it more in touch with the public.

Syme had supported Berry in the fight for protection and during the constitutional struggle, but was not satisfied with him as an administrator, and though

opposed to James Service (q.v.) he recognized that Service had the very qualities Berry lacked. He therefore supported the coalition ministry formed in 1883 which did good work for three years. There was a feeling of general confidence, a tendency to over borrow and to spend huge sums on railways and other public works. This led to the mining and land booms which really burst in 1889, though the full effects were not realized until the bank crisis of 1893. In 1891 the *Age* began a series of articles alleging bad management and incompetence on the part of the railway commissioners, which led at last to an action for libel being brought against the *Age* by the chief commissioner, Richard Speight. Other articles attacked the civil service generally. At the first trial of the railway libel case begun on 1 June 1893 the jury disagreed, and the second trial which began on 17 April 1894 and lasted for 105 days resulted in a verdict for the defendant on nine out of the ten counts, and on the tenth count the damages were assessed at one farthing. Speight, however, was ruined and Syme had to pay his own costs which amounted to about £50,000. As a sidelight on the power exercised by Syme at this period, it may be mentioned that the leading counsel for the plaintiff when addressing the jury stated that "no government could stand against the *Age* without being shaken to its centre".

Syme had early realized that agriculture would need development in Victoria and twice sent J. L. Dow to America to study irrigation and agricultural methods. He also sent Alfred Deakin (q.v.) to India to report on irrigation in that country. As a result the development of irrigation began which after some early failures was to be successfully extended in later years. He also supported the measures which brought in early closing, anti sweating, factory legislation, and old-age pensions. When the question of federation became really important towards the end of the century

Syme

it was Deakin, a protégé of Syme's, who became the leader of the movement in Victoria. At the election for the convention to frame the constitution Syme selected 10 men from the 24 candidates for his support, and they were duly elected. During the first federal parliament he fought for comparatively high protective duties, but his influence did not extend to any great extent beyond Victoria and he was for the time unsuccessful. In later years, however, considerable increases in duties were made. In the last years of his life Syme was exercised about the faults of party government. Some of these he had drawn attention to in chapter VII of his *Representative Government in England*. His suggested remedies have failed, however, to obtain much support. He died at Kew near Melbourne on 14 February 1908. He married in 1859 Annabella Johnson who survived him with five sons and two daughters.

During his 50 years of ownership of the *Ige* Syme did comparatively little writing for it himself, though he read nearly everything that appeared. His clear concise style is apparent in his *Outlines of an Industrial Science*, published in London in 1876. Largely written as a vindication of protection it is also a plea for the extension of the activities of the state. In 1881 appeared *Representative Government in England*, a thoughtful study of the history of parliament in England. His next book *On the Modification of Organisms*, published in 1890, is largely a criticism of Darwin's theory of natural selection. His last volume, *The Soul: A Study and an Argument* (1903), discusses in a spirit of inquiry the nature of life, instinct, memory, mind, and survival after death.

Syme was over six feet in height, lean, upright in carriage, stern and reserved-looking. He went little into society, he could not be persuaded to make a speech or sit on a committee. The *Age* was his life, its reputation was dearer to him than anything else. Though a rich man

Syme

he was not prominent in connection with charitable appeals, but he paid the expenses of a rifle team to Bisley and financed expeditions to New Guinea and Central Australia. In 1904 he gave £3000 to Melbourne university to endow the Syme prize for research in biology, chemistry, geology and natural philosophy. When the introduction of linotype machines threw many of his compositors out of work, he was thoroughly conscientious in seeing that they were provided for. The elder men were pensioned and others were set up in business or placed on the land. In congenial company Syme could talk brilliantly and without arrogance, and he could be a good friend, but his armour of reserve helped to found the legend that he was hard, dour, and arrogant. He seemed reluctant to give praise, he could be fault-finding, his temper was not always under control, but the members of his staff were loyal to him and felt a pride in their head. He has been called unscrupulous and it is true that if he were fighting any man or principle a case was built up without regard to what might be said on the other side. Neither was the other side given full opportunity to reply. If Syme thought a man was a danger to his country, the order was issued that he was to be written out of his position without compromise or consideration of mitigating circumstances. He had strong principles and would not palter with them, his power was enormous but he was never accused of using his power for his own advantage. It has been said that for 25 years no cabinet was formed in Victoria without his being consulted. That may not be literally true but he was not nicknamed "King David" for nothing. He was a great personality and had an immense influence on the development of the state of Victoria.

Ambrose Pratt, *David Syme, the Father of Protection in Australia: The Age and The Argus*, 15 February 1908. *Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903, private information and personal knowledge.

Syme

SYME, EBENEZER (1826-1860), journalist, brother of David Syme (qv), was born at North Berwick, Scotland, in 1826. He went to the university of St Andrews to be educated for the ministry, but finding difficulties in accepting the creeds of the day became an unattached evangelist, working mostly in the north of England. He also began to write for the reviews and succeeded George Eliot as assistant editor of the *Westminster Review*. In 1852 he sailed for Melbourne and immediately found occupation as a journalist. When the *Age* was founded in 1854 Syme joined the staff and two years later, the paper being in difficulties, it was sold to him and his brother, David. He was elected member for Mandurang in the first legislative assembly of Victoria, but as this conflicted with his journalistic work he did not stand again when his term expired. In 1857 he took sole control of the *Age* and joined in the struggle for the opening up of the lands. His health, however, began to suffer and he died after a lingering illness on 13 March 1860. His son, Joseph Cowen Syme, was for many years part proprietor and manager of the *Age*.

P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, Ambrose Pratt, *David Syme, the Father of Protection in Australia*

SYME, SIR GEORGE ADLINGTON (1859-1929), surgeon, was born at Nottingham, England, on 13 July 1859, and was educated at Wesley College, Melbourne. His father, George Alexander Syme (1821-1894), a brother of David Syme (qv) and Ebenezer Syme (qv), was a graduate of the university of Aberdeen and became a Baptist clergyman in England. On account of failing health he followed his brother, David, to Australia in 1862 and joined the staff of the *Age*. He became editor of the *Leader* from which he retired in 1885 and died on 31 December 1894. His son did a brilliant course at Melbourne university, graduating in 1881 with first class honours in surgery, medicine and forensic medicine.

Syme

He continued his studies at King's College, London, worked under Lister and gained his F.R.C.S. Eng. in 1885. He returned to Melbourne and became examiner in anatomy and physiology at the university. In 1888 he qualified for the degree of Ch.M. and in 1890 was acting professor of anatomy. In 1893 he became honorary surgeon to in-patients at St Vincent's hospital, and held the same position at Melbourne hospital from 1903 to 1919. When war broke out he left Australia in December 1914 as lieutenant colonel, and was chief of the surgical staff in No. 1 general hospital at Cairo. He was present at the landing at Gallipoli. Invalided to England he was consulting surgeon to the Australian Imperial Forces in London. He returned to Australia in 1916 and was attached to the Caulfield military hospital as surgeon. Syme was president of the Australian medical congress in 1923, and three times president of the Victorian branch of the British Medical Association. During the last two years of his life he was much interested in the formation of the Australasian College of Surgeons, of which he was the first president. On his retirement in 1924 he was presented with his portrait painted by Sir John Longstaff (qv) and subscribed for by members of his profession. In the same year he was created K.B.E. He died on 19 April 1929. He married Mabel Berry, who survived him with one son and three daughters. His portrait by Longstaff is in the Medical Society hall at Melbourne.

Syme was quiet, unobtrusive and modest, a man of few words. Apart from his profession he did much work on various commissions and committees. To describe him as a brilliant surgeon would be to use the wrong word. Nevertheless he was a great surgeon because he brought to his work a large fund of experience and knowledge, great powers of diagnosis, thorough conscientiousness and unremitting care. In 1923 when Dr Franklin Martin, director-general of the

Symon

American College of Surgeons, and Dr William Mayo inquired throughout Australia and New Zealand who could most fittingly be selected for the honorary fellowship of the American College of Surgeons, they were everywhere given Syme's name. Nothing could have better expressed the admiration and respect of the whole of his profession.

A. L. Kenny, *The Medical Journal of Australia* 13 February 1932. *The Age and The Argus* 20 April 1929. *The Lancet* 27 April 1929. *The British Medical Journal* 27 April 1929.

SYMON, SIR JOSIAH HENRY (1846-1934), lawyer and politician, son of James Symon, was born at Wick, Caithness, Scotland, on 27 September 1846. He was educated at the Stirling high school, of which he was dux in 1862, and the Moray training college, Edinburgh. He emigrated to South Australia in 1866 and was attached to a cousin, J. D. Sutherland, who was practising as a solicitor at Mount Gambier. Some of his work coming under the notice of (Sir) Samuel Way, who was then the leader of the South Australian bar, Symon was invited to join the firm of Way and Brook. While with them he completed his legal studies and was called to the bar in 1871. In 1872 on the death of Mr Brook he became a partner, and established a reputation as a barrister. In March 1881 he joined the William Morgan (qv) ministry as attorney-general, he was not a member of parliament but a few weeks later a seat was found for him as representative for Sturt. This government, however, went out of office on 24 June 1881. In this year Symon became a Q.C. and in 1884 declined a judgeship. In 1886 while on a visit to England he was offered and declined nomination for a seat in the house of commons for a conservative constituency. He returned to South Australia, and was defeated as a candidate for the Victorian district at the 1887 election, and was never in the South Australian parliament again.

Symon was an ardent federalist, did

Symon

valuable work as president of the South Australian Federal League, and was elected as a representative of South Australia at the 1897 convention. As chairman of the judiciary committee he took an important part in the proceedings. In 1899 he again visited England and was able to be of assistance in connexion with the Commonwealth bill and its passing through the Imperial parliament, and in 1901 was created K.C.M.G. He was placed head of the poll at the South Australian election of senators in 1901, and was appointed leader of the opposition in the senate. At the second Commonwealth election he again headed the senate poll in South Australia, and from August 1904 to July 1905 was attorney-general in the Reid-McLean ministry. In 1911 he was the Commonwealth representative at the coronation naval review, but in 1913 he lost his seat at the election for the senate. He continued his practice as a barrister until 1923, and lived in retirement until his death on 29 March 1934. He married Mary Eleanor Cowle in 1881 who survived him with five sons and five daughters.

Symon was an excellent advocate and in criminal cases his addresses to the jury were masterpieces of pleading and oratory. He was a member of the Society of Comparative Legislation and International Law and frequently contributed to its journal. He also wrote extensively on federation and was a good Shakespearean scholar, his pleasant little volume, *Shakespeare at Home*, was published in 1905. Another volume, *Shakespeare the Englishman*, appeared in 1929 and some of his lectures were printed as pamphlets. He took much interest in viticulture and owned Auldana, a well-known South Australian vineyard. His many benefactions included £9500 to the university of Adelaide for the women's portion of the union, and he also established scholarships at the university of Sydney, Scotch College, Adelaide, and Stirling high school, Scotland.

Tasman

His fine library of 7500 volumes was left to the public library of South Australia

The Advertiser, Adelaide 30 March 1934, *The Bulletin*, 10 April 1935, B R Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, Quick and Garian, *The Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth* W Murdoch, *Alfred Deakin* H G Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth* Debrett's *Peerage* etc, 1933, E Morris Miller *Australian Literature*

TASMAN, ABEL JANSZ (1603-1659), discoverer of Tasmania and New Zealand, was born in Groningen, Holland, in 1603. We first hear of him at the end of 1631 when he, a widower living at Amsterdam, married Jannetje Tjaers. He was shortly afterwards in the East Indies Company service, and by 1634 was mate of a ship trading from Batavia to the Moluccas. In July of that year he was appointed master of a small ship, the *Mocha*. He visited Holland in 1637, and returned to Batavia in October 1638 bringing his wife with him. In 1639 he was sent as second in command of an exploring expedition in the north Pacific. There were stories of a rich island in latitude $37\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ north, but as the island did not exist the expedition was naturally unsuccessful. After many hardships Formosa was reached in November, 40 out of the crew of 90 having died. Other voyages followed, to Japan in 1640 and in 1641, and to Palembang in the south of Sumatra in 1642, where he succeeded in making a friendly trading treaty with the sultan. In August 1642 Tasman was sent in command of an expedition for the discovery of the "Unknown Southland" which was believed to be in the south Pacific. Strange as it may seem he went first to Mauritius, but there was some knowledge of prevailing winds, and from there a course was set to the south of Australia, the western shore of which was known to the Dutch. On 24 November 1642 he sighted

Tasman

the west coast of Tasmania probably near Macquarie Harbour. The land was named Antony Van Diemen's Land after the governor-general of the Dutch Indies. Proceeding south Tasman skirted the southern end of Tasmania and turned north east until he was off Cape Frederick Henry on Forestier's Peninsula. An attempt at landing was made but the sea was too rough. The carpenter, however, swam through the surf and planting a flag took formal possession of the land on 3 December 1642. Tasman had intended to proceed in a northerly direction but as the wind was unfavourable he steered east, and on 13 December sighted land on the north-west coast of South Island, New Zealand. Proceeding north and then east one of his boats was attacked by Maoris in war canoes, and four of his men were killed. Tasman then went north along the west coast of North Island, eventually turned north-west to New Guinea, and arrived at Batavia on 15 June 1643. In 1644 he did some exploring round the Gulf of Carpentaria but did not discover Torres Strait, and on 2 November he was appointed a member of the council of justice at Batavia. He went to Sumatra in 1646, and in August 1647 to Siam with letters from the company to the king. In May 1648 he was in charge of an expedition sent to Manila to try to intercept and loot the Spanish silver ships coming from America, but he had no success and returned to Batavia in January 1649. In November 1649 he was charged and found guilty of having in the previous year hanged one of his men without trial, was suspended from his office of commander, fined, and made to pay compensation to the relatives of the sailor. On 5 January 1651 he was formally reinstated in his rank and spent his remaining years at Batavia. He was in good circumstances, being one of the larger landowners in the town. He died at Batavia in October 1659 and was survived by his second wife and a daughter by his first wife. His discoveries

were most important but led to nothing for more than 100 years

James B Walker *Abel Janszoon Tasman His Life and Voyages* John Pinkerton *A General Collection of the best and most interesting Voyages and Travels*, vol II, p 439, a translation with comments and omissions of Tasman's journal of his 1642 voyage of which there are several Dutch editions A J Van Der Aa *Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden*, vol 24 See also Walker's *The Discovery of Van Diemen's Land in 1642 with Notes on the Localities mentioned in Tasman's Journal of the Voyage*, and C T Burfitt, 'The Discovery of Tasmania', *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol III, p 113

TATE, FRANK (1863-1939), educationist, son of Henry Tate, a country store-keeper, was born at Castlemaine, Victoria, on 18 June 1863. He was educated at the Castlemaine state school, the model school, Melbourne, and the university of Melbourne, where he graduated B A in 1888 and M A in 1894. He entered the teachers' training college in 1883 and gained the trained teacher's certificate with first and second honours. His first charge was a small school near East Kew on the outskirts of Melbourne. He quickly made an impression as an able and stimulating young teacher and many students were sent to his school for teaching experience. In 1889 he was appointed a junior lecturer in the training college and became much interested in teaching methods. At the end of 1893, following the great financial crisis, the college was closed, but Tate was given charge of classes in Melbourne for the training of pupil teachers. In 1895 he was appointed an inspector for the Charlton district, and spent four years inspecting its 136 schools and incidentally learning a great deal about the problems of small rural schools and their teachers. He became a well-known speaker at teachers' congresses and enhanced his reputation as an educationist when giving evidence before the technical education commission. He was appointed principal of the teachers'

training college when it was re-opened in September 1899 and vigorously set to work to make up as far as possible the ground lost while the college was closed. He kept the subject of English in his own hands, considering it to be the basic subject of education, and steadily brought before his students the opportunities for service to the community possessed by enlightened teachers. In March 1902 when it was announced that he had been appointed as the first director of education in Victoria he was only 38 years old. Many men of much longer service had been passed over, but it appears to have been generally recognized that he was the fit man for the position.

When Tate took up his charge education in Victoria had long been starved and neglected. The state had been going through a period of lean years, but the new director felt that money spent on education would more than repay itself. He felt too that well-educated and capable men and women could not be attracted to an ill-paid profession with little prospect of promotion. He set out to do away with pupil-teachers, to improve the training of teachers, to obtain better pay for them, to encourage school-committees, and to suggest to each community that the local state school was not merely a state school—it was their school. New methods of instruction were brought in, the chief object being the development of a child's mind instead of merely cramming it with facts. Tate felt too that secondary and technical education was being neglected and in June 1904 presented a report on "Some Aspects of Education in New Zealand" in which he showed how far behind Victoria was lagging in this work.

In 1905 a bill was introduced in parliament for the registration of teachers and schools not administered by the education department. This was passed and had much effect in raising the qualifications and status of secondary school

teachers. When it was determined that Tate should attend the conference on education held in London in May 1907 he took the opportunity of making a special study of these problems in Europe and the United States of America. Soon after his return he published in 1908 a *Preliminary Report upon Observations made during an Official Visit to Europe and America*. In this report he showed that a "ladder of education" was required. Primary schools formed a necessary basis, but on these must be imposed higher elementary schools, secondary schools and agricultural high schools, all leading on to the university or agricultural college. Technical colleges for young people engaged in industry must also be much more encouraged. In a striking diagram he showed that of the money spent by the state of Victoria on education 93 per cent was for primary education and less than one per cent for secondary education. In another diagram he demonstrated that New Zealand, whose population was a fifth less than that of Victoria, was spending three times as much on technical education and more than 10 times as much on secondary education. Tate never wavered in his fight for a better state of things and gradually imposed his views on parliament. In the education act of 1910 which Tate drafted, provision was made for the constitution of a council of public education. It consisted of representatives of the university, the education department, technical schools, public and private schools, and industrial interests. Its duties were to report to the minister upon public education in other countries, and matters in connexion with public education referred to it by the minister. It also took over the duties of the teachers and schools registration board. The discussions of this council have proved of great value in the consideration of problems of public education in Victoria. Tate was chairman of

this committee, and he also kept in touch with the university as a member of its council.

When Tate retired from the education department in 1928 no fewer than 128 higher elementary schools and 36 high schools had been established in Victoria, and there had been an increase of 50 per cent in the number of technical schools. Tate had also paid two visits to London and had sat on commissions dealing with education in New Zealand, Fiji, and Southern Rhodesia. After his retirement he became chairman of the Australian council for educational research and never lost his interest in educational problems. He died at Melbourne on 28 June 1939. He married in 1888 Ada Hodgkiss, who died in 1932, and was survived by two sons and a daughter. The Imperial Service Order was conferred on him in 1903 and he was created C.M.G. in 1919. In addition to the reports mentioned Tate edited in 1916 *As You Like It* in the Australasian Shakespeare, and in 1920 published as a pamphlet, *Continued Education, Our Opportunity and our Obligation*. He was a good popular lecturer on Shakespearean and other subjects. An excellent portrait painted about the time of his retirement by W. B. McInnes (q.v.) is at the national gallery, Melbourne.

Tate was a tall man of good presence, rugged of feature, somewhat informal in manner. He liked a good story and could tell one. He had great power in getting work from his subordinates and had loyal lieutenants including M. P. Hansen and J. McRae who in succession followed him in the office of director. He had great force of character, and once having made up his mind kept his eyes steadily on the object and did not cease working for it until it was achieved. He did much in raising the status of the teachers in the education department and even more in creating interest in the individual schools, but his great work was the immense increase in secondary

Tate

education which was brought about during his period as director

The Argus Melbourne 29 June 1939, J. R. L., *Education Gazette and Teachers' Aid*, 17 July 1940, L. Sweetman Long, and Smyth, *A History of State Education in Victoria* private information, personal knowledge

TATE, HENRY (1873-1926), musician and poet, son of Henry Tate, accountant, was born at Prahran, Melbourne, on 27 October 1873. He was educated at a local state school and as a choir boy at a St Kilda Anglican church, and developed his musical knowledge under Marshall Hall (qv). He worked for some time as a clerk and then became a teacher of music, but he was not overburdened with pupils as he was too conscientious to encourage a child that had no talent, and he was no believer in coaching children for music examinations. He contributed some verse to the *Bulletin* and other journals, and conducted a chess column in a Melbourne weekly paper. In 1910 he brought out a little volume, *The Rune of the Bunyip and other Verse*, and in 1917 a pamphlet, *Australian Musical Resources, Some Suggestions*. Slight as this pamphlet was it showed the possibilities of the development of an Australian school of musical composers who could be as typical of their soil as those of any other country. He extended some of his suggestions in a volume published at Melbourne in 1924, *Australian Musical Possibilities*. In this year he became musical critic for the *Age* newspaper, and carried out his work with ability and great sincerity. One of his compositions, *Bush Mimitures*, was played in Melbourne in 1925 and a more ambitious work, *Dawn*, an Australian rhapsody for full orchestra with a melodic and rhythmic foundation based on Australian bird calls, was later performed by the university symphony orchestra under Bernard Heinze. This was favourably received by both critics and public, but the value of his work had scarcely begun to be appreci-

Tate

ated when Tate died after a short illness on 6 June 1926. He married Violet Eleanor Mercer who survived him. He had no children. His poems were collected and published in 1928 with a portrait and an introduction by Elsie Cole.

Tate was a modest, thoroughly sincere and lovable man with great gifts. He was an excellent chess player who represented Victoria in interstate matches, and was a good bowler and captained a pennant team. These were his relaxations in a busy life in which for a time he had a struggle to make a living. As a poet, apart from the generous praise of Bernard O'Dowd, the tendency has been to underrate him. He was not one of the leading Australian poets, but his verse is often musical, he had something to say, he is never trivial and is seldom commonplace. As a composer he holds an important place in the history of Australian music. He was not content to merely follow in the tracks of either the ancients or the moderns, but working with a "deflected scale" based on the ordinary major scale with figure and melody developed from Australian bird calls, he showed how a purely Australian school of composers of music could be developed. Little of his music was published. A list of his compositions to the end of 1923 is given as an appendix to his *Australian Musical Possibilities*, and in another appendix two short compositions are printed.

The Age, Melbourne, 7 June 1926, *The Argus*, Melbourne 8 June 1926, *The Herald* Melbourne 22 July 1927, Manuscripts, No 3, Introduction to his *Poems*, personal knowledge

TATE, RALPH (1840-1901), geologist and botanist, was the son of Thomas Tate (1807-1888), mathematician and author of many educational books. He was born at Alnwick, Northumberland, England, in March 1840, and was educated at the Cheltenham training college. His uncle, George Tate, well known as a naturalist, was his first master in geol-

Tate

logy, which he began to study at 12 years of age. In 1857 he obtained an exhibition at the royal school of mines, London, of £80 a year for two years. He began teaching at the polytechnic institution and then became the senior science master at the trade and mining school, Bristol. He was for two years at Belfast, in the north of Ireland, where he founded the Belfast naturalists' field club, drew up a flora of Belfast, and a descriptive list of Irish liassic fossils. In 1864 he became assistant curator of the Geological Society, London, and began to write papers on palaeontology for the *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*. He also wrote three botanical papers in 1866. In this year he published his volume, *A Plain and Easy Account of the Land and Freshwater Mollusks of Great Britain*. In 1867 he went on an exploring expedition to Nicaragua and later went to Venezuela. On his return he held a teaching position at the mining school at Bristol, and published in 1871 his *Rudimentary Treatise on Geology*. He was then an instructor at the mining schools at Darlington and Redcar. In 1872 appeared *A Class-book of Geology*, and in conjunction with J. F. Blake he prepared a work on *The Yorkshire Lias*, which was published in 1876. In 1875 Tate was appointed Elder professor of natural science at the university of Adelaide.

In Australia Tate energetically worked at his task of teaching botany, zoology and geology. He found at Adelaide a Philosophical Society which as vice-president and then as president he encouraged in every way. Well established under the new title of the Royal Society of South Australia, he encouraged the members to send in original papers, and himself contributed nearly 100 to its *Transactions and Proceedings*. In 1882 he went to the Northern Territory and made a valuable report on its geological and mineralogical characteristics. In 1883 he became a fellow of the Linnean Society, and in 1888 was president of

Taylor

the biological section at the meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science. Five years later he was president of the meeting of this association held at Adelaide. He had published his valuable *Handbook of the Flora of Extratropical South Australia* in 1890. In 1894 he was a member of the Horn expedition to Central Australia and wrote the palaeontology report, in collaboration with J. A. Watt, that in general geology, and with J. H. Maiden (qv), the botany report. He paid a visit to England at the end of 1896 partly for the good of his health, but early in 1901 it began to fail again and he died on 20 September of that year. He was married twice. His second wife survived him with one son and two daughters of the first marriage, and two sons and a daughter of the second. A list of about 150 of his scientific papers will be found on page 89 of the *Geological Magazine* for 1902.

Tate had a remarkably wide knowledge of science, a fine critical sense, and a passion for accuracy. He was the most distinguished botanist of his day in South Australia, a good zoologist, and an excellent palaeontologist and geologist, as his series of papers on the tertiary and recent marine fauna of South Australia and Victoria show.

J. F. Blake *The Geological Magazine* 1902. J. H. Maiden, *A Century of Botanical Endeavour in South Australia*, *The Register*, Adelaide, 21 September 1901. E. W. Skeats *Some Founders of Australian Geology*.

TAYLOR, GEORGE AUGUSTINE (1872-1928), artist, journalist, and inventor, was born at Sydney in 1872. He first became known as an artist, and was a member of the Sydney Bohemian set in the 1890s, whose doings he was afterwards to record in his *Those Were the Days*, a volume of reminiscences published in 1918. He contributed drawings to the *Bulletin*, *Worker*, *Sunday Times*, *Referee*, and *London Punch*, but later became interested in aviation and radio and did some remarkable work in con-

Taylor

nexion with them. He experimented with a motorless aeroplane, in November 1909 constructed one of full size, and rose into the air and manoeuvred it (*Sydney Morning Herald*, 7 December 1909, p. 3). Much gliding had of course been done in America and Europe many years before this, but the principle and design of Taylor's machine appear to have anticipated the types being used in Europe more than 10 years later. In wireless Taylor did some excellent pioneer work. He had been experimenting for a long time, and in 1909 had had sufficient success to be invited to join the Australian military forces as an intelligence officer in connexion with aeronautics and wireless. In 1910 and 1911 he succeeded in communicating from one part of a railway train to another, and in exchanging messages between trains running at full speed. He had founded the aerial league in 1909 and the wireless institute in 1911. It was largely on account of his representations that the first government wireless station was erected in Australia. He did some interesting experimental work in connexion with locating sound by wireless, which proved useful in the 1914-18 war when methods of locating submarines had to be devised. Taylor visited Europe in 1922 and studied broadcasting developments. On his return at the end of that year he formed an association for developing wireless in Australia and was elected its president. At a conference of wireless experts called together by the Commonwealth government in May 1923 Taylor was elected chairman, and did valuable work in framing broadcasting regulations for Australia. He was also a pioneer in the transmission of sketches by wireless, both in black and white and in colour.

Taylor had for many years before this conducted a successful monthly trade journal called *Building*, of which he was proprietor and editor. Gradually other magazines were added, including the *Australasian Engineer*, the *Soldier*, the

Tebbutt

Commonwealth Home and the *Radio Journal of Australasia*. He also published two volumes of popular verse, *Songs for Soldiers* (1913), and *Just Jingles* (1922), and some small volumes of sketches and stories. He was much interested in town-planning, and published in 1914 *Town Planning for Australia* and in 1918 *Town Planning with Common sense*. He died as the result of an accident on 20 January 1928 leaving a widow. In 1929 a gift of £1100 was made to the university of Sydney by the G. A. Taylor memorial committee to found a lectureship in aviation or aeronautical engineering in his memory.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 21 January 1928, W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, F. B. Cooke, appendix to Taylor's lecture on *Aerial Sciences and their Possibilities in the Pacific*, given at the Pan Pacific Science Congress, Australia, 1923, *The Brisbane Courier*, 31 January 1911.

TEBBITT, HENRI (1852-1926), artist, was born at Paris of English parents in 1852. He was self-taught as an artist and after travelling in various countries settled in England. An oil-painting by him, "Wet Weather", was shown at the Royal Academy exhibition of 1884. Coming to Australia in 1889 he did a large amount of work particularly in water-colour. His pictures for a time were very popular with the public and examples were acquired for the Brisbane, Hobart, Launceston, Bendigo and Geelong galleries. He died in 1926. Although his standing as an artist was not high, Tebbitt was a man of some character with a philosophic mind. Speaking of his own work in his manuscript autobiography at the Mitchell library, Sydney, he said "I have simply endeavoured, perhaps with a vision obscured, to reproduce as faithfully as I could, nature as I see it, and if my efforts are indifferent, no one regrets it more than I do" (Moore, vol. I, p. 97).

W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*, *The Studio*, November, 1910, A. Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*.

TEBBUTT, JOHN (1834-1916), astronomer, was born at Windsor, New South Wales, on 25 May 1834, the only son of John Tebbutt, then a prosperous stone-keeper. His grandfather, John Tebbutt, was one of the early free settlers in Australia, he arrived at Sydney about the end of 1801. Tebbutt was educated first at the Church of England parish school, then at a private school kept by the Rev. Mathew Adam of the local Presbyterian church, and finally at a small but excellent school under the Rev. Henry Tarlton Stiles, where he had a sound training in Latin, Greek, French, and mathematics. His first teacher, Mr. Edward Quaife, was interested in astronomy, and in later years encouraged his former pupil in his study of this science. Tebbutt's father had retired from store-keeping about the year 1843, purchased a tract of land at the eastern end of the town of Windsor known as the peninsula, and built a residence there. This subsequently became the site of the observatory built by his son, who at 19 years of age had begun his observations of the heavens with an ordinary marine telescope and a sextant. About nine years later, on 13 May 1861, Tebbutt discovered the 1861 comet, one of the most brilliant comets known. There was no means then of telegraphing the intelligence to England where it became visible on 29 June. Tebbutt was acknowledged as the first discoverer of this comet, and the first computer of its approximate orbit. In November 1861 he purchased an excellent refracting telescope of $3\frac{1}{4}$ -inch aperture and 48-inch focal length, and in 1862 on the resignation of the Rev. W. Scott he was offered the position of government astronomer for New South Wales but refused it. In 1864 he built, with his own hands, a small observatory close to his father's residence, and installed his instruments consisting of his $3\frac{1}{4}$ -inch telescope, a two-inch transit instrument, and an eight-day half-second box-chronometer. Shortly before this period

Tebbutt had begun to record meteorological observations, and in 1868 published these for the years 1863 to 1866 under the title *Meteorological Observations made at the Private Observatory of John Tebbutt, Junr*. He continued the publication of these records at intervals for more than 30 years. He had also begun a long series of papers which were published in the *Monthly Notices* of the Royal Astronomical Society of London, in the *Astronomical Register*, London, and in the *Journal and Proceedings* of the Royal Society of New South Wales. He contributed to other scientific journals, and made an immense number of contributions to the Australian press. In 1872 a $4\frac{1}{2}$ -inch equatorial refracting telescope was purchased for the observatory, in 1881 Tebbutt discovered another great comet, and in 1886 a new telescope of 8-inch aperture and 115-inch focal length was purchased, which enabled him to considerably extend his operations. He published in 1887 *History and Description of Mr. Tebbutt's Observatory*, and followed this with a yearly *Report* for about 15 years. A branch of the British Astronomical Society was established at Sydney in 1895 and Tebbutt was elected its first president. In 1904 in his seventieth year he discontinued systematic work, though he retained his interest in astronomy and continued to do some observing, and in the following year the Royal Astronomical Society of London recognized his work by awarding him the Jackson Gwilt gift and medal of the society. In 1908 he published his *Astronomical Memoirs*, giving an account of his 54 years' work, and he was much gratified in 1914, during the visit of the British association, by a visit to his observatory of a small party of astronomers. He died at Windsor on 29 November 1916.

Tebbutt did remarkable work as an astronomer over a long period, and his success, considering the limited equipment in his early days, was remarkable.

Templeton

The value of his work was acknowledged throughout the world, and the 1861 comet is known by his name. Some idea of his industry will be gained from his *Meteorological Observations* and the list of 370 of his publications in the appendix to his *Astronomical Memoirs*. It would be difficult to find a parallel in value and amount of single-handed work in astronomical science. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1873, and his observatory was recognized in Great Britain, the United States, France, Germany, Brazil and Mexico. A large collection of his manuscripts and pamphlets is at the Mitchell library, Sydney.

J. Tebbutt *Astronomical Memoirs Journal and Proceedings, Royal Society of New South Wales*, vol. LI, p. 6, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 30 November 1916, *The Observatory*, vol. XL, p. 141, J. Steele, *Early Days of Windsor*, J. H. Hexton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*.

TEMPLETON, JOHN MONTGOMERY (1840-1908), author of non-forfeiture clause in life assurance policies, was born at Kilmaurs, Ayrshire, Scotland, on 20 May 1840. He was the eldest son of Hugh Templeton, a school teacher, who brought his family to Victoria at the end of 1852. The boy entered the education department as a teacher, but in 1868 became an accountant in a fire insurance office. In 1869 he formed the National Mutual Life Association, paying the first premium himself on his own life, and personally securing the first 100 members. He was made the first secretary, and having been elected a fellow of the Institute of Actuaries in 1872, as actuary to the association, made its first valuation. In 1884 he left life assurance to become one of the three commissioners under the public service act of 1883, appointed to establish the principle that promotion should depend on merit and seniority. He retired from this position in 1888, and as a public accountant was in 1890 appointed liqui-

Templeton

datior of the Premier Permanent Building Society. He also joined the board of directors of the National Mutual Life Association, and in 1896 became chairman and managing director. He held this position for the remainder of his life.

Apart from his business life Templeton had important positions in connexion with the volunteers, the militia, and the rifle clubs. He joined the volunteers as a private when he was 19 and rose to the rank of major. He was a first-rate rifle shot and represented Victoria in the first intercolonial rifle match. The volunteer force was disbanded at the end of 1883 and the militia was formed. Templeton was made a lieutenant-colonel and a member of the Victorian council of defence, holding this position until December 1897. He was promoted colonel in 1895, and was captain of the Victorian rifle team which went to Bisley in 1897 and won the Kolapore Cup. As senior officer from all the colonies he rode on the right of the leading section of the colonial procession at the diamond jubilee. He was shortly afterwards created C.M.G. On his return to Australia he went on the reserve of officers, but when the rifle club movement began in 1900 he was appointed to take command of it. Within a year the rifle clubs had a membership of over 20,000. Templeton gave a lecture in the town hall, Melbourne, to commemorate this movement on 29 July 1900. It was published with additions in March 1901 under the title *The Consolidation of the British Empire, the Growth of Citizen Soldiership, and the Establishment of the Australian Commonwealth*. He died at Melbourne on 10 June 1908. He was married twice and was survived by his widow. He had no children.

Templeton twice attempted to enter parliament. He was narrowly defeated for a seat in the Victorian legislative assembly in 1893, and he was one of the unsuccessful candidates for the

Tench

senate at the federal election in 1903. His work in connexion with citizenship defence was important, but his introduction of the non forfeiture principle into life assurance policies was much more so. He was not responsible for the original idea, something like it, but not going so far, was made law in the state of Massachusetts, United States of America, in 1861. Templeton, however, in 1869 introduced a clause in the policies of the newly formed National Mutual Life Association which provided that overdue premiums would automatically be advanced against the surrender value until the surrender value was exhausted. The principle was adopted by other companies, and has proved of the greatest benefit to an immense number of people.

The Argus Melbourne, 11 June 1908. *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903, *A Guide to Melbourne* (issued by the National Mutual Life Association about 1879), *First actuarial report of the National Mutual Life Association* 16 February 1875.

TENCH, WATKIN (c 1758-1833), lieutenant-general, author, was born, probably in Great Britain, between May 1758 and May 1759, he was 74 at the time of his death in May 1833. He was well educated, and entering the British forces was commissioned a lieutenant in 1778. On 13 May 1787 he left England as a captain-lieutenant of marines, so described in an official document, but he was generally called captain, and arrived at Botany Bay on 20 January 1788. He remained in Australia until 18 December 1791 and kept a diary throughout his stay. In 1789 he published at London *A Narrative of the Expedition to Botany Bay*, a most interesting account of the voyage and the early days at the settlement. This went into three editions and was also translated into French, German, Dutch, and Swedish. After his return to Europe Tench wrote *A Complete Account of the Settlement at Port Jackson*, which was published in

Tennyson

1793. This carried his account up to the end of 1791 and is a well balanced and interesting document. Towards the end of 1794 Tench became a prisoner of war, his ship, the *Alexander*, having been captured by the French. He published in 1796 an account of his experiences, *Letters written in France to a Friend in London*. He had been promoted major in 1794, became a colonel in the army in 1808, major general in 1811 and lieutenant-general in 1821. The last years of his life were spent at Plymouth and Devonport, where he died on 7 May 1833. He married Anna Maria Little, who survived him.

A fellow officer, Lieutenant Daniel Southwell, described Tench as "polite and sensible". He was a good officer and appears to have had a charming personality, though like nearly everyone else, he fell foul of Major Ross. He did some useful exploring, and wielding a lighter pen than most writers of the time, his two books on the beginnings of Australia are both very readable and valuable.

The Gentleman's Magazine 1833, vol I, p 477. G. C. Boase and W. P. Courtney, *Bibliotheca Corunbiensis*, vol II, p 710. *Historical Records of Australia*, ser 1, vol 1, G. Arnold Wood, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol X, pp 15-22. G. Mackaness, *Admiral Arthur Phillip*. Interesting references to Tench will also be found in Eleanor Dark's historical novel, *The Timeless Land*.

TENNYSON, HALLAM, 2nd Baron Tennyson (1852-1928), second governor-general of Australia, son of the poet Tennyson and his wife, Emily Sellwood, was born at Twickenham, London, on 11 August 1852. He was educated at Marlborough, Trinity College, Cambridge, and the Inner Temple, but did not take up any profession. He acted as private secretary to his father, and after his death in October 1892, wrote his biography, published in two volumes in 1897. Early in 1899 Tennyson was appointed governor of South Australia, and though he had had no experience

of official work his frank manner and ability made a very good impression. When Lord Hopetoun (qv) unexpectedly resigned as governor general of Australia in July 1902, Tennyson was asked to become acting governor general, and from January 1903 was governor general. He, however, resigned at the end of that year, and returned to England. He edited a volume of reminiscences of his father, *Tennyson and his Friends*, published in 1911, and also edited collections of his father's poems. His later years were clouded by the death in action of his youngest son in January 1916, his wife's death at the end of that year, and his second son's death in action in March 1918. He died at Freshwater, Isle of Wight, on 2 December 1928. He married (1) in 1884, Audrey Georgina Florence, daughter of Charles John Boyle, and (2) in 1918, Mary Emily, daughter of C. R. Pinsep and widow of A. K. Hitchens, who survived him. His eldest son, Lionel Hallam, well-known as a cricketer and captain of England against Australia, became the third baron.

Tennyson's devotion to his father gave him little opportunity of coming into public notice. During his two short terms as a governor in Australia he was both capable and popular. His biography of his father was a conscientious piece of work, but though complete it is somewhat colourless. He was president of the Royal Literary Fund and of the Folk Lore Society, a member of the privy council, and from 1913 deputy governor of the Isle of Wight.

The Times 3 December 1928. *Burke's Peerage* etc. 1929, Harold Tennyson, R. N., Lionel Lord Tennyson, *From Verse to Prose*.

THERRY, JOHN JOSEPH (1790-1864), early Roman Catholic priest at Sydney, was born at Cork, Ireland, in 1790. His people were in comfortable circumstances and the boy was largely educated by a tutor at home. In 1812 he was at the ecclesiastical college of St Patrick

at Carlow, and in 1815 was ordained as a priest. He did parish work in Dublin and later on was secretary to the bishop of Cork. He had heard that Catholic convicts in Australia were without a priest to minister to them, and let it be known that he would be willing to go there as a missionary. On 5 December 1819 he sailed on the *James* with another priest, the Rev P. Conolly, as a companion. They arrived at Sydney on 3 May 1820. Unlike the Rev Father O'Flynn, who had previously arrived without government sanction and had been deported, the two priests were accredited chaplains with a salary from the government of £100 a year each. The two men were of different temperaments and found it difficult to agree, and in 1821 Conolly went to Tasmania and remained there until his death in 1839.

Therry set about his work with great vigour. His chief anxiety was the need of a church, and in view of the increase in the population of Sydney in future years, it was decided that it should be on a large scale. Almost by chance the site on which St Mary's cathedral now stands was granted by the government, subscriptions were given by generous people, including many non-Catholics, and by 1823 it had been agreed that if a fresh subscription were opened the government would give a sum "equal to the sum total of all such additional donations." Governor Macquarie had laid the foundation-stone on 29 October 1821. Governor Brisbane (qv), who succeeded Macquarie, was tolerant and helpful, but when Governor Darling arrived in December 1825 a period of anxiety for Therry and his church set in. In June 1826 Therry sent a letter to Colonial Secretary McLeay which Darling described as "insulting" when it was sent on to the colonial office. It was certainly a tactless letter, and one that could hardly be expected to help Therry in his work. (See *HR of A*, vol. XII, p. 543.) He had been in conflict with Dar-

Therry

ing before, and in February 1826 Bathurst had sent instructions that his salary should be stopped. Darling had not yet received this dispatch, and he now asked that Therry should be removed. For the next 12 years, until 1857, Therry was without the official status of a government chaplain. The Rev. Father Power was appointed chaplain, a man in poor health, who was compelled at times to accept assistance from Therry, though the two men were unable to find a way of living amicably together. Power, however, died in March 1830, Therry was again alone, and the government was compelled to countenance his ministrations. He was much helped by a friendship he formed with a namesake, Roger Therry (qv), who arrived in Sydney towards the end of 1829, held many important positions, and became a leading Roman Catholic layman. In September 1831 Therry was supplanted by the Rev. C. V. Dowling who succeeded Power. Similar difficulties arose, but Darling had left at the end of 1830 and the arrival of the wise and just Governor Bourke (qv) gave new hope to the Roman Catholic community. In August 1832 the Rev. John McEncroe came to Sydney and established a friendship with Therry. In February 1833 Father Ullathorne (qv) arrived and informed Therry that he had come as vicar-general, and Therry at once submitted to his authority. Ullathorne, who was young with a fine grasp of business, was at times critical of Therry's lack of this quality, but realized how truly religious he was and how hard he had worked for his people. In May 1834 John Bede Polding (qv), the first Roman Catholic bishop in Australia, was appointed and arrived in September 1835. In April 1837 Therry was officially reinstated as a chaplain at a salary of £150 a year, and in April 1838 he arrived at Launceston on a mission to the Church in Tasmania. In March 1839 he permanently took up his position in Tasmania as

Therry

vicar-general and worked there with some success.

The arrival of R. W. Willson (qv), first bishop of Hobart, in May 1844 led to much unhappiness for Therry. Bishop Willson had stipulated before accepting the see that Therry should be recalled from Hobart before his arrival. This was not done and the bishop promptly removed Therry from office. Difficulties also arose concerning the responsibility for church debts, and eventually Therry was suspended from all clerical duties. He remained for two years in Tasmania and in August 1846 was transferred to Melbourne, where he made a reputation for his charity and missionary work. After a fruitless visit to Tasmania, made in the hope of composing his differences with the bishop, he went to Sydney in 1847 and was made priest in charge at Windsor. In September 1848 he was again in Hobart, and remained for five years, much occupied with matters relating to the disputes over the finances. Early in 1854 he returned to Sydney and in May 1856 again took up parish work at St. Augustine's, Balmain. He seems to have had by now considerable private means, as in August 1856 he gave £2000 to the fund for the completion of the cathedral. Many friendless men had left their small belongings to him, and land granted to him in the early days had become valuable. In 1858 he was raised to the dignity of archpriest. On 25 May 1864 he died after a few hours' illness, working to the last day of his life.

Therry fought a great fight for his Church in its early days in Australia. His want of business habits and impulsiveness made great difficulties for his superiors and himself, but his merits far overbore his human defects. The last word may be given to one not of his faith: "Very small in stature, slight in figure, active in mind and body, he had beneath the sacerdotal robe the soul of a revolutionist in the interests of his flock and of his Church. And yet with

Therry

all his fiery zeal and reputed turbulence, he was of a really loveable nature with the very simplicity and tenderness of a child" (J Bonwick, *An Octogenarian's Reminiscences*, p 123)

ERIS M O'Brien, *Life and Letters of Archbishop John Joseph Therry* ERIS M O'Brien *The Dawn of Catholicism in Australia* J P Moran, *History of the Catholic Church in Australia*, T Kenny, *History of the Commencement and Progress of Catholicity in Australia* H N Birt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia* Ed by Shane Leslie *From Cabin boy to Archbishop* printed from the original draft and more outspoken than the official *Autobiography of Archbishop Ullathorne*, C Butler, *The Life and Times of Bishop Ullathorne*

THERRY, SIR ROGER (1800-1874), jurist, was born in Ireland on 22 April 1800. He was called to the bar in Ireland in 1824 and in England in 1827. His *A Letter to the Right Hon George Canning on the Present State of the Catholic Question*, published in 1826, second edition 1827, probably led to his acquaintance with that statesman, who employed him to edit his speeches and prepare them for publication. They were published after Canning's death in 1828 with a life of Canning written by Therry. By the influence of Canning's widow and friends Therry was appointed commissioner of the court of requests for New South Wales, and in July 1829 he set sail for Sydney. He was a Roman Catholic, and on his arrival found that most of his co-religionists were poor, and few held positions of importance in Sydney. He also found that while the Anglican Church was comparatively well subsidized by the state, very little was allowed to the Roman Catholic clergy. He endeavoured with considerable success to improve their position, and for the next 30 years held an important place among the Catholic laity. He was made a magistrate in 1830 and in 1839 refused an acting judgeship. Governor Gipps (qv), in a dispatch notifying this to Lord Glenelg, referred to Therry as one of the "two most distin-

Thomas

guished barristers of New South Wales". He was appointed acting attorney-general in 1841 and at the first election for the legislative council held in 1843 he was elected as the representative of Camden. In December 1844 Therry was appointed resident judge at Port Phillip and held the position until February 1846, when he became a judge of the supreme court of New South Wales. He visited England in 1847 and retired on a pension in 1859. His *Reminiscences of Thirty Years Residence in New South Wales and Victoria* was published at the beginning of 1863 and immediately withdrawn. The new edition which appeared in the same year was not, however, an "expurgated version" as has been stated. Some errors were corrected, but the changes are not considerable. The most important were that the author did fuller justice to the work of three governors, Gipps (qv), Fitzroy (qv), and La Trobe (qv), and a map was added. Therry died on 17 May 1874. He was survived by Lady Therry and probably a family, as when he applied for leave of absence in July 1846, he mentioned that he had two daughters being educated in England. He was knighted in 1869.

Therry was a good lawyer and a good citizen who did valuable work for Roman Catholics in New South Wales, at a time when they were being treated with little justice.

Historical Records of Australia, ser I, vols XVII-XXV. R Therry, *Reminiscences of Thirty Years' Residence in New South Wales and Victoria*. This also gives interesting and generally kindly reviews of the men of his period. Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings, Royal Australian Historical Society* vol XII, pp 46-51, P Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, E M O'Brien, *The Life of Arch Priest J J Therry* *British Museum Catalogue*.

THOMAS, MARGARET (c 184-1929), artist and author, daughter of a ship-owner, was born at Croydon, Surrey, England, probably between 1840 and 1845. She was brought to Australia by

Thomas

her parents in 1852 and later on studied sculpture under Charles Summers (qv) at Melbourne. She exhibited a medallion portrait at the first exhibition of the Victorian Society of Fine Arts held in 1857, and 10 years later went to Europe to continue her studies. She had a medallion shown at the Royal Academy exhibition of 1868, after studying for three years at Rome she obtained a studentship at the Royal Academy, London, and in 1872 won the silver medal for sculpture. Between 1873 and 1877 10 of her paintings, mostly portraits, were hung at exhibitions of the Royal Academy. In 1880 Miss Thomas wrote a memoir of Summers, her first master, *A Hero of the Workshop*, and in the same year completed a bust of him for the shire hall, Taunton. She afterwards did busts of Henry Fielding and other distinguished Somersetshire men for the same place. She began contributing verse to periodicals and in 1888 Douglas Sladen included seven of her poems in his *Australian Poets*. Miss Thomas subsequently wrote several books of which *A Scamper through Spain and Tangier* (1892), and *Two Years in Palestine and Syria* (1899), were illustrated by the author. In 1902 appeared an interesting little book, *Denmark Past and Present*, which was followed by *How to Judge Pictures* (1906), and a collection of her verse, *A Painter's Pastime* (1908). In 1911 appeared what was possibly her most valuable piece of work, *How to Understand Sculpture*. Another volume of verse, *Friendship, Poems in Memoriam*, was published in 1927. She also did a large number of illustrations in colour for *From Damascus to Palmyra*, by John Kelman, published in 1908. She died on 24 December 1929 (Obituary *Who's Who* 1931). Her portrait in oils of Charles Summers, and a medallion portrait of Sir Redmond Barry (qv), are in the historical collection at the public library, Melbourne.

P Mennell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, W Moore *The Story of Australian Art*,

Thompson

D B W Sladen *Australian Poets, 1788-1888*, p. 541 *Who's Who* 1930. A Graves *The Royal Academy Exhibitors Catalogue of the First Exhibition of the Victorian Society of Fine Arts, 1857*.

THOMAS, MORGAN (c. 1818-1903), public benefactor, was born in Wales about the year 1818 (*The Advertiser*, Adelaide, which had been in touch with his executors stated that he was 85 when he died in March 1903). He qualified for the medical profession and came to Adelaide in 1851. He was appointed first house surgeon to the Adelaide hospital and practised at Nairne and Adelaide. He retired about 1870 and except for occasional trips to Europe and America, lived in Adelaide for the rest of his life. He had inherited property in Wales, and invested his money judiciously in bank and other shares. A much respected man of regular and precise habits, he spent much of his time at the Adelaide public library. He died at Adelaide on 8 March 1903. His wife had died many years before and he had no children. Under his will about £65,000 was left to the public library, museum and art gallery at Adelaide.

The Advertiser, Adelaide 12 and 21 March 1903. *The Register*, Adelaide, 14 March 1903. W Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*.

THOMPSON, JOHN ASHBURTON (1846-1915), physician, authority on plague and leprosy, eldest son of John Thompson, solicitor, was born in England in August 1846. He was educated at St Paul's School, and University College, London, and qualified for the diplomas of the Royal College of Surgeons and Physicians. In 1878 he obtained the degree of M.D. with distinction at the Brussels university. From 1872 to 1878 he was surgeon at King's Cross to the Great Northern Railway Company, and also had a private practice. His health breaking down towards the end of 1878 from overwork, he went first to New Zealand and then to New South Wales. He led

Thompson

an open air life until his health was completely restored, and in 1883 was sent to Mackay to investigate an epidemic of dengue. Returning to Sydney in 1884 he was given the post of temporary medical officer to the Board of Health, and a year later was appointed its chief medical inspector and deputy medical adviser to the government of New South Wales. There was no public health act and his activities were therefore much restricted, but in 1896, having been made president of the board of health, he assisted Sir George Reid (qv) in drafting a bill, which became law in November of that year. He also prepared all the necessary regulations which were still unchanged at the time of his death. Thompson had taken much interest in leprosy and had visited Molokai and the Hawaiian Islands to investigate it. In 1896 he was awarded the prize offered by the national leprosy fund of Great Britain for the best history of leprosy. When there was an outbreak of plague at Sydney early in 1900, he was in charge of the measures taken to combat it, and wrote an elaborate and able *Report on the Outbreak of Plague at Sydney, 1900*, which was issued at the end of that year. Thompson adopted the theory of the French doctor, P. L. G. Simond, now generally accepted, that the disease was communicated to man by fleas from infected rats. His general conclusion was that "the best protection against epidemic plague lies in sufficient sanitary laws persistently and faithfully executed during the absence of the disease." He delivered an address on plague at the 1906 meeting of the American medical association held at Boston, and was asked to write a description of the disease for Gould and Pyle's *Cyclopedia of Medicine*, issued in U.S.A. He retired on a pension in 1913 and died at London on 16 September 1915. He married a daughter of Sir Julian Salomons (qv), who survived him. Thompson was an energetic and hard-working servant of the public who did admirable work in organizing the

Thomson

public health department of Sydney. He was a leading authority of his time in such diseases as leprosy, plague, and small pox, and wrote several papers, and pamphlets on other medical subjects.

The Medical Journal of Australia, September 1915, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 20 September 1915

THOMSON, ALEXANDER (1800-1866), a pioneer of Melbourne and Geelong, son of Alexander Thomson, a shipowner of Aberdeen, Scotland, was born in 1800. He was educated at Dr Todd's school at Tichfield, Aberdeen university, and at London, where he studied under Sir Everard Home and qualified for the medical profession. In March 1824 he married Barbara Dalrymple, and in 1825 sailed to Tasmania as a surgeon on a convict ship, the first of several voyages made by him. He was then in comfortable circumstances having been left a sum of £9500 by his mother. In 1831 he decided to settle in Tasmania, and bringing with him his wife and daughter, obtained a grant of 4000 acres of land. In 1832 he bought two small steamers and established a service between Hobart and Kangaroo Point. He, however, sold both vessels during the next two years. He became interested in the colonization of Port Phillip, but did not join the Port Phillip Association, though invited to do so, and in November 1835 he sent across the first cattle to arrive in the new settlement, a draft of 50 Hereford cows. In March 1836 Thomson arrived with his wife and daughter. He came over as medical officer and catechist for the Port Phillip Association, and built a house near the corner of Flinders and Elizabeth-streets, Melbourne. In May he acted as one of three arbitrators in connexion with disputes between Henry Batman and Fawkner (qv), and before his house was completed he was in the habit of holding a service on Sunday in his tent. He was secretary to the first public meeting held in Melbourne, on 1 June, and in October Lonsdale (qv)

Thomson

appointed him medical officer at a salary of £200 a year. He resigned this position in January 1837, and having selected land on the present site of Geelong, settled there. He did some exploring, acquired more land in several localities, and in 1846 held about 150,000 acres. He was a director of the Port Phillip bank, which was a failure, and the Port Phillip Steam Navigation Company, and he was the first to make cash advances on wool. He was foremost in every movement connected with Geelong from the removal of the bar at the mouth of the harbour to the founding of a mechanics' institute. He also took much interest in church affairs and in the well being of the aborigines. In these matters he gave not only time, he also spent considerable sums of money. The town was incorporated in 1849, then having 8000 inhabitants, and, as was fitting, Thomson was elected its first mayor. He held this position again in 1851, 1855, 1856 and 1857. He had been elected a member of the New South Wales legislative council as one of the representatives of the Port Phillip district in 1843, but as it was impossible to attend the meetings at Sydney, soon resigned. He was active in the anti-transportation movement, in 1852 was elected a member of the Victorian legislative council, and brought in and passed a bill incorporating the "Geelong and Melbourne Railway Company". Thomson presided at the first meeting of shareholders and was one of the directors. The line was completed in 1857. In the meanwhile Thomson had resigned his seat in the council and visited England where he found he could get no information about the Australian colonies bills. There had been a change of ministers and Lord John Russell, now in charge of the colonial office, had gone to Vienna. Thomson followed him there, obtained an interview, and got a promise that there would be a separate constitution bill for the colony of Victoria. In May 1855 Lord John Russell sent him a copy

Thomson

of the bill which soon afterwards became law. In 1857 Thomson was elected member for Geelong in the Victorian legislative assembly but retired in April 1859. His many activities had led to the neglect of his own financial affairs, and towards the end of his life he accepted the position of medical officer to the Sunbury boys' home. He died at Geelong on 1 January 1866. His wife survived him with a daughter.

R. H. Croll and R. R. Wettenthal, *Dr Alexander Thomson, The Argus*, Melbourne, 3 January 1866. R. D. Boys, *First Years at Port Phillip*, H. G. Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*.

THOMSON, SIR EDWARD DEAS (1800-1879), administrator, and chancellor of Sydney university, was born at Edinburgh on 1 June 1800. His father, Sir John Deas Thomson, was accountant-general to the navy and married Rebecca, daughter of John Freer. Their son was educated at Edinburgh high school, and at Harrow. He afterwards spent two years in study at Caen in Normandy. He then began working with his father who at that time was re-organizing the system of keeping accounts in the navy. In 1826 Thomson visited the United States and Canada, and on his return in 1827 accepted the position of registrar of the orphan chambers at Demarara. Before leaving England he was able to arrange to exchange this position for that of clerk to the New South Wales legislative and executive councils. He arrived in Sydney in December 1828 and proved to be a valuable officer. In January 1837 he became colonial secretary at a salary of £1500 a year and held this position for nearly 20 years. He carried out his duties with much tact, and during the stormy period of the governorship of Sir George Gipps (q.v.) it has been said of him that he was personally so respected that members of the council found it almost painful to oppose him. His experience was particularly useful during the passing of

the constitution bill, and he was sent with Wentworth (qv) to England to see the bill through the Imperial parliament. In 1854 he was given a public testimonial, half the amount subscribed being expended on a piece of plate and the remainder given to Sydney university to found a scholarship in his name. Thomson was asked by the governor, Sir William Denison (qv), to form the first government under the new constitution but was unable to do so. He entered the legislative council and was vice-president of the executive council in the Parker (qv) ministry, and on 19 August 1857 moved for a select committee on the question of Australian federation. The committee reported in favour of a federal assembly being established but the Charles Cowper (qv) ministry had come into power in the meantime, and the question was shelved.

Thomson continued to be a member of the legislative council until his death, but his health had suffered from his heavy work as colonial secretary and he no longer attempted to take a leading part in its proceedings. He had been granted a substantial pension on his retirement in 1856 and he now had time to devote himself to other interests. He had been an original member of the senate of the university of Sydney when it was founded in 1850, he became vice-chancellor in 1862, and was chancellor from 1865 until 1878. He took an interest in sporting matters and for some years was president of the Australian Jockey Club. During his visit to England he had been made a C.B. and he was created K.C.M.G. in 1874. He died on 16 July 1879. He married the second daughter of Sir Richard Bourke (qv), who survived him with two sons and five daughters. His portrait is in the great hall of the university of Sydney.

Thomson had immense influence in the period just preceding responsible government. He was the ideal public servant, well-educated, capable, loyal,

honest, calm and tactful, earning the respect of even the stormy spirits who brought Gipps to his grave. He showed wisdom on the financial side in his tariff bill of 1852, and, though his work for federation was based on Wentworth's, he ranks among the early federalists.

Sydney Morning Herald 17 July 1879, G. W. Rusden *History of Australia, Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols. XIV, XV, XVIII, XIX, XXII, XXIV, XXV, H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*, Robert A. Dallen *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XX, pp. 221-4.

THORN, GEORGE (1838-1905), premier of Queensland, was the son of George Thorn, the founder of Ipswich and a member of the first Queensland legislative assembly. He was born at Sydney in 1838 and was educated at The King's School, Parramatta, and Sydney university, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1858. He followed pastoral pursuits for some years, and in 1867 was elected for West Moreton in the Queensland legislative assembly. From January 1874 to June 1876 he was a member of the Macalister (qv) government as postmaster-general and representative of the ministry in the legislative council. He then succeeded Macalister as premier and was also secretary for public works, postmaster-general and secretary for mines. He resigned on 8 March 1877 when his ministry was merged in the Douglas (qv) ministry. In the new cabinet he held the portfolios of public works and mines and was also secretary for public lands for a few months. He resigned from the ministry in February 1878 and went to Europe as a Queensland commissioner to the Paris exhibition. In 1879 he was elected to the legislative assembly but did not again hold office. He was defeated in 1888, was again elected in 1893, and held the seat until 1902. He died in 1905. Thorn was an astute politician with a genial

Threlfall

manner who gained prominence chiefly on account of his personal popularity

J H Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*
P Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, C A Bernays, *Queensland Politics during Sixty Years* *The Year Book of Australia*, 1889 to 1906

THRELFALL, SIR RICHARD (1861-1932), chemist and engineer, son of Richard Threlfall of Hollowforth, near Preston, Lancashire, was born on 14 August 1861. He was educated at Clifton College, where he was captain of the Rugby XV, and shot in the Rifle VIII. Going on to Caius College, Cambridge, he represented his university at Rugby and also at rifle shooting. He distinguished himself as a speaker at the union, and did a remarkable course, taking a first class in the first part of the natural science tripos, and a first in both physics and chemistry in the second part. After graduating he was appointed a demonstrator in the Cavendish laboratory, where he did successful original research work and showed himself to be an able teacher. He also studied at Strasburg university and for a short period was a successful university coach. He lost two-thirds of his fingers in an explosion while he was carrying nitro glycerine, but in spite of this continued to be an excellent manipulator.

In 1886 Threlfall was appointed professor of physics at the university of Sydney and founded the school. He had no building and little apparatus when he began his work, but in 1888 a physical laboratory was completed and the necessary appliances were purchased. He carried out his duties with energy and also found time for research. An early invention was the rocking microtome, an instrument which proved to be of great value in biological study. Another was a quartz thread balance which enabled him to obtain great accuracy in his comparison of values for gravity at different places. In 1896 he was president of a royal commission on the carriage

Threlfall

of coal in ships. He obtained leave of absence in 1898 to inquire into methods of teaching electrical subjects in Europe, but on his return resigned his chair as from 31 December 1898, as circumstances had made it necessary that he should live in England.

Threlfall now became a consulting engineer and established a high reputation as an electro-chemist, combining chemical insight with the aptitude of an engineer. He joined the firm of Albright and Wilson, large producers of phosphorus, at Oldbury, and continued his connexion until the time of his death. His experience in this direction was to prove of the greatest service to his country during the 1914-18 war, particularly in connexion with smoke screens and tracer bullets. In 1915 he was on the board of inventions and research, in 1916 he joined the advisory council for scientific and industrial research and also the munitions inventions board. In 1917 he became a member of the chemical warfare committee, and in 1918 he joined the food preservation board. An organization which carried on its work after the war, the fuel research board was joined by him in 1917 and he became its chairman in 1923. Though his main work was in industrial chemistry he kept up his interest in pure science, and was a frequent attendant at meetings of the Royal Society of London. He died on 10 July 1932. He married Evelyn Agnes, daughter of John Forster-Baird, one of four sisters who all married distinguished men, one of whom was B R Wise (qv). She was the author of two volumes of verse, *Starlight Songs*, and *The Shore of Dreams and other Verses*. Threlfall was survived by four sons and two daughters. He was the author of *On Laboratory Arts*, published in 1898, and of papers in scientific journals. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1899, and was created KBE in 1917 and GBE in 1927.

Threlfall was a fine figure of a man

who was able to admirably fill the part of Hercules in the Greek play at Cambridge in 1882. In later years his somewhat rough exterior and abrupt manner of speech hid one of the kindest of hearts, and however successful he might be he could still rejoice in the success of others. His interest in science was wide. After his death a friend told how, though a keen fisherman, Threlkeld interrupted his sport one day for three quarters of an hour to watch the elaborate and fascinating procedure of the courtship of the small tortoise shell butterfly. His remarkable personality was a refreshing stimulus for both his contemporaries and for younger workers who came in contact with him, and his experience and knowledge were of great value to his country.

The Times 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 22 July 1932. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*, vol. CXXXIX A, 1933. H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*, 1899. *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1899. *Burke's Peerage*, etc. 1931.

THRELKELD, LANCELOT EDWARD (1788-1859), missionary to the aborigines and scholar, son of Samuel Joseph Threlkeld, was born in England on 20 October 1788. He was well educated, and in 1814 the London Missionary Society accepted him as a missionary to the heathen. In the following year he was ordained as a missionary and sailed for Tahiti, but the illness and subsequent death of his child detained Threlkeld for a year at Rio de Janeiro, where he started a Protestant church. He left for Sydney on 22 January 1817, arrived on 11 May, after a short stay went to the South Sea Islands, and arrived at Eimeo in November. A missionary station was formed at Raiatea and Threlkeld worked there for nearly seven years. His wife died, and being left with four children he returned to Sydney in 1824. A mission to the aborigines was founded at Lake Macquarie, 10,000 acres were reserved, and Threlkeld was

appointed missionary. He went to live with the aborigines on their reservation, and in 1826 published *Specimens of a Dialect of the Aborigines of New South Wales* (author's own statement but the British Museum copy is dated 1827). In 1828 he came in conflict with the London Missionary Society which objected to his incurring unauthorized expenses in connexion with the mission. Threlkeld in reply published a pamphlet which the treasurer of the society described as "virulent". The connexion with the Missionary Society was severed and it was decided that Threlkeld should be allowed to continue his work with a salary of £150 a year from the colonial government. He was also allowed four convict servants with rations. In 1831 he published *An Australian Grammar, comprehending the Principles and Natural Rules of the Language, as spoken by the Aborigines, in the vicinity of Hunter's River, Lake Macquarie, New South Wales*. This was followed in 1836 by *An Australian Spelling Book in the Language spoken by the Aborigines*. Threlkeld worked on for some years and began translating the New Testament into the Hunter's River language of the aborigines, but by 1842 it was realized that he was having little or no success in his mission which was then given up. Threlkeld had received a legacy from his father's estate which apparently was spent on his mission house and this reverted to the crown when the mission was abandoned. In 1842 Threlkeld became pastor of the Congregational church at Watson's Bay, Sydney, and in 1845 he was appointed minister of the Mariners' church at Sydney and continued in this position until his death. In 1850 he published *A Key to the Structure of the Aboriginal Language*, and he was still working on a translation of the four Gospels when he died suddenly at Sydney on 10 October 1859. He was married twice and was survived by sons and daughters of both marriages. In 1892, *An Australian Language as spoken by*

the Awabakal the People of Awaba on Lake Macquarie being an account of their Language, Traditions and Customs by L E Threlkeld Re-arranged, condensed, and edited, with an Appendix by John Fraser, B A LL D, was issued by the government of New South Wales

Threlkeld, though a man of benevolent nature, had an active and impulsive mind and little art in concealing his opinions. He came in conflict with the Missionary Society in the early days of his mission to the aborigines, and in his later years he was involved in many of the controversies of the time. He was, however, held in much respect, and though he succeeded neither in confining aborigines to a small reservation, which was against their habit of life, nor in bringing them to Christianity, he was able to do good work as an interpreter when they were charged with offences the nature of which they most imperfectly understood. His work on the aboriginal languages, the earliest of real value, was conscientiously done by a man who appreciated the difficulties of his task, and who had learned the pit falls likely to be encountered

Historical Records of Australia, ser. I, vols XI, XII, XV, XVI, XXI, XXIV, especially vol XXI, pp 739-42, J Fraser, *Introduction to An Australian Language*, etc, 1892, pp XI-XV, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 13 October 1859, Ben W Champion *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol XXV, pp 279-330 341-411

THROSBY, CHARLES (1771-1828), explorer, was born at Leicester, England, in 1771. He arrived in Australia as surgeon of the transport *Coromandel* on 13 June 1802, soon afterwards joined the medical staff, and in October was appointed a magistrate and acting-surgeon at Castle Hill. In August 1804 he was transferred to Newcastle, and in April 1805 was made superintendent there. Towards the end of 1808 he was given a grant of 500 acres at Cabramatta, and in the following year resigned his

position at Newcastle. In 1811 he was employed as agent by Sir John Jamison (qv), subsequently paid a visit to England, and in 1817 did some exploration near Moss Vale and Sutton Forest. On 3 March 1818, with James Meehan (qv), he set out to discover a route to Jervis Bay, and about three weeks later the party having been split up, Throsby's section reached Jervis Bay by way of the Kangaroo and Lower Shoalhaven rivers. Another valuable piece of exploration was begun by Throsby on 25 April 1819 when he left the Cowpastures, and travelling first south-south-west, then west, north-west, and north-north-west, finished his journey near the site of Bathurst. Macquarie stated in a dispatch that "the rich fertile country passed over by Mr Throsby will be fully equal to meet every increase of the population for many years". Throsby himself was given a grant of land near Moss Vale. He was put in charge of the construction of a road to the Goulburn plains and in August of that year two of his men discovered Lake George. In October Governor Macquarie (qv) visited this district with Throsby, and while he was there Throsby and two other men made further explorations. The details of this trip are lost, but it is probable that Throsby passed through what is now the federal territory and that he discovered the Yass River. On 20 March 1821 Throsby with two companions made an expedition to discover the Murrumbidgee River, having heard of its existence from the aborigines. Coming first to the Molonglo River he probably discovered the Murrumbidgee below Tuggerenong early in April 1821. In November 1824 Throsby was one of the 10 landholders and merchants submitted by Governor Brisbane (qv) to Earl Bathurst as suitable for appointment for a colonial council, and when the council was formed in December 1825 three of these were appointed of whom Throsby was one. His standing in the community was very high and he

Throssell

was the owner of about 20,000 acres and large and valuable herds of cattle. Unfortunately for himself, about the year 1811 he had become security for the purchase of a vessel by a friend who had left the colony and then died. Proceedings were taken against Throsby which were long drawn out, and eventually a verdict against him was obtained for £4000. His health had not been good for some time and becoming depressed, on 2 April 1828 he committed suicide by shooting himself. Though Throsby's name is seldom mentioned in the history of Australian exploration, his work was valuable and had an important influence on the opening up of the country beyond the Blue Mountains.

F. Watson, *A Brief History of Canberra*. *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I vols. III to XIV.

THROSSELL, GEORGE (1840-1910), premier of Western Australia, the son of G. M. Throssell, was born at Feinoy, County Cork, Ireland, on 23 May 1840. He came to Western Australia with his father in 1850 and was educated at the public school, Perth. He entered the employ of Padbury and Feinmaney, merchants, Perth, but in 1861 started in business for himself at Northam. He was intimately connected with this district all his life, and entering the municipal council at an early age, was mayor of Northam for nine years. In 1890 he was elected unopposed for Northam to the legislative assembly, and in March 1897 became commissioner for crown lands in the Forrest (qv) ministry. When Forrest entered federal politics in February 1901, Throssell succeeded him as premier and treasurer, but the ministry was defeated in the following May. Throssell did not stand for parliament at the 1904 election on account of his health, but in August 1907 was elected to the legislative council. He died at Northam on 30 August 1910. He married in 1861 Annie Morrell and was survived by seven daughters and five

Thynne

sons. He was created C.M.G. in 1909. His realization that agriculture must be developed was of great value to Western Australia. He was in office when enormous quantities of gold were being produced, but he nevertheless worked with energy to encourage closer settlement, feeling that the future of the state would depend upon a proper use of the land. A son, Captain H. V. H. Throssell (1884-1934), fought with great distinction in the 1914-18 war and was awarded the Victoria Cross for conspicuous bravery at Gallipoli.

The West Australian 31 August 1910. *Who's Who* 1910. *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933.

THYNNE, ANDREW JOSEPH (1847-1927), politician, son of Edward Thynne, was born in County Clare, Ireland, on 30 October 1847. He was educated at the Christian Brothers' school, Ennistymon, by a private tutor, and at Queen's College, Galway, where he won a classical scholarship. He came to Brisbane with his parents in 1864, but the family soon after removed to Ipswich. Thynne entered the Queensland civil service, resigned later to take up the study of law, and was admitted as a solicitor in 1873. He prospered in his profession and in 1882 was appointed a member of the Queensland legislative council. He was minister for justice in the second McIlwraith (qv) ministry from June to November 1888 and held the same position when the ministry was reconstructed under Morehead (qv) until August 1890. He was honorary minister in the McIlwraith-Nelson (qv) ministry from May to October 1893, and minister for justice in the succeeding Nelson ministry from October 1893 to October 1894, then postmaster-general until March 1897, and from March 1896 to March 1898 minister for agriculture. He took a particular interest in agriculture, and was largely responsible for the founding of the agricultural college at Gatton and for the state experimental farms Dur-

Thynne

ing this busy period of Thynne's life he also represented Queensland at the 1891 federal convention, at the colonial conference held in Canada in 1894, at the postal conference at Hobart in 1895, and at the Pacific Cable conference in 1895-6. He was associated with the foundation of the university of Queensland, became a member of the first senate in 1910, vice-chancellor in 1916, and chancellor in 1926. During the 1914-18 war he worked with immense energy as chairman of the recruiting committee, resigning this post to carry on a campaign for conscription. He had joined the Queensland volunteer defence force when a young man in 1867 and had attained the rank of lieutenant colonel. He was a first-rate rifle-shot, having twice won the Queen's prize, and more than once captained the Queensland rifle team. His other interests may be suggested by the fact that at various times he was president of the Queensland ambulance brigade, the boy scouts association, the chamber of agriculture, the law association, and was chairman of the board of technical education. He retained his seat in the legislative council until his death on 27 February 1927. He was married twice, (1) to Mary, daughter of William Cairncross, and (2) to Mrs L. G. Corrie, who survived him with three sons and four daughters of the first marriage.

Thynne, who had a lovable personality, was a well-educated man, a persuasive speaker, a sound lawyer and a good soldier. As a politician he did excellent work for the dairying industry in Queensland, endeavoured to reform the legislative council from within, and when the first effort was made to abolish it fought in defence of it with great ability. He was strongly patriotic, and never spared himself during a long life devoted to working for his adopted country, for which he had much affection.

The Brisbane Courier, 28 February 1927. *The Daily Mail* Brisbane 28 February 1927. C. A. Bernays, *Queensland Politics during Sixty Years*

Tillyard

TILLYARD, ROBERT JOHN (1881-1937), his first name is sometimes given as Robin, entomologist and geologist, was the son of J. J. Tillyard and was born at Norwich on 31 January 1881. He was educated at Dover College and intended to enter the army but was rejected on account of having suffered from rheumatism. He won a scholarship for classics at Oxford and another for mathematics at Cambridge, and decided to go to Queen's College, Cambridge. He graduated senior optime in 1903. He went to Australia in 1904 and was appointed second mathematics and science master at Sydney Grammar School. Nine years later he resigned and did a research degree in biology at Sydney university and took his research B.Sc. degree in 1914. He was seriously injured in a railway accident in this year and had a slow recovery, but in 1915 became Linnean Macleay Fellow in Zoology at the university of Sydney. He was appointed lecturer in Zoology in 1917. In the same year he published in the Cambridge Zoological series, *The Biology of Dragonflies*, and he also received the Crisp prize and medal of the Linnean Society of London. In 1920 he was appointed chief of the department of biology at the Cawthron Institute, Nelson, New Zealand. In the same year the honorary degree of D.Sc. was conferred on him by Cambridge university.

Tillyard did good work in New Zealand and established a reputation for his work on the biological control of plant and insect pests. He is popularly best known for his introduction of a small wasp as an agent for controlling woolly aphis in apple-trees. In 1925 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, London, and in the following year he published his book on *The Insects of Australia and New Zealand*, a comprehensive work with many illustrations. In this year he was awarded the True-man Wood medal of the Royal Society of Arts and Science, London, and was appointed assistant-director of the Caw-

Tillyard

thron Institute. He returned to Australia in 1928 to become chief Commonwealth entomologist under the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research. He held this position for six years, but the state of his health compelled him to retire on a pension in 1934. While he was holding this position he was awarded the R. M. Johnston memorial medal of the Royal Society of Tasmania in 1929 and the Clarke memorial medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1931. In 1935 he was given the von Mueller medal. His health improved after his retirement and he busily continued his scientific studies. He was well known in the United States which he had visited more than once. He died following a motor accident on 13 January 1937. He married in 1909 Patricia Cruske who survived him with four daughters. In his last years Tillyard was much interested in some work on supposed pre-Cambrian fossils in South Australia which was done in cooperation with Edgeworth David (qv). The account of these investigations is contained in *Memorandum on Fossils of the late Pre-Cambrian*, by David and Tillyard, published in 1936.

Tillyard had great enthusiasm and powers of work and was one of the most active-minded of men. He did important work in Australian palaeontology in his studies of Permian and Triassic insects, and was a foremost authority on fossil insects generally. His predominant interest, however, lay in the evolution of different types of insects and their biological control. As an entomologist he had a world-wide reputation. His published papers must have approached 200. Some of them were appearing in America in the last year of his life. He was also much interested in psychical phenomena, and attempted to apply scientific methods to their investigation.

A. D. Imms *Nature* 30 January 1937. F. Chapman, *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London*, 1937. *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 14 January 1937.

Titheradge

TITHERADGE, GEORGE SUTTON (1848-1916), actor, was born at Portsmouth, England, on 9 December 1848. He made his first appearance on the stage at the Theatre Royal, Portsmouth, subsequently supported Charles Dillon in Shakespearean plays, and in 1873 played the junior lead at Bristol. In 1876 he was Joseph Surface in the Chippendale classical company, and in the same year played Hamlet at Calcutta. On 1 January 1877 he was the Herald at the Calcutta Durbar and proclaimed Queen Victoria Empress of India. He made his first appearance in London in October 1877, and on 8 April 1878 played Iago to the Othello of Henry Forrester. He visited India a second time and, going on to Australia, made his first appearance there in May 1879 as Lord Arthur Chilton in *False Shame*. He joined the London Comedy Company at Sydney in 1880. After a world tour including the United States, Titheradge was engaged in 1883 by Williamson and Garner to come to Australia and play Wilfred Denver in *The Silver King*. He made a great success in this character, and in leading parts in other popular dramas of the period. He joined the Brough and Boucicault (qv) company in 1887, and for 10 years played lead in plays by Robertson, Grundy, Jones, Pinero and other dramatists of the period. There was one Shakespearean production, *Much Ado About Nothing*, in which Titheradge was an excellent Benedick to the Beatrice of Mrs Brough. He must have played something like 100 parts in Australia, not one without distinction, and many seemed almost faultless. Possibly his Aubrey Tanqueray and Village Priest returned most often to the memories of play-goers of the time. He went to London in 1898, and played with success with Miss Patrick Campbell, including his old part of Aubrey Tanqueray, and was with her company in America in 1902, among his parts being Schwartz in *Magda*. In January 1903 he played Professor Rubeck at the Im-

Titheradge

perial Theatre, London, in Ibsen's *When We Dead Awaken*, and later in the year toured America with Henry Miller and Margaret Anglin in *Camille*, *The Devil's Disciple*, and other plays. He was in the United States again late in 1905, and toured with Sothorn and Julia Marlowe. In England in 1907 he was with Sir John Hare's company in *Caste* and *A Pan of Spectacles*. He returned to Australia in 1908 and in that year and in 1909 played in *The Thief*, *The Taming of the Shrew*, *The Village Priest*, *The Silver King* and other plays. During the remainder of his life Titheradge made only occasional appearances, among them being in *The Village Priest*, with Miss Brough in 1912, Shylock to the Portia of Ellen Terry at her benefit at Sydney in 1914, and George II in a Lewis Waller production of *A Fan Highwayman*. He died at Sydney on 22 January 1916. He married about 1879 Alma Santon who survived him with a son and six daughters, of whom Madge Titheradge, born in Melbourne, in 1887, made a reputation as an actress in London, playing many leading parts. The son, Dion Titheradge, born in Melbourne in 1889, after experience as an actor in Australia, U.S.A. and England, became well-known as a producer and author of many plays and scenarios.

Titheradge was over medium height, well-formed, and an artist to his finger tips. He was the personification of natural acting, and every gesture seemed the inevitable one. It was said of him that to play Aubrey Tanqueray he only needed to play himself, a cultured gentleman. But he would have dissented strongly from this, he had no patience with the "typing" of actors which became so prevalent in the present century. And though he believed in naturalness on the stage he considered it was being overdone and was leading to dullness, when he returned to England at the close of the century. Personally Titheradge was everywhere much respected, he was president of the Actors' Association of

Todd

Australia at the time of his death. The charm of his personality is well suggested in the article in the *Bookfellow* referred to below. In private life he was interested in the growing of daffodils and in botany.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 24 January 1916, *Who's Who in the Theatre*, 1914. *The Bookfellow*, 1 December 1911, *The Lone Hand* 1 January 1912, personal knowledge.

TODD, SIR CHARLES (1826-1910), post master-general and government astronomer, South Australia, son of G. Todd, was born at Islington, London, on 7 July 1826, and was educated at Greenwich. In December 1841 he entered the service of the royal observatory, Greenwich, under Sir George Airy and in 1846 was one of the earliest observers of the planet Neptune. He was appointed assistant astronomer at the Cambridge observatory in 1847, and in May 1854 was placed in charge of the galvanic department at Greenwich. In February 1855 he accepted the positions of superintendent of telegraphs and government astronomer to South Australia. He arrived at Adelaide on 5 November 1855 and found his department a very small one without a single telegraph line. The first line was opened in February 1856, and in June of that year he recommended that a line between Adelaide and Melbourne should be constructed. He personally rode over much of the country through which the line would have to pass. In 1859 he conceived the idea of the transcontinental line from Adelaide to Darwin. Most of the country in between except for the explorations of Sturt (q.v.) and others was unknown, and it was many years before Todd could convince the South Australian government of the practicability of the scheme. In 1868 the direct line between Adelaide and Sydney was completed and was used to determine the 141st meridian, the boundary line between South Australia and Victoria. Todd's calculations showed it to be 24

miles further east than had previously been determined. This led to the long drawn-out dispute between the two colonies. By 1870 it had been decided that the transcontinental line should be constructed though the other colonies declined to share in the cost. The southern and northern sections of the line were let by contract, and the 1000 miles in between was constructed by the department. The contractor at the northern end threw up his contract and Todd had to go to the north himself and finish it. Everything had to be sent by sea and then carted, but he met each difficulty as it arose, and overcame it successfully. The line was completed on 22 August 1872, but the cable to Darwin had broken and communication with England was not effected until 21 October. Todd had been given the position of postmaster-general in 1870, and henceforth ruled as a benevolent autocrat thoroughly trusted by his staff and the ministers in charge of his department. His next great work was a line of about 1000 miles to Eucla, establishing communication between Adelaide and Perth. In 1885 he attended the international telegraphic conference at Berlin. He continued to control his department with ability, and when the colonies were federated in 1901 it was found that, in spite of its large area and sparse population, South Australia was the only one whose post and telegraphic department was carried on at a profit. Todd continued in office as deputy-postmaster-general until 1905.

Though so much of his time was taken up by the duties of the postal department, Todd did not neglect his work as government astronomer. The observatory was thoroughly equipped with astronomical and meteorological instruments, and he contributed valuable observations to the scientific world on the transits of Venus in 1874 and 1882, the cloudy haze over Jupiter in 1876, the parallax of Mars in 1878, and on other occasions. He took much inter-

est in meteorology and enlisted his army of postal officials as meteorological observers. He selected the site of the new observatory for Perth in 1895 and advised on the building and instruments to be obtained. He was the author of numerous papers on scientific subjects, many of which were printed in the *Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society*. He retired in December 1906 having been over 51 years in the service of the South Australian government. He retained his vigour of mind and much of his bodily activity until shortly before his death near Adelaide on 29 January 1910. Todd was a leading spirit in the Royal Society of South Australia, the Astronomical Society, and the Institute of Surveyors, he was on the council of the university, and was vice-president of the board of trustees of the public library, museum and art gallery. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1864 and of the Royal Society in 1889. He was an honorary fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Cambridge gave him the honorary degree of M.A. in 1886, and he was created C.M.G. in 1872 and K.C.M.G. in 1893. He married in 1855 Alice Gillingham, daughter of E. Bell of Cambridge, who died in 1898, and was survived by a son and four daughters. His daughter, Gwendoline, married Professor, afterwards Sir, William Henry Bragg, O.M., F.R.S. (q.v.), and became the mother of Sir William Lawrence Bragg, F.R.S.

Todd was a man of great amiability and kindness. His besetting weakness was a habit of punning, but some of his playing with words was very good. When asked by a steward would he have some tea he replied, "Oh, yes, without T, I would be odd." He was extremely able, painstaking and industrious, a good judge of men who was honoured by his subordinates and trusted by politicians. He did valuable astronomical and meteorological work, he developed and managed the South Aus-

Tompson

tralian post and telegraph department with complete success, and his building of the transcontinental telegraph line in the conditions then existing was a remarkable achievement

The Advertiser, Adelaide 31 January 1910
The Register, Adelaide, 31 January 1910
Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society, February 1911, p. 272 J. H. Heaton,
Australian Dictionary of Dates

TOMPSON, CHARLES (1806-1883), first Australian-born poet to publish a volume, was born in 1806 at Sydney. He was educated at the Rev. Henry Fulton's (q.v.) school at Castlecragh, and entered the New South Wales public service. In 1826 he published *Wild Notes from the Lyre of a Native Minstrel*, by Charles Tompson, jun., the first volume of verse by one of the native born to be published in Australia. He wrote some verse and much prose in later life, none of which has been collected in a volume. One poem, *Australia*, a translation of a Latin prize poem by S. Smith, appeared in the *Sydney Gazette* for 17 December 1829, and was published shortly after as a two-paged pamphlet, now very rare. Tompson was a clerk of petty sessions at Penrith in 1836 and subsequently at Camden. He was then appointed third clerk in the legislative council of New South Wales, rose to be clerk of parliaments in the legislative council, and, in 1860, clerk of the legislative assembly, where he was much liked by members as a courteous and obliging officer. He retired on a pension in 1869 and died at Sydney on 5 January 1883. He was only 20 years old when his volume was published. Considered as juvenilia it has some merit, but its chief interest lies in its having been the first of its kind.

The Sydney Morning Herald 8 January 1883. P. Serle, *A Bibliography of Australasian Poetry and Verse*, H. M. Green, *An Outline of Australian Literature: Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I vol. XVIII, J. A. Ferguson *Bibliography of Australia*

Torrens

TORRENS, SIR ROBERT RICHARD (1814-1884), pioneer and author of simplified system of transferring land, was born at Cork, Ireland, in 1814. His father, Colonel Robert Torrens, F.R.S., the distinguished economist, was one of the founders of South Australia. Among his many works is a volume on the *Colonization of South Australia*, published in 1835, and as chairman of the South Australian commissioners he had much influence on the fortunes of the new settlement in its early days of difficulty. He married Charity Chute, and Robert Richard Torrens was their eldest son. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated M.A. He went to Australia in 1839 and in the same year married Barbara, widow of Augustus George Anson. In February 1841 he was collector of customs at Adelaide, and it is probable that he had received this position directly he arrived. In the enlarged legislative council elected in July 1851 Torrens was one of the four official nominees nominated by the governor and when responsible government came in in October 1856 Torrens became treasurer in the ministry of B. T. Finnis (q.v.). He was elected as one of the members of the house of assembly for the city of Adelaide in the new parliament, and on 1 September 1857 became premier, but his government lasted less than a month. In December of the same year he passed his celebrated bill for the transfer of real property through the assembly. The system was that property was transferred by registration of title instead of by deeds, and it has since been widely adopted throughout the world. Attempts have been made to minimize the credit due to Torrens for his great achievement, and it has been stated that Anthony Forster, then editor of the *Adelaide Register*, made the original suggestion. In the preface to his *The South Australian System of Conveyancing by Registration of Title*, published at Adelaide in 1859, Torrens stated that his

Towns

interest in the question had been roused 22 years before through the misfortunes of a relation and friend, and that he had been working on the problem for many years. Whoever first suggested the present method which may have owed something to a report presented to the house of commons on 15 May 1857, it was Torrens who put it into practicable shape and fought it through parliament in spite of violent opposition from the legal profession. He later visited Victoria and assisted in bringing in the new system in that colony. In 1863 he left Australia, settled in England and was a member of the house of commons for Cambridge from 1868 to 1874. He was created KCMG in 1872, and GCMG in 1884, (*The Times*, 24 May 1884). He died on 31 August 1884. In addition to the volume already mentioned he published *Speeches by R. R. Torrens* (1858), *A Handy Book on the Real Property Act of South Australia* (1862), *Transportation Considered as a Punishment and as a Mode of Founding Colonies* (1863), and *An Essay on the Transfer of Land by Registration* (1882).

The Times, 3 September 1884, *The South Australian Register*, 11 September 1881. L. Hodder, *The History of South Australia*.

TOWNS, ROBERT (c. 1794-1873), businessman, pastoralist, and founder of Townsville, was born at Long Haiseley, Northumberland, England, on 10 November 1794. This is the date usually given, and it agrees with his death notice in the *Sydney Morning Herald* of 12 April 1873 which stated that he was then in his seventy-ninth year. The date given by the *Australian Encyclopaedia*, 1791, appears however, to be more likely, as after being educated at a village school Towns went to sea, was a mate in 1811, and a master in the following year. In 1813 he was captain of a brig in the Mediterranean, and in 1827 he made his first voyage to Australia as captain of *The Brothels*. In 1833 he married the sister of W. C. Wentworth (qv), and

Tozer

in 1842 established a mercantile and shipping business at Sydney. He afterwards bought station properties in Queensland, and about 1860 or a little later began growing cotton, employing South Sea islanders to do the cultivation and picking. Many attempts had been made to grow cotton in Australia before this time, but Towns was the first to do so on a large scale. Realizing that a port was needed on the Queensland coast north of Bowen, Towns arranged for explorations to be made from his stations, a suitable site was found at Cleveland Bay, and on 10 October 1865 it was gazetted as a port of entry and named Townsville. Working practically until the end Towns died at Sydney on 11 April 1873. He had been a member of the legislative council from 1856, and, although he did not take a leading part in politics, his advice was much sought in matters affecting business. A shrewd, generous, active, and independent man, Towns in his time was one of the leading citizens of Sydney, always interested in anything that would be for the good of the colony.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 12 April 1873, J. H. Henton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*. P. Menzell, *Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, E. Palmer, *Early Days in North Queensland* p. 150, *Jubilee History of Queensland*, p. 180.

TOZER, SIR HORACE (1814-1916), politician, son of H. T. N. Tozer, was born at Port Macquarie, New South Wales, in April 1844. Educated at the Collegiate School, Newcastle, he was admitted to practise as a solicitor at Brisbane in 1866. He settled at Gympie, established a successful practice and was alderman in the town's first council, elected in 1880. In 1888 he was elected to the legislative assembly, and was colonial secretary in the second Griffith (qv) ministry from August 1890 to March 1893, held the same position in the McIlwraith (qv) Nelson (qv) ministry until October 1893, and was home secretary in the Nelson ministry until March

Traill

1898 In 1895 he brought in a very moderate shops early closing bill which passed the assembly but was rejected by the legislative council In the following year, however, he succeeded in passing a factories and shops act which, though it did not go very far, was important on account of its being the first Queensland act regulating hours and conditions In the same year under his direction the public library and the national art gallery were founded at Brisbane In 1898 he was appointed agent-general for Queensland in London and held the position with ability until 1909, when he retired on account of failing health He returned to Queensland and died at Brisbane on 20 August 1916 He married, (1) Mary Hoyles Wilson, and (2) Louisa Lord, who died in 1908 He was survived by two sons and two daughters He was created K C M G in 1897

Tozer was a man of ability who first made his reputation as an authority in mining law He had an impressive manner and was a fluent, though not really good speaker He was, however, a very well-known personality in his time, and showed much capability as an administrator W E Roth (q v) in dedicating his *Ethnological Studies* to Tozer in 1897 spoke of his "determined efforts to ameliorate the condition of the Queensland aboriginal"

The *Brisbane Courier* 21 August 1916 C A Bernays *Queensland Politics during Sixty Years* *Who's Who*, 1916, *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1916

TRAILL, WILLIAM HENRY (c 1842-1902), journalist, only son of John Traill of Westevc, Orkney Islands, was born in London about the year 1842, and was educated at Edinburgh and London Originally intended for the army, he emigrated to Australia when 17 years of age, landed at Sydney, went to Brisbane, and then became a jackaroo on a station near Dalby About two years later he was left a small patrimony and returned to England He stayed for

Traill

only a few months, and going again to Queensland, became manager of the Maioon Estate in the Beaudesert district He did not stay long in this position but visited Melbourne and joined the mines department, then returned to Queensland and was given a position in the lands department He began doing journalistic work and in 1869 gave up his position to go on the literary staff of the *Brisbane Courier* He subsequently purchased the *Darling Downs Gazette*, but later returned to the *Courier*, and in 1878 became editor of the *Sydney Mail* He held this position for about a year, resigning to become Reuter's agent for New South Wales At the end of January 1880 the *Bulletin* was started and Traill began contributing leaders to it As the result of libel actions against that journal it fell into the hands of its printer He sold it to Traill who met Archibald (q v) and Haynes, the original proprietors, and agreed with them to transfer a fourth interest to each of them on similar terms to those of the sale to him They agreed to work together to make the *Bulletin* a success, but soon afterwards Haynes and Archibald were imprisoned for failing to pay the costs of the Clontarf libel action, and Traill became editor He fixed its political policy, "land nationalization and protection, championed the Irish home rule case and took a very practical interest in its welfare—from the production of a brilliantly-written unanswerable leader, to the phlegmatic explosions of an obsolete gas engine" (J F Archibald, the *Lone Hand*, September 1907) Having landed over the editorship to Archibald, Traill in 1883 went to America and engaged Livingstone Hopkins (q v) as a comic draughtsman, and about two years later travelled to England and engaged Phil May (q v) for similar work These two men did remarkable work, and were largely responsible for the success of the *Bulletin* In April 1886 Traill sold his interest in the *Bulletin* and a few years later was

Trenwith

elected a member of the legislative assembly for South Sydney. He was defeated in 1895 and afterwards was engaged in pastoral and mining pursuits in New South Wales and Queensland. Towards the end of his life he lived at Brisbane and wrote for the Queensland government, *A Queenly Colony*, published in 1901. He died at Brisbane on 21 May 1902. He was twice married and left a widow, four sons and three daughters.

Physically a big man, Traill had a remarkable personality, a direct and forceful style of writing, deep-rooted convictions, and complete honesty.

The Brisbane Courier 22 May 1902, *The Sydney Morning Herald* 22 May 1902, *The Genesis of the Bulletin*, *The Lone Hand*, September to December 1907, *A Century of Journalism*, p. 688.

TRENWITH, WILLIAM ARTHUR (1847-1925), Labour leader, was born at Launceston, Tasmania, in 1847. He was the second son of a Cornish bootmaker and began to learn this trade in his ninth year. In 1868 he went to Melbourne where he worked as a bootmaker. In 1879 he succeeded in forming a bootmakers' union, and stood for Villiers and Heytesbury as a Radical candidate for the legislative assembly, but was defeated. In 1886 he went to Adelaide in connexion with a strike in his trade and succeeded in drawing up a scale of wages which was accepted by both parties. He also organized a board of conciliation with representatives from both the employers and the workmen which lasted in Adelaide for a considerable time. In the same year he stood for parliament at Richmond, Victoria, but was again defeated. However, in 1887 he was elected president of the Melbourne trades hall and two years later was returned to the legislative assembly for Richmond, and held this seat until he resigned in November 1903 to enter federal politics.

In the legislative assembly Trenwith became the pioneer of the Labour party

Trott

in Victorian politics, and fought hard and had great influence during the disastrous shipping strike of 1890. In 1897 he was elected a member of the federal convention and sat on the constitutional committee. He was minister for railways and vice president of the board of land and works in the Turner (qv) ministry from November 1900 to February 1901, and joined to those offices was chief secretary in the Peacock (qv) ministry from February 1901 to June 1902. He broke with the Labour party in 1901, as he felt unable to sign the pledges demanded of him, and in 1902 came under the displeasure of the then powerful David Syme (qv), proprietor of the *Age*. This combination of circumstances created some sympathy for Trenwith and at the second Commonwealth election held in 1903 he headed the poll in Victoria for the senate. He remained a senator until 1910, when the Labour party swept the polls and he was defeated. That closed his political career though he afterwards stood unsuccessfully for the Denison electorate in Tasmania. He died on 26 July 1925.

Trenwith did good pioneer work for the Labour party in Victoria and had great influence between 1880 and 1900. He was a good and logical speaker, and although looked upon as a demagogue by the conservatives of his period, was in reality moderate and reasonable in his efforts to improve the conditions of labour.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 28 July 1925; P. Vennell *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*; H. G. Turner *A History of the Colony of Victoria*.

TROTT, GEORGE HENRY STUVENS (1866-1917), cricketer, was born at Collingwood, Melbourne, on 5 August 1866. He began his career in first-class cricket in the 1885-6 season when he represented Victoria against South Australia. He was soon in the front rank of Australian cricketers, and visited England on four

Trott

occasions, in 1888, 1890, 1893 and 1896, on the last occasion captaining the team. He was an excellent bat whose merit could not be gauged by averages, as he often showed to most advantage when his team was in difficulties. In the test match at Lords in 1896 the Australians made a very poor score in the first innings, but in the second Trott made a great effort in scoring 143 and with S. E. Gregory put on 221 for the fourth wicket. He was a fine slow bowler with an especially good leg break and an almost perfect length. He was a good point and a first-rate captain, imperturbable and good-humoured no matter how the game might be going. In January 1898 after playing a good innings on a day of extreme heat at Melbourne, he had an attack of sunstroke, which combined with somewhat convivial habits arising out of his good fellowship, probably led to his mind becoming temporarily deranged. Though confined for a period he could still enjoy batting and bowling, but when his turn came to field he would stroll to the edge of the ground and join the spectators. He was sensible enough for that, or possibly he never lost his sense of humour. He recovered and subsequently played first-class cricket, but was never quite the same man again. He died after a long illness on 9 November 1917. He was a general favourite and as an Australian captain probably ranked next after Noble (qv). In private life he belonged to the postal service.

His younger brother, Albert Edwin Trott (1873-1914), was also a great cricketer. He sprang into fame in the test match at Adelaide in 1895 when he scored 38 and 72 against Stoddart's team, both times not out, and in the last innings of the game took eight wickets for 43. For some unexplained reason he was left out of the 1896 Australian team, and going to London he qualified for Middlesex. In 1899 and 1900 he was probably the best all-round

Trumble

player in England, but he took little care of himself and his powers gradually declined. He played for Middlesex for the last time in 1910 and was afterwards an umpire. He had a long illness, and being without hope of recovery, shot himself on 30 July 1914. At his best he was a great bowler, a good bat and great hitter, the only man who had hit a ball over the pavilion at Lords, and near the wicket was one of the best fieldsmen of his time, with a sure pair of hands.

The Age, Melbourne, 10 November 1917. *The Argus*, Melbourne, 12 November 1917. *Wisden*, 1915 and 1918. Personal knowledge.

TRUMBLE, HUGH (1867-1938), cricketer, the son of William Trumble, was born at Melbourne on 12 May 1867. Educated at Hawthorn Grammar School, he entered the service of the National Bank of Australasia in 1887. He came into notice as a cricketer at the end of that year when on his first appearance for Victoria he took seven wickets for 52 runs against a strong New South Wales team. He continued to do great service as a bowler for his state until 1904 when he retired from representative cricket. His last performance was one of his greatest. In the final test match against Warner's team he took seven wickets for 28 runs including the hat-trick. In test matches he took more wickets than any other bowler. In 31 matches 141 were captured for an average of 20.88. In interstate matches he took 211 wickets for an average of just over 20. He had five tours in England and took altogether 606 wickets for an average of 16.6.

After his retirement Trumble was able to attend more closely to his business and became branch manager of his bank at Kew in 1908. On 30 November 1911 he resigned this position to become secretary of the Melbourne Cricket Club. He carried out his duties with conspicuous success. There had been friction between the club and the Victorian Cricket

Trumper

Association in the past, but Trumble realized that this was bad for the game and worked for peace. He never neglected the interests of his club, but his quiet tactfulness gradually wore down the ill-feeling that remained. He died at Melbourne on 14 August 1938. He married in 1902, Florence Christian, who survived him with six sons and two daughters. He was also survived by two brothers, the elder, J. W. Trumble, an excellent all round international cricketer who retired early and became a well-known solicitor, and Thomas Trumble, C.M.G., C.B.E., born in 1872, who was secretary for defence 1918-27 and then official secretary to the high commissioner for Australia in London.

Trumble was six feet four in height and well-built. He was quiet in manner, with a keen sense of humour that never permitted him to become excited either on or off the field. As a cricketer he developed into a good bat with an excellent drive through the covers and he was very sure at first slip. He was a true medium-pace right hand bowler with a good off break, an outward swing with the arm, and well concealed variation of pace. This enabled him to do some of his best performances on wickets which gave no help to the bowler, and made him one of the best bowlers in the history of the game.

The Argus and *The Age*, Melbourne, 15 August 1938. *The Sporting Globe*, Melbourne, 18 March 1939, E. E. Bean, *Test Cricket in England and Australia*, personal knowledge.

TRUMPER, VICTOR THOMAS (1877-1915), cricketer, was born at Sydney, on 2 November 1877. While at the Crown-street school he showed ability as a batsman and when only 17 years old made 67 for a team of juniors against A. E. Stoddart's English team. In the 1894-5 season he played for New South Wales against South Australia, but made only 11 runs in his two innings. At his next attempt he did no better, and he was left out of representative cricket

Trumper

for two years. M. A. Noble (q.v.), always a good judge, was confident about his ability, but it was only after some controversy that he was made a last minute selection for the 1899 Australian team. He soon showed his ability, scoring 135 not out against England at Lords, and 300 not out against Sussex. After that his position as a great batsman became established. His most remarkable season was with the Australian team in England in 1902. It was one of the wettest summers on record, yet Trumper in 53 innings scored 2570 runs, and without a single not out, had an average of 48.49. His century before lunch at Manchester against England on a bad wicket was possibly the greatest innings ever played. His health in later seasons was at times uncertain and in some years he did not play much first class cricket. Yet his last 68 innings, in 1910-14, gave him an average of 60. In all he played 402 innings in first-class matches for 17,150 runs at an average of just over 45. His ability as a batsman, however, cannot be valued by averages or the number of runs made. His great mastery was shown on bad wickets, for when other batsmen were struggling merely to keep their wickets intact, he was still able to time the ball and execute strokes all round the wicket. In February 1913 a match was played for his benefit between New South Wales and the rest of Australia which, with subscriptions, yielded nearly £3000. Thus was placed in the hands of trustees. Trumper's health declined during 1914 and developing Bright's disease he died on 28 June 1915. He was survived by his widow, a son and a daughter.

Trumper was modest, retiring, and generous. A strict teetotaler and non-smoker, his general conduct was an example to his fellow players, and he was a great favourite with the public both in England and Australia. He was tall and slight, with great reach, the power of his strokes came from perfect timing, full arm swing and follow

Tucker

through M A Noble had no hesitation in calling him the world's greatest batsman, a genius without compeer. He was the perfection of grace, and anyone who had seen him bat would always carry a mental picture of his carefree dancing down the pitch to convert a perfectly pitched ball into a half-volley.

The Sydney Morning Herald 29 and 30 June 1915, M A Noble, *The Game's the Thing*, chapters X and XI form an admirable study of Trumper as man and cricketer. *Wisden*, 1916, Neville Cardus, *The Sporting Globe* Melbourne 28 September 1940 personal knowledge.

TUCKER, TUDOR ST GEORGE (1862-1906), artist, was the son of Captain Charlton Nassau Tucker, a cavalry officer in the East India Company's service. He was born in London in 1862 and came to Melbourne in 1881. He studied at the national gallery school and afterwards at Paris. He returned to Melbourne and about the year 1893 was associated with E Phillips Fox (qv) in the conduct of the Melbourne art school. He was back in London in 1899 working in a studio at Chelsea, and had two paintings in the 1900 Royal Academy exhibition, two in 1901 and one in 1902. He died in London in 1906. He suffered much from ill health and his work is comparatively little known. He did some good painting in oils which found more favour with brother artists than with the public. He is represented in the corporation art gallery at Derby, England, in the national gallery, Melbourne, and in the Warrnambool gallery.

W Moore, *The Story of Australian Art*. Thieme Becker, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*, A Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*.

TURNER, SIR GEORGE (1851-1916), premier of Victoria and Commonwealth treasurer, son of Alfred Turner, was born in Melbourne on 8 August 1851, and was educated at the Model school and the university of Melbourne. He entered a solicitor's office as a clerk, and

Turner

some years afterwards was articled and completed a course at the university. In 1881 he was admitted to practise as a solicitor and went into partnership with Samuel Lyons. He was an early member of the Australian Natives' Association. In 1886 he was elected a member of the St Kilda city council, was mayor in 1887, and in March 1889 was elected to represent St Kilda in the Victorian legislative assembly. In April 1891 he joined the Munro (qv) ministry as minister of health and of trades and customs, and when this ministry was merged in the Shiels (qv) ministry he also took over the duties of solicitor-general. In 1894 much against his own desire he was elected leader of the opposition, and in September of that year became premier and treasurer. He immediately set to work to restore the finances of Victoria by making severe economies and increasing taxation, including for the first time an income tax. By 1897 he was able to show a surplus. Probably economies were overdone, schools were starved and neglected, and the leeway had to be caught up in later years, but desperate circumstances called for desperate remedies. Turner represented Victoria at the diamond jubilee of Queen Victoria in 1897, was created KCMG, and was made a privy councillor. Oxford gave him the honorary degree of DCL and Cambridge LL.D. He remained in power until December 1899 when he was defeated by McLean (qv). Among the more important acts passed during his term as premier were the introduction of the credit foncier system of advances to farmers, and old age pensions. In November 1900 he again became premier and treasurer.

Turner took little part in the early days of the struggle for federation, but at the premiers' conference held at Hobart in 1895, with Kingston he prepared a draft bill for the consideration of the conference, which with amendments was eventually agreed to as "the

Turner

type of bill suitable for giving effect to the resolutions of the conference" He was elected head of the poll as a representative of Victoria at the 1897 convention, but was not a member of any of the committees, and did not apparently exercise an important influence on the debates Before the referendum of 1898 his cautious attitude of mind at first made him appear to be luke-warm in his support, but towards the close of the campaign, in a speech at St Kilda, he told his audience that if they rejected the constitution it would be a "national disaster and an everlasting disgrace" When Lyne was given the task of forming the first federal ministry, Turner was invited to join it and declined He became treasurer in Barton's ministry from January 1901 to September 1903, and in the first Deakin ministry from September 1903 to April 1904 So little of a party man was he at this time that he was asked to accept the same position in Watson's Labour government when it succeeded Deakin's but declined it When four months later the Reid McLean ministry was formed Turner again held the position of treasurer Everyone seemed to have felt that he was the "safe" man for the position He was a good and hard-working administrator, but felt the strain of parliamentary work and had more than one illness He became a private member when the second Deakin government came into power, but did not seek re-election in 1906, and completely retired from politics Shortly afterwards he was appointed chairman of commissioners of the state savings bank of Victoria and held that position until his death at Melbourne on 13 August 1916 He married Miss Morgan in 1872, who survived him with one daughter

Turner was small of stature, undistinguished-looking, modest and unassuming, he never claimed to be more than a straightforward man of business He was not an orator, though he spoke clearly and simply, but he had tact,

Turner

sincerity and shrewdness He did most useful work for Victoria when it was struggling to recover after the 1893 banking crisis, and in the early troubled years of the federal parliament he generally exercised a steadying influence of great value It was unfortunate that he was compelled to retire at a comparatively early age, but he had set a good example of sound financing, and his worth was recognized by all parties

The Cyclopaedia of Victoria, 1903 *The Age* and *The Argus* Melbourne 14 August 1916 W Murdoch, Alfred Deakin, B R Wise, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, H G Turner *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*, H L Hall, *Victoria's Part in the Australian Federation Movement*

TURNER, HENRY GYLES (1831-1920), banker and historian, was born at Kensington, London, on 12 December 1831 He was educated at the Poland-street academy and at 15 years of age was apprenticed to William Pickering, the publisher In 1850 he joined the London joint stock bank and in September 1854 sailed for Australia, arrived in Melbourne on 4 December, and joined the staff of the Bank of Australasia In 1865 he became accountant of this bank, and in 1870 general manager of the Commercial Bank of Australia, then a comparatively small institution Under his management it became one of the leading banks of Australia In the bank crisis of 1893 it suffered very heavy losses and did not recover its position for many years There can be no doubt that there was much over-trading, and Turner was blamed for the bad state of affairs He was, however, away in Europe on leave from February 1888 to March 1889, and it was during this period that the "boom" was at its height He had hoped to retire at a comparatively early age, but now had to set himself to recover the lost fortunes of the bank By 1901 the worst of its troubles were past and he was able to retire in his seventieth year

Turner had always been interested in literature and during his banking life did a good deal of writing. In November 1875 he called a meeting of his friends at his house and, with the slender capital of £100, a literary magazine *The Melbourne Review* was started. It lasted just 10 years and was not only the longest lived but the best purely Australian review that appeared in the nineteenth century. Turner was joint editor with Alexander Sutherland (qv) during its later years, and supplied much of the driving force. In 1898 a volume on *The Development of Australian Literature*, written in conjunction with Sutherland, was published, and after his retirement Turner wrote and published in 1904 his *History of the Colony of Victoria* in two volumes, a work of some value, not yet superseded. *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth* appeared in 1911, which was followed in 1913 by *Our Own Little Rebellion, the Story of the Eureka Stockade*. In 1917 when in his eighty-sixth year Turner gave a public lecture on "The War and Literature" and succeeded in completely holding the attention of his audience. He died at Melbourne on 30 November 1920. He married in September 1855 Helen Ramsay who died in 1914, without issue. His portrait by E. Phillips Fox (qv), is in the national gallery at Melbourne.

Apart from his historical writings Turner was a busy worker. He was at different times chairman of the associated banks, president of the chamber of commerce, president of the Shakespeare Society, president of the trustees of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria, and held numerous other offices in a large variety of institutions. He was tall, lean, and genial in manner, calm in judgment, and always reasonable. His critical work in connexion with literature was of doubtful value, and his historical work at times shows a conservative bias. But these things do not seriously detract from the

value of the large amount of sound and careful work carried on through a long lifetime. The bulk of his estate was left to charitable institutions, his manuscripts and a large selection from his fine library went to the public library at Melbourne.

The Cyclopaedia of Victoria, 1903. *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, May 1921. *The Book of the Public Library of Victoria*, 1906. 31. *The Argus*, Melbourne, 1 December 1920.

TWELVETREES, WILLIAM HARPER (1848-1919), geologist, was born in Bedfordshire, England, in 1848, and educated at London and in Germany. From 1871 to 1880 he was employed at copper mines in eastern Russia, and from 1882 to 1890 at the Lidjessi silver-lead mines in Asia Minor of which he was general manager from 1884. He came to Tasmania in 1890 and followed various occupations until August 1899, when he was appointed Tasmanian government geologist and chief inspector of mines. In 1914 the office of chief inspector of mines was made a separate one, but Twelvetrees continued to act as government geologist and director of the geological survey of Tasmania until his death. He worked with energy and enthusiasm and his department grew in size and importance. He also interested himself in the Launceston museum, which was extended so that the excellent geological survey collection of specimens could be housed. He died at Launceston after a short illness on 7 November 1919. He was married twice, (1) to Miss Austen, (2) to Miss Genders who survived him. He was awarded the Clarke medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1912. Much of his writing will be found in the bulletins of the Tasmanian geological survey.

Twelvetrees was a thoroughly amiable man, an excellent linguist speaking French, German and Russian fluently, and a good classical scholar. He raised his department to a high degree of

Tyrrell

efficiency, and did valuable work for the mining industry in Tasmania

The Examiner, Launceston, 8 November 1919
The Argus, Melbourne 8 November 1919 E
W Skeats *David Lecture 1933, Some Founders of Australian Geology*

TYRRELL, WILLIAM (1807-1879), first Anglican bishop of Newcastle, the youngest of 10 children of Timothy Tyrrell, Remembrancer of the City of London, was born on 31 January 1807. He was educated at the Charterhouse as a day boy, and St John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1831 as fourth senior optime. He had intended studying law, but about the time of his father's death in 1832 he decided to enter the Church, and was ordained deacon in September 1832 and priest a year later. He was curate at Aylestone, near Leicester for about six years, was for a few months at Burnham, near Maidenhead, and in 1839 became rector of Beaulieu in Hampshire. In 1847 he was offered and accepted the position of bishop of the newly-created see of Newcastle, New South Wales. He sailed on 18 September 1847 with two clergymen, seven candidates for ordination, a schoolmaster and schoolmistress, his housekeeper, gardener and groom, with the wife and children of his gardener, 20 in all, and arrived at Sydney on 16 January 1848.

The new diocese covered an area of more than 125,000 square miles and there were only 14 clergymen. Tyrrell rode over much of it, working unceasingly, yet carefully reserving time every day for study and private devotions. He had no training college for his clergy and spent much time advising and helping the less experienced. In 1858 steps were taken to subdivide the diocese by forming the new diocese of Brisbane, and by September of that year he had arranged for the provision of £5000 as its endowment fund. Eight years later there was another subdivision when the see of Grafton and Armidale

Tyrrell

was formed. It was suggested that Tyrrell should go to England to assist in the selection of the first bishop, but he felt that it was his duty to stay in his diocese. With advancing years he was feeling the strain of his work, and was much exercised about the future of the diocese, the provision of stipends for the clergy, their training and superannuation, and the religious instruction of the young. When he made his will, leaving everything to the diocese, he hoped there would be a large endowment for it. He had an attack of paralysis in August 1877, and died, after an operation, on 24 March 1879. He was unmarried.

Tyrrell lived for his Church and his diocese. Naturally somewhat shy and retiring, he gave the impression of being reserved or even unsympathetic. But that was not so, as he had a full appreciation of the difficulties of his clergy, and was always glad to help them with kindly advice. Fifty-five churches were built during his episcopate, and he personally contributed to the cost of every one of them. He was fond of poetry and admired greatly Wordsworth and Shakespeare, but spent so little on himself that he even denied himself books. For many years Tyrrell worked hard and eventually successfully for the establishment of diocesan and provincial synods in Australia. He did not meddle in public matters, because all his energies were required for his work. He was a man of strong will, somewhat conservative, yet prepared to face and meet all changes. When the act was passed prohibiting future grants for ministers of religion, Tyrrell at once began devising measures to provide for future stipends. The consideration of matters of this kind led to his scheme for an endowment for the diocese. He had some private means, and his wants were so few that no doubt he was able to put aside a large proportion of his stipend. The various Australian books of reference all state that he left a very large sum to the diocese, some saying

Tyson

that it was £250,000 and others £500,000. Neither amount was correct, his will was sworn at under £41,200. When Tyrrell came to Australia he brought with him about £20,000 as an endowment fund for the diocese. This was invested on mortgage on country lands and the mortgagor having got into difficulties, additional diocesan funds amounting to about £12,000 were lent. Tyrrell used money of his own to purchase the mortgagor's interest in the properties, and under his will Tyrrell's interest in these and other properties was left to the diocese. The income from these properties was used for various diocesan purposes.

R. G. Boodle *The Life and Labours of the Right Rev. William Tyrrell D.D.* *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 25 and 26 March 1879. *Year Books of the Diocese of Newcastle and Reports of the Synods 1877-1943*, information from the Register of the Diocese of Newcastle.

TYSON, JAMES (1823-1898), pastoralist, was born in the Cowpasture district, New South Wales, on 11 April 1823. His father, William Tyson, who came of Cumberland stock, arrived in Sydney in 1820 and acquired a small farm. His son, after assisting his father for some time, obtained work on various stations, and joining a brother in taking up land about 1846, had little success. In 1851 he began driving cattle to the goldfields at Bendigo and opened a butcher's shop there. This was successfully conducted for about four years and Tyson then purchased a station near Deniliquin. Thenceforth his life was one of continued financial progress, and he bought many stations in Victoria, New South Wales and Queensland. He travelled much about Australia, but eventually made his principal home at Felton station on the Darling Downs. His wealth became a legend, it is on record that on one occasion he offered the Queensland government a loan of £500,000 towards the cost of constructing a proposed transcontinental railway, and

Ullathorne

in 1892 in a time of depression he took up £250,000 of treasury bills to assist the government. In 1893 he became a member of the Queensland legislative council but did not take a prominent part in its proceedings. He was found dead in his bed at Felton station on the morning of 4 December 1898.

Tyson was a big man, over 6 feet 3 inches in height. He lived frugally and disliked any discussion of his wealth. In his early years his only interest was the management of his flocks and herds, in his later days he became much interested in problems of this life and the hereafter, read many books on these subjects, and never tired of discussing them. As an employer he was exacting but severely just, and he could often be a good friend so long as his benefactions were not talked about. He was a prominent figure in the history of Queensland from about 1870 until his death, and played an important part in the development of its resources.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*, *The Brisbane Courier*, 5 December 1898.

ULLATHORNE, WILLIAM BERNARD (1806-1889), first Roman Catholic vicar-general of Australia, bishop of Birmingham, was born at Pocklington, Yorkshire, on 7 May 1806. His father, William Ullathorne, was a prosperous grocer, draper and spirit merchant, his mother was originally Hannah Longstaff. Ullathorne was a direct descendent of Sir Thomas More on his father's side, his mother was a cousin of Sir John Franklin. At about nine years of age his family removed to Scarborough where he went to a school kept by a Mr Hornsey. At 12 he was taken from school and placed in his father's office to learn the management of accounts. The intention was to send him to school again, but Ullathorne was self-willed and determined

to go to sea. His parents gave way and he made several voyages. While attending mass at a chapel at Memel he experienced something in the nature of a conversion, and on his return asked the mate if he had any religious books. He was given a translation of Marsollier's *Life of St Jane Frances Chantal*, which deepened his experience. At the end of this voyage he left the sea, returned home, and in February 1823 was sent to the Benedictine school of St Gregory's, Downside, near Bath. There he was given as his director, John Bede Polding (qv), afterwards the first archbishop of Sydney, who influenced him greatly. Ullathorne's ability allowed him to be pushed rapidly through the school, and he received his religious habit on 12 March 1824. He always regretted that he had not had a more thorough grounding at school, and feared that he had acquired "knowledge without due scholarship." But while still in his novitiate he read widely in the library, and studied thoroughly rhetoric, logic, mental philosophy, and the scriptures. His studies in theology followed later. He received the subdiaconate in October 1828, in September 1830 the diaconate, and was ordained priest in September 1831. Earlier in the year he had some experience in teaching boys but was not a success. In 1832 hearing that an authorized head for the Catholic clergy was needed in New South Wales he expressed his willingness to go to Australia, was appointed, and on 16 September sailed in the *Sir Thomas Munro*. He arrived at Sydney on 18 February 1833.

Ullathorne at this time was only 26 years of age, and almost boyish in appearance. He had been appointed vicar-general in Australia, and he was also assigned by the government a stipend of £200 a year with an allowance of £1 a day when travelling on duty as a Roman Catholic chaplain. Ullathorne took charge of the parish and church of St Mary's, quickly exerted his author-

ity to close up threatened divisions among the Catholics themselves, and came to as good terms as possible with the government. He was fortunate in finding a sympathetic governor in Sir Richard Bourke (qv), who though not a Catholic himself, understood Ullathorne's needs and claims. It was necessary to have trustees for the church in Sydney, and Ullathorne promptly arranged with the governor that there should be three clerical and three lay trustees, held a public meeting, and by the exercise of tact succeeded in getting the most worthy men appointed. He was happy in being able to write to Bishop Morris that the church was now free from dissension. He set to work to finish St Mary's church which was opened at the end of 1833, "a really solid noble building, the finest in the colony, and more like the body of a cathedral or abbey church than a chapel" he was able to report to Bishop Morris. He found that there were only three Catholic schools, but before the end of 1835 he had succeeded in opening six more, though there were grave difficulties in finding suitable teachers. His third problem was how to bring about full religious equality and opportunity for his coreligionists. Here, though he was helped by the governor and the colonial office, he encountered many difficulties, and the battle was not won for many years. He travelled much about the country and there was no end to his work in Sydney. He became satisfied that it was necessary that a bishop should be appointed and recommended his old preceptor, John Bede Polding, for the position. Polding was appointed in May 1834, arrived at Sydney in September 1835, and in June 1836 Ullathorne sailed for Europe to urge the sending of more priests to Australia. He went to Rome and presented a report on the Australian mission, most of which will be found in the pamphlet, *The Catholic Mission in Australia*, published in 1837. Returning to England he preached and lectured

on the same subject in both England and Ireland. His work was interrupted by a summons to give evidence before a committee of the house of commons with Sir W. Molesworth as chairman, appointed to consider the transportation question. Ullathorne had visited Norfolk Island where the system was at its worst and realized the horrors of it fully. He felt that the essential thing was that the committee should understand the effect of the system upon the minds and feelings of the prisoner, and the result in his moral habits. There can be little doubt that his evidence had much effect on the committee and also on public opinion in England. Transportation did not cease for several years, but a great blow at the system had been struck. In August 1838 Ullathorne sailed for Australia again with three priests, five ecclesiastical students and five sisters of charity, and arrived on 31 December. He was disappointed as an Englishman that it had been found impossible to spare any English priests for Australia and he was feeling the strain of his work. The evidence given before the transportation committee, and a pamphlet he had written while in England on *The Horrors of Transportation*, alienated many people from him in New South Wales who were anxious to obtain the cheap labour provided by convicts. His chief comfort was that Judge Therry (q.v.), who knew much of the system from practical experience, declared that everything he had said was true. He was also of a different temperament from Polding who was weakest where Ullathorne was strongest, and the latter was chafed by finding the finances out of order and official correspondence neglected. The question was patched up for a time by the vicar-general undertaking the business duties of the diocese. Ullathorne also had to spare time for controversy arising out of an endeavour of the Church of England to secure the position of the established church in Australia. In December 1839,

however, he found things generally were in a more prosperous state and decided to retire, though his departure did not take place until the end of 1840. In September of that year he published his *Reply to Judge Burton*, the most important of his Australian publications. Burton (q.v.) had published a book, *The State of Religion and Education in New South Wales*, and had stated, "It will not, it is assumed, be denied, that by the law of England, the Church of England has been, and is established as the national church. And as such was by force of law, before the statute 9th Geo. 4 C. 83, and by the express terms of the statute, the established church of the colony." That statement and the inferences drawn from it were vigorously and successfully assailed by Ullathorne. He also succeeded in his opposition to a bill introduced into the legislative council providing that a census should be taken recording which families had come out as free settlers and which as convicts, and he issued a warning note, unheeded at the time, about the undue speculation in land then taking place in Sydney. He had been glad to take the brunt of controversy from kindly Bishop Polding's shoulders, but he could not but be conscious of the feelings of his opponents against him. In later years he realized it was a good training in the value of public opinion. He made his final farewell to Australia on 16 November 1840.

After his return to England Ullathorne refused the offer of a bishopric in Australia four times. He conducted a successful mission at Coventry, and in June 1846 was consecrated bishop of Hetalona and vicar apostolic of the western district of Great Britain. He established himself at Bristol, but was there for only two years. Early in 1848 he was deputed to go to Rome to press the question of the setting up of the Catholic hierarchy in England. He carried out his mission with tact and ability. Everything was on the way to

success when he left Rome, but the breaking out of the revolution and the flight of Pius IX to Gaeta delayed the question for two years more. In 1848 Ullathorne was transferred to the central district and removed to Birmingham where he began his long friendship with Newman. In September 1850, with the establishment of the Catholic hierarchy in England, he was appointed bishop of Birmingham. He began his episcopate of nearly 40 years in a period of heated controversy both with external forces and among the English Catholics themselves. The diocese was heavily in debt and it was not until nearly the end of his life that it was established on a solid financial basis. He was a great worker and in 1857, 1858, and 1859 had to rest and recuperate his overtaxed energies. In the early eighteen sixties the state of Cardinal Wiseman's health threw even more work on Ullathorne, now looked upon as one of the greatest leaders of his faith in England. A strong effort was made to have Ullathorne appointed Wiseman's coadjutor with the right of succession at Westminster, but Wiseman was so much opposed to this that although Ullathorne was unanimously chosen by propaganda for recommendation to the Pope, eventually Manning was chosen. He had supported Ullathorne's claims, and his conduct, and Ullathorne's also during the whole trying business, was beyond praise.

Ullathorne continued to lead a busy life until in 1879, at the age of 73, he found that his health was no longer equal to the strain. An auxiliary bishop was appointed and Ullathorne continued to be bishop of Birmingham until 1888. On his retirement he was made archbishop of Cabasa. He died on 21 March 1889 and was buried in the chapel of Stone convent. In addition to works already mentioned he was the author of *A Sermon Against Drunkenness*, (1834), reprinted numberless times, *Ecclesiastical Discourses* (1876), *The Endowments of Man* (1880), *The*

Groundwork of the Christian Virtues (1882), *Christian Patience* (1886), *Memor of Bishop Willson* (1887). A collection of *Characteristics from the Writings of Archbishop Ullathorne* was published in 1889, and *The Autobiography of Archbishop Ullathorne*, 2 vols., in 1891. 2. Many other controversial writings and addresses were printed and will be found listed in the British Museum catalogue.

Ullathorne was a great prelate and a great man. He was thoroughly straightforward and businesslike as an administrator, if he saw anything needed doing it had to be done at once. Men of this stamp are not usually over tactful, and Ullathorne was often in the thick of the combat in his own church and outside it. He exercised a great influence in his time and has been spoken of with Wiseman, Manning and Newman, as one of the four great English Catholics of his period.

Dom Cuthbert Butler, *The Life and Times of Bishop Ullathorne*. *The Autobiography of Archbishop Ullathorne*, Ed by Shane Leslie, *From Cabin boy to Archbishop, The Autobiography of Archbishop Ullathorne printed from the original draft, The Catholic Encyclopaedia*, vol XV, H. N. Birt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia*, *Letters of Archbishop Ullathorne*.

VAN RAALTE, HENRI BENEDICTUS
See RAALTE, HENRI BENEDICTUS VAN

VAUGHAN, ROGER WILLIAM BEDE (1834-1883), Roman Catholic archbishop of Sydney, was born near Ross, Herefordshire, on 9 January 1834. His father, Colonel John Francis Vaughan, belonged to one of the oldest county families in England, his mother was Elizabeth Louise, daughter of John Rolls of Monmouthshire. At the age of six Vaughan was sent to a boarding-school at Monmouth for three years, but his health proved to be delicate and for some years

he was privately tutored at home. In September 1850 he was sent to the Benedictine school of St Gregory's at Downside near Bath. In September 1853 he entered the Benedictine community, and in 1855 went to Rome for further study, and remained there for four years. He had taken minor orders in 1855, and passing through the various stages he was ordained priest on 9 April 1859. He returned to Downside in August, in 1861 was appointed professor of metaphysics and moral philosophy at Belmont, and a year later was elected prior of the diocesan chapter of Newport and Menivia and superior of Belmont. He held this position for over 10 years. He contributed to leading reviews and published his most important literary work, his *Life of St Thomas of Aquin*, on which he had spent endless pains, in 1871-2. In 1866 he met Archbishop Polding (qv), then on a visit to England, who was much attracted to Vaughan and several times asked that he might be made his coadjutor. It was not, however, until February 1873 that this was agreed to. Vaughan arrived at Sydney on 16 December 1873 and immediately devoted himself to two important movements, the provision of education for Catholic children and the completion of the building of St Mary's cathedral. He lived very simply at the College of St John, Sydney university, it has been recorded that his sitting-room had no carpet, and he made few personal friends. This is not to suggest that he was in any way unpopular, rather the reverse, for in all his visitations in the country he was received with enthusiasm by both the clergy and the laity. He became a doughty fighter in the controversies that raged during his period, and in 1876 came into conflict with the Freemasons in connexion with an address delivered on 9 October on opening the Catholic guild hall at Sydney, and published under the title *Hidden Springs*. Other publications included *Christ and His Kingdom* (1878), and

two series of Lenten lectures *Arguments for Christianity* (1879) and *Christ's Divinity* (1882). He had become archbishop of Sydney on the death of Archbishop Polding, on 16 March 1877. He then resigned the rectorship of St John's College which he had taken over in 1874, but his interest in this college never flagged. He spoke vigorously on the education question, but his words had little effect on parliament. In 1880 Parkes (qv) passed an education act under which government aid to denominational education ceased at the end of 1882. Vaughan's views on this question may be found in his *Pastorals and Speeches on Education*, which appeared in Sydney in 1880. He worked hard for the building fund of the cathedral and himself sent out some 3000 letters asking for donations. By 1882 a portion was completed and temporarily roofed so that it was possible to hold service in it. After its opening, on 8 September, Vaughan made a visitation of the diocese, and on 19 April 1883 sailed on a visit to Europe. He went by way of America, arrived at Liverpool on 16 August, and two days later died in his sleep at Ince-Blundell Hall, the residence of his aunt. The administrator of the diocese sent a cable requesting that the archbishop should be buried at Sydney, but difficulties arose, and after the body had been placed in the family vault at Ince-Blundell it was transferred to the church of St Michael at Belmont some years later. In addition to works already mentioned a collection of his *Occasional Addresses* was published in 1881, and other addresses were published separately.

Vaughan was a tall and commanding figure with a handsome and winning face. A somewhat solitary man whose work was his life, he did valuable work in organizing the finances of the diocese, extending educational facilities, and raising the money for the cathedral. Though scholarly and somewhat austere, his preaching attracted large con-

gregations including many not of his own faith. He was still under 50 when he died, but he had suffered from a life long weakness of the heart, and was really worn out at the time of his death. If he had been granted health and length of days there is scarcely any limit to what he might have attained.

H. N. Birt *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia*
P. F. Moran *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia, The Catholic Encyclopaedia* vol. XIV
The Most Rev. Roger Bede Vaughan
Life and Labours Sydney, 1883

VERBRUGGHEN, HENRI (1873-1934), musician, son of Henri and Elisa Derode Verbrugghen, was born at Brussels, Belgium on 1 August 1873. He made his first appearance as a violinist when only eight years old, and was a successful student at the Brussels conservatorium under Hubay and Ysaye, winning many prizes. He visited England with Ysaye in 1888, and in 1893 settled in Scotland as a member of the Scottish orchestra. During the summer he led the orchestra at Llandudno under Jules Riviere. For a time he was a member of the Lamoureux orchestra at Paris and then for three years was deputy-conductor at Llandudno. He was director of music for four years at Colwyn Bay, and then returned to the Scottish orchestra. In 1902 he became leader and deputy-conductor under (Sir) Frederic Cowen, and during the promenade season led the Queen's Hall orchestra for three years. He became chief violin professor at the Athenaeum, Glasgow, and in 1911 succeeded Dr Coward as conductor of the Glasgow Choral Union. In April 1914 he enhanced his growing reputation when a Beethoven festival was held at London, Verbrugghen "conducting throughout the festival with insight and masterly ability" (*The Musical Times*, 1 June 1914, p. 399). Early in 1915 he was appointed director of the New South Wales State Conservatorium at a salary of £1250 a year.

Verbrugghen arrived in Sydney in

the same year full of enthusiasm. He had a great admiration for English people but did not like the methods of their schools of music, and decided that the conservatorium at Sydney should be based on continental models. He got together a remarkably fine orchestra, including the other members of his excellent string quartet who had come with him. For six years Verbrugghen's influence on the musical life of Sydney was of outstanding importance, but the politicians had not realized that it is impossible to carry on work of this nature without financial loss. The orchestra was disbanded in 1921 and Verbrugghen, who had suffered much from worry, went to America for health reasons. In 1922 he was a guest conductor of the Minneapolis symphony orchestra, and had such a brilliant success that he was given the position of permanent conductor. Efforts were made in Australia to persuade him to return without success. In 1931 he collapsed at a rehearsal of his orchestra, and never completely recovered his health. From September 1933 he was chairman of the department of music at Carleton College, Northfield, Minnesota, U.S.A., and he died at Northfield on 12 November 1934. He married Alice Gordon Beaumont who survived him with three sons and a daughter.

The Musical Times, London June 1914, with an interesting statement of his methods as a conductor, pp. 369-70, *The Australian Musical News*, December 1934, *The New York Times*, 13 November 1934, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 14 November 1934, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 14 November 1934, *Who's Who in America*, 1934-5.

VERCO, SIR JOSEPH COOKE (1851-1933), physician and conchologist, son of James Crabb Verco, was born at Fullarton, South Australia, on 1 August 1851. Both his parents came from Cornwall, England. He was educated at the school of J. L. Young, an outstanding teacher at Adelaide, and after spending a year in the South Australian railway depart-

ment intending to become a civil engineer, he decided to take up medicine. As he wished to matriculate at the university of London he found it necessary to do more work in classics, and spent a year at St Peter's College for this purpose. At this school he won the Young exhibition, awarded to the best scholar of the year, and then went to London at the beginning of 1870. He obtained his M.R.C.S. in 1874, M.B. London in 1875, with scholarship and the gold medals for forensic medicine and medicine, L.R.C.P. in 1875, B.S. London, with scholarship and gold medal, M.D., London, and F.R.C.S. all in 1876. Verco was one of the most brilliant students of his time and a successful career in London was open to him. He was appointed house physician at St Bartholomew's hospital in 1876 and in 1877 midwifery assistant, but in the following year returned to Adelaide.

After a few years of general practice at Adelaide Verco became recognized at its leading physician, and led a very busy life. From 1882 to 1912 he was honorary physician to the Adelaide hospital and then honorary consulting physician. He was for several years honorary physician to the Adelaide Children's hospital. He was lecturer in medicine at the university of Adelaide from 1887 to 1915, dean of the faculty of medicine 1919-21, and subsequently dean of the faculty of dentistry. He was a member of the council of the university from 1895 to 1902 and 1919 to 1933. He was president of the South Australian branch of the British Medical Association in 1886-7 and 1914-19. For some years before his retirement from practice in 1919, he specialized in consultative work as a physician. He did not do much writing on medical subjects, but with E. C. Stirling (qv) wrote the article on hydatid disease in Allbutt's *System of Medicine*. "This not only collated the early literature, but was illuminated by the authors' personal experience of cases and at the time was

recognized as a classic presentation of the subject" (*British Medical Journal*, 12 August 1933, p. 317). Quite early in his career, as president of the inter-colonial medical congress at Adelaide in 1887, Verco had delivered an address dealing mainly with the reaction of the Australian environment on the descendants of Europeans which attracted much notice.

Verco's interest in science was not confined to its medical side. He was elected a fellow of the Adelaide Philosophical Society, afterwards the Royal Society of South Australia in 1878. From a lad he had been interested in shells and he began his serious study of this subject in 1887. He did a large amount of dredging in the Great Australian Bight of much value to marine biology. His own collection of shells became a very fine one, and he had an excellent and valuable library of literature on the subject. This collection, including the books, was eventually presented to the South Australian museum, where Verco spent much time after his retirement as honorary conchologist. His general interest in the Royal Society was very great and he was an admirable president. First elected to that office in 1903 he was re-elected year by year until 1921 when he declined further nomination. But as vice-president or member of the council his connexion was maintained until his death on 29 July 1933. He started its research and endowment fund with the sum of £1000 in 1908, and on several other occasions gave financial aid when it was required. He was knighted in 1919. He married in 1911 Mary Isabella, daughter of Samuel Mills, who survived him. There were no children. A list of Verco's papers was published in the *South Australian Naturalist* for August 1933, and a list of the names of species of animals named after him will be found in the *Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of South Australia* for 1933, p. VIII. In 1926 Verco gave £5000 to the university of Adelaide.

for the publication of results of 12 searches in medical science, and under his will his considerable estate, subject to the life interest of his widow, was to be divided among philanthropic, religious, and scientific bodies

Transactions and Proceedings Royal Society of South Australia, 1933, *The Advertiser*, Adelaide 31 July 1933, *The British Medical Journal*, 1933, p 317, *The Lancet* 1933, p 386, *Burke's Peerage*, etc 1933

VERDON, SIR GEORGE FREDERIC (1834-1896), politician and public man, son of the Rev Edward Verdon, was born at Bury, Lancaster, England, on 21 January 1834. He was educated at Rossall School, and when 17 years of age emigrated to Melbourne. Obtaining a position in the office of Grace Sumner and Company he afterwards went into business at Williams town, and began his public career as a member of the local municipal council. He was chairman of a conference of municipal delegates and soon afterwards published in 1858 a pamphlet on *The Present and Future of Municipal Government in Victoria*. He was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Williamstown in 1859, and in November 1860 joined the Heales (qv) ministry as treasurer. He resigned with the ministry in November 1861 but in June 1863 became treasurer in the McCulloch (qv) ministry which remained in office until May 1868. During the parliamentary recess in 1866 Verdon was sent to England to bring the question of the defences of Victoria before the English authorities. He succeeded in obtaining £100,000 towards the cost of a warship, the *Cerberus*, and the *Nelson* was given to Victoria as a training ship. Verdon also floated a loan for public works, and obtained sanction for the establishment of a branch of the royal mint at Melbourne. After his return he suggested the advisability of the colony having a representative in London, and in 1868 the office of agent-general was created, and Verdon was appointed to the position

for a period of four years. He made a most favourable impression in London, he had been given the companionship of the bath in 1866, and in 1872 he was created K C M G. He was also elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1870. On his giving up the agent-generalship he accepted the position of colonial inspector and general manager of the English, Scottish and Australian Chartered Bank, Melbourne.

Up to this period Verdon had had a remarkable career. To have been treasurer of Victoria at the age of 26, its London representative at 34, a fellow of the Royal Society at 36, and K C M G at 38 suggests that as a young man he must have had extraordinary ability and personality. Important as his new position was one can scarcely escape a suggestion of anticlimax. He held it for 19 years, and retired on account of ill-health in April 1891. He was interested in science, art and literature, as a young man he had been an honorary assistant in the Melbourne observatory, and when treasurer he saw that it was properly equipped, he collected objects of art, and became a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery of Victoria in 1872, was elected vice-president in 1880, and president in 1883. He held this position until his death and showed much interest in the various collections. He died at Melbourne on 13 September 1896. He married in 1861 Annie, daughter of John Armstrong, who died in 1889, and was survived by three sons.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 14 September 1896, P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, E. La T. Armstrong, *The Book of the Public Library*, 1856, 1906.

VERNON, HOWARD (1845-1921), actor, was born in Collins-street, Melbourne, in 1845. His name was originally J. Lett. He developed a pleasing light tenor voice and joined an opera company which went to India. There he organ-

ized a company of his own, which went to China and in 1877 to Japan, where he was one of the earliest actors of European birth to appear on the Japanese stage. He visited England and played Ange Pitou in *La Fille de Madame Angot*, and Fitz in *La Grande Duchesse*, with the Alice May company. Veinon then crossed to America and played with Emilie Melville at San Francisco. He returned to Australia and took parts in light operas such as Gaspard in *La Cloches de Corneville*, and Pippo in *La Mascotte*. His reputation was, however, not fully established until he began to play in Gilbert and Sullivan operas. From 1881 when he took the part of Bunthorne in *Patience* to 1890 when he was Don Alhambra in *The Gondoliers*, Veinon was in each Gilbert and Sullivan production in Australia, in most cases creating his part, and playing in revivals in later years. His *Ko Ko* in *The Mikado* was his masterpiece, but he was excellent in everything. His singing voice deteriorated as he grew older, but his rendering of patter songs was very good, his diction was admirably clear, and his dry humour was used with such artistic restraint that he never seemed to be out of the picture. After a retirement he played King Paramount in *Utopia Ltd* in 1906, and afterwards travelled with a company in New Zealand and played for some years in Great Britain. He returned to Australia in 1914 and retired from the stage. In 1920 he was given a benefit, and he died at Melbourne on 26 July 1921. He left a widow, Vinia de Loitte, a singer of ability, two sons and two daughters by an earlier marriage.

The Sydney Morning Herald 27 July 1921, *The Argus* and *The Age* Melbourne 27 July 1921, Vinia de Loitte *Gilbert and Sullivan Opera in Australia*, personal knowledge.

VERRAN, JOHN (1856-1932), premier of South Australia, was born at Gwennap, Cornwall, England, on 9 July 1856 and when only three months old was taken

by his parents to Australia. The family lived at Kapunda, South Australia, until he was eight, and then moved to Moonta. Verran received very little education and before he was 10 years old was working at the copper-mines. He attended a night school some years later. When 18 he went to the Queensland gold mines but soon returned to Moonta, where he worked as a miner for nearly 40 years. He was elected president of the Moonta miners' association and held this office for 15 years. In 1901 he was elected a member of the South Australian house of assembly for Wallaroo, and on the death of Price (qv) in 1909 became leader of the Labour party. On 3 June 1910 he became premier in the first South Australian purely Labour government. He was also commissioner of public works and minister of mines and of water-supply. His ministry was defeated in 1912. He was succeeded as leader of the Labour party by Crawford Vaughan in 1913, and he broke with that party in 1917 over the conscription issue. In 1918 he stood as a Nationalist candidate and was defeated, and he was also defeated at the federal election held in 1925. In 1927 he was elected by the South Australian parliament to fill the vacancy in the federal senate caused by the death of Senator McHugh. He lost his seat in 1928 and henceforth lived in retirement. He died on 7 June 1932. His wife predeceased him and he was survived by three sons and four daughters. Verran was a man of fine character whose honesty was proverbial. For many years he was a power in the Labour ranks, but his career really ended when he left the party.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 8 and 10 June 1932.

VIDAL, MARY THERESA (1815-1869), early novelist, daughter of William Johnson and his wife, Mary Theresa, daughter of P. W. Furse, was born in 1815. She was a sister of William Johnson, author of *Ionica*, who took the name

Waddell

of Cory in 1872. She married the Rev Francis Vidal and came to Australia in 1840. Her husband had an extensive parish to the south-west of Sydney. In 1845 her first book *Tales for the Bush* was published at Sydney, and soon afterwards she returned with her husband to England. Ten other volumes of tales and novels were published between 1846 and 1866 in which the author sometimes made use of her experiences in Australia. Some of these books ran into more than one edition. She died in 1869, and was survived by her husband, four sons and a daughter (E Morris Miller, *The Australasian Book News*, March 1947, and the *Eton Register*).

Mrs Vidal's stories are almost unprocurable in Australia. They appear to have been of an improving character and to have been not without merit. She may be called the first Australian woman novelist.

Information from H. M. Green who got in touch with one of Mrs Vidal's descendants, E Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.

WADDELL, THOMAS (1854-1940), politician, son of John J. Waddell, was born in Ireland in 1854. He was brought to Australia when a few months old, and grew up on the land in the south of New South Wales. Beginning life as a shop assistant Waddell afterwards became a clerk of petty sessions before acquiring interests in station properties in the west of New South Wales. He was successful in his management of these properties, and in 1887 entered politics as member for Bourke in the New South Wales legislative assembly. In March 1901 he was made colonial treasurer in the See (qv) ministry, and held this position until June 1904 when he became premier. His ministry resigned on 27 August following a general election. In May 1907 Waddell became chief secret-

Waddy

ary in the Carruthers (qv) ministry, and on the coming in of the Wade (qv) ministry became colonial treasurer and held this position for just over three years. He did not hold office again, but in 1917 was nominated to the legislative council. He retired from politics in 1934 and died on 25 October 1940. He married in 1887 Elizabeth, daughter of J. James, who survived him with three sons and three daughters.

The Sydney Morning Herald 26 October 1910
Who's Who in Australia 1938

WADDY, PERCIVAL STACY (1875-1937), schoolmaster and clergyman, was born at Carcoar, New South Wales, on 8 January 1875. He was the son of Richard A. Waddy, bank-manager and his wife, a daughter of Dr Stacy, botanist, a woman of ability, charm and force of character. Waddy's paternal grandfather was a general in the British army. Soon after Waddy's birth the family removed to Morpeth on the Hunter River. Going first to the East Maitland Grammar School, Waddy in 1890 went on to his father's old school, The King's School, Parramatta, where he became captain of the school and of the cricket and football teams, won several prizes, and was awarded the Broughton and Forrest scholarships of £100 a year. In the summer vacation of 1893 he entered at Balliol College, Oxford. He played in the Oxford eleven for two years, read law intending to become a barrister, but in his third year decided to enter the ministry. He took a second class in classical moderations and in jurisprudence and graduated B.A. in 1897, M.A. in 1901. After experience in the east end of London at Oxford House, he was ordained deacon in 1898 and priest in 1899. He was a curate at Bethnal Green from 1898 to 1900, and in December 1900 returned to Australia. From that time he dropped his first name and was always known as Stacy Waddy. After acting for a short period as curate to

Bishop Strutch at Newcastle, he was given the difficult parish of Stockton on the other side of the harbour, then much overloaded with debt. Waddy tackled his task with enthusiasm, wrote his first book, a short one on confirmation, *Come for Strength*, published in London in 1904 and by the middle of the same year had succeeded in paying off the parish debts. His energy was boundless, as in this year he wrote various tracts, gave over 40 lantern lectures, averaged six services a Sunday in his own parish, travelling about 30 miles on his bicycle, became bishop's chaplain and secretary of the clerical society, and also managed to fit in some very successful cricket. In December 1903 at West Maitland against P. F. Warner's English eleven which included such well-known bowlers as Huist, Braund, Arnold, Bosanquet and Fielder, he made 93 and 102. Had he accepted the suggestion that he should get a position in Sydney and play cricket, it is likely that he would have gained a place in the New South Wales eleven.

In 1907 Waddy was asked to apply for the head mastership of his old school, The King's School, Parramatta. He did not want to leave his parish work, he had had no experience or training in teaching, but he was told that the need for him was great and he gave way. He was a success from the first day of his appointment, the number of boys at the school increased very much, the house system was introduced, and a preparatory school was started. Sport was given its due place and its standard went up immensely, scholarship was not neglected, and Waddy took the beginners for classics so that the boys might realize from the start that Latin and Greek need not be dull subjects, but all the time character-building was treated as the most important part of school life. In 1913 he had a temporary break-down partly from over-work, went to England on six months' leave, and soon after was broke out in August 1914, acted as a chaplain

at the Liverpool camp. He applied for a year's leave of absence from his school to go to the front in 1916, but the council of the school would not grant it and Waddy with much regret resigned and said good bye to the school at the prize-giving on 16 June. He sailed on 22 August, and whether on a troopship, in camp in England, at the front in France or in Palestine, had the same understanding comradeship with the men as he had had with the boys of his school. He was invalided home to Australia in July 1918 and arrived in September. Soon afterwards he was offered a canonry of St George's cathedral, Jerusalem, with the task of re-organizing the education work of the Anglican Church there. He was at Jerusalem for over five years, and in July 1924 was appointed secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel.

When Waddy began his new work in England he was nearly 50 years of age, but his energy was undiminished though he had had an operation shortly before leaving Palestine. He did an enormous amount of work both at his office and after hours at home, and made many journeys to South Africa, Canada, the Far East, the United States, India and West Africa. On his way home from West Africa he fell ill of malaria in January and died in hospital in England on 8 February 1937. He married in 1901 Etheldred, daughter of the Rev. John Spittal, who survived him with two daughters and three sons. It was a marriage of great happiness. Waddy was made an honorary canon of Peterborough cathedral in 1931. He published in 1913 *The Great Moghul*, and in 1928 *Homes of the Psalms*. Other works, mostly booklets, are listed at the end of his biography.

Waddy was over six feet in height, athletic in body, frank in manner, humorous and understanding. He was a good organizer, a somewhat forceful administrator, yet modest, and completely sincere in his poetry. He was a

Wade

good preacher with a fine voice and as a clergyman in a coalmining district, as head of a great school as chaplain in the army, or secretary of a great missionary organization, was equally successful, he was a force for good, an abiding influence on all associated with him

Etheldred Waddy Stacy Waddy, *Cricket, Travel and the Church* *The Times* 10 February 1937
J H M Abbott *The Bulletin*, 17 February 1937
Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1937

WADE, SIR CHARLES GREGORY (1863-1922), premier of New South Wales, was born at Singleton, New South Wales, on 26 January 1863. He was the son of W Burton Wade, a civil engineer. Educated at All Saints' College, Bathurst, and The King's School, Parramatta, Wade won the Broughton and Foriest scholarships and went to Melton College, Oxford. He had a distinguished career, both as a scholar and an athlete, graduating with honours in classics and representing his university and England at Rugby football. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1886 and in the same year returned to Sydney. He made a reputation as a barrister and was appointed a crown prosecutor at an early age. In September 1903 he was elected to the legislative assembly as member for Willoughby, and within a year joined the J H Carruthers (qv) ministry as attorney general and minister of justice. When Carruthers resigned Wade became premier on 2 October 1907, but still retained his previous portfolios. He was an energetic leader and a large number of acts were passed by his government dealing with among others, industrial disputes, neglected children, minimum wage, employers liability, the liquor problem, and closer settlement. There was some remission of taxation and each year the treasurer was able to show a surplus. The great Burrinjuck dam for which the Carruthers government was responsible was started, and special care was taken that the consequent increase in the value of the land

Wainewright

should be preserved for the people generally and not merely the landholders. In spite of his good record Wade was defeated at the general election, and a Labour government came in on 21 October 1910, Wade becoming leader of the opposition. When the national ministry was formed in November 1916 he was prominent in the negotiations, but the state of his health did not allow him to seek office. He also declined the office of agent general for New South Wales but went to London on holiday. A few months later, finding his health much improved, he became agent-general. A series of seven lectures on Australia delivered at University College, London, was published in 1919 under the title *Australia, Problems and Prospects*. In December of that year Wade was appointed a judge of the supreme court at Sydney and took up his duties in March 1920. He died after a short illness on 26 September 1922 and was survived by Lady Wade, two sons and two daughters. He was knighted in 1918 and created KCMG in 1920.

Wade was a public-spirited man of high character. His ability, honesty and courage were quickly recognized and, though he could not be called a great leader, he was either in office or leader of the opposition for nearly the whole of his political life of 14 years. His career as a judge was short, but his sense of justice and grasp of principles and details, eminently fitted him for that position.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 27 September 1922. *The Wade Ministry, Its Record and Its Platform, Policy Speech*, 30 August 1910, H V Lyall, *Australian Labour Leader*

WAINEWRIGHT, THOMAS GRIFFITHS (1794-1847), artist, writer, and poisoner, was born about October 1794 at London, the son of Thomas Wainewright and his wife Ann, daughter of Dr Thomas Griffiths. His mother died at his birth, his father a few years later, and the boy was brought up by his mater-

Wainewright

nal grandfather, Dr Griffiths, a man of means, and after his death, by his uncle, George Edward Griffiths Wainewright was educated at Greenwich academy, whose headmaster was the well known Charles Burney, D D, and when 19 years of age began studying painting under Thomas Phillips, R A In April 1814 he became an ensign in the army but left it 13 months later A severe illness accompanied with hypochondria followed, and it is not unlikely that he never fully recovered from the effect of this illness He had been left the income from £5000 by his grandfather, he was a pleasant and amusing companion, and he had the good fortune to become friendly with Charles Lamb and his associates Wainewright, like Lamb, began to write for the *London Magazine*, under the pseudonyms of "Janus Weathercock", "Egomot Bonmot", and "Van Vinkbooms", but the modest income of £250 a year was not sufficient for his desires, and in 1822 he forged the signatures of his trustees and obtained £2250 of the capital sum from the Bank of England He had in the previous year married Frances Ward, daughter of a Mrs Abercromby by a former marriage In 1823 he published a little volume in verse *Some Passages in the Life, etc of Egomot Bonmot, Esq* He entertained various distinguished literary men, but his money had run out and debts were accumulating In 1828 he obtained some relief when with his wife he went to live with his uncle, George Edward Griffiths A few months later his uncle died There is no evidence, but it has generally been assumed that he was poisoned by his nephew The house and some money was left to Wainewright, but probably the money was largely used to pay old debts In August 1830 his wife's mother having made her will in favour of Mrs Wainewright, died suddenly a few days later, but her death does not seem to have aroused any suspicion in her family for during the next two months Waine-

Wainewright

wright succeeded in assuring the life of his wife's half sister, Helen Abercromby, for £16,000, and in December 1830 she too died in great agony The assurance offices, however, declined to pay Wainewright then brought an action against one of the companies He was still being pressed by his creditors, and in May 1831 left for Boulogne, leaving his wife and child in England He stayed on the continent for six years and little is known of his life except that on occasions he was practically destitute In January 1835 the Bank of England discovered his forgeries, there had been a second one in May 1824, and a warrant was issued for his arrest The delayed action against the life assurance company did not come on until June 1835, when the jury disagreed The action was renewed in December and resulted in a verdict for the defendant company Wainewright had been safe in France but returned to England in May and was arrested on 9 June 1837 He pleaded guilty to having endeavoured "to have stock transferred at the bank by virtue of a forged power of attorney" and was sentenced to transportation for life He arrived at Hobart on 21 November 1837

Wainewright's conduct as a convict was always good and after a time he was allowed to exercise his artistic talents Several of his pictures, mostly portraits, are in existence at Hobart and Sydney In 1844 he addressed an appeal to the governor for a remission of his sentence, and he was then receiving third class wages as a hospital warder He was in bad health and he seems to have been allowed a good deal of liberty Nine months before his death he was recommended for a pardon, but the answer from England could scarcely have had time to arrive before he died on 17 August 1847 His wife and son survived him

Wainewright was a man of unusual ability He was a capable writer and artist, he exhibited six pictures at the Royal Academy between 1821 and 1825,

and did good painting in his later days of adversity. There appears to be little reason to doubt that he poisoned Helen Abercromby, and quite possibly his uncle and his mother-in-law too, but he was never even brought to trial for one of these crimes, and his guilt cannot be proved. His contemporary, Vice-chancellor Bacon, seems to have had no doubt about his guilt. Writing to Canon Ainger many years later about the contributors to the *London Magazine* he includes "James (sic) Weathercock (Wainwright), who, if he escaped it *deserved hanging*" (Edith Sichel, *The Life and Letters of Alfred Ainger*). It seems likely, as Havelock Ellis suggested, that Wainwright was never normal after the hypochondriac period of his life when he was on the verge of insanity if not actually insane. His *Essays and Criticisms* were collected and published by W. Carew Hazlitt in 1880. His portrait by himself and several of his other works are reproduced in *Janus Weathercock* by Jonathan Curling. The evidence that the view of "Sydney Harbour", plate XVIII, was painted by Wainwright, does not, however, appear to be conclusive.

Jonathan Curling, *Janus Weathercock*, Ed. by T. Seecombe, *Lives of Twelve Bad Men*, W. Moore. *The Story of Australian Art*. The Herald, Melbourne, 16 July 1938. A. G. Jones, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*. W. Carew Hazlitt, Introduction to Wainwright's *Essays and Criticisms*, Oscar Wilde, Pen, Pencil and Poison in *Intentions*, Wilde's essay is based on Hazlitt.

WAITE, EDGAR RAVENSWOOD (1866-1928), scientist, was born at Leeds, England, on 5 May 1866. He received his scientific education at the Victoria University of Manchester, and in 1888 was appointed sub-curator of the Leeds Museum. He was soon afterwards made curator, but in 1893 became zoologist at the Australian Museum, Sydney. His first interest had been ornithology, but he now extended his studies to other vertebrates, in particular fishes and rep-

tiles. In 1898 he published his *Popular Account of Australian Snakes*. He was with the trawling expedition conducted by the *Thetis* and wrote the report on the fishes, and he also reported on the fishes trawled by the Western Australian government. In 1906 he became curator of the Canterbury Museum at Christchurch, New Zealand, and did some very valuable work on the fishes of New Zealand. In 1907 he was with the Canterbury Philosophical Institute's expedition to the subantarctic islands of New Zealand, and he was zoologist on the *Aurora* in 1912 during the first subantarctic cruise of the Mawson expedition. In March 1914 Waite was appointed director of the South Australian Museum at Adelaide. He did some excellent work on the fishes collected by the Mawson expedition, and did not neglect other departments. In 1916 he led an expedition into Central Australia, and he helped to build up an aboriginal collection at his museum which became one of the best in the world. Two years later he went on a collecting expedition to New Guinea, New Britain and New Ireland, and in 1926 spent much time studying European and American museums. While in New York he arranged the Australian section of the museum. He had contracted malaria while in New Guinea and at the beginning of 1928 had a recurrence, which led to his death on 19 January while he was at Hobart attending a meeting of the Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science. He was married and left a widow and a son.

Though of a somewhat retiring disposition Waite was a man of great versatility. He was a good linguist and musician, could draw and paint in water-colour, was an expert modeller, had some knowledge of mechanics, and was a capable photographer. Most of these things were useful in his work as curator of a museum, and as such his reputation stood very high. As a scientist his most important work was on the

Waite

vertebrates. He was fellow of the Linnean Society from an early age, and at the time of his death was a vice-president of the Royal Society of South Australia. He contributed over 200 papers to various scientific publications. His work on *The Fishes of South Australia* was published in 1923.

Transactions and Proceedings Royal Society of South Australia, vol. LII p. 1, *The Register* and *The Advertiser* Adelaide 20 January 1928, *The Argus*, Melbourne 20 January 1928.

WAITE, PIER (1834-1922), pastoralist and public benefactor, was born at Kirkcaldy, Fifeshire, Scotland, on 9 May 1834. On leaving school he was apprenticed to an ironmonger and spent nine years in commercial pursuits. When 25 years of age he sailed to Australia and, landing at Melbourne, went on to South Australia. There he joined his brother James who was part owner of Pandappa station near Teiowie. Waite worked on this station for some years and acquired a thorough knowledge of the pastoral industry. He then in conjunction with Sir Thomas Elder (qv) bought Paratoo station, and gradually obtained interests in other properties. He was one of the first to realize the value of fenced as against open runs, and spent over £200,000 in fencing and providing water. For many years he lived in the country and kept a strict eye on the management of his various properties. Later on he was able to hand over much of this management to a son, while he worked from Adelaide. He thoroughly understood the needs of pastoralists, and in 1885 the business of Elder Smith and Company was formed at Adelaide to arrange for their supplies and manage the disposal of their wool and sheep. Waite was elected chairman of directors of the new company and held the position for 37 years, resigning only a few months before his death. The development of this great business owed much to Waite's acumen and foresight. In 1913 he presented to the university

Waite

of Adelaide his valuable Urrbrae estate comprising 134 acres and house, to which in 1915 was added the adjoining Claremont and Netherby estates of 165 acres. He desired to help the university to deal with problems connected with agriculture, botany, entomology, horticulture and forestry. Three years later he added to these gifts 5880 shares in Elder Smith and Company, then worth about £60,000, to provide an endowment for these estates after his death. With these benefactions the university was able to establish "The Waite Agricultural Research Institute", now a large organization employing many scientists. Waite also gave an adjoining estate of 114 acres to the government of South Australia for the purpose of founding an agricultural high school. This has not yet been done, but in 1928 the government gave the institute the use of this land, which has been subdivided and developed for conducting field investigations on crops and pastures. Waite was working until a few months before his death in his eighty-eighth year, on 4 April 1922. He married in 1864 a daughter of James Methuen of Leith, Scotland, who survived him with a son and three daughters. One of his daughters, Mrs Elizabeth Macmeikan, who died on 5 April 1931, left the residue of her estate, some £16,000, to the university of Adelaide to be used for the study of sciences relating to the land, either in connexion with the Waite research institute or otherwise.

Waite was a modest, shrewd, kindly man who could never be persuaded to talk about his career. His advice was much sought by pastoralists and he was always glad to give them the benefit of his experience. He was generous to the Salvation Army and the various charitable institutions, and among other things, gave £10,000 for the purpose of establishing a provident fund in connexion with Elder Smith and Company. He provided the funds for the Adelaide soldiers' memorial, and of his private

charities it was said that no deserving person sought his help in vain

The Advertiser and The Register, Adelaide 5 April 1922 *Calendar of the University of Adelaide* 1940

WAKEFIELD, EDWARD GIBBON (1796-1862), colonizer, was born on 20 March 1796 at London. He came of a family of some distinction and his father, Edward Wakefield, who had married Susanna Crash, a farmer's daughter, when he was 17, was well known as a writer and educationist. His *Account of Ireland, Statistical and Political* was published in two volumes in 1812. Edward Gibbon Wakefield, his eldest son, was largely brought up by his grandmother. He was educated at Mr Haigh's school at Tottenham, and though lovable was a wilful and difficult child. His father was over-indulgent and unable to impose any authority on the boy, who at 11 years of age was sent to Westminster School. When he was 14 he returned to his home and refused to go back to his school. He was then sent to the high school at Edinburgh, but unsatisfactory reports of him were received and his father had to bring him home. In 1813 he was admitted to Gray's Inn, it being intended that he should take up the legal profession, but in the following year he abandoned this and became secretary to the Hon. William Noel Hill, envoy at the court of Turin. He held other appointments at Paris and London, and in 1816 became acquainted with Eliza Pattle, a wealthy ward in chancery only 16 years old. A few months later they ran away to Scotland and were married in July 1816. On their return Wakefield's charm not only brought about their forgiveness, but the Lord Chancellor agreed to a settlement on him of between £1500 and £2000 a year. The marriage proved to be very happy, but soon after the birth of her second child the young wife died on 5 July 1820. She had had a great influence for good on her husband, who was distracted

at her loss. For several years he was connected with the English embassy at Paris and played his part there as a young man of fashion. In 1826 he made a second runaway marriage by decoying a schoolgirl, Ellen Turner, a young heiress, from her school, taking her to Gretna Green, where he married her, and then escaping to Calais. The marriage was purely nominal, and Wakefield no doubt hoped to win over the parents as he had done in the case of his first marriage. But the Turners were implacable, Wakefield and his brother, William, had to stand their trial for abduction, and both were sentenced in 1827 to three years imprisonment.

Wakefield's career was apparently over, yet it led to his greatest work, the encouragement of colonization in Australia and New Zealand. In Newgate he busied himself with educating his two children and thinking out social reforms. In 1829 a series of his letters appeared in the *Morning Chronicle* which were in the same year published anonymously, *A Letter from Sydney together with the Outline of a System of Colonization*, edited by Robert Gouger (q.v.). The population of England was increasing and there appeared to be little hope of improving the miserable conditions of the poor. Wakefield's remedy in brief was to send workers to Australia and provide the cost from the sale of the land. An essential part of his scheme was the granting of self-government to the overseas possessions. When Wakefield left his prison in May 1830 he obtained the support of Charles Buller, Sir William Molesworth, R. S. Rentoul, George Grote, and John Stuart Mill. A "National Colonization Society" was formed of which Robert Gouger became secretary. Various schemes were considered and were wrecked by the conservatism of the colonial office. In 1833 Wakefield again brought forward his theories in his *England and America a Comparison of the Social and Political States of both Nations*, published anonymously in two

Wakefield

volumes. Gradually opponents were won over, and on 10 August 1834 the bill for the foundation of South Australia was passed. It was not a satisfactory act for there had been too many compromises, but though at times it seems to be a failure, the fact remains that within 10 years 300,000 acres of South Australian land were sold for £300,000, and 12,000 emigrants were sent out. Less than 10 years after the founding of the colony it was paying its way. A new province had been added at a cost to England of considerably less than £250,000. However much credit may be given to George Fife Angas (qv) and Robert Gouger it was the guiding mind of Wakefield that was primarily responsible for this success. He worked unceasingly, and the evidence contained in the Wakefield papers at the colonial office shows that the foundation act was the result of this work. He had been helped by his daughter, Nina, who afterwards acted as his amanuensis. She was delighted when the South Australian act was passed but soon afterwards became ill. In a last hope to save her Wakefield took her to Lisbon where she died in February 1835. Wakefield was in great grief but soon took up his work again. He fought strongly the intention to sell Australian land at 12s an acre, and succeeded in raising the price to 20s, an amendment most important in its effects.

Wakefield's next work was the founding of the New Zealand Association in 1837, which became the New Zealand Colonization Company in 1838. There was the usual opposition from the government and *The Times* wrote strongly against the proposals. About this time the question of finding a seat in the house of commons for Wakefield was considered, but he was to do more important work. When Lord Durham went to Canada as governor-general he took Charles Buller with him as chief secretary. He also asked Wakefield to go to Canada so that he might have his help

Wakefield

in the difficult problems he had to deal with. He was unable to give him an official position as Wakefield was not forgiven for the Turner case. Durham did not stay long in Canada, but on his return made his famous 'Report on the Affairs of British North America'. Exactly what share Durham, Buller and Wakefield had in the writing of the report cannot be ascertained. That Wakefield's share in it was a very important one may be accepted without question. Immediately it was disposed of he turned his energies again to the support of the New Zealand Colonization Company. It was discovered that the French were sending a colonizing expedition to New Zealand, and the energetic actions of Wakefield and Angas resulted in New Zealand being saved for the British by literally a few hours. In December 1841 he went to Canada, and in 1842 was elected a member of the assembly of lower Canada. He became the secret adviser of Sir Charles Metcalfe, the governor-general, and fought hard for him in pamphlets and articles in the reviews. In 1843 hearing of the death of his brother, Arthur, in New Zealand and that the New Zealand Company was in difficulties, he returned to London. In 1844 the company was fighting the colonial office for its life, and Wakefield worked unceasingly, preparing evidence for the select committee which had been appointed. As a result the report of the committee was mainly in favour of the company. In August 1846 Wakefield had an apoplectic stroke but slowly recovered. In December 1847 he was busy settling details of a proposed new settlement in New Zealand, which eventually resulted in the Canterbury church settlement. In February 1849 his *A View of the Art of Colonization with present Reference to the British Empire* was published, an able restatement of his ideas but the work of a tired man. He was still fighting for self-government in the colonies, and rejoiced when the New Zealand bill received the royal assent.

Wakefield

He had been intending to go to New Zealand for some time and sailed at last in September 1852. He arrived at Lyttelton on 2 February 1853 and received an address of welcome. He had scarcely arrived when he found that Governor Grey (qv) had made new regulations concerning the sale of waste lands, which would have had disastrous results for the company. Wakefield threw himself into the fight and was elected to both the provincial council of Wellington and the general assembly. Grey left in January 1854 and Wakefield's influence on affairs was soon apparent. Responsible government, however, was not really brought in until 1856. Wakefield was blamed for the delay and vigorously defended his actions. The strain became too great and his health gave way again. He lived in seclusion for seven years and died at Wellington on 16 May 1862. In addition to the works mentioned above, Wakefield wrote several other books and pamphlets. A bust of him by Joseph Durham, A.R.A., is at the colonial office, and his portrait by E. J. Collins is in the museum, Christ church, New Zealand.

Wakefield was a tall, handsome man, with great charm of manner in his youth. Energetic and courageous, he had much ability in managing men. He has been called unscrupulous, but probably that only means that he had often to deal with second-rate and unimaginative men, who had somehow to be made to realize the value of his proposals. He was not paid for his services, there is no evidence that he was working for himself, and he died a poor man. He was in reality an idealist whose ideals became a consuming passion. His land policy has been criticized, but it was impossible for any scheme to be formulated that would not have defects, and the claim is just that "he virtually originated a new era of colonization, and furnished the inspiration for a new colonial policy" (R. C. Mills, *The Colonization of Australia*).

Walker

His son, Edward Jeiningham Wakefield (1820-1879), was the author of *Adventures in New Zealand from 1839-44*, published in 1845, and *A Letter to Sir George Grey in Reply to his Attacks on the Canterbury Association and Settlement* (1851). He was for some time a member of the house of representatives in New Zealand.

Irma O'Connor, *Edward Gibbon Wakefield The Man Himself*. A. J. Harrop, *The Amazing Career of Edward Gibbon Wakefield*, R. Gunett, *Edward Gibbon Wakefield, A Grenfell Price, Founders and Pioneers of South Australia*, R. C. Mills, *The Colonization of Australia* (1829-42), R. C. Mills, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. XV, pp. 121-42, S. H. Roberts, *History of Australian Land Settlement*.

WALKER, DAME EADITH CAMPBELL
See under WALKER, THOMAS

WALKER, GEORGE WASHINGTON (1800-1859), missionary, was born in London on 19 March 1800, and was educated at a school at Barnard Castle. His parents were Unitarians, but he came in touch with the Society of Friends while working for a draper at Newcastle who belonged to that body. When 20 years of age he met James Backhouse (qv) and developed a close friendship with him. He shortly afterwards began business as a manufacturer of earthenware, but was not successful and removed to Hull where he obtained a situation in 1824. He was received into the Society of Friends in 1827 and did much work for temperance. In September 1831 he sailed on a missionary journey to Tasmania with James Backhouse and arrived at Hobart on 8 February 1832. For six years Walker laboured with Backhouse throughout the settled districts of Australia, including a visit to Norfolk Island, journeying much of his time on foot, and preaching whenever a congregation could be got together. Every opportunity was taken of speaking to

Walker

the convicts, who realized the sincerity of the speakers and more than once sent them letters of thanks. In February 1838 ship was taken to Mauritius, and afterwards a missionary journey was made through South Africa. Accounts of these tours were published by Backhouse in 1843 and 1844. In September 1840 Walker parted from his companion, sailed for Tasmania, and set up in business as a draper at Hobart. About the end of 1844 he organized the establishment of a savings bank, which he managed in conjunction with his shop. The business of the bank grew steadily and he found it necessary to give more and more time to it. He also interested himself in the establishment of a high school at Hobart, and worked hard for total abstinence, and for the Society of Friends. In June 1858 he was hoping to give up the retail side of his business, but shortly afterwards his health, never robust, began to decline, and he died on 1 February 1859. He married on 15 December 1840 Sarah Benson Mather and there was a large family.

Walker's eldest son, James Backhouse Walker (1841-1899), was educated at the high school, Hobart, and the Friends' school, York, England. On returning to Hobart he at first worked in a merchant's office and then in the savings bank. He studied law, was admitted as a solicitor in 1876, and practised with success. Like his father he was a practical philanthropist, was much interested in higher education, and took an important part in the founding of the university of Tasmania. He became its vice-chancellor from July 1898 to November 1899. From 1888 he was a member of the council of the Royal Society of Tasmania, contributed many papers to its journal, and became the recognized authority on the early history of Tasmania. His papers on that subject were collected and published in 1902 under the title *Early Tasmania, Papers Read Before the Royal Society of Tasmania*. A second edition appeared in 1914. A prize in his

Walker

memory at the university of Tasmania was founded by public subscription.

J. Backhouse and C. Tylor *The Life and Labours of George Washington Walker, The Mercury*, Hobart, 6 November 1899. Rev. George Clarke, Memoir prefixed to *Early Tasmania*, J. Fenton *A History of Tasmania*.

WALKER, THOMAS (1804-1886), public benefactor, was born at Leith, Scotland, in 1804, and came to Sydney as a young man. About the year 1822 he joined the firm of W. Walker and Company, general merchants, the senior partner of which was his uncle. Some years later he acquired this business in partnership with a cousin, and carried it on successfully. He was made a magistrate in 1835, in 1837 visited Port Phillip, and in 1838 published anonymously an account of his experiences under the title, *A Month in the Bush of Australia*. In 1843 he was elected one of the representatives of Port Phillip in the first elected New South Wales legislative council, and in January 1845 he was one of the six members of the council who signed a petition praying that Port Phillip should be made into a separate colony. Walker, however, gave up taking an active part in politics, though he kept his interest in them and published some pamphlets on the land question. His financial affairs prospered, and he invested widely. His special interest was the Bank of New South Wales, of which he was president for many years before his death. The statement that he was one of the original founders of the bank is not correct, but his uncle was one of the early shareholders. He died on 2 September 1886 leaving a large fortune. He was survived by a daughter.

Walker was a conscientious, benevolent man who went about doing good. He took a personal interest in his benefactions, and at one period employed an agent, searching out and relieving cases of distress. In 1882, just before taking a trip to Europe, he distributed £10,000 among benevolent institutions, and

Walker

under his will £100,000 was set aside to found the Thomas Walker convalescent hospital. In its first 20 years nearly 18,000 convalescent patients, all non-paying, received the benefit of this hospital, and the work still goes on. After the death of his daughter, Eadith Campbell Walker, 51 years later, two-thirds of the income from £300,000 of his estate was set aside for the upkeep of this hospital, £100,000 was used to found the Dame Eadith Walker convalescent home for men, and one-third of the income from another sum of £300,000 was set aside for its maintenance. The remaining two-thirds of the income was appropriated for the upkeep of the Thomas Walker convalescent hospital and the Yaralla cottages built by his daughter, Dame Eadith Campbell Walker (c. 1863-1937), who devoted her life to philanthropy, making the poor and distressed her special concern. She supplemented her father's endowment of his hospital, gave liberally to other hospitals, and worked on many committees. When the 1914-18 war came she took a special interest in returned soldiers suffering from tuberculosis, and had 32 of them at "The Camp" in her grounds at Yaralla from 1917 to 1920. From April 1917 to December 1922 she lent another home at Leura for the same purpose, and paid the entire cost of maintenance. It was afterwards made a children's home. She built cottages for elderly men at Yaralla, and provided an endowment fund for their upkeep. She died on 8 October 1937, leaving an estate of £265,000. After providing for many legacies to relations, friends and employees, one-third of the residue of the estate went to the Returned Soldiers' and Sailors' Imperial League of Australia, and the real estate to the Red Cross Society. Miss Walker was created C.B.E. in 1917 and D.B.E. in 1928.

The Historical Records of Australia ser. I, vols. XVII, XXIII, XXIV, *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 3 September 1886, 9, 15 and 20 October,

Wallace

26 November 1937-30 November 1938 G. Forbes *History of Sydney*, p. 183, *Australasian Insurance and Banking Record*, September 1886

WALLACE, WILLIAM VINCENT (1812-1865), musical composer, son of William Wallace, bandmaster in the army, was born at Waterford, Ireland, on 11 March 1812. Both parents were Irish. He showed talent as an organist at Waterford, and as a violinist at Dublin, where he played in a theatre orchestra. At 17 he appeared on the concert platform as a solo violinist. In 1831 he married Isabella Kelly, having previously become a Roman Catholic, and in 1834 he played a concerto of his own composition at a Dublin concert. He went to Australia in 1835 for the sake of his health, gave concerts at Hobart, and going on to Sydney arrived there on 12 January 1836. In February he gave two concerts and appeared as a soloist on the violin, also accompanying all the songs on the piano. He was the first important musician to appear in Australia. He was still in Sydney about the end of 1837, subsequently travelled in Australia and New Zealand and went to South America. He and his wife parted about the time of Wallace's coming to Australia and they did not live together again. Wallace had many adventures during his travels but in 1840 settled in North America. He was a member of the Philharmonic Society at New York about this time, and a little later was conductor at an Italian opera season in Mexico. In 1844 he toured Germany and Holland, found his way to London in March 1845, gave a concert in May, and in November his opera *Matitana* was produced at the Drury Lane Theatre with much success. Another opera, *Matilda of Hungary*, now forgotten, was brought out in 1847, and in 1849 he was with a concert party in South America. He was giving concerts in the United States in 1850 with success, but lost his savings by the failure of a pianoforte company

in which he was interested at New York. During the eighteenth-fifties his instrumental compositions were in much favour in London, and in 1860 his opera *Lurline* was very successful at Covent Garden. *The Amber Witch* and other operas followed, but his health was failing, and having been sent to the Pyrenees he died there on 12 October 1865. He was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery, London. His wife survived until 1900, his son, Vincent Wallace, died in 1909.

Wallace had a gift for melody and was a most prolific composer. It has sometimes been stated that he wrote the music for *Maritana* while he was in Sydney, but no evidence for this is available and it appears to have been unlikely.

W. H. G. Flood, *The Musical Times*, 1912, p. 418. *Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, vol. V. P. A. Scholes, *The Oxford Companion to Music*, *Black's Dictionary of Music and Musicians*. *A Century of Journalism*, pp. 576-7. For a discussion of Wallace's alleged second marriage and his religion see *The Musical Times*, 1912, pp. 595-6. See also A. Pougin's *William Vincent Wallace: A Memoir*. J. F. Hogan's account of Wallace's experiences in Australia (*The Irish in Australia*, pp. 338-9) is incorrect.

WANT, JOHN HENRY (1846-1905), advocate and politician, son of Randolph John Want, a solicitor, was born at the Glebe, Sydney, on 4 May 1846. He was educated at Sydney Grammar School and Caen, Normandy, where he learned to speak French fluently. Entering his father's office he tired of the monotony of the law, went on the land in Queensland, and afterwards worked in a mine at Lithgow. He then returned to Sydney, studied in the chambers of (Sir) Frederick Darley (qv), was called to the bar in November 1869, and established a large practice as an advocate. He entered the legislative assembly as member for Gundagai in 1885 and afterwards represented Paddington. His parliamentary ability was at once recognized and he became attorney-general

in the Dibbs (qv) ministry from October to December 1885 and in the Jennings (qv) ministry from February 1886 to January 1887. But he was not anxious for office and temporarily retired from politics in 1891. On one occasion he moved a motion for adjournment which the then premier, Parkes (qv), treated as a vote of no confidence and was defeated. Want was sent for by the governor but declined the task of forming a ministry. He was a staunch free-trader and could not continue to work with Dibbs and Jennings who were protectionists, but neither could he work under Parkes. For a time he formed a small corner party which he facetiously referred to as "the home for lost dogs." He had become a Q.C. in 1887 and now had an immense practice particularly in nisi prius and criminal law cases, no other barrister of his period in Australia earned more in fees or had a greater reputation as an advocate.

In 1894 Want was nominated to the legislative council and in December of that year became attorney-general in the Reid (qv) ministry. He returned to politics partly because he wanted to keep the free-trade party together and partly because he had always been opposed to federation, and could carry on the fight better in parliament. He believed in the pre-eminence of his own colony, New South Wales, and he feared that under any kind of union it would lose its position. How strongly he felt may be suggested by a quotation from one of his speeches—"I would rather see almost anything than see this hydra-headed monster called federation basking in its constitutional beastliness—for that is what it is—in this bright and sunny land. I was the first public man to assert my intention of opposing to the bitter end any system of federation, because there can be none which would not involve the surrender of our independence and liberty." Want was still a member of Reid's ministry when

Want

Reid made his famous Yes-No speech on 28 March 1898 and could not understand how his leader could conclude without asking his hearers to vote against a measure which this very speech had shown to be "rotten, weak, and unfair". He resigned from the ministry a few days later, but joined it again in June after the defeat of the first referendum. He left Australia on a visit to England in December 1898 and resigned from the ministry in the following April. At the second referendum held in June 1899 New South Wales voted in favour of federation. After its achievement Want continued to fight for the rights of his state, but was never in office again. He died of appendicitis on 22 November 1905. He was twice married and left a widow. There were no children.

Want was over six feet in height with a rugged jaw and flashing eyes. It was said of him that he was "as honest and honourable as he was bluff and unconventional, a generous foeman and a true friend". In politics he found it impossible to be a party man, and though he was capable as an administrator he had little ambition, he might have been premier on one occasion and chief justice on another, but desired neither position. He felt strongly only on the question of federation. He was, however, a great advocate unequalled in his presentation of his evidence to the jury, taking it into his confidence with an appealing frankness, emphasizing the strong points of his case, and gently sliding over its weaknesses. He used his wide knowledge of human nature with great effectiveness both in his addresses to the jury and in cross-examination, in which he was a master. In arguing before the full court he could adapt his methods to his audience, and though like so many great advocates not really a great lawyer his knowledge was sufficient for his purposes.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 6 May 1846, 23 November 1905, *The Daily Telegraph*, 23 November

Warburton

ber 1905, B. R. Wisc, *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*. A. B. Piddington, *Worshipful Masters*.

WARBURTON, PETER EGERTON (1813-1889), explorer, the fourth son of the Rev Rowland Egerton Warburton, was born at Northwich, Cheshire, England, on 15 August 1813. Educated largely in France he joined the royal navy in 1826. In 1829 he entered the East India Company's military college at Addiscombe, and in 1834 went to India. He remained in the East India Company's service until 1853, when he retired with the rank of major and emigrated to Western Australia. After a short stay he went to Adelaide, and at the close of the year was appointed commissioner of police. About this time he did some exploring in the country west of Lake Torrens, and made an unfavourable report on it. In the following year he was able to determine the size and shape of Lake Torrens. Warburton carried out his duties as commissioner of police until 1867, and two years later became colonel commandant of the South Australian volunteer forces. In September 1872 he started on an exploring expedition and reached Alice Springs on 21 December. There he decided that it would be unwise to proceed farther until April, and sent his second in command back to Adelaide for further supplies. On 15 April 1873 the party of seven including two Afghans and one aborigine started with four riding, 12 baggage, and one spare camel. They followed the telegraph line to Bart's Creek before striking to the west. Passing through good country in May, they crossed the Western Australian border on 5 June, found themselves in barren country, and for several weeks spent their time in an unceasing search for native wells. Warburton did most of his travelling westward by night, and was unable to carefully observe the country. They were practically starving when a small waterhole was reached on 9 October. Their way was then

Ward

directed to the source of the Oakover River and only the good bushmanship of one of the party, J W Lewis, and the aborigine, saved the whole party from perishing. On 5 December a tributary of the Oakover was found and, taking their camels for food, the expedition made its way slowly towards the coast. Lewis eventually went ahead and reached a cattle station, from which help was sent to the remainder of the party which was by now practically exhausted. The station was reached on 11 January 1874 and Roebourne on 26 January. Warburton received a grant of £1000 from the South Australian parliament with £500 for the party. An account of the expedition, *Journey across the Western Interior of Australia*, was published in 1875, and Warburton was created C.M.G. in the same year and awarded the Royal Geographical Society's medal. He remained in South Australia until his death on 5 November 1889. He married in 1838 Alicia Mant and a son, Richard Egerton Warburton, was with him on his journey across Australia.

Coming to Australia when past 40 years of age Warburton had not the out-back experience that is necessary for exploration work. Though he succeeded in crossing Australia from Adelaide to the north-west coast it was fortunate that the whole party did not perish, and Warburton can scarcely be ranked among the greater Australian explorers.

J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*
P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, E. Favenc, *The Explorers of Australia*
P. E. Warburton, *Journey Across the Western Interior of Australia*, *The South Australian Register*, 6 November 1889.

WARD, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1847-1934), journalist, was born in New Zealand on 5 April 1847. He was the fourth son of the Rev Robert Ward, a Primitive Methodist clergyman, and was educated for the same ministry. He came to Australia in his early twenties and was associated with the Rev William

Ward

Curnow in the pastorate of the most important Methodist church in Sydney. About the year 1876 he began contributing to the *Sydney Morning Herald* and resigned from the ministry. In 1879 he became editor of the *Sydney Mail* and in 1883 took charge of the *Echo*. He was appointed editor of the *Daily Telegraph* in 1884. He was then aged 37 and full of vigour, and the paper flourished under his editorship. He was a good judge of men, he got together an excellent staff, and his strong personality was imposed on the paper. In 1890, however, on account of a disagreement with the board of directors on a question of policy, he resigned. He went to London in 1891 to manage the cable service of the *Melbourne Age* and *Sydney Daily Telegraph*, but was away for only about a year before returning to Australia and becoming editor of the *Brisbane Courier*. Ward was appointed principal leader writer of the *Melbourne Argus* in 1898, but in 1903 he again became editor of the *Sydney Daily Telegraph*. He remained in control until his retirement in 1914, partly on account of his health. After spending two years in Europe he returned to Australia in 1916 and edited the *Brisbane Telegraph* for four years. He finally retired in 1920 and lived quietly in Sydney and in the Blue Mountains until his death on 1 July 1934. He married Amy Cooke who predeceased him, and was survived by two sons and two daughters. He was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by Glasgow university.

Ward was a great journalist, a man of strong character and high principles, kind and sagacious, who was dominated only by the idea of service to the community. In his later years, when editor of the *Brisbane Telegraph*, the Labour government of the day was remodelling legislation very strongly in the direction of state socialism. Many men of Ward's age were much alarmed, but he took the view that Queensland was then the political workshop of Australia where

theories could be tested and tried. He did not refrain from criticism but his broadmindedness enabled him to make his criticism constructive. Throughout his career he was enabled to do much in directing the moulding of public opinion in Australia.

Ward's elder son, Leonard Keith Ward, born in 1879, became government geologist and director of mines for South Australia. He was awarded the Clarke memorial medal of the Royal Society of New South Wales in 1930. The younger son, Hugh Kingsley Ward, born in 1887, was Rhodes scholar for New South Wales in 1911 and after holding the position of assistant professor of bacteriology at Harvard, was appointed Bosch (qv) professor of bacteriology at the university of Sydney in 1935.

The Sydney Morning Herald 3 July 1934. *The Telegraph* Brisbane 3 July 1934. *Who's Who in Australia*, 1933, 1934.

WARD, MARY AUGUSTA, (Miss Humphrey Ward), (1851-1920), novelist, was born at Hobart, on 11 June 1851. Her father, Thomas Arnold (1823-1900), the second son of Arnold of Rugby, came to Tasmania early in 1850 and organized its primary education. There he met and married in June 1850 Julia Sorell, daughter of William Sorell, registrar of deeds at Hobart, and grand-daughter of William Sorell (qv), the third governor of Tasmania. Thomas Arnold was received into the Roman Catholic Church on 12 January 1856 and feeling ran so high against him on this account that he resigned his appointment and returned to England with his family. Mary Arnold had her fifth birthday about a month before they left, and she had no further connexion with Tasmania. Thomas Arnold at first could earn but a precarious livelihood, and his eldest child spent much of her time with her grandmother. She was educated at various boarding schools, and at 16 returned to live with her parents at Oxford where her father had a history lectureship. He

had returned to the Church of England about two years before, though he was to change his mind again some years later. His daughter continued to study, met many interesting men belonging to the university, and on 6 April 1872 was married to T. Humphrey Ward, a fellow and tutor of Brasenose College. For the next nine years she lived at Oxford. She had by now made herself familiar with French, German, Italian, Latin and Greek, and was also an excellent pianoforte player. She was developing an interest in social and educational service and making tentative efforts at literature. She added Spanish to her languages, and in 1877 undertook the writing of a large number of the lives of early Spanish ecclesiastics for the *Dictionary of Christian Biography*. It was a piece of hard conscientious work, and was admirably done. In 1881 her *Milly and Olly*, a children's story, was published, and three years later her first novel, *Miss Bretherton*, appeared. Her husband had joined the staff of *The Times* in 1881, and they removed to London in that year where Mrs Ward also contributed to the journals of the day. In 1888 she caused a sensation with the publication of *Robert Elsmere*, which turned much on questions of religious belief. It had an enormous circulation both in Great Britain and in the United States. In spite of this success it was four years before her next book, *David Grieve*, was published, which also had immense sales. For over 20 years after this Mrs Ward had a leading place among the English novelists of the day, and some 15 novels appeared at regular intervals during this period. During the 1914-18 war Mrs Ward wrote some volumes designed to help in the prosecution of the war, and *England's Effort*, which appeared in 1916, is considered to have had much effect on American feeling. *Towards the Goal* followed in June 1917. Her interesting book of reminiscences, *A Writer's Recollections*, appeared in October 1918, and

Ward

her last novel, *Harvest*, in April 1920, a few days after her death on 24 March. Her husband survived her with a son and two daughters. Her son, Arnold Ward, after a brilliant career at Eton and Oxford, became Unionist M.P. for West Herts, 1910-18, her younger daughter, afterwards her biographer, married George Macaulay Trevelyan. A list of Mrs Ward's books will be found at the end of her biography.

Mrs Ward had a many-sided and charming personality. She was a fine scholar, a good novelist and a leading social worker. The great reputation of her novels has faded very much in the years since her death. Her characters do not always completely come alive, and she is lacking in humour, but possibly the fact that her books are based so often on the problems of her time, make them somewhat alien from the generations faced with the even more difficult problems that have arisen since.

Janet Penrose Trevelyan, *The Life of Mrs Humphrey Ward*, Mrs Humphrey Ward *A Writer's Recollections*, *The Times*, 25 March, 1920. I. Arnold, *Passages in a Wandering Life*, Clifford Reeves, *A History of Tasmanian Education*, pp. 42-62.

WARD, WILLIAM HUMBLE, second Earl of Dudley (1867-1932), fourth governor-general of Australia, son of the 1st Earl of Dudley and Georgina, daughter of Sir Thomas Moncreiffe, bart., was born on 25 July 1867 and was educated at Eton. He subsequently spent about three years in a tour round the world, which included a visit to Australia in February 1887. He had succeeded his father as Earl of Dudley in 1885. He returned to England and in 1891 married Rachel, daughter of Charles Henry Gurney. He took his seat in the house of lords and showed ability as a speaker, and he also became interested in movements aiming at the solving of social problems. In 1895 he became parliamentary secretary to the board of trade, and during the

Wardell

South African war was on Lord Roberts's staff. He was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1902, and with his wife showed much sympathy with the people. He succeeded Lord Northcote (qv) as governor-general of Australia in 1908 and arrived in September of that year. He was fond of open air life, no difficult problems of government arose, and both he and his wife were popular and made many friends in Australia. His appointment terminated on 31 July 1911 and he returned to England. During the 1914-18 war he was at first in command of the Worcester yeomanry and in 1916 was in Egypt attached to the headquarters staff. Lady Dudley died in 1920, and in 1924 he was married to Mrs Lionel Moncton, formerly Miss Gertie Millar, a well-known actress. He died in England on 29 June 1932 leaving four sons and three daughters of the first marriage. He was created G.C.V.O. in 1903, G.C.M.G. in 1908, and G.C.B. in 1911. He was a good horseman much interested in hunting, racing and yachting. Both in Ireland and Australia his ability, friendliness and tact, enabled him to do excellent work as an administrator.

The Times, 30 June 1932, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 1 July 1932, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1931.

WARDELL, ROBERT (1794-1834), journalist and advocate, was born in England in 1794 or possibly towards the end of the previous year. He matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1810 and graduated LL.B. in 1817 and LL.D. in 1823 (*Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge*, vol. IV, p. 68). He was editor and proprietor of the *Statesman*, a London evening paper, when in about the year 1820 he met Wentworth (qv). In 1824 he sold his paper and forming an alliance with Wentworth, printing materials were purchased with the intention of founding an Australian news paper, and the partners sailed for Aus-

tralia They arrived about September and soon afterwards started the *Australian*, the first number appearing on 14 October It was the first independent paper to be published in Australia, and Governor Brisbane (q v) who was approaching the end of his term was disposed to welcome it After the arrival of Governor Darling (q v) in December 1825 friction with the paper developed, and early in 1827 the governor was devising means to control its criticism of his actions He brought in a newspaper tax of fourpence a copy, but Forbes, (q v) the chief justice, refused to sanction the act In September 1827 Wardell who had referred to the governor in the *Australian* as "an ignorant and obstinate man" was charged with libel He conducted his own defence with much ability and the jury failed to agree In December Wardell was again on trial for libel, and Wentworth who was defending him asserted that the jurors, who were members of the military, might lose their commissions if they did not return a verdict for Darling The jury again disagreed Wardell was now editor and sole proprietor of his paper and his practice as an advocate was increasing, early in 1831 the government was glad to brief him in an action for damages against it Towards the end of the year Darling was recalled, and after the arrival of Governor Bourke (q v) Wardell's writing became much more temperate in tone In 1834, having made a moderate fortune, he was intending to go to England, but on 7 September when riding around his land at Petersham, he came across three runaway convicts and tried to persuade them to give themselves up One of them, however, picked up a gun and fatally shot Wardell The men were arrested a few days later and two of them were subsequently hanged

Wardell's early death was much deplored He was an able journalist and an excellent advocate He fought a great

fight for liberty at an important period of development in Australia

Historical Records of Australia ser I vols VI to XVII, ser III, vol VI, Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society* vol X, pp 337-47, *The Sydney Herald*, 11 and 15 September 1834, G B Barton, *Literature in New South Wales*, pp 204, R Therry, *Reminiscences of Thirty Years' Residence in New South Wales and Victoria* 2nd ed pp 349-52

WARDELL, WILLIAM WILKINSON (1824-1899), architect, was born in 1824 He was a pupil of A W Pugin and was establishing a reputation in England as a designer of churches, when in 1857 the state of his health compelled him to go to a warmer climate He came to Melbourne early in 1858, and in September of that year was commissioned to prepare a design for St Patrick's cathedral He was also in the same year appointed inspector-general of public works for Victoria In the preparation of his plans for the cathedral Wardell was to some extent hampered by two conditions, one that the materials of a church already being built on the site should be used, and the other that part of this building should be incorporated in the new design As a result the building on the north side and at the east end is below the level of the street In spite of this Wardell produced a remarkably fine design, one of the best gothic buildings in Australia He also designed several other churches at Melbourne, and among other buildings, the English, Scottish and Australian Bank at the corner of Collins- and Queen streets Wardell lost his government position in January 1878, when he was one of the victims of "Black Wednesday" Going to Sydney he practised there as an architect for the remainder of his life He had already designed the new Roman Catholic cathedral of St Mary's, which was begun in 1866, and was responsible for St John's College in the university of Sydney, a fine example of fourteenth century gothic, and many

other buildings in New South Wales. He lived to see St Patrick's completed in 1897 except for the spires, but St Mary's was much less advanced when he died at Sydney on 19 November 1899. He married and was survived by at least two sons.

Wardell was a distinguished architect, and his two cathedrals rank among the finest modern examples of gothic. The three spires of St Patrick's cathedral, added long after Wardell's death, were re-designed, and though beautiful, it is doubtful whether their increased height has kept the proportions so well as in the original design, an illustration of which will be found in Moran's *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia*, opposite p 760. The west front of the building is perhaps a little narrow, but the interior is well proportioned, and the apsidal chapels are particularly well managed. The dark basalt used for this building is somewhat unsympathetic, but the sandstone of St Mary's at Sydney is a beautiful yellow-brown. The interior of this building is very impressive in spite of the fact that the roof is high when compared with the width of the main aisle, and the general effect does much to justify the claim that St Mary's is the "best specimen of decorated gothic to be found in Australia".

The Sydney Morning Herald, 22 November 1899, *The Advocate*, Melbourne, 2 October 1897, *St Patrick's Cathedral*, Melbourne, *Journal of the Institute of Architects*, New South Wales, October 1904, and January February 1905, p 7.

WARREN, WILLIAM HENRY (1852-1926), engineer, was born at Bristol, England, in 1852, and was trained at the Royal College of Science, Dublin, and Queen's College, Manchester. He had a brilliant scholastic career winning the Whitworth scholarship and the Society of Arts technological scholarship. Entering the service of the London and North-Western Railway Company in 1872, he spent five years at its workshops at Wolverton. He came to Australia in 1881 and

entered the public works department at Sydney, where he was in charge of the supervision of roads, bridges and sewerage. In 1883 he was appointed lecturer in engineering at the university of Sydney, and a year later was made professor of the new department. He held this position for 42 years and built up a great engineering school. He was not, however, content merely to look after his own department. He published in 1892, *Australian Timbers*, a comparatively short treatise, but illustrated with many maps and diagrams, and in 1894 he brought out his most important work, *Engineering Construction in Iron, Steel and Timber*, of which the third edition in two volumes was published in 1921, vol I, *Engineering Construction in Steel and Timber*, vol II, *Engineering Construction in Masonry and Concrete*. Warren was also doing much work for the government, in 1885 he sat on the royal commission on railway bridges, and in 1892 was a member of the committee of inquiry on Baldwin locomotives. Later he was chairman of the electric tramways board and was on the automatic brakes board. For many years he was consulting engineer to the government of New South Wales. He was for some years a member of the council of the Royal Society of New South Wales, was president in 1892 and 1902, was first president of the Institute of Engineers of Australia, Australian representative of the Institute of Engineering in Great Britain, and a member of the council of the International Society for the Testing of Materials. During the 1914-18 war he conducted more than 10,000 tests of munition steel. He resigned his professorship at the end of 1925 and was made emeritus professor. Little more than a week later he died suddenly at Sydney on 9 January 1926. He married in early life and was survived by a son.

In private life Warren was much interested in music, golf, and bull-dogs. His kindly personality endeared him to

Waterhouse

his students and colleagues, and his reputation as an expert in his own subject spread far beyond Australia. He took his full share in the administrative work of the university, was dean of the faculty of science for some years from 1908, and later was dean of the faculty of engineering and chairman of the professorial board. In addition to the books mentioned Warren wrote more than 50 papers of which 17 were read before the Royal Society of New South Wales. He was a member of the Society of American Engineers, and was given the honorary degree of LL.D. by the university of Glasgow.

The Sydney Morning Herald and The Daily Telegraph Sydney 11 January 1926. *Journal and Proceedings, Royal Society of N.S.W.*, 1926, p. 9, *Calendar of the University of Sydney*, 1926.

WARUNG, PRICE See **ASTLEY, WILLIAM**

WATERHOUSE, GEORGE MARSDEN (1824-1906), premier of South Australia, was born in 1824. His father, the Rev John Waterhouse, general superintendent of the Wesleyan missions in Australia and Polynesia, resided for some time in South Australia. In August 1851 Waterhouse was elected a member of the legislative council for East Torrens, and in 1857 became a member for the same constituency in the first house of assembly, but sat for only one session. He was elected to the legislative council in 1860, and was chief secretary in the first Reynolds (qv) ministry from May 1860 to February 1861. He was premier and chief secretary from October 1861 to July 1863. In 1864 he retired from South Australian politics and subsequently spent some time in England. He settled in New Zealand in 1869 and in 1870 became a member of the legislative council. He was in the Fox ministry from 30 October to 20 November 1871, and in October 1872 became premier without portfolio. He resigned in March 1873 finding that as a member of the upper house it was impossible to

Watson

keep control of his ministry. He remained a private member for many years but falling into ill health retired to England in 1889, and died at Torquay on 6 August 1906. Waterhouse was a man of much ability and character but his career both in Australia and New Zealand was much hampered by the poor state of his health. He has the unusual distinction of having been the premier of two colonies.

The Advertiser, Adelaide 8 August 1906. *The Times* 8 August 1906, G. W. Rusden, *History of New Zealand*.

WATSON, ARCHIBALD (1849-1940), anatomist, born at Tarcutta, New South Wales, on 27 July 1849, was the son of Sydney Grandison Watson, a retired naval officer who became a squatter on the upper Murray. He was educated at Scotch College, Melbourne, which he entered in 1861 and when he left some six years later went to the Pacific Islands and successfully engaged in trading. Meeting Baron von Mueller (qv) he was advised to take up a scientific career and went to Europe to study medicine. He obtained the degrees of M.D. Göttingen, M.D. Paris, and F.R.C.S., England. After doing post-graduate work at Paris he was for some time demonstrator of anatomy to Professor J. Cantlie at the Charing Cross hospital medical school. In 1883 he went to Egypt as surgeon with Hicks Pasha's Sudan force, and in 1885 became first Elder professor of anatomy at the newly-founded medical school at Adelaide. He taught also pathology, surgical anatomy, and operative surgery. He held this position for 34 years and proved to be a teacher of remarkable personality. During the Boer war he was consulting surgeon for the Natal field force. When war broke out again in 1914, though 65 years of age, Watson left Australia with the first expeditionary force as a major in the A.A.M.C. and became consulting-surgeon and pathologist to No. 1 A.G.H. at

Heliopolis in Egypt. He returned to Australia in 1916. He resigned his university chair at the end of 1919 and for many years spent his time in travelling, visiting places as far apart as Iceland and the Falkland Islands. He journeyed round Australia gathering marine specimens and fishing, and for the last two years of his life lived at Thursday Island. He died on 30 July 1940 having completed his ninety first year three days before. He was unmarried. A prize in his memory at the university of Adelaide was founded by public subscription in 1935.

Watson was a good linguist with a passion for travelling and a constant thirst for exact knowledge. As a teacher he would clear up the most abstruse problems in language that was vivid and picturesque, illustrating what he was saying with excellent rapid sketches on the blackboard. He did some good early work on hydatid disease, and in surgery "had an unusual appreciation of the anatomical planes of the body and the possibilities they gave of a bloodless approach". Generally he had much influence on surgery in Australia and elsewhere.

The Advertiser, Adelaide, 31 July 1940, *The Medical Journal of Australia*, 12 October 1940, *History of Scotch College*

WATSON, JOHN CHRISTIAN (1867-1941), first Labour prime minister of Australia, son of George Thomas Watson, was born at Valparaiso, Chile, on 9 April 1867. Brought to New Zealand as a child he was educated at Oamaru state school and was then apprenticed as a printer to the *North Otago Times*. He arrived in Australia in 1886, worked as a compositor, and first came into prominence in the Labour movement in 1893, when at the age of 26 he was elected president of the Sydney trades and labour council. He was also elected president of the Australian labour federation, and in July 1894 entered the New South Wales

legislative assembly as member for Young. He held the seat until he resigned in 1901 to enter federal politics. He was then elected to the house of representatives for Bland. Labour returned 16 members to that house and eight to the senate, and few realized at the time how important the party was to become. The appointment of Watson as its leader was a very wise move. He held moderate views, and his courtesy and tact were strong assets. Though small in numbers his party was united and able from the first to exercise considerable influence on governments which did not command a majority in either house. At the Commonwealth election held in December 1903 Labour gained several seats in the house of representatives and Deakin (qv) was defeated soon after the house met in March 1904. Watson was sent for and formed the first Commonwealth Labour ministry, becoming himself prime minister and treasurer. He now had 25 supporters and faced the almost impossible task of controlling a house with nearly twice that number in opposition. Deakin as leader of the opposition, however, had promised him every consideration and the attempt was made. Watson did all that could be done, but he was committed to an arbitration bill which adopted the principle of preference to unionists, and in August the carrying of an amendment against the government led to his resignation. He was succeeded by Reid (qv) whose ministry lasted only 10 months. Reid had been conducting a strong campaign against socialism and Watson showed ability in defending the attitude of his party on this question. Though always a fair antagonist he could be very incisive, as in his summing up of the Reid government: "I think we shall all welcome the disappearance of a ministry that has neither achievement in the past, policy in the present, nor prospects in the future."

Deakin formed his second ministry in July 1905 which held office for three and

Watson

a half years, a much longer term than that of any of its predecessors. He was dependent on the Labour party and was accused of saying "Yes, Mr Watson" to every demand of the Labour leader. That was not true, for Deakin did preserve some measure of independence, but Watson's only choice lay between Deakin and Reid of whom he much preferred the former, and Deakin himself was not unsympathetic to many of the ideals of the Labour party. A means of living together was found and important legislation was passed. There was, however, much party feeling, and no little bitterness was at times brought into the debates. Watson's health had been deteriorating, and in 1907 he resigned the leadership of the party. He was succeeded by Andrew Fisher (qv) who became prime minister in November 1908. Watson was not a candidate for office in this ministry, and on the expiration of the third parliament in 1910 he finally retired from politics. He was prominent in the attempt to found a daily Labour newspaper in Sydney, and was appointed managing director. In 1916, however, his advocacy of conscription resulted in his expulsion from the Political Labour League. He took no further part in politics but acquired interests in and became a director of several companies. He was also president for many years of the National Roads and Motorists' Association of New South Wales. Watson was married twice, (1) in 1889 to Ada Jane Low, (2) in 1925 to Antonia Lane. He died at Sydney on 18 November 1941 leaving a widow and a daughter.

Watson was only 43 years old when he left politics. But the early days of federation were very trying for the party leaders, and he was possibly lacking in some toughness of fibre. He was in office for only four months but left a much greater impression on his time than this would suggest. He came at the right moment for his party, and nothing could have done it more good than the sin-

Watt

cerity, courtesy and moderation which he always showed as a leader.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 19 November 1941. *The Age*, Melbourne 19 November 1941, H. G. Turner, *The First Decade of the Australian Commonwealth*, G. H. Reid *My Reminiscences* W. Murdoch *Alfred Deakin A Sketch*, *Commonwealth Parliamentary Handbook*, 1915.

WATT, WALTER OSWALD (1878-1921), university benefactor and airman, always known as Oswald Watt, was the son of John Brown Watt, M.L.C., a prosperous and well-known Sydney merchant. He was born at Bournemouth, England, on 11 February 1878, and soon afterwards was taken to Australia. From his eleventh year he was educated in England, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1896, and took a third class in the natural science tripos in 1899. He returned to Australia at the end of the same year, was one of the earliest men in Australia to take up flying, and in July 1911 obtained the Royal Aero Club's certificate in England. He did some flying in Egypt in 1913-14 and then in France. When the war broke out he immediately enlisted in the French flying force, was continuously on service with it for 18 months, and was awarded three French decorations, the military medal, the *croix de guerre*, and the legion of honour. He was then transferred to the Australian flying corps, and in February 1918 became lieutenant colonel and was placed in charge of a training wing at Tetbury, England. He returned to Australia in June 1919, and was a good friend to many returned men. In 1920 he was offered the position of controller of civil aviation, but refused it on account of other business engagements. He was accidentally drowned while bathing off the New South Wales coast on 21 May 1921. He married Muriel, daughter of Mr Justice Williams of Victoria, and was survived by a son.

Though a rich man Watt was a man of simple tastes who gave away a large proportion of his income. He was a dis-

Way

tinguished airman and a remarkably brave and efficient officer. He had given some consideration to schemes for providing university education to young men, but eventually decided to leave the residue of his estate to the university of Sydney for such uses for the benefit of the institution as the senate should determine. In 1941 the amount of the capital of the Oswald Watt fund was over £108,000.

Oswald Watt, A Tribute to his Memory, The Sydney Morning Herald, 23 May 1921, The Bulletin, 26 May 1921, The Official History of Australia in the War of 1914-1918, vol VIII

WAY, ARTHUR SANDERS (1847-1930), classical scholar and headmaster of Wesley College, Melbourne, son of the Rev William Way, was born at Dorking, England, on 13 February 1847. He was educated at Kingswood School, Bath, and graduated M.A. at London university. From 1870 to 1876 he was classical lecturer at Queen's College, Taunton, vice-master of Kingswood School, 1876 to 1881, and in 1882 became headmaster of Wesley College, Melbourne. He had already published his translation of the *Odyssey* of Homer, and while at Wesley brought out his translation of the *Iliad*. At Wesley he fostered the teaching of natural science, and also brought in the teaching of commercial principles for boys likely to pursue a business career, but the number of students went down during his period, largely because of the financial depression which began in 1889. He resigned in 1892 and spent most of the rest of his life in translating from the classics. Probably no other translator could compare with Way in fertility and versatility. His versions give accurate renderings of the meaning of the originals expressed in vigorous verse. The list of his translations in Miller's *Australian Literature* includes Homer, Euripides, Aeschylus, Sophocles, Aristophanes, Hesiod, Virgil, Lucretius, Lay of Nibelung Men, Song of Roland and others. He was also the author of *Homer*

Way

(1913), *Greek through English* (1926), and *Sons of the Violet-Crowned, a Tale of Ancient Athens* (1929). He died at Ventnor, Isle of Wight, on 25 September 1930.

The Times 26 September 1930, *The History of Wesley College, 1865-1919*, E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*

WAY, SIR SAMUEL JAMES (1836-1916), chief justice of South Australia, was born at Portsmouth, England, on 11 April 1836. His father, the Rev James Way, was a clergyman in the Bible Christian Church, and in 1847 was president of the English Bible Christian conference. In 1850 he went to South Australia to open a mission in connexion with his church. His son who was educated at the Bible Christian Grammar School, Shebbear, North Devon, and at the Maidstone-road school at Chatham, remained in England until towards the end of 1852. He arrived in South Australia in March 1853 and rejoined his father at Adelaide where he obtained employment in the office of J. T. Bagot. In 1856 he was articled to A. Atkinson, an Adelaide solicitor, and five years later was called to the bar. Atkinson died not long afterwards and Way succeeded to his practice. In 1868 he went into partnership with a Mr Brook, and on his death J. H. (afterwards Sir Josiah) Symons (qv) was made a partner. In South Australia the professions of solicitor and barrister were not separated, and the firm conducted an all-round legal business which became very successful. Way, however, was specializing as an advocate and was soon a leading counsel. In September 1871 Way, after having been only 10 years at the bar, became a Q.C. He enlarged his experience by going to London and arguing before the judicial committee of the privy council in two well-known cases, *Randell* versus the South Australian Insurance Company, and *Mullens* versus the National Bank. In 1874 he was appointed a member of the board of education

and also a member of the council of the university of Adelaide, and in the following year was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Sturt. In June he joined the Boucaut (qv) ministry as attorney-general and at once established a reputation as an indefatigable and diplomatic parliamentarian. Had he remained in politics no position would have been beyond him, but in March 1876 following the death of Sir Richard Hanson (qv) he was offered and accepted the position of chief justice of the supreme court of South Australia. He was only in his fortieth year.

It has been said of Way that as a young man he never lost an opportunity of advancing himself, but, however true this may have been he certainly made a monetary sacrifice when he accepted the position of chief justice. He had an enormous practice and estimated in later years that his acceptance of the position made a difference of £5000 a year in his income. His method as a barrister of so identifying himself with his client's position that he became almost a passionate advocate for him, might possibly have raised a doubt as to whether he would be an equally good judge. Any doubt there may have been was soon dispelled. He showed himself to be a sound lawyer, rapidly discerning the really important points in an argument, and equally quick in deciding what was material and what was not. He was more interested in principles than in technicalities, anxious to get cases settled with as little delay as possible, and not infrequently suggested that the wisest course might be that counsel from both sides should meet in his chambers and try to reach a settlement. His judgments, often delivered from brief notes, were models of clearness, and, what was more important, they were correct. It has been stated that no appeal from him to a higher court ever succeeded. In 1877 he became for the first time acting governor of South Australia. He was formally ap-

pointed lieutenant-governor of South Australia in January 1891, and administered the government on many occasions. At the time of his death it was calculated that he had acted as governor of South Australia for a total period of six years and nine months. He had also many other interests. He became vice-chancellor of the university in 1876 and from 1883 until his death was its chancellor, he was a member of the public library board and from 1893 to 1908 was its president, and he was also president of the Adelaide children's hospital, the Blind, Deaf and Dumb Institution, the South Australian Society of Artists, the Empire League, the Royal Society of St George, and the Zoological Society. He was a leading mason and never lost his interest in the Methodist church in which his father's sect had been merged. Another interest was his Kadlunga station where there was a model stud farm, and he was the first to introduce Shropshire sheep into South Australia. All these things ran parallel with his regular work as chief justice. He was the first Australian to be nominated to the judicial committee of the privy council. This occurred in January 1897 and Way then proceeded to England, was sworn in as a member of the privy council, and remained for some time to assist the judicial committee to dispose of a number of colonial appeal cases. On his return to Australia he took up his many duties again and continued to work with his usual vigour until attacked by illness in 1914. He was found to be suffering from cancer and in the hope of prolonging his life he went to Sydney and had an arm amputated by Sir A. McCormick. He continued to sit on the bench until December 1915, but he was obviously growing weaker though his mind remained unclouded. He died at North Adelaide on 8 January 1916. He married in 1898 the widow of Dr Blue, originally Katherine Gollan, who died in 1914. There were no children. He was an honorary D.C.L. of Ox-

fold, and honorary LL D of Queen's university Canada Cambridge, and Melbourne He was created a baronet in 1899 His library of 15,000 volumes was left to the university of Adelaide

Way was a many sided man, kind, charitable, able, a tremendous worker, successful in everything he touched He was a lover of birds and flowers, and he spent much on the scientific development of his estate in the country He helped many religious and charitable institutions by giving them both time and money He had great gifts as a speaker and frequently lectured on a variety of themes He published practically nothing though he had had some thought of writing his reminiscences The problem was to find the time, though he was known on occasions to have worked until three in the morning Writing a quarter of a century after his death it is difficult to suggest how much Way meant to the Adelaide of his day Though a valued president of many organizations, an excellent chancellor of the university, an eminent judge, a distinguished lieutenant-governor, he yet represented something more When he died it was everywhere agreed that the state had lost its first citizen

The Register Adelaide, and *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 10 January 1916

WEBBER, JOHN (1752-1793), artist, son of Abraham Webber, a sculptor, was born in London in 1752 He was educated in Switzerland, and studied painting at Paris He was appointed topographical artist on the *Resolution* in 1776 and accompanied Cook (qv) on his third voyage In January 1777 at Adventure Bay he did drawings of "A Man of Van Diemen's Land" and "A Woman of Van Diemen's Land", and he also did many drawings of scenes in New Zealand and the South Sea islands Returning to England in 1780 he exhibited about 50 works at Royal Academy exhibitions between 1784 and 1792, and was elected

an associate of the Royal Academy in 1785 and R A in 1791 He confined his work mostly to landscape Sometimes figures were included as in "A Party from H M S *Resolution* shooting sea horses" which was shown at the academy in 1784, and his "The Death of Captain Cook" became well known through an engraving of it Another version of this picture is in the William Dixson gallery at Sydney He is also represented in the Mitchell library collection, and in the British Museum and other London museums and galleries He died at London on 29 May 1793

W Sandby, *The History of the Royal Academy of Arts* Bryan's *Dictionary of Painters and Engravers* W Moore *The Story of Australian Art*, Graves, *The Royal Academy Exhibitors*

WEBBER, WILLIAM THOMAS THORNHILL (1837-1903), third Anglican bishop of Brisbane, son of William Webber, a surgeon, was born at Grosvenor-square, London, on 30 January 1837 He was educated at Tonbridge school and afterwards at Norwich under Dr J Woolley (qv) Going on to Pembroke College, Oxford, he graduated B A in 1859, M A in 1862, and was given the honorary degree of DD in 1885 Webber was ordained deacon in 1860, priest in 1861, and was curate of Chiswick 1860-4 and in charge of the church of St John the Evangelist, Red Lion-square, London, from 1864 to 1885 He was a most energetic and successful pastor in a crowded district, during his pastorate a new church, clergyhouse, and school were built, and besides looking after his parish, Webber was on a large number of committees of charitable and educational organizations From 1882 to 1885 he was also a member of the London school board, and had become one of the best known clergymen in London He was appointed bishop of Brisbane in 1885, was consecrated at London on 11 June, and enthroned at Brisbane on 17 November

Webber threw himself into his work

with great energy, but found the huge diocese unwieldy. He visited England to attend the Pan-Anglican synod at Lambeth in 1888, and in 1892 the diocese of Rockhampton was established, which took over a large part of central Queensland. Webber worked hard for religious instruction in state schools, and two diocesan church schools were founded with some success, the high school for girls at Nundah, and St John's school, Brisbane. Much of his time was given to raising funds for a cathedral at Brisbane and before his death over £30,000 was in hand. The foundation-stone was laid in 1901 by the Duke of York, but the building was not begun until some five years later. The site chosen was a commanding one on the heights overlooking Petrie's Bight. Webber visited England again in 1901, and early in 1902 preached by command before King Edward VII at Sandringham. He fell ill during the year and on his return in May 1903 his condition was serious. He died at Brisbane on 3 August 1903.

Webber had a forceful personality and great powers of organization. He was a high churchman but held that both sections of his church could be equally devoted to it, and though a total abstainer he would not force his views on those who disagreed with him. It was held by some that he spent too much time in England and too little in overseeing his country parishes, but Queensland, when he came to it, was a young colony, and Webber felt he was doing a useful work by bringing the need of his diocese for men and money before the Church in England.

The Brisbane Courier, 4 August 1903, *Crookford's Clerical Directory*, 1903, *The Church of England Messenger*, Melbourne, August 1903, *Jubilee History of Queensland*, p. 132.

WEDGE, JOHN HELDER (1792-1872), pioneer, was born in England in 1792. He arrived in Tasmania in 1824 having been given a position in the survey department, and did some useful explor-

ing, especially in the north-west of the island. He joined the Port Phillip Association and in 1835 after Batman (qv) had made his famous purchase from the aborigines, resigned his position as assistant surveyor general, and sailing to Port Phillip, arrived on 7 August 1835 (J. Bonwick, *Port Phillip Settlement*, p. 249). He surveyed some of the country near the site of Geelong, and going on to the site of Melbourne on 2 September found an encampment formed by members of the party organized by Fawcner (qv). Wedge pointed out that they were trespassing on the land of the Port Phillip Association, and then went on to examine the land to the north of the Yarra. Wedge gave this river its name on 13 September. Some 20 years later writing to Bonwick he told him that "on arriving in sight of the river two natives who were with me, pointing to the river, called out 'Yarra Yarra,' which, at the time I imagined to be its name" (*Port Phillip Settlement*, p. 279). Wedge afterwards sailed to Portland and arrived there on 5 October. He returned almost at once to Port Phillip and learned on 13 October that the association was considering taking action to expel Fawcner's party. Wedge wrote a wise letter to his fellow members, pointing out that any action of this kind would "lead to the most disastrous results" and that the government "under such circumstances would refuse to confirm their title to the land." How much influence this letter may have had is not known, but the expulsion project was abandoned.

When it was finally settled that the association would receive no title to the land bought from the aborigines, Wedge returned to England. He came to Tasmania again in 1843 and became manager of the Christ Church College estate. He also received a grant of 2500 acres of land, grew prosperous in his circumstances, and was generally respected for his high character. In 1855 he was elected a member of the legislative council and

Weigall

successively represented Moiven, North Esk, Hobart, and the Huon in that house. He was a member of the Giegson (qv) ministry without office from 26 February to 25 April 1857. He retired from politics in 1868 and died on 22 November 1872. He married in 1843, but his wife died young. He had no children. Many of his sketches are reproduced in Bonwick's *Port Phillip Settlement* and some of his manuscripts are in the public library, Melbourne.

The Mercury Hobart, 26 November 1872. J. Bonwick, *Port Phillip Settlement*. P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*.

WEIGALL, ALBERT BYTHESEA (1840-1912), schoolmaster, the fourth son of the Rev Edward Weigall by his wife, Cecelia Bythesea Brome, was born at Nantes, France, on 16 February 1840. His father, known as "the little fighting parson", ruled his home with kindness and humour, and there was comparatively little of stern discipline and the conventions usually associated with Victorian home life. His son was educated at the grammar school at Macclesfield, where he obtained an excellent classical education under the Rev Thomas Cornish, a man of sound judgment and kindness of heart. In 1858 Weigall went to Brasenose College, Oxford, with a scholarship. He obtained a first class in moderations in 1859 and won the Hulme exhibition in 1861. He worked under Conington and T. H. Green, who writing to him afterwards told him that he was "the first pupil I had who really interested me". Weigall graduated in 1862 with second-class honours in *Literae Humaniores*, intending to start on a diplomatic career. An illness led to a long sea voyage being recommended, and in 1863 he sailed for Australia to take up an appointment at Scotch College, Melbourne, under Alexander Morrison (qv). He stayed at Scotch College for three years and though young and quite inexperienced proved himself to be a good classical master. His attempts in

Weigall

emergencies to take classes in mathematics, however, led to some doubt arising in the boys' minds as to whether he was capable of correctly doing a sum in addition. He was fortunate in having a cousin, Theylie Weigall, in Melbourne, who was able to introduce him to congenial and comparatively influential friends, who were possibly able to help him when he applied for the position of headmaster of the Sydney Grammar School in June 1866. In spite of his youth he was appointed and began his duties in January 1867.

Weigall had no easy task. There had been some friction between the trustees and the previous headmaster, W. J. Stephens, afterwards professor of geology at Sydney university, and Stephens had resigned and taken some of his pupils with him to a new school which he founded. When Sydney Grammar School opened at the beginning of 1867, though there was a staff of nine, there were only 53 boys. Within 10 years the number was nearly 400, which increased to 696 in Weigall's last year of office. He lived for the school, and his life was henceforth bound up in it. In 1893, after 26 years of service, he was given a year's holiday, and after a break down in health in 1904 he was out of harness for another 12 months. In 1909 he was made C.M.G. and he died following an operation on 20 February 1912. He had married in 1868 Ada Frances Raymond, who survived him with four sons and four daughters.

Apart from being a member of the chapter of St Andrew's cathedral, Weigall appears to have had few outside interests and his chief recreation was walking. He knew every boy in his school by name and tried to make a friend of each; it has even been suggested that in the occasional clashes between boys and junior masters he was inclined to side with the boys. Though something of an autocrat, he succeeded in working amicably with his trustees, and though educated in the classical tradition he

always realized the importance of mathematics English and modern languages But more than all he worked for the development of character and as part of this introduced the prefect system in 1878 He had an almost uncanny knowledge of boys and could lay bare their faults with an accuracy that astounded them, but his fault finding was small compared with his encouragement, and when dealing with any offence he could always take into consideration the circumstances of the case He believed in sport, but sport must not be the chief pre-occupation of the school Personally he was a strange mixture of emotion and shrewdness, and with all his impulsiveness he could be wary and politic His occasional bursts of temper, his bluntness and dogmatism, were all parts of a big man, as was also his common sense and his strong dislike of blowing his own trumpet He believed that teaching was the greatest work in the world, and if he never spared his masters he certainly never spared himself He practically created a great public school and had an immense influence on the characters of the boys who passed through his hands, many of whom afterwards attained great distinction

M W MacCallum *In Memory of, Albert Bythe sea Weigall The Sydney Morning Herald, and The Daily Telegraph, 21 February 1912*

WELD, FRIDERICK ALOYSIUS (1823-1891), governor of Western Australia and Tasmania, was born at Chideock Manor, Dorset, England, on 9 May 1823 He came of an old Roman Catholic family, his grandfather founded Stonyhurst College, and an uncle became a cardinal Weld was the son of Humphrey Weld and his wife, Maria Christina, daughter of Charles Lord Clifford of Chudleigh, and was educated at Stonyhurst and at the university of Friburg in Switzerland In November 1843 he sailed for New Zealand with a land order for 100 acres, a town lot in the future city of Welling-

ton, and a little capital He arrived at Wellington harbour on 23 April 1844 He bought a share in a station property with which he had some success did some exploring, and in 1848 was offered a seat on a proposed nominee council by the governor, Sir George Grey (qv) Weld declined this and in 1852 visited England where he published a pamphlet, *Hints to Intending Sheep Farmers in New Zealand*, which ran into three editions Returning to New Zealand he found that it had been granted representative government, and at the first election he was elected member for Wairarapa In 1860 he became minister for native affairs in the Stafford ministry which resigned in 1861, and in 1864 prime minister His administration was a short one but it did admirable work in the most difficult circumstances Weld, however, overworked, his health broke down, and he was compelled to take a long rest In May 1867 he left for England, and in 1869 published his *Notes on New Zealand Affairs* In March of the same year he was appointed governor of Western Australia He arrived at Albany on 18 September 1869, and went by land to Perth, partly riding and partly driving

Western Australia at this time had a population of under 25,000, and nearly everything in the colony was in a primitive state Much fell on the governor who had often to give decisions on most trifling matters, but during Weld's governorship of about five years, many changes for the better were made A council of 18 was constituted in 1870, 12 of whom were elected and six nominated, the first steps in the direction of municipal government were taken, an elementary education act was passed, new land regulations were framed, and an agitation for responsible government begun Weld judged that his wisest course would be to assist this movement and had a bill prepared to establish a constitution for Western Aus-

Weld

tralia There was much objection to the proposal that the members of the upper house should be nominated, but while the measure was being considered Weld was given the governorship of Tasmania, and after his departure the question was dropped for a long period. He left Western Australia on 6 January 1875, having done excellent work. Though the population had increased very little there had been a great increase of exports, a steam service along the coast had been established, the commencement of a railway system had been made, and the number of miles of telegraph line had increased from 12 to 900. The governor had also encouraged the explorations of John Forrest (qv) and had himself travelled over much of the settled country. He found his task in Tasmania much easier. He made himself familiar with the country, but he had few problems of any difficulty though always glad to give his ministers the benefit of his wide experience. Early in 1880 he was transferred to the Straits Settlements and for seven years was an admirable governor. He left Singapore on 17 October 1887 and lived in retirement at Chideock Manor where he was born. He died there on 20 July 1891. He married in 1858 Filomena Mary Anne, daughter of Ambrose Lisle March-Phillippe-de Lisle, who survived him with 12 children. He was created C M G in 1875, K C M G in 1880, G C M G in 1885.

Weld was a man of fine character and an excellent governor. Western Australia was in a state of stagnation when he arrived and he did much to bring it to life again. Wise, courteous and conciliatory, he could be firm when it was necessary. His administration marks a turning point in the early history of Western Australia.

Alice Lady Lovat *The Life of Sir Frederick Weld*, J S Battye *Western Australia, a History*, J H Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1891.

Wentworth

WENTWORTH, WILLIAM CHARLES (1792-1872), statesman, was born at Norfolk Island, apparently during the latter part of 1792 (A C V Melbourne, who consulted the Norfolk Island returns at the colonial office). His father was D'Arcy Wentworth, who belonged to an Irish branch of the well known Wentworth family. There is some doubt about the name of his mother, but there is reason to believe that originally it was Catherine Williams (Melbourne). D'Arcy Wentworth (1762-1827) came originally from the north of Ireland and went to London to study medicine. In 1787 he was charged with highway robbery and acquitted, but in December 1789 he was again charged with the same offence. He was not convicted, but agreed to go to New South Wales, having obtained the position of assistant-surgeon on the *Neptune*. He arrived at Sydney on 28 June 1790. He was immediately appointed an assistant in the hospital at Norfolk Island, became a superintendent of convicts in 1791, and acted at the same time as assistant-surgeon. He returned to Sydney in 1796, eventually became principal surgeon and superintendent of police, and a magistrate. From the time he arrived in the colony until his death in 1827 his life was free from blame. He laid the foundation of a large fortune as one of the contractors for the building of the "Rum Hospital", known by that name because the builders of it had agreed to erect the building on condition that they were allowed a monopoly of the sale of spirits for three years.

Little is known of the youth of William Charles Wentworth. He was sent at an early age to England to be educated, and his father made unsuccessful efforts through his friend and distant kinsman, Lord Fitzwilliam, to have him admitted to the military academy at Woolwich, or to obtain an appointment in the East India Company's service. He arrived in Sydney again in 1811, and in August 1812 was granted 1750

acres of land. In the following year, with Gregory Blaxland (qv) and Lieutenant William Lawson (qv), Wentworth crossed the Blue Mountains and found a way to open up the fertile country to the west of them. Many attempts had been made before, but all had failed. Only 17 miles were covered in the first week, but at the end of the third week they saw from Mount York the open country beyond Wentworth, however, found that the privations he had endured had injured his health, and in 1814 took a voyage to the Friendly Islands to enable him to recover. In 1816 he went to England. His father hoped that he would enter the army, but Wentworth was anxious to study law. In a letter to Lord Fitzwilliam he spoke of acquainting himself "with all the excellence of the British constitution, and hope at some future period to advocate successfully the right of my country to participate in its advantages." It is clear from this letter that Wentworth intended to make the bar a stepping stone to the fulfilment of greater ambitions. He entered at the Inner Temple and began a five years' course of study. At this time he was friendly with John Macarthur (qv) and his two sons, and obtained parental consent to a marriage with John Macarthur's daughter. The elder man, however, advised Wentworth to complete his law studies before returning to Sydney, and a subsequent quarrel with the Macarthurs made an end of the proposed marriage. In 1817 Wentworth went to Paris, lived there for more than a year, and obtained a good working knowledge of French while not entirely neglecting his study of the law. In Paris he was in close touch with John Macarthur junior, who suggested that he should write a book on the state of New South Wales, which he practically completed by May 1818. About this time he suffered a great shock. He found in a public letter addressed to Lord Sidmouth by the Hon. H. G. Bennet a state-

ment that his father had gone to New South Wales as a convict. He interviewed Bennet and denied the charges, but from further inquiries he learned that his father had twice been tried for a capital offence. His distress was great but he did what he could. Bennet amended the wording of his pamphlet, and made "a somewhat ambiguous apology in the house of commons", and Wentworth wisely carried the matter no further. His book was published in 1819, its long and cumbrous title will suggest the scope of it—*A Statistical, Historical and Political Description of the Colony of New South Wales and its dependent Settlements with a Particular Enumeration of the Advantages which these Colonies offer for Emigration and their Superiority in many Respects over those possessed by the United States of America*. The book contained a remarkable amount of information relating to the colony, with many proposals for the improvement of its government. It went into a second edition in 1820, and the third edition, considerably revised and augmented, appeared in 1824. John Macarthur did not approve of it and objected strongly to Wentworth's estimates of the profits to be made by growing fine wool. Neither did he approve of trial by jury nor ex-convicts being eligible for the proposed houses of parliament, both of which were advocated in Wentworth's book. In 1823 Wentworth became a student at Peterhouse College, Cambridge, and shortly afterwards entered a poem for the Chancellor's gold medal. It was placed second to a poem by Winthrop Mackworth Praed, afterwards to become well known as one of the most graceful and polished of English minor poets. More than one good judge has questioned this decision. The subject was *Australasia* and Wentworth not only knew more about his subject, he felt a genuine emotion for it. Apart from a few early anonymous satires this was the only verse written by Wentworth.

Wentworth

It was published in 1823 and reprinted 50 years later. Extracts from it have been included in various Australian anthologies. Wentworth was called to the English bar, and having revised and completed the third edition of his book on New South Wales during 1823 he sailed for Sydney and arrived about September 1824.

In England Wentworth had become friendly with Robert Wardell, LL.D. (q.v.). They came to Sydney together and immediately started a paper, the *Australian*. It was conducted with ability, fought against the colonial office, and demanded an elected legislature. When the new governor, Sir Ralph Darling (q.v.), arrived he soon realized that Wentworth was a force in the community. The case of Sudds and Thompson, two soldiers who had committed a theft so that they might be sentenced to transportation, was seized on by Wentworth and others as a means of harassing the government. The two men had been sentenced to hard labour in irons and Sudds who was ill died. Wentworth in letters to the governor and secretary of state allowed his strong feelings to run away with him, and to some extent defeated his own object by the extravagance of his language. A new constitution act had been passed in 1828, but though minor changes had been made no concession of importance had been made to the views of Wentworth and his party. On 9 February 1830 a draft of a petition to the house of commons was brought before a public meeting. The objects desired by Wentworth's party were trial by jury and a "House of the People's representatives" (*The Australian*, 10 February 1830). The petition was presented to the house of commons without effect. The agitation was renewed early in 1833, and in May 1835 the Australian Patriotic Association was formed. Wentworth took a leading part, but the fervour of youth had departed, and he was now a rich man, becoming much more conservative

Wentworth

in his outlook than when he wrote his book on New South Wales. The exclusives and the emancipists were still at odds but there had been great increases in the number of free settlers coming to the colony. The adoption by the home authorities to some extent of Wakefield's (q.v.) land policy brought the hitherto opposed James Macarthur (q.v.) and Wentworth together, and Wentworth gradually lost his place as the people's leader. Wentworth was not in most circumstances a man of a grasping nature, indeed it is recorded of him that when he bought his estate, Vacluse, finding he had got it too cheaply he insisted on paying an additional amount. But when seven Maori chiefs arrived in Sydney early in 1840, he made a bargain with them that in consideration of a pension of £200 each, they would sell him 100,000 acres in the North Island and 20,000,000 acres in the South Island. It was an audacious scheme, but though the rights of native races were little recognized in those days, Governor Gipps (q.v.) refused to ratify the bargain. The governor was right in his action, though unwise in denouncing the transaction as a corrupt job, and Wentworth never forgave him.

Wentworth's early labours for the people had at last begun to have effect. Trial by jury had become law in 1838, and the first real step towards representative government was effected in 1842 when a new constitution act was passed. In 1843 writs were issued for the election of 24 members to the legislative council and Wentworth received full credit for his part in the long awaited reform. At the election held in the middle of 1843 he was returned as one of the members for Sydney. When the council met Wentworth let it be known that he would like the position of speaker, and was much disappointed when even his best friends declined to support his candidature on the ground that it should not be held by a partisan. Wentworth made a long speech in which

he admitted there was force in the argument and that he had been a partisan for the liberty of the press for trial by jury and for an elected house of legislature. He argued that McLeay (qv) who had been nominated for the position was just as much of a partisan in his way. McLeay, although 77 years of age was elected to the position. Wentworth became leader of the opposition, which included all the elected members, and it was not long before he was in conflict with Governor Sir George Gipps. He identified himself with the cause of the squatters and a bitter struggle ensued. It was not until 1846, when some concessions were made to the squatters, that the agitation temporarily died down. In 1844 a select committee had been appointed to inquire into "General Grievances". The report of this committee gave Wentworth an opportunity of advocating a further development in responsible government. His views on the relations between the colonies and the United Kingdom may have been before their time, but they have practically been adopted in the present century. In the meanwhile all that Wentworth could do at this period was to obtain more control over the colony's revenues. He also took part in improving the state of education, and in bringing in a lien on wool and live stock act, a most useful measure. In 1846 Lord Grey, the new secretary of state for war and the colonies, tried to bring in a new constitution with a system of double elections. District councillors were to be elected who in turn would elect members of the legislative council, which gave Wentworth an opportunity to thunder against it with all his power. It was also proposed to start transportation again and here he had Wentworth's support. Like the other squatters he was, for once, more interested in obtaining cheap labour for his stations than in the general good of the colony. Now he had Robert Lowe (qv) and the young Henry Parkes (qv)

as his opponents. At the 1848 election he faced his constituents with characteristic courage, realizing that he was on the unpopular side. His power and personality carried him to the top of the poll. When yet another constitution act was passed in 1850 the existing legislative council in New South Wales was empowered to enact the constitution of its successor. An attempt was made to divide the representation so that the agricultural and pastoral interests should have a secure majority, and indeed after the election it was found that of the 36 elected members 17 came from agricultural and eight from pastoral constituencies. Wentworth had a hard fight for his Sydney seat. He had become unpopular with the Sydney press, and his speech on the hustings was greeted with groans and hisses. He was apparently unmoved and defended all his actions. "Whether you elect me or not," he said, "is to me personally a matter of no consequence, but it may be a matter of importance to you and to the public if I am rejected—one of two questions will be decided, either I am not deserving of the constituency, or this constituency is not worthy of me. This question cannot be answered by men whose interests and passions are inflamed. It must be referred to a remote tribunal, where all the events and circumstances affecting it will be calmly weighed. It must be referred to the tribunal of posterity, and to that tribunal I fear not to appeal." He was elected the lowest on the poll of the three chosen. He had travelled far from the democratic ideas of his youth, and at the declaration of the poll told the electors that "He regretted to find that there was a spirit of democracy abroad which was almost daily extending its limits."

Wentworth was far from satisfied with the constitution act of 1850. As leader of the elected members of the council he framed a "declaration and remonstrance" in which the legislative council of New South Wales solemnly

Wentworth

protested and declared (1) That the Imperial parliament has no power to tax the people of this colony or to appropriate any monies levied by authority of the colonial legislature, (2) that the revenue arising from public lands is as much the property of the people of this colony as the ordinary revenue, (3) that the customs and all other departments should be in the direct control of the colonial legislature, (4) that except in the case of the governor offices of trust and emolument should be conferred only on the settled inhabitants (5) that powers of legislation should be conferred upon and exercised by the colonial legislature, and no bills should be reserved for the signification of Her Majesty's pleasure unless they affect the prerogative of the crown, or the general interests of the Empire Earl Grey's reply to the remonstrance was unsatisfactory but his successor, Sir John Pakington was more sympathetic and he advised the council to draft a constitution. A select committee was appointed with Wentworth as chairman and the resulting draft of a constitution was strongly coloured with his views. On 9 August 1853 Wentworth obtained leave to bring in his "Bill to confer a Constitution on New South Wales". It was hotly debated, the chief cause of dissent being the proposal that the upper chamber should consist of members with hereditary claims of membership. "Why," said Wentworth, "if titles are open to all at home should they be denied to the colonists?" The hostility to this proposal was, however, so great that it was abandoned, and in the upshot the upper house became a nominated chamber and the assembly elective. Wentworth's unpopularity with the people increased, as Parkes expressed it nearly 40 years later (Wentworth's) "unwise proposals to secure his handiwork from alteration by those who might come after him, and his hasty and intemperate epithets of 'democrat', 'communist' and 'mob-rule' applied to his op-

Wentworth

ponents made him extremely unpopular with large numbers who had not watched his steady, unwearied, and enlightened labours in championing the main principles of constitutional government. His aversion to the unrestricted franchise, and his desire to tie the hands of the legislature were eagerly seized upon, and his noble contention throughout for the right of the country to dispose of its own lands, impose its own taxes, expend its own revenues, and appoint its own public servants, were lost sight of in the transient fury of opposition' (Parkes, *Fifty Years of Australian History*, p. 36). In March 1854 Wentworth with Deas Thomson (q.v.) sailed for England to see the bill through the Imperial parliament. It received the royal assent on 16 July 1855. This was the crowning event of Wentworth's life. But he had realized that with the increase of responsibility must come an increase of knowledge. Six years before he had moved for a select committee to consider the institution of a university at Sydney. He brought in a bill for that purpose in 1850, and the first university senate was constituted on 24 December 1850.

Wentworth remained in England for some years. In 1853 his constitution committee had advocated a general assembly to make laws in relation to intercolonial questions, but nothing definite had been done. In 1857 Wentworth brought up the question again and prepared a short "enabling bill" which was sent to the colonial office. Copies of the proposals were sent to all the colonies. The time was however, scarcely ripe and the proposals were allowed to drop. Wentworth returned to New South Wales in 1861 to find political affairs in confusion. (Sir) Charles Cowper's ill-advised attempt to swamp the upper house had resulted in the resignation of many of the other members, and Wentworth was persuaded to become president of a reconstructed legislative council in 1862. He supported a bill

Wentworth

providing for an elected upper house "I never contemplated," he said, "that any ministry would have the audacity to sweep the streets in Sydney in order to attempt to swamp the house and I see no other alternative but to adopt in the constitution of this house some modification or other of the elective principle." The bill was adopted by the legislative council but Cowper allowed it to be dropped. In October 1862 Wentworth went to England, originally on matters of business, but he never returned. He died at Wimborne on 20 March 1872. He married on 26 October 1829 Sarah, daughter of Francis Cox, who survived him with two sons and four daughters. Wentworth's body was brought to Sydney for a public funeral, and was laid in a vault at Vacluse. The chief justice, Sir James Martin (qv), delivered the funeral oration. A portrait is hung in the legislative assembly, his statue is in the great hall of the university of Sydney.

Wentworth was over six feet in height with a Roman head and a massive form. His vehemence and force were not always at once apparent, yet when he set himself to any task it was only a matter of time before it was accomplished. When little more than a youth he took part in a successful piece of exploration, the first crossing of the Blue Mountains. His first published writing, his book on New South Wales, ran into three editions within five years and had much effect on emigration to Australia. Then noticing that Australasia had been selected as the subject for the prize poem at Cambridge he confidently wrote and entered a poem of far greater merit than the average prize poem which, though it did not win the prize, deserved it. Coming back to Australia he established a reputation at the bar as an advocate, and, entering politics, a great reputation as an orator. Yet these all pale before the essential Wentworth, the patriot and lover of his country, though without his

West

power as an orator he could not have achieved his tasks. His voice was powerful, his manner vehement, and once aroused his eloquence carried his hearers away. He was not always perfectly scrupulous in his methods, and his lapses into abuse of his opponents sometimes marred his oratory. But his disposition was really warm and generous, and he was ready to forget quickly his resentments. He had a good knowledge of constitutional law, quick comprehension, and great logical powers united with great force and accuracy of expression. Behind all this was an immense sincerity, the real secret of his power. He passionately felt that trial by jury, a free press, and the right of the colonies to govern themselves were things worth living for and fighting for, and while he fought for these things the sword never dropped from his hand. He was the greatest man of his time and possibly the greatest man in the history of Australia.

A. C. V. Melbourne, *William Charles Wentworth*, Lewis Deer and John Barr, *The Story of William C. Wentworth*, K. R. Cramp, *William Charles Wentworth*, reprinted from *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol. IV, p. 389, A. Jose, *Builders and Pioneers of Australia*, H. M. Green, *Wentworth as Orator*, G. W. Rusden, *History of Australia*, A. Patchett Martin, *Life and Letters of Viscount Sherbrooke*, J. D. Lang, *An Historical and Statistical Account of New South Wales*, Henry Parkes, *Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History*, *Public Funeral of the late William Charles Wentworth*, Sydney, 1873, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser. I, vols. I, XXI, XXIII, XXVI, ser. III, vols. II, IV, VI, ser. IV, vol. I, *Burke's Colonial Gentry*, which traces Wentworth's ancestry back to Robert Wentworth living in Yorkshire in the sixteenth century. The date of W. C. Wentworth's birth differs from that given above, and also the maiden name of his mother.

WEST, REV. JOHN (1809-1873), historian and journalist, was born in England in 1809. He entered the Congregational ministry in 1829 and after working in England for some years, offered his services to the Colonial Missionary Society. He was sent to Launceston at the beginning

West

of 1839, established a church, and there laboured for over 15 years. He took much interest in the convict question and originated at Launceston the anti-transportation league. In February 1851, with W. P. Weston (q.v.) as his fellow delegate, he attended a conference at Melbourne where "The League and Solemn Engagement of the Australian Colonies" was adopted. This organization was largely responsible for the putting an end of transportation to Tasmania and the eastern colonies of Australia. In 1852 he published his *History of Tasmania* in two volumes, an interesting and able piece of work. Having met John Fairfax (q.v.) at Sydney in April 1851, he contributed a series of letters to the *Sydney Morning Herald* on the question of the union of the Australian colonies. The first of these appeared on 30 January and the eighteenth and last on 8 September 1854. Nearly 50 years later Quick (q.v.) and Garran, in their historical introduction to their *Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*, spoke of these letters as having "dealt convincingly with the need of union." Fairfax realized that West would be a valuable aid to his paper and early in 1854 offered him the editorship. West, however, was doubtful as to whether he should give up his pastorate to undertake secular work, and only consented to do so after the matter had been referred to the Rev. R. Fletcher of Melbourne. He, however, insisted on remaining at Launceston until a suitable successor was found five months later. He was to do much clerical work in the future but always refused to accept any remuneration for it. In November 1854 he became the first editor of the *Sydney Morning Herald* definitely appointed to that position. He held it for 19 years with much ability and a strong sense of the responsibility of his trust. A scurrilous attack on his character by the Rev. J. Dunmore Lang (q.v.) which was printed in the *Empire* was so specific that it could

Westall

not be treated with contempt, and Westall felt compelled to bring an action for libel. He was awarded £100 damages which was promptly paid to a public charity. He died suddenly on 11 December 1873. He married and was survived by children. Apart from his *History of Tasmania* his only separate publications were a few lectures and sermons.

Personally Westall was a man of the highest character, philosophically and judicially minded, always using his influence for the good of the people.

A Century of Journalism. Correspondence respecting the libel action West v. Hanson and Bennett, J. Fenton, A History of Tasmania. The Sydney Morning Herald, 13 December 1873.

WESTALL, WILLIAM (1781-1850), artist, was born at Hertford, England, on 12 October 1781. He was a student at the Royal Academy school when he was selected to be landscape painter on the *Investigator* under Flinders (q.v.), which sailed from Spithead on 18 July 1801. For two years he made many drawings while on the *Investigator*, but transferring to the *Porpoise*, was wrecked off the coast of Queensland on a coral reef, to be rescued eight weeks later. He went on to China in the *Rolla*, from there went to Bombay, and thence to England where he arrived in 1805. A few months later he went to Madeira and then to Jamaica before returning to England, where he at once began exhibiting at the exhibitions of the Royal Academy, and from 1810 with the Old Water-Colour Society. Flinders, *A Voyage to Terra Australis*, published in 1814, had nine excellent large plates after Westall's drawings, and besides painting in both oil and water-colour, Westall did a large amount of book illustrations. His *Views of Australian Scenery*, published in 1814, is, however, merely a reprint of the plates in Flinders's volume. He was elected an A.R.A. in 1812, but though a fairly frequent exhibitor until towards the end of his life, he never be

Westgarth

came a full academician. He met with a severe accident in 1847 which greatly affected his health and he died at London on 22 January 1850. A large collection of his drawings is in the library of the Royal Empire Society, London.

Mentioned by his son Robert Westall *The Art Journal* 1850. J. L. Roger *The History of the Old Water Colour Society* which gives a list of books illustrated by Westall (vol. I, pp. 283-4). W. Moore *The Story of Australian Art*.

WESTGARTH, WILLIAM (1815-1889), early Victorian merchant and historian, son of John Westgarth, surveyor general of customs for Scotland, was born at Edinburgh in June 1815. He was educated at the high schools at Leith and Edinburgh, and at Dr Bruce's school at Newcastle-on-Tyne. He then entered the office of G. Young and Company of Leith, who were engaged in the Australian trade, and realizing the possibilities of the new land decided to emigrate to Australia. He arrived in Melbourne, then a town of three or four thousand inhabitants, in December 1840. How close it still was to primitive conditions may be realized from the fact, that about four years later Westgarth saw an aboriginal corroboree in which 700 natives took part, on a spot little more than a mile to the north of the present general post office. He went into business as a merchant and general importer, and the firm was later in Market-street under the name of Westgarth, Ross and Spowers. Westgarth was in every movement for the advancement of Melbourne and the Port Phillip district. He became a member of the national board of education, in 1850 was elected to represent Melbourne in the legislative council of New South Wales, and he took an important part in the separation movement. It was he who originated the idea that the hoofs of the bullocks should settle the boundary question. If they showed that the droves were heading north, that country should remain in New South Wales, if south it should become part of the new colony.

Westgarth

When the new colony was constituted Westgarth headed the poll for Melbourne at the election for the legislative council. He had had many activities during the previous 10 years. In 1842 he was one of the founders of the Melbourne Mechanics' Institute, afterwards the Athenaeum; he had done much writing beginning in 1845 with a half-yearly *Report Commercial Statistical and General on the District of Port Phillip*, followed in 1846 by a pamphlet, *A Report on the Condition, Capabilities and Prospects of the Australian Aborigines* and in 1848 by *Australia Felix, A Historical and Descriptive Account of the Settlement of Port Phillip*. In 1851 he founded the Melbourne Chamber of Commerce and was elected its first president. He visited England in 1853 and brought out another version of his last book under the title *Victoria, late Australia Felix*. Soon after his return to Australia in 1854 he was appointed a member of the commission of inquiry to go into the circumstances of the Eureka rebellion. Westgarth was elected chairman and showed much tact in his conduct of the inquiry. The commission recommended a general amnesty to the prisoners, who however, were tried and acquitted.

In 1857 Westgarth went to England, settled in London, and as William Westgarth and Company began business as colonial agents and brokers. He established a great reputation as the adviser of various colonial governments floating loans in London, and was continually consulted during the next 30 years. The finding of gold in Victoria having entirely altered the conditions, Westgarth published a fresh book on the colony *Victoria and the Australian Gold Mines in 1857*. In 1861 he published *Australia, its Rise, Progress and Present Conditions*, largely based on articles written by him for the *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, and in 1864 he brought out his fourth book on Victoria, *The Colony of Victoria, its Social and Political Institutions*.

Weston

tions In the preface to this he stated that though he had written four times on this subject, each volume had been a fresh work, written without even opening the pages of the previous volumes He also wrote some pamphlets on economic and social subjects, and edited in 1863, *Tracks of McKinlay and Party across Australia* Another piece of editing was a volume of *Essays*, dealing with the reconstruction of London and the housing of the poor which appeared in 1886 For many years he endeavoured to form a chamber of commerce in London, and at last succeeded in getting sufficient support in 1881 He revisited Australia in 1888 and was everywhere welcomed When the Melbourne international exhibition was opened he walked in the procession through the avenue of nations alongside Mr Francis Henry, then the sole survivor of the brotherhood who founded Victoria As a result of his visit two volumes appeared *Personal Recollections of Early Melbourne and Victoria*, in 1888, and *Half a Century of Australasian Progress*, in 1889 Returning to Great Britain Westgarth died suddenly at Edinburgh on 28 October 1889 He married in 1853 and left a widow and two daughters

Good-looking, quiet and genial, Westgarth was a man of much energy and sagacity, who inspired complete confidence He did remarkably able work as a Victorian pioneer, as an historian of his period, and as a financial adviser in London

The Argus, Melbourne 30 October 1889, *The Times*, 31 October 1889, W Westgarth, *Personal Records of Early Melbourne* and prefaces to other volumes, H G Turner, *A History of the Colony of Victoria*

WESTON, WILLIAM PRITCHARD (1804-1888), premier of Tasmania, was born at Shoreditch, England, in 1804 About 1830 he emigrated to Tasmania, purchased a property near Longford, and lived there for several years He also received a grant of 2500 acres He was

White

made a magistrate and with the Rev John West (qv) took a prominent part in the formation of the anti-transportation league which between 1849 and 1853 had an important influence in the success of this movement In September 1856 he was elected to the first Tasmanian house of assembly, and in April 1857 formed a ministry In May the ministry was re-constructed with Francis Smith (qv) as premier, Weston remaining in the cabinet without portfolio In November 1860 Weston became premier for the second time but resigned at the end of July 1861, and did not hold office again He was successful financially, retired in 1870, and went to live in Victoria He died at St Kilda, a suburb of Melbourne, on 21 February 1888, and was survived by a son and five daughters

The Mercury, Hobart 22 and 23 February 1888
The Launceston Examiner, 23 February 1888
J Fenton *A History of Tasmania*

WHITE, SIR CYRIL BRUDENELL BINGHAM (1876-1940), general, chief of staff AIF, son of John Warren White, a former army officer from the north of Ireland, was born at St Arnaud, Victoria, on 23 September 1876 He was educated at a normal school at Brisbane and at Eton School, Nundah, Queensland, and entered a bank at the age of 16 Three years later he joined the Queensland permanent artillery and served during the South African war as a subaltern After his return to Australia he remained in the army, and in 1904 was appointed aide-de-camp to Major general Edward Hutton In 1906 White was chosen to go to England and study for two years at the British staff college at Camberley, where his work so impressed the British authorities that the war office requested that he might be lent for a further period As a result White was employed for three years in training regular troops in England Returning to Australia he became director of military operations, and was acting-chief of the general staff at the out-

White

break of the 1914-18 war. He was then a major and went overseas as chief of staff to General Bridges in Egypt and at Gallipoli. In November 1915 it was realized that the troops would have to be withdrawn, and White brought in periods of silence to avert suspicion of the quietness that would follow the evacuation of most of the troops, and drew up the plan for it. Various suggestions were made, one being that there should be a preliminary offensive, and another that a system of defensive mines should be organized. But White felt the important thing was not to arouse the suspicions of the enemy, and that this could best be done by keeping the general conditions perfectly normal. He was allowed to have his way and the evacuation from Gallipoli which followed, perfectly timed and in every way successful, was completed on 20 December 1915.

In February 1916 White became chief of staff to General Birdwood in Egypt, and shortly afterwards his claims to divisional command were considered, but it was felt that he was too valuable as a staff officer to be spared. In the following month he went with Birdwood to France. He was attached to Birdwood, who became G.O.C., A.I.F., in September, for the remainder of the war, and had a great influence on the development of the A.I.F. It was Birdwood's capacity for leadership and White's for organization, that did so much in making the A.I.F. a really efficient instrument of war. In the various operations for the remainder of the year White more than once intervened on the side of caution. It was not from any lack of courage, but his grasp of detail enabled him to see probabilities of disaster not apparent to more impulsive commanders. In the battle for the Pozieres plateau at the end of July he allowed the confidence of others to bear down his own misgivings, but after this failure, when Haig was finding fault with Birdwood and White, he stood up

White

to Haig and pointed out that whatever mistakes had been made, the commander-in-chief had been misinformed in several particulars, which White then proceeded to particularize. Haig was so impressed that when he had finished he put his hand on White's shoulder and said, "I dare say you're right, young man." During 1917 the value of the Australian troops was being more and more appreciated, but among the troops themselves there was some feeling that they were being too often sacrificed through the mistakes of the higher command. By September White had become convinced that as far as possible piecemeal operations must be avoided, that too great advances should not be attempted, and that there must be a proper use of artillery barrage. These tactics were successfully applied in the Menin-road battle on 20 September, and in subsequent thrusts. Early in 1918 White, realizing the difficulties of repatriation at the end of the war, raised the problem of what would have to be done while the men were waiting for shipping. This led to the educational scheme afterwards adopted. In May Birdwood and White, at the request of General Rawlinson, prepared plans for an offensive but these were shelved in the meanwhile. When General Birdwood was given command of the fifth army the choice of his successor in command of the Australian corps lay between Monash (q.v.) and White. Monash was White's senior and, though White's reputation stood very high, it was impossible to pass over so capable and successful an officer as Monash. White was given the important position of chief of the general staff of Birdwood's army. It was a happy combination, for though Birdwood was a great leader of men he was less interested in organization, and White had a genius for it.

After the war White returned to Australia with the rank of major-general and was chief of general staff until 1922. He was chairman of the Com-

White

monwealth public service board from 1923 to 1928, and after his retirement was well known in business circles in Melbourne as a director of several important financial companies. In March 1940 he was called upon to become chief of staff again, but most unfortunately was killed in an aeroplane crash at Canberra on 13 August 1940. He married in 1905 Ethel, daughter of Walter Davidson, who survived him with two sons and two daughters. He was created C.B. in 1916, C.M.G., 1918, K.C.M.G., 1919, K.C.V.O., 1920, and K.C.B., 1927.

White was a man of great personal charm whose pleasant manner did not suggest his real strength. He was quite unselfseeking, completely loyal to his superiors and to his men. He had had an excellent training, he had great powers of work and a quick brain, his remarkable grasp of essentials enabled him to give prompt decisions on all problems whether of organization or tactics. These were some of the qualities that made him as chief of staff one of the great soldiers of the 1914-18 war. To some he was a greater soldier than Monash who himself described him as "far and away the ablest soldier Australia had ever turned out", but their work was scarcely comparable. It may truly be said of White that though apparently little in touch with the junior officers and men in the ranks, no single man did more to mould the A.I.F.

The Official History of Australia in the War, 1914-1918 vols I to VI, *The Times*, 14 August 1940. *The Argus* and *The Age* Melbourne, 14 August 1910. *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1940.

WHITE, JAMES (1862-1918), sculptor, was born at Edinburgh in 1862, and came to Australia while a young man. He won the Wynne prize at Sydney in 1902 and executed a large number of statues and memorials in Australia, including the Queen Victoria memorial and the Fitzgibbon statue at Melbourne, statues of George Bass, Daniel Henry Deniehy, Sir John Robertson and W. B.

White

Dalley at Sydney, the John McDouall Stuart statue at Adelaide, South African war memorials at Perth and Ballarat and statues of Queen Victoria and George Lansell at Bendigo. In spite of this long list White was by no means a distinguished sculptor. He came to Australia when there were few sculptors there of ability, and it must be presumed that his sketch models were better than his finished works, as in later years he more than once obtained important commissions in competition with better men. He died in 1918. His head of an Australian aboriginal is at the national gallery at Sydney.

W. Moore *The Story of Australian Art. Catalogue of the National Art Gallery of N.S.W.*

WHITE, JOHN (c. 1750-1832), chief surgeon to the first fleet, is stated to have been born in Sussex in 1750, but as we find him described in 1786 as "a young man" (*H.R. of N.S.W.*, vol. I, part 2, p. 25), the correct date was possibly somewhat later. He was appointed a surgeon's mate in the navy in 1778, in 1780 was promoted surgeon, and in 1786 held that rank on *H.M.S. Inevitable*. On 24 October of that year he was appointed surgeon-general of New South Wales. In March 1787 he joined the first fleet of transports at Plymouth, and found that the convicts had been living for some time on salt meat, a bad preparation for a long voyage. He succeeded in getting supplies of fresh meat and vegetables for them, and in arranging that they should be allowed up on deck in relays to obtain fresh air. His sensible and humane treatment was probably the reason why the number of convicts who died during the voyage was not greater. After the fleet arrived in January 1788, White organized a hospital, but was much handicapped by the shortage of medical necessities. He became interested in the flora and fauna of the new country and early in 1790 published in London his *Jour-*

Whitehead

nal of a Voyage to New South Wales This had 65 copper plate engravings of birds, animals and botanical specimens and during the next five years was translated into German and French White afterwards became pessimistic about the future of the settlement and, having obtained leave of absence sailed for England on 17 December 1794 Early in 1796 William Balmain, his assistant, who had taken over his duties, applied for the full salary of principal surgeon, and in May 1797 a government order stated that Balmain had been appointed to that position in the room of John White who had resigned For the next four years White was a surgeon on the *Royal William*, and for 20 years he was stationed first at Sheerness and then at Chatham dockyard He retired on a pension in 1820, and died at Worthing Sussex, on 20 February 1832

D Anderson *John White, Surgeon-General to the First Fleet, Historical Records of Australia*, ser I vols I and II G Mackaness, *Admiral Arthur Phillip* G B Buton *History of New South Wales* vol I

WHITEHEAD, CHARLES (1804-1862), novelist, was born in London in 1804, the son of a wine merchant He received a good education and entered a commercial office as a clerk His first literary work was a long poem, *The Solitary*, published in 1831, which was followed by a large amount of miscellaneous writing including *Richard Savage*, his finest novel, published in 1842, *The Earl of Essex*, an historical romance (1843), and many short stories He was a friend of Dickens, Thackeray, and other well-known men of letters of the period He unfortunately gave way to drink and in 1857 left for Melbourne, probably hoping that he would be able to make a fresh start there A shy scholarly-looking man with undoubted ability, he was in no way fitted for the colonial life of the period While in Australia he wrote a little for the press but published nothing in book form, and though befriended

Whyte

by James Smith (qv) and others he was obliged to apply for admittance to the Melbourne benevolent asylum in February 1862 A few months later he was picked up exhausted in one of the streets and taken to the Melbourne hospital, where he died on 5 July 1862 His wife came with him to Victoria but pride ceased him

Mackenzie Bell, *Charles Whitehead A Forgotten Genius*, which gives a list of his writings A H Miles *The Poets and the Poetry of the Century* Keats to Lytton

WHYTE, JAMES (1820-1882), premier of Tasmania, son of George Whyte, was born near Greenlaw, Scotland, in March 1820 His mother was a cousin of Thomas Pangle, the poet, secretary to the Anti-Slavery Society Whyte came to Tasmania with his parents in 1832, and six years later took some sheep to Victoria and settled near Portland He afterwards was partner in a station at Clunes where the Port Phillip gold mine was discovered, from which he drew large royalties He returned to Tasmania in 1853 and was elected a member of the legislative council for Pembroke in September 1856 He became a minister without office in Gregson's (qv) ministry in February 1857, and for some years was chairman of committees in the council On 20 January 1863 he became premier and colonial secretary and held office until 24 November 1866 Whyte and the colonial treasurer, Charles Meredith (qv) were the first to go on ministerial tours, and as a result vigorous efforts were made to open up the country by constructing roads and bridges The ministry was defeated because its policy included an income and property tax In 1869 Whyte succeeded in passing a scab act, and when he retired from politics in 1876 became its chief inspector The act was very unpopular at first but owners of sheep later realized the value of it In 1881 Whyte was able to report that the sheep of Tasmania were free from scab dis

Wilkie

ease, a most important gain to the pastoral industry and the whole colony. He died at Hobart on 20 August 1882 and was survived by his only son

The Mercury Hobart, 22 August 1882 J Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*

WILKIE, LESLIE ANDREW (1879-1935), artist, was born at Melbourne, on 27 June 1879. He was the son of David Wilkie and a grand-nephew of Sir David Wilkie. He was educated at Brunswick College and in 1896 entered the national gallery school at Melbourne under L. Bernard Hall (q.v.). He came first into notice in 1902 when he showed some very promising work at the Victorian Artists' Society exhibition. He went to Europe in 1904 for further study, and after his return to Australia was appointed acting master of the drawing school at Melbourne while F. McCubbin (q.v.) was away on leave. He was elected a member of the council of the Victorian Artists' Society, and after the foundation of the Australian Art Association was its honorary secretary for three years. In September 1926 he was appointed curator of the art gallery of South Australia at Adelaide and proved himself a most efficient and painstaking officer. He died at Adelaide on 4 September 1935. He married Nan Tunnock, who died in 1930, and was survived by a daughter.

Wilkie was modest and retiring and never gave the impression of being in robust health. He was a good draughtsman and there were beautiful passages in his work, but though a competent painter he scarcely fulfilled his early promise. He was at his best as a portrait painter. Examples of his work are in the national galleries at Adelaide and Sydney, and he is also represented in the Australian war museum and the Commonwealth collection at Canberra.

The Herald Melbourne, 13 November 1920, *The Advertiser*, Adelaide, 5 September 1935, *Art in Australia* seventh No. W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art* personal knowledge

Wilkinson

WILKINSON, CHARLES SMITH (1843-1891), geologist, was born at Pottersbury, Northamptonshire, England, on 22 August 1843. He was the fourth son of David Wilkinson, C.E., who was associated with Stephenson in the production of early locomotives. The family settled in Melbourne in 1852, and the boy was educated at a private school conducted by the Rev. T. P. Fenner. At 16 he was given a position in the geological survey office and in 1861 he became a field assistant to Richard Daintree (q.v.) with whom he was associated in the survey of part of southern Victoria. In 1863 he was sent to explore the Cape Otway country and in 1866 succeeded Daintree when the latter left for Queensland. Two years later Wilkinson's health broke down, he resigned from the survey, and spent the next four years at Wagga Wagga in New South Wales. He passed the examination for licensed surveyor in 1872, and was sent by the surveyor general of New South Wales to the new tin-mining district in New England, New South Wales, on which he reported, and in 1874 he was appointed geological surveyor. In 1875 he was transferred to the mines department with the title of geological surveyor in charge. The systematical geological survey of New South Wales was begun under his direction, and much valuable work was done. In 1876 he was elected a fellow of the Geological Society of London and in 1881 a fellow of the Linnean Society. In 1883 and 1884 he was president of the Linnean Society of New South Wales and in 1887 president of the Royal Society of New South Wales. He died after a short illness on 26 August 1891. He was survived by his wife and two children. His *Notes on the Geology of New South Wales* was published by the mines department in 1882, and about 80 of his reports and papers are listed in the *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales* for 1892, p. 9.

Wilkinson gained the respect and

Williamson

affection of all who knew him. He was an excellent man of science who did good work in connexion with the mining industry, and was the first to suggest to the government the possibility of finding subterranean water in western New South Wales. The first bore was put down under his direction. The fine collection of minerals in the Sydney geological survey museum was founded and largely brought together by him.

H. C. Russell *Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales*, 1892, p. 6.
The Sydney Morning Herald, 27 August 1891.
 J. H. Heaton *Australian Dictionary of Dates*,
The Geological Magazine, 1891, pp. 571-3.

WILLIAMSON, FRANK SAMUEL (1865-1936), poet, was born at Melbourne on 19 January 1865. He was educated at the Scotch College, Melbourne, and was for some years a teacher in secondary schools in Melbourne and Sydney but occasional bouts of intemperance made it difficult for him to keep his positions. He had the reputation of being an excellent master, especially in English. In later years he was attached to the education department of Victoria and taught in a large number of small country schools. As a young man he had written verse of small merit, but in middle life for a short period he appears to have been inspired by the scenery of his native country to do better work which he polished with great care. In 1912 his one volume of poems, *Purple and Gold*, appeared. Some of the poems in this volume have the true touch and have been deservedly included in several anthologies of Australian verse. He retired from the education department at 65. He had been granted a Commonwealth literary pension, he had some good friends, and he spent the rest of his life in Melbourne not unhappily. Beyond a few newspaper articles and an occasional set of verses Williamson appears to have done no other writing. He died at the Melbourne hospital on 6 February 1936. He was unmarried.

Williamson

The first edition of *Purple and Gold* had some unfortunate misprints, but these were corrected in a second and enlarged edition published in 1940 with a portrait.

Personal knowledge letter from Williamson.
 Melbourne Hospital records, *Young Victoria*
 June 1881, Sir John Latham, Introduction to
 second edition of *Purple and Gold*.

WILLIAMSON, JAMES CASSIUS (1845-1913), actor and theatrical manager, was born at Mercer, Pennsylvania, U.S.A., on 26 August 1845. His father was a doctor of Irish descent, his mother's forefathers had come from Scotland. He received a good education at primary and high schools and, his family having moved to Milwaukee, he began to act there in private theatricals. When he was 16 he obtained an engagement at the local theatre, and a year later was playing in Canada. In 1863 he found his way to New York, obtained an engagement in Wallack's company, then the best in the United States, and became the general utility man. On one occasion he learned and played the part of Sir Lucius O'Trigger at 24 hours' notice. His next engagement was at the old Broadway theatre as principal comedian, and in 1871 he was given a high salary to go to San Francisco. There he met Maggie Moore (q.v.) and was married to her in 1873. He went to Australia in 1874 and opened at the Theatre Royal, Melbourne in *Struck Oil*, which proved to be an immediate success. Williamson went to India in 1875 and in the following year opened in London with *Struck Oil*, and had a long season. This was followed by two or three years in the United States, and in 1879 he again came to Australia and opened in *Pinafore*, in which he played Sir Joseph Porter. He had not intended to become a theatrical manager, but the suggestion was made by Messrs Arthur Garner and George Musgrove (q.v.) that they should enter into partnership with him. The association of these men under

Williamson

the name of Williamson, Gainer and Musgrove continued for nine years, and it became the leading theatrical firm in Australia. During the next 30 years, with various changes in his partners, Williamson was to introduce to the Australian public such famous people as Genevieve Ward, Bernhardt, Margaret Anglin, Albani, Ada Crossley, Melba, Kyle Bellew and Mrs Brown Potter, Charles Warner, the Gaiety Company with Fred Leslie and Nellie Farren, J. L. Toole, Cuyler Hastings, Oscar Asche, and a host of others. In his later years, Williamson lived at Sydney, but made many visits to Europe in connexion with his work. He began to take a less strenuous part in management in 1907 and in 1911 the organization was converted into a company under the name of J. C. Williamson Ltd. He died in Paris on 6 July 1913. He was survived by his second wife, originally May Veir, and two daughters.

Williamson was a versatile actor, but excelled in comedy. In addition to the parts already mentioned he played Sim in *Wild Oats*, Dick Swiveller, Rip Van Winkle, Matthew Vanderkooen in *La Cigale*, and many others. His Jan Stofel in *Struck Oil* was played so often that he became identified with the part, and this character gave him every opportunity to show his great talent. As a manager he had the faculty of engaging the loyalty of his subordinates and showed excellent judgment in the selection of plays and artists. His immense experience enabled him to be of great service to the producer. He would sometimes attend rehearsals and his judgment was unerring in finding the weak places and suggesting improvements. He was prudent, cautious, far-sighted, and had great powers of organization. It was the combination of these qualities that made him the leading theatrical manager of his time in Australia.

J. C. Williamson's Life Story, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 8 July 1913, Nellie Stewart, *My Life Story*.

Willis

WILLIS, JOHN WALPOLE (1793-1877), judge, second son of Captain William Willis, was born on 4 January 1793, and educated at the Charterhouse and Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He was called to the English bar and practised as a chancery barrister. In 1820-1 he published his *Pleadings in Equity*, and in 1827 *A Practical Treatise on the Duties and Responsibilities of Trustees*. In that year he was appointed a puisne judge of the King's bench in upper Canada. Within a few months Willis fell foul of the attorney-general, J. B. Robinson, a very experienced official, and took the most unusual course of stating in court that Robinson had neglected his duty and that he would feel it necessary "to make a representation on the subject to his majesty's government." He also took a strong stand on the question of the legality of the court as then constituted, and this led in June 1828 to Willis being removed from his position by the lieutenant-governor, Sir Peregrine Martland. He proceeded to England in July, and the question was referred to the privy council which ruled against Willis. His conduct was treated as an error of judgment and he was given another appointment as a judge in Demerara, British Guiana. He returned to England in 1836 and was soon afterwards made a judge of the supreme court of New South Wales. He arrived in Sydney on 3 November 1837. He was at first on good terms with Sir J. Dowling (qv) who a few months later became chief justice, but in 1839 differences arose, and on one occasion Willis in open court made observations which were taken as a reflection on the chief justice. He also brought forward the question whether the chief justice had forfeited his office by acting as judge of the admiralty court. Matters came to such a pass that in March 1840 the governor, Sir George Gipps (qv), arranged that Willis should be appointed resident judge at Melbourne. In Melbourne he came in conflict with

Willis

the press, the legal fraternity, and members of the public. In October 1842 Gipps stated in a dispatch that "differences have again broken out between Mr J Walpole Willis and the judges of the supreme court of Sydney" and that "for many months the town of Melbourne has been kept in a state of continued excitement by the proceedings of Mr Justice Willis and the extraordinary nature of the harangues, which he is in the habit of delivering from the bench". In February 1843 Gipps recommended to Lord Stanley that Willis should be removed from his position. Willis left Melbourne for London in the same month and appealed to the English government. In August 1846 the privy council reversed the order for his dismissal on technical grounds, and he was awarded the arrears of his salary to that date. Willis then offered his resignation, but this was not accepted and his commission was revoked. This course was taken because otherwise it might not have been understood that the order was reversed not as being "unjust in itself, but only as having been made in an improper manner" (*HR of A*, ser I, vol XXV, p 208). Willis was never given any other position. He published in 1850 a volume *On the Government of the British Colonies*, and afterwards lived in retirement in the west of England. He died on 10 September 1877. He was married twice, (1) to Lady Mary Isabella Lyon, and (2) to Ann Susanna Kent, daughter of Colonel Thomas Henry Bund. He was survived by a son by the first marriage, and by a son and two daughters by the second marriage.

Willis was an able man, vain about his knowledge of the law, and a stickler for its dignities. He was a great fighter and had the courage of his convictions, and this made him many friends in his disagreements with his colleagues and the governors he worked under. But he had little control of his temper, and it appears to have been impossible

Willoughby

to find any way of working in harmony with him.

W. Kingsford, *The History of Canada*, vol X. *The Historical Records of Australia*, ser I, vols XIX to XXV, G B Vasey, *The Victorian Historical Magazine*, vol I pp 36-49, *The Times* 19 September 1877, *British Museum Catalogue*.

WILLOUGHBY, HOWARD (1839-1908), journalist, was born at Birmingham, England, on 19 June 1839. He was educated at primary schools at Birmingham and London and came to Melbourne in 1857. He continued his education there, and in 1861 joined the staff of the *Age* newspaper as a junior reporter. About a year later he transferred to the *Argus* and was soon given important work. He became the first Australian war correspondent, accompanied the troops under General Cameron in the campaign against the Maoris, and wrote brilliant descriptions of the fighting. Returning to Melbourne he was sent to Western Australia to report on the convict system. A series of letters from Willoughby appeared in the *Argus* and were published in a pamphlet of 64 pages in 1865, *Transportation: The British Convict in Western Australia*. His conclusions were that the sending of further convicts would be bad for Australia and should be resisted, and that from the British point of view it was comparatively useless, and wastefully expensive. His pamphlet probably influenced the decision a few years later that no more convicts would be transported. From 1866 to 1869 Willoughby was a member of the first Victorian *Hansard* staff, and in the latter year was appointed editor of the Melbourne *Daily Telegraph*. He conducted this paper with ability until 1877, when he joined the *Argus* staff again as chief of the news department and leader writer. He fought valiantly for the constitutional party in opposition to Berry (qv), and his column every week, "Above the Speaker" by

"Timotheous", was a remarkable piece of journalism which never failed to be interesting. He was made chief political leader writer in 1882 and conducted a strong campaign in favour of federation. A selection of his writings in the *Argus* on this subject was published with additions in 1891 under the title *Australian Federation its Aims and its Possibilities*. Willoughby had given much study to the subject and was frequently consulted when the drafting of federal bills was in progress. In 1898 he was appointed editor of the *Argus* but an illness in January 1903 compelled his resignation. He continued, however, to make occasional contributions to the paper until shortly before his death on 19 March 1908. He married in 1870, Emily Frances, daughter of Henry Jones, who survived him with one son and two daughters. In addition to the works already mentioned he was the author of *The Critic in Church*, published anonymously in 1872, and *Australian Pictures*, published in 1886.

Willoughby was among the greatest of Australian journalists. A tremendous worker who had little time for hobbies or pastimes, he wrote with good humour and without venom, and even during the bitter period at the end of the eighteen seventies he was admired as a writer and as a man by both his followers and his opponents.

The *Argus* Melbourne, 20 March 1908, P. Menzies, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*

WILLS, WILLIAM JOHN (1834-1861), explorer, was born at Totnes, Devonshire, England, on 5 January 1834, the son of William Wills a surgeon. He was educated at a grammar school at Ashburton. Early in 1852 he began studying medicine but later in the year sailed with a brother to Australia. He had first some experience on the land, then began studying surveying, and in 1857 was in charge of a field party. In November 1858 he received an appointment at the Mel-

bourne observatory. He was making good progress as an astronomer, but in the middle of 1860 was given the third position in the Burke (qv) and Wills exploring expedition. He had not sought this, having joined as surveyor and astronomer. On the defection of Landells, the second in command, he was given his position. An account of their journey and successful crossing of the continent will be found under Burke, Robert O'Hara. Wills proved himself to be a most loyal lieutenant to his leader, and it is to his diary that we owe our knowledge of what occurred. Burke was a man of 40, used to authority, while Wills was only 27, and though a better bushman was disinclined to press his views too much. When Burke and his two companions returned to Cooper's Creek, Wills wished to take the track towards Menindie which would have been by far the better course. He, however, loyally went with Burke to the south-west, and after suffering great hardships died after their return to Cooper's Creek about the end of June 1861.

Wills was a man of fine character and great courage as his last letter to his father shows. Had Burke taken his advice at Cooper's Creek in all probability the three explorers would have been saved. In addition to the statue by Summers (qv) in memory of the two explorers near parliament house, Melbourne, there is a monument to Wills at Totnes, Devonshire.

W. Wills, *A Successful Exploration through the Interior of Australia*, Andrew Jackson, Robert O'Hara Bourke, *The Exploring Expedition, Diary of Burke and Wills, Howitt's Journal and Despatches*, Melbourne, The Age Office, F. Clune, Dig.

WILLSON, ROBERT WILLIAM (1794-1866), Roman Catholic bishop of Hobart, was born at Lincoln, England, on 11 December 1794. His father, a builder, belonged to the Church of England, but became a Roman Catholic.

late in life, his mother was a devout Catholic Willson received a fair school education and it was intended that he should become a farmer In his twentieth year he decided to enter a religious life as a lay brother, but was advised by Bishop Milner to study for the priesthood He entered the College of Old Oscott in 1816, was ordained priest in December 1824, and was sent to Nottingham When he arrived there was a small chapel that would hold 150 people with difficulty, and as the congregation was increasing, Willson found a good site and built a spacious church, which was completed in 1828 He began to take special interest in the prisons and the lunatic asylum, was placed on the boards of the county hospital and the lunatic asylum, and personally visited the inmates and obtained much influence over them During the cholera epidemic in 1832 he worked with the greatest courage among the patients, and about this period the corporation presented him with the freedom of Nottingham His congregation continued to increase, and he decided that a large church must be built on a worthy site Gradually the group of buildings which eventually became the cathedral of St Barnabas with adjacent schools and convent came into being He found time to edit and contribute an introductory address to W L Stone's *A Complete Refutation of Maria Monk's Atrocious Plot concerning the Hotel Dieu Convent in Montreal*, but he was always too busy a man to do much writing Early in 1842 he was appointed bishop to the new see of Hobart, Tasmania Efforts were made to have his services retained in England, but in January 1844 he sailed for Australia and he arrived at Hobart on 11 May

Willson was faced with a difficulty directly he landed He had made a condition on accepting the see that the Rev J J Therry (q v) should be transferred from Hobart where he was in charge to another see This had not

been done and Willson removed Therry from office He also understood that the church was unencumbered by debt but found that there was a considerable debt In August he went to Sydney to confer with Archbishop Polding (q v) on these matters, but 14 years were to elapse before a satisfactory arrangement was agreed to On his return from Sydney Willson began his important work of the amelioration of the conditions of the 30,000 convicts then in Tasmania At the end of 1846 he sailed for England and his evidence before the committee then sitting on the convict system made a deep impression He returned to Hobart in December 1847 and hearing that conditions at Norfolk Island were rather worse than better, determined to see for himself After his visit he wrote a strong recommendation to Governor Denison (q v) that the penal settlement on the island should be abandoned as soon as possible He made practical and valuable recommendations for reforms to be made in the meanwhile It was some years before the settlement was given up, but his untiring determination brought about many reforms in the treatment of the prisoners Another interest was the treatment of patients with mental troubles, and he succeeded in bringing about much improvement in asylums or as he preferred to call them, hospitals He was among the earliest to recognize how much might be done by using proper treatment in the curing of mental diseases

These activities were not allowed to interfere with the conduct of his church work Schools were opened, a library was established, churches were built All this was done without rousing the sectarian feeling which was rife on the mainland of Australia Indeed, in 1853, when Willson after an illness was advised to take a voyage to Europe, among the many addresses presented to him none touched him more than one signed by a large number of well-known resi

dents who did not belong to his church. He returned to Hobart early in 1855, but he began to feel his years and in 1859 applied for a coadjutor. In February 1865 Willson left for Europe. On the voyage he was struck down by paralysis from which he never fully recovered. He went to live among his friends at Nottingham and died there on 30 June 1866.

Willson was a man of great humanity and benevolence who had one fault—he could not compromise. He was sorely tried by the weakness of Archbishop Polding in not transferring Therry from Tasmania as had been arranged, and there is a temptation to think that he should have been able to deal more kindly with Therry. But if Willson seemed too rigid on this question, in all other matters he was a shining example to everyone in the colony, and the value of his self-sacrificing work for the convicts and the insane can hardly be over-stated.

W. B. Ullathorne, *Memoir of Bishop Willson*, T. Kelsh, *Personal Recollections of the Right Reverend Robert William Willson, D.D.*, Eris O'Brien, *Life and Letters of Archbishop John Joseph Therry*, H. N. Birt, *Benedictine Pioneers in Australia*, P. F. Moran, *History of the Catholic Church in Australasia*.

WILMOT, FRANK LESLIE THOMSON "FURNLEY MAURICE" (1881-1942), poet, son of Henry William Wilmot, non-mongrel, a pioneer of the socialist movement in Victoria, and his wife, Elizabeth Mary Hind was born at Richmond, a suburb of Melbourne, on 6 April 1881. Both his parents were born in Australia. He was educated at the North Fitzroy state school and in 1895 obtained employment at Cole's Book Arcade, Melbourne. He gradually rose in this service, and when the business was finally wound up by the executors of the Cole estate in 1929, held the position of manager. He began contributing verse to the *Tocsin*, a Melbourne Labour paper, before he was 20, and later much

of it was accepted by the *Bulletin* and other periodicals. His first separate publication, *Some Verses* by Frank Wilmot, appeared in 1903, and attracted little notice. Another little volume, *Some More Verses*, was printed in 1904 but was suppressed before publication. Some years later a few copies of this volume were discovered which found their way into collectors' hands. Finding at one stage that his work was being persistently rejected Wilmot adopted the pseudonym of "Furnley Maurice", and his poems thereafter were published either anonymously or under this pseudonym. In 1913 a slim, well-printed volume, *Unconditioned Songs*, published anonymously, attracted some attention. A few of the poems, written very much in the language of common life, were obviously experimental and not always successful, but discerning readers of verse realized that a writer had arrived who was not only musical, he had something to say. That what he had to say was important was shown in his next publication, *To God from the Weary Nations*, which came out in 1917. Revised and with a slightly altered title "To God from the Warring Nations" the poem was later reprinted in *Eyes of Vigilance*, but in the meantime an entirely different piece of work, *The Bay and Padie Book Kiddle Songs*, had come out (first ed. 1917, third ed. 1926). This volume was meant especially for young children, and few writers in this medium have been so successful. In *Eyes of Vigilance*, which appeared in 1920, Wilmot printed some of his best work, and in *Arrows of Longing*, published in 1921, he gathered together most of his uncollected work up to that date. In 1925 *The Gully*, a poem of about 200 lines, was published in a limited edition, with decorations by the author which suggest that, had Wilmot taken up painting he might have had success as an artist.

In 1929 Wilmot had to find fresh means of making a living. He had of course made very little from his poetry

On leaving Cole's Book Arcade he bought its circulating library and carried it on for about three years, also doing some bookselling. It did not pay well and early in 1932 he applied for the position of manager of the Melbourne University Press and was appointed. He carried on the press with great success until the time of his death. It was not only that he expanded its activities very much, he made it pay. And though much of the work published was naturally educational, the press during his period published other important books and incidentally set a high standard in technical production. Though working very hard during the period after leaving Cole's, Wilmot still found time to do original work. *The Gully and Other Verses*, published in 1929, was the most even in quality of his volumes, and *Melbourne Odes* which appeared in 1934 showed that he had nothing to learn from the younger poets. This volume contained the centenary ode for which he was awarded a prize of £50 in 1931. He had a serious operation in this year for appendicitis, which apparently was not completely successful, as another operation was necessary about a year later. On his recovery he continued working hard, always hoping that he might have a few years of leisure in which to do original work. In 1940 he was chosen to deliver the first course of lectures on Australian literature at the university of Melbourne under the Commonwealth scheme. He died suddenly at Melbourne on 22 February 1942. He married in 1910 Ida, daughter of C. F. Meeking, who survived him with two sons. In addition to the works mentioned Wilmot published in 1922, *Romance*, a collection of essays in prose, which though somewhat slight are excellently written. He wrote the verses and some of the prose in *Here is Faery*, published in 1915, and a few single poems were issued separately. These will be found listed in Miller's *Australian Literature*. Among them was

an essay in satire, *Odes for a Curse-Speaking Chon I Ottawa!* *An Ode to Humbug*. He also wrote short stories and some plays, two or three of which were staged by amateurs. He collaborated with Percival Serle and R. H. Croll in the production of *An Australasian Anthology*, and with Professor Cowling in *Australian Essays*. In 1940 appeared *Path to Parnassus Anthology for Schools*, a charming selection of English and Australian poems with an illuminating introduction. A selection from his poetry was published in 1944.

In his youth Wilmot, who was above medium height, was slim and good-looking. He had a feeling for craftsmanship, was a good amateur printer and a good handy man, he felt that if a thing was worth doing it was worth doing well. He had much appreciation of wit, humour and satire, felt deeply and expressed himself strongly, had a wide knowledge and much appreciation of good literature and music, and was always ready to welcome originality of thought or technique. Of his generosity of temper one example may be given. A. G. Stephens (q.v.) did not like Wilmot's work and wrote it down. After Stephens died Wilmot spent both time and money in endeavouring to arrange for a memorial to his one-time critic. He was perfectly sincere and straightforward. People occasionally found him blunt or even sardonic, and though fundamentally kindly, he did not cultivate the habit of saying the pleasant thing. Yet seeking nothing and claiming nothing for himself, he gained the affection of all who were associated with him. He disliked intensely facile and cheap effects, but was always glad to appreciate and help honest and thoughtful work. On the advisory board of the Commonwealth Literary Fund his work was invaluable, for he not only had the technical side of book production at his fingers' ends, he was a wise and cautious critic. As a poet he was a combination of the traditional and the

Wilmot

adventurous, only time can determine his exact place in Australian literature but it should surely be a high one

Personal knowledge, information from family, Vance Palmer, *Frank Wilmot*, B M Ramsden, *The Australian Quarterly*, June 1943 p 108, E Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, Elzevir, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 2 February 1935

WILMOT, SIR JOHN EARDLEY EARDLEY-(1783-1847), governor of Tasmania, son of John Wilmot and grandson of Sir John Eardley Wilmot, chief justice of the court of common pleas, was born in England on 21 February 1783. He was educated at Harrow and was called to the bar in 1806 (*DNB*), was created a baronet in 1821, and in 1822 published *An Abridgment of Blackstone's Commentaries*. This was followed in 1827 by *A Letter to the Magistrates of England on the Increase of Crime*, by Sir Eardley Eardley-Wilmot, Bart FRS, FLS and FSA. He was a member of the house of commons for some years, in March 1843 was appointed lieutenant-governor of Tasmania, and arrived at Hobart on 17 August. He probably owed his position to the interest he had taken in the subject of crime, his plea that prisoners under the age of 21 should be segregated and a special endeavour made to reform them suggests that he was in advance of his period. Soon after his arrival he came into conflict with one of the judges by reprieving a prisoner sentenced to be hanged. His justification was that he would not inflict death for offences not on the records of the court, and that in this case only robbery had been proved. He visited various parts of the island and seemed likely to be a popular governor. Many prisoners were arriving, expenses were rising, and the governor was much hampered by instructions received from the colonial office. He endeavoured to raise the duties on sugar, tea and other foreign goods, but the opposition from the colonists was great and the new taxes were withdrawn. The

Wilmot

colonial office was unable to understand that convict labour could not be made to pay its way, and Wilmot was made responsible for the faults of a system he had no power to amend. He endeavoured to save expenses by reducing salaries of officials, but the chief justice for one denied the power of the council to reduce his salary. Six members of the council objected to the form of the estimates and withdrew from the council which reduced the number present below a quorum, and much public feeling arose against the governor. In April 1846 Wilmot was recalled. The official statements relating to his recall were of the vaguest character, such as, that he had not shown "an active care of the moral interests involved in the system of convict discipline". Privately Gladstone, the new colonial secretary, informed Wilmot that he was not recalled for any errors in his official character, but because rumours reflecting on his moral character had reached the colonial office. There was no truth in these charges nor was there time for Wilmot to receive any reply to his indignant denials, and requests for the names of his accusers. He died on 3 February 1847 worn out by worry and anxiety. Too late Gladstone endeavoured to make some amends in a letter to one of Wilmot's sons. Wilmot married, (1) Elizabeth Emma, daughter of Caleb Hillier Parry, and (2) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Chester. There were sons and daughters of both marriages. There is a monument in memory of Wilmot at Hobart, erected by public subscription.

Wilmot was a victim of his period. He endeavoured in every way to carry out his duties, but the time was ripe for responsible government and, like his contemporary, Sir George Gipps (qv), he incurred much ill-deserved odium for acts that were part of the system he was endeavouring to administer. The colonial office had little conception of the real difficulties of the convict situation,

Wilson

and Gladstone's ill-judged action was the final blow.

Burke's Peerage, etc. 1937, *Historical Records of Australia* ser. I, vol. XXV J West *The History of Tasmania*, G W Rusden, *History of Australia*, K Fitzpatrick, *Historical Studies, Australia and New Zealand* April 1910, J F Hogan *The Gladstone Colony*

WILSON, ANNE, LADY (1848-1930), poet and novelist, daughter of Robert Adams, was born in 1848 at Greenvale, Victoria. In 1874 she married James Glenly Wilson and went to New Zealand. Her husband, a well-known public man, was knighted in 1915. Her first book of poems, *Themes and Variations*, came out in London in 1889 and was followed by a novel, *Alice Lauder, a Sketch*, in 1893. Another novel, *Two Summers*, published by Harper in 1900, was later included in Macmillan's colonial library. In 1901 *A Book of Lives* was published (new and slightly enlarged edition, 1917), a collection of her poems from English, American and Australian magazines. Her husband died in 1929 leaving her with two sons and two daughters. Lady Wilson died in New Zealand on 11 February 1930. Some of her poems are included in several Australian and New Zealand anthologies.

Autobiographical note supplied in her lifetime, *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1929, Death notice in the *Dominion*, Wellington, 13 February 1930.

WILSON, EDWARD (1813-1878), journalist and philanthropist, was born at Hampstead, London, on 13 November 1813. He was educated at a private school and then entered a business house at Manchester. He went to London and in 1842 emigrated to Australia. He at first had a small property on the northern outskirts of Melbourne but in 1844, in partnership with J S Johnston, took up a cattle station near Dandenong. About the year 1847 he bought the *Argus* from William Kerr, incorporated with it the *Patriot*, and five years later

Wilson

absorbed another journal, the *Daily News*. In the early days of the gold-rush the paper was produced under great difficulties, but the circulation kept increasing, and it became a valuable property. Wilson strenuously opposed the influx of convicts from Tasmania, fought for the separation of Port Phillip from New South Wales, and opposed Governor Hotham in his attitude to the miners, but when the rebellion broke out he took the stand that there were peaceable and legitimate methods of obtaining redress. When Charles Gavan Duffy (qv) came to Victoria and went into politics Wilson sent him a list of suggested reforms which included justice to the aborigines, the organizing of agriculture as a department of the state, the introduction of the ballot into municipal elections, and the leasing of crown lands for cultivation with the right of ultimate purchase. He was the first to raise the cry "unlock the lands." He was in fact a thorough democrat in sentiment, and an ardent reformer. In 1857, finding he was losing his eyesight, he paid a long visit to England, but in 1858-9 travelled through Australia and New Zealand and wrote a series of sketches for the *Argus*, published in London in 1859 under the title, *Rambles in the Antipodes*, with two maps and 12 illustrations by S T Gill (qv). He took much interest in acclimatization, founded the Acclimatization Society in Melbourne in 1861, and was its first president. In the same year he visited Sydney and started the Acclimatization Society of New South Wales. He finally settled in 1864 at Hayes near Bromley in Kent, and lived the life of an English country gentleman. He occasionally contributed to the *Times* and the *Fortnightly Review*, an article from this journal, *Principles of Representation*, was published as a pamphlet in 1866. Another pamphlet, on *Acclimatization*, was printed in 1875. He died at Hayes on 10 January 1878 and was buried in the Melbourne cemetery on 7 July. He was unmarried.

Wilson

Wilson was a tall, sombre, silent figure, but his reserve was largely due to shyness, for his friends found him a lovable man. He had an active and benevolent mind, was thoroughly sincere, earnest and unselfish, with a hatred of hypocrisy, chicanery and self-seeking. This sometimes as a journalist led to a passionate warmth of language which involved him in more than one libel suit, but he was chiefly concerned with the good of the community. In his last years he founded what became the "Edward Wilson Trust", which has done so much for the charities of Victoria. About 1908 £146,000 was set aside for the rebuilding of the Melbourne hospital, £69,000 provided the Edward Wilson wing for the Alfred hospital, and £38,000 went to the Children's hospital. It was found in 1934 that a total of £1,000,000 had been made available for charities.

The Argus, Melbourne, 14 January, 8 July 1878, 13 November 1937, W. Westgarth, *Personal Recollections of Early Melbourne*, J. H. Heaton, *Australian Dictionary of Dates*, D. Blair, *Cyclopaedia of Australasia*, C. G. Duffy, *My Life in Two Hemispheres*, vol. II, pp. 147-9, E. E. Morris, *A Memoir of George Higinbotham*, p. 45, *First Annual Report of the Acclimatization Society of Victoria* 1862, *Fourteenth Annual Report*, 1878.

WILSON, FRANK (1859-1918), premier of Western Australia, was born at Sunderland, England, in 1859. He was educated in Germany and at Wesley College, Sheffield, before entering the firm of Peacock Bros and Sons, merchants, at Sunderland. At the age of 19 he joined a brother in establishing engineering works, and was in this business for eight years. Losses made on account of the engineering strike in 1886 led to Wilson going to Queensland, where he became manager for Overend and Company, railway contractors and merchants. In 1891 he was appointed managing-director of the Canning Jarrah Timber Co Ltd, in Western Australia. He became a city councillor at Perth in 1896,

Wilson

and a year later was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Canning and sat in opposition to Forrest (qv). In 1899 he left the Canning Jarrah Company and became interested in the Collie coal-mining industry. At the 1901 general election he was elected for Perth, became minister for mines and railways in the Morgan ministry, but lost his seat when he went before his constituents. In 1904 he entered the assembly again as member for Sussex, and from August 1905 to May 1906 was minister for works in the Rason (qv) ministry. He might then have been premier but stood aside in favour of N. J. Moore (qv). He was treasurer in this ministry and minister of agriculture from May 1906 until June 1909, held the portfolio of education for practically the same period, and was minister for works from June 1909 to September 1910. He was also acting premier for part of 1910 while Moore was absent in England. He was premier and treasurer from September 1910 to October 1911 when his ministry was defeated at the general election. From October 1911 to July 1916 Wilson was leader of the opposition, and then became premier and treasurer again. In June 1917 he attempted to form a national ministry, but disagreeing as to methods withdrew from the meetings, and when the Lefroy ministry was formed sat as a private member until the general election in October 1917, when he lost his seat by four votes. His health had not been good and after the election he had a complete break down. He died at Claremont on 7 December 1918 after an illness of some months following surgical operations. He married Annie Phillips of Sunderland, who survived him with three sons and six daughters. He was made a C M G in 1911.

Wilson was a man of great courage and loyalty. When he realized the effect on the Western Australian revenue of the customs duties being taken over by the federal government, he worked

Wilson

hard for the development of industries. He was a good administrator who had given much study to finance, and as treasurer did sound work in restoring the financial position. A man of personality and culture, a good debater who could join tactical astuteness to honesty and determination, he was possibly, after Forrest, the most capable leader of his time in Western Australia.

Who's Who 1918 *The West Australian*, 9 and 10 December 1918

WILSON, SIR JAMES MILNE (1812-1880), premier of Tasmania, was born at Banff, Scotland, on 29 February 1812, the third son of John Wilson, a shipowner. Educated at Banff and Edinburgh, he emigrated to Tasmania in 1829, studied practical engineering and afterwards became a ship's officer. He was connected with the Cascade brewery for 14 years and became its manager. He entered politics in October 1859 as member for Hobart in the legislative council, and in January 1863 joined the Whyte (qv) cabinet as minister without portfolio. In 1868, at the time of the visit of the Duke of Edinburgh, Wilson was mayor of Hobart and on 4 August 1869 became premier and colonial secretary in a ministry which lasted until November 1872. Anthony Trollope, who came to Australia in 1871, formed a high opinion of Wilson: "I thought I had not met a sounder politician in Australia. Victoria is desirous of annexing Tasmania. Perhaps when she has done so, Mr Wilson will become premier for the joint colonies, and then great things may be expected" (*Australia and New Zealand*, chap XXXVI). In 1872 Wilson was elected president of the Tasmanian legislative council, and held this position until his death on 29 February 1880. He married in 1847 Deborah Hope, daughter of Peter Degraives. Lady Wilson survived him with children. He was knighted in 1873 and created KCMG in 1878. He was a man of unbounded popularity,

Wilson

well-known for his charities. He was president of the Southern Tasmanian Agricultural Society and chairman of committees and president of the Tasmanian Jockey Club. As a politician Wilson showed wisdom in his advocacy of free trade between the Australian colonies. Tasmania passed an intercolonial free trade act in 1870 during his premiership, but the question made no headway on the mainland.

The Mercury Hobart, 1 and 3 March 1880, J. Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*, A. Trollope, *Australia and New Zealand*, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1880

WILSON, SIR SAMUEL (1832-1895), pastoralist, son of Samuel Wilson, farmer and landowner, was born at Ballycloughan, Ireland, in 1832. He was educated at Ballymena and at first intended taking up civil engineering. For three years he worked for a brother-in-law, a linen manufacturer, but in 1852 decided to emigrate to Australia. He arrived in Melbourne in May 1852 and worked on the goldfields, but a few months later decided to join two brothers who had preceded him to Australia, and had a pastoral property in the Wimmera, Victoria. He was made manager of one of their holdings, and selling a small property he had in Ireland, with his brothers bought Longerenong station for £40,000. He dug waterholes and made dams on the property which much improved and increased its carrying capacity. Yanko station in the Riverina was then purchased and much improved. In 1869 Wilson bought his brothers' interests in their stations, afterwards bought other stations in Victoria, New South Wales and Queensland, and became very wealthy. He was interested in the Acclimatization Society of Victoria and in 1873 wrote pamphlets on the angora goat and on the ostrich. In 1878 a paper he had written was expanded into a volume, *The Californian Salmon With an Account of its Introduction into Victoria*, and published in the same year. In 1879

another edition of this was published in London under the title, *Salmon at the Antipodes*. In 1874 Wilson gave the university of Melbourne £30,000 which with accrued interest was expended on a building in the Gothic style now known as the Wilson Hall. It was the most considerable gift or bequest that the university had received up to then. In the following year he was elected a member of the legislative council of Victoria for the Western Province, but he never took a very prominent part in politics. About the beginning of 1881 he went to England with his family and leased Hughenden Manor, once the property of the Earl of Beaconsfield. He twice contested seats for the house of commons without success, but in 1886 was elected as a conservative for Portsmouth and sat until 1892. In September 1893 he again came to Victoria and stayed until March 1895. He became ill soon after his return to England and died on 11 June 1895. He was knighted in 1875. He married in 1861 a daughter of the Hon. W. Campbell who survived him with four sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Lieut. Colonel Gordon Chesney Wilson, married Lady Sarah Isabella Churchill, sister of Lord Randolph Churchill.

Men of the Time in Australia, 1878, *The Argus*, 13 June 1895, *The Times*, 12 June 1895, Sir Ernest Scott, *A History of the University of Melbourne*.

WINDEYER, RICHARD (1806-1847), advocate and politician, was the son of Charles Windeyer (1780-1855), first recognized reporter in the house of lords. The elder Windeyer came to Sydney in 1828, intending to go on the land, and obtained a grant of 2560 acres. He, however, accepted the position of chief clerk in the police office and afterwards became a police magistrate at Sydney. In 1841 he was offered and refused the office of sheriff, which carried a salary of £1000 a year and allowances for expenses when absent from Sydney. Two

years later he was an unsuccessful candidate at the first election for the legislative council, and he retired from his magistracy at the end of 1848 with a pension. His work was spoken of in the highest terms. He died in 1855. He married in 1805 Ann Mary, daughter of R. Rudd, and Richard Windeyer was the eldest of their nine children. He was born in London on 10 August 1806, like his father became a parliamentary reporter, and was employed on *The Times* and other leading papers. Taking up the study of law he was admitted a barrister of the Middle Temple in 1834, and in the following year went to Sydney where he built up a large practice as a barrister. By 1840 he was one of the leaders at the bar and had made a reputation especially in nisi prius work. At the first election for the legislative council held in July 1843 he was elected for the county of Durham and promptly brought in a measure, the monetary confidence bill, which was designed to relieve the depression under which the colony was then suffering. In spite of brilliant speeches in opposition to it made by Robert Lowe (qv) this was carried by 14 votes to seven. The measure was, however, vetoed by the governor, Sir George Gipps (qv), and nothing more was heard of it. In October 1844 Windeyer moved an amendment to a bill proposing to bring in Lord Stanley's system of national education, to the effect that a general system of education should be established by which the children of the poorer classes might receive gratuitously (if possible) primary and religious instruction. Another amendment proposed by Wentworth (qv) was, however, carried. In 1845 Windeyer, though almost overwhelmed with work, took up the cause of the already fast-dwindling aborigines, and obtained a select committee to inquire into the question. He was also in the forefront of the struggle with Gipps concerning generally the powers of the council and the governor on the land

question, and in 1846 moved and carried an address to the governor acquainting him that the council could not entertain a bill he had originated. Windeyer had however, become financially involved in the long continued depression, and although he had made a large income at the bar, was obliged to assign his estate. His death occurred on 2 December 1847 while on a visit to friends at Launceston, Tasmania, largely as the result of anxiety and overwork. He married in 1832 Maria, daughter of William Camfield, who survived him with a son, W C Windeyer, who is noticed separately.

Windeyer had a great reputation at the bar as an advocate of much power and ability, and during his short career in parliament showed himself to be a strong and conscientious man. He was a great advocate for representative government and when he died Wentworth declared he "had lost his right hand man". His early death robbed Australia of a man who might have done his country much service, and reached almost any position in it.

Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891, *Historical Records of Australia*, ser 1, vols XIV, XXI, XXIII, XXVI, J H Heaton, *Australasian Dictionary of Dates*, G W Rusden, *History of Australia*, vol II Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings Royal Australian Historical Society*, vol X pp 304-9. An article in the *Sydney Morning Herald*, 29 December 1847, reflects the strong feelings of the time, and does not appear to be free from malice and bias.

WINDEYER, SIR WILLIAM CHARLES (1834-1897), politician and judge, only child of the above and his wife, Maria Camfield, was born at London on 29 September 1834 and came to Sydney with his parents about a year later. He was 13 years of age when his father died. His mother, a woman of much character, was left practically without means, but with some help from friends managed to buy part of her husband's estate on the Hunter River, worked it, and made a success of wine growing. The

boy was educated at first at W T Cape's (qv) school, and then at The King's School, Parramatta. He was one of the first group to matriculate at the university of Sydney at the end of 1852, and during his course won a classical scholarship, and the prize for the English essay in each year. He graduated B A in 1856, M A in 1859, and was called to the bar in March 1857. He was law reporter for the *Empire* and then for a short time crown prosecutor in country districts. In 1859 he stood for the New South Wales legislative assembly at Paddington and was defeated by 47 votes. He was, however, returned for the Lower Hunter at the same election. In 1860 he was returned for West Sydney, but afterwards resigned his seat on account of ill-health. In 1866 he was again elected for West Sydney, defeating (Sir) John Robertson (qv). On 16 December 1870 he became solicitor-general in the third Martin (qv) ministry and held this position until 13 May 1872, but was defeated at the election held in this year. In 1876 he was returned for the university of Sydney, and from 22 March to 16 August 1877 was attorney-general in the second Parkes (qv) ministry. In 1878 he obtained the assent of the house to the establishment of grammar schools at Bathurst, Goulburn and Maitland with exhibitions to enable students to proceed to the university. He was attorney-general in the third Parkes ministry from 21 December 1878 to 10 August 1879 and was then appointed as acting judge of the supreme court. In August 1881 he became a puisne judge of the supreme court, and held this position for almost 15 years, he resigned on 31 August 1896. Proceeding to Europe he accepted a temporary judicial appointment in Newfoundland, but died suddenly while at Bologna, Italy, on 11 September 1897. He was given the honorary degree of LL D by the university of Cambridge, and was knighted in 1891. He married in 1857 Mary Eliza

Windeyer

beth, daughter of the Rev R T Bolton, who survived him with sons and daughters Lady Windeyer took much interest in educational and social questions, particularly in regard to women, and was a prominent figure in the women's suffrage movement Of Windeyer's sons, John Cadell Windeyer, who was born in 1875 had a distinguished career as a physician and became professor of obstetrics at the university of Sydney in 1925, Richard Windeyer, born in 1868, followed his father's profession, became a KC and for a time was an acting-judge of the supreme court of New South Wales, William Archibald Windeyer, born in 1871, was also well known in Sydney as a solicitor and public man

Windeyer took much interest in education, was a trustee of the Sydney Grammar School, president of the Sydney mechanics' school of arts, and a trustee of the public library He was vice chancellor of the university from 1883 to 1887 and chancellor in 1895 He resigned in 1896 when he went to Europe He was also first chairman of the council of the women's college at the university As a politician he was responsible for the preservation of Belmore Park, Chuich Hill, and Flagstaff Hill, Clarke, Rodd, and Schnapper Islands, and the land at the head of Long Bay He was also the author of the copyright act and the married women's property act As a judge he was able, conscientious and hard-working, and had much knowledge of law He had the misfortune to preside over two notorious cases, the Mount Rennie outrage and the Dean trials, which caused much popular feeling, and gave him the reputation in some quarters of being a "hanging" judge His friends agreed that this estimate was far from his character, and that though he had a brusque exterior he was really a man of noble qualities This estimate is in conformity with the fact that he was appointed president of the charities commission in 1873, and that he was respon-

Windsor

sible for the founding of the Discharged Prisoners Aid Society in 1874 An example of his courage and common sense is his judgment on the case dealing with the proceedings arising out of Mrs Besant's pamphlet, *The Law of Population*, which was published separately in 1889 under the title, *Ex Parte Collins*

Burke's Colonial Gentry The Sydney Morning Herald, 15 September 1897 J H Heaton *Australian Dictionary of Dates* Aubrey Halloran, *Journal and Proceedings, Royal Australian Historical Society* vol X, pp 309 14 H E Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney, The Peaceful Army, Who's Who in Australia* 1941

WINDSOR, ARTHUR LLOYD (c 1833-1913), journalist, came of a Canadian family, owners of a sugar plantation in the West Indies He was born at sea on a voyage to Barbados, probably in 1833 His father died when he was five years old, and when he was about eight he was sent to school at Ottery, St Mary, Devonshire He left school at 17, lived at Clifton and did some writing for the London press He then returned to Barbados and for about 18 months taught at Codrington College About the end of 1855 he went to Montreal and later to Glasgow He worked as an army coach and also contributed to leading reviews, he had articles on Defoe and on Montaigne in the *British Quarterly Review*, in 1858 A collection of his articles was published in 1860, *Ethica or Characteristics of Men, Manners and Books*, written in a bright and confident style, and showing a width of reading remarkable in so young a man He was appointed editor of the Melbourne *Argus* not long afterwards, but resigned on a question of policy after holding the position for two and a half years Windsor subsequently went to live at Castlemaine and edited the *Mount Alexander Mail* for three years In 1872 he succeeded James Harrison (qv) as editor of the Melbourne *Age*, and continued in this position for 28 years It was a period of great importance for Victoria which saw

the transition from a colony depending principally on the pastoral industry and gold mining, to one in which agriculture and manufacturing were to be even more important. David Syme (qv), as proprietor of the *Age*, directed its policy, and there were periods when he practically ruled Victoria. Windsor's vigorous and gifted mind was the medium through which Syme's ideas were brought before the public. The literary power of his leaders and other contributions was strongly felt by their readers, and Windsor's influence on the period marked him as one of the great journalists of his time. He retired in 1900 and lived at Melbourne until his death on 20 January 1913. In private life he was quiet and retiring, but he was a man of broad sympathies, and in suitable company showed great powers as a conversationalist.

The Cyclopaedia of Victoria, 1903, *The Age* and *The Argus*, 22 January 1913.

WISE, BERNHARD RINGROSE (1858-1916), politician, was the son of Edward Wise (1818-65), a judge of the supreme court of New South Wales, who was born in England on 13 August 1818, educated at Rugby, and called to the bar in 1844. He went to Sydney in 1855 and soon afterwards entered politics. He became solicitor-general in the Parker (qv) ministry in May 1857, and attorney-general under Forster (qv) in October 1859. He resigned in 1860 and was appointed a judge of the supreme court of New South Wales, but his health gave way and he died while on a visit to Melbourne, on 28 September 1865. He was the author of treatises on *The Law Relating to Riots and Unlawful Assemblies* (1848), *The Bankrupt Law Consolidation Act* (1849), *The Common Law Procedure Act* (1853), and various legal works in conjunction with other writers. He was a man of the finest character, much interested in social questions. He married Maria Bate, daughter of Lieutenant John Smith, R.N., and

their second son Bernhard Ringrose Wise, was born in Sydney on 10 February 1858. He was educated at Rugby and Queen's College, Oxford, where he had a distinguished career, being Cobden prizeman in 1878 and gaining a first class in the honours school of law in 1880. He was president of the union and president of the Oxford university athletic club. He was amateur mile champion of Great Britain 1879-81, and his interest in athletics led to his founding the Amateur Athletic Association of which he was elected the first president. This became a very important body whose influence was eventually extended all over the world. He was called to the bar of the Middle Temple in 1883, and soon afterwards returned to Sydney.

Wise began to build up a successful practice as a barrister, in February 1887 was elected a member of the legislative assembly for South Sydney as a free trader, and supporter of Parkes (qv), and on 27 May became attorney-general in his ministry. Some 10 months later he resigned because as attorney-general he was prohibited from taking briefs. He had always been interested in federation and in May 1890 suggested that a journal should be established for the discussion of federal problems. A strong editorial committee was formed and two numbers of the *Australian Federalist* appeared at the beginning of 1891. In November of that year, when the retirement of Parkes necessitated a new leader being elected, Wise might possibly have been given the position, but though nominated he retired in favour of G. H. Reid (qv). He was elected as a representative of New South Wales at the 1897 federal convention and was a member of the judiciary committee. He fought for federation in the referendum campaign of 1898 and at the New South Wales election allied himself with Barton. He left the freetrade party because he felt that freetrade was being put before federalism. As he afterwards phrased it, 'I preferred nationhood to

local politics" He was attorney general in Lyne's (qv) ministry from September 1899 to March 1901 But as a candidate for the federal house of representatives though really a convinced freetrader he was labelled a protectionist on account of his association with Lyne and Barton, a freetrader gained the seat, and Wise was lost to federal politics He became a member of the legislative council of New South Wales and joined J. Sear's (qv) ministry as attorney-general from March 1901 to June 1904, and from July 1901 was also minister of justice He succeeded in passing an industrial arbitration act, and more than once passed a state children's bill through the council only to have it thrown out in the assembly He was acting-premier for part of 1903-4 He subsequently travelled, and while in South America in 1906 contracted malaria which affected his health for the remainder of his days Most of his time was spent in England and in May 1915 he was appointed agent-general for New South Wales He worked hard in spite of his ill-health and died in London on 19 September 1916 He married in 1884 Lillian Margaret Band who survived him with one son He was the author of *Facts and Fallacies of Modern Protection* (1879) *Industrial Freedom A Study in Politics* (1892), a more complete statement of the free-trade case, *The Commonwealth of Australia* (1909), a popular book on conditions in Australia at that time, and *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth* (1913), which, though sometimes one-sided and generally too much confined to events in New South Wales, is an interesting and valuable document

Nobody can write about Wise without realizing that he never fulfilled his promise He had a brilliant brain, a distinguished scholastic career, and seemed born to be a great intellectual leader in Australia From the point of view of his own interests he made a mistake in nominating Reid as leader of his

party when he might possibly have obtained this position for himself and the average elector in 1901 was no doubt unable to understand that Wise was sincere in thinking that federation itself was more important than the fiscal policy Australia would adopt His ill-health in later years was also a factor in preventing him taking up the fight again, and men of his independent spirit do not find it easy to subject themselves to party discipline He was one of the finest Australian orators and thinkers of his time, who especially in the federation movement did much to shape the destinies of his country

Sydney Morning Herald, 21 and 22 September 1916, *The Times*, 21 September 1916, Wise *The Making of the Australian Commonwealth*, P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, A. B. Piddington, *Workshopful Masters*

WITHERS, WALTER HERBERT (1854-1914), artist always known as Walter Withers, was born at Handsworth, Staffordshire, on 22 October 1854, the son of Edwin Withers He showed an early desire to paint, but objection was made to this by his father It is not known what occupation he followed in England, but in 1882 he arrived in Australia with the intention of going on the land After working for about 18 months on a farm, Withers removed to Melbourne and obtained a position as draughtsman in a firm of painters He then took up his painting again, and began to exhibit with the Victorian academy of arts afterwards merged in the Victorian Artists' Society In 1887 Withers went to Europe There he was married to Miss F. Flinn and studied for some months at the Académie Julien, Paris He returned to Australia with his wife in June 1888 having been commissioned to do black and white work for Messrs Ferguson and Mitchell of Melbourne His most important work in this way will be found in the illustrations to E. Finn's (qv), *The Chronicles of Early Melbourne*

Withers settled down at first at Kew, a suburb of Melbourne, and then near Heidelberg on the other side of the river Yarra. He became friendly with Arthur Streeton, Charles Conder (qv), Tom Roberts (qv), F. McCubbin (qv) and other leading artists of the period. He began to sell a few pictures, but the collapse of the land boom put an end to his illustrative work. He obtained some work as a drawing and painting master in schools, and in 1891 opened a studio in Collins-street west, where he held his first private exhibition. In 1894 his masterpiece, "Tranquil Winter", was exhibited at the Victorian Artists' Society exhibition and bought by the trustees of the national gallery of Victoria. He settled down to a steady career of painting, not at first selling largely. In 1897 he was awarded the first Wynne art prize at Sydney for his picture, "The Storm", which was in the same year purchased for the national gallery of New South Wales. He had been elected a member of the council of the Victorian Artists' Society in 1889, and in 1905 held the office of president for a year. His health was not good towards the end of his life but he continued to do a large amount of painting both in oil and in water-colours. He died on 13 October 1914 and was survived by his wife and four children.

Withers was purely a landscape painter, excelling particularly in delicate colour harmonies such as his "Tranquil Winter". He was inclined to wear himself out when painting his larger pictures, which are generally less successful than his smaller efforts, but the general level of his work is high and much of it has great beauty.

(Mrs F. Withers), *The Art and Life of Walter Withers*, W. Moore, *The Story of Australian Art* personal knowledge.

WOOD, GEORGE ARNOLD (1865-1928), historian, son of G. S. Wood, was born at Salford, England, on 7 June 1865. He was educated at Owens College, Man-

chester, where he graduated B.A., and afterwards at Balliol College, Oxford, where in 1886 he won the Blackenbury history scholarship and in 1889 the Stanhope history essay prize. In 1891 he became Challis professor of history at the university of Sydney and held this chair for the remainder of his life. Before coming to Australia his chief study had been in English and European history, but he soon developed an interest in the early days of Australia and did valuable research on this period. At the university he proved himself to be an excellent lecturer, and his personality enabled him to be held in high esteem by both the staff and the students. He believed there should be an absence of barriers between teachers and pupils, and as president of the university union he made many friends among the students. During the South African war he incurred some unpopularity by advocating peace measures, but he was not a pacifist if he thought a cause a just one—only his age prevented him from enlisting during the 1914-18 war. In 1925 he published *The Discovery of Australia*, well-documented and excellently written. It was at once accepted as the standard work on the subject. His *The Voyage of the "Endeavour"*, written for school children is also very good of its kind. He had hoped to write a history of Australia up to the deposition of Bligh, but it was never completed. Some of his preparatory work will be found in the admirable papers he contributed to the *Journal and Proceedings* of the Royal Historical Society, Sydney. He died at Sydney on 14 October 1928. He married Eleanor Madeline Whitfeld, who survived him with three sons and a daughter. One of his sons, F. L. W. Wood, became professor of history at Victoria University College, Wellington, New Zealand.

It was not possible for Wood to do a great mass of writing or research. He came to Australia a young man of 25, and single-handed founded a great his-

tory school, it was not until he was 50 that he was given an assistant. As a lecturer and teacher he was held in high regard by his students, many of whom are carrying on the work he began. Among these may be mentioned Professors Bruce of Sydney and the university of the Punjab, Lahore, Crawford of Melbourne, Henderson of Adelaide and Sydney, and Portus of Adelaide. Personally he was a charming companion, learned and sincere, humorous and unpretentious.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 16 and 18 October 1928, *Hermes*, Michaelmas, 1928, *The Union Recorder* Sydney, 18 October 1928, *Who's Who*, 1927, private information.

WOODHOUSE, WILLIAM JOHN (1866-1937), classical scholar, son of R. Woodhouse, was born at Clifton, Westmorland, England, on 7 November 1866. He was educated at Sedbergh Grammar School and won an open exhibition to Queen's College, Oxford. He graduated with a first class in classical moderations and a first class in the final school of *literae humaniores*, was appointed Newton student at the British school at Athens, and during 1890 travelled in Greece and directed the excavations at Megalopolis. After another year at Oxford he was elected Craven fellow and returned to Greece for two years, his main work being in connexion with the explorations at Aetolia. He was awarded the Conington memorial prize at Oxford in 1894 for an essay which was expanded into a substantial volume, *Aetolia Its Geography, Topography and Antiquities*, published in 1897. He had by then become classical lecturer in the university of North Wales, and in 1900 was appointed lecturer in ancient history and political philosophy at the university of St Andrews, Scotland. He became professor of Greek at the university of Sydney in 1901 and held the chair until his death. He was also honorary curator of the Nicholson museum of antiquities

at the university, which showed considerable development under his care.

Woodhouse was an inspiring teacher. His wide scholarship was relieved by both wit and humour, and he was a most painstaking researcher; it was probably the humility of a true scholar that accounted for so much of his work being delayed publication until his later years. These qualities were recognized by his students and he gained both their respect and affection. He shared in the life of the university, helped in the organization of the union, and for a period was dean of the faculty of arts and a member of the senate. Apart from a few classical textbooks and *The Tutorial History of Greece*, published in 1904 (fourth impression 1915), Woodhouse for many years published nothing except some contributions to the *Journal of Hellenic Studies*. In 1930 he brought out *The Composition of Homer's Odyssey*, a valuable and original contribution to Homeric scholarship. This was followed in 1933 by *King Agis of Sparta and his Campaign in Arkadia in 418 B.C.* His task was to do belated justice to King Agis "one of those born leaders who, taking no counsel of their fears, but accepting with serene self-reliance risks that appal a mediocre mind, compel their astonished adversaries to taste the bitterness of decisive and sometimes humiliating defeat" (p. 125). Woodhouse's adverse criticism of Thucydides's description of the battle of Mantinea did not find universal acceptance, but "he seems to have established that Thucydides's account is highly parusan designed to show Agis in the role of lucky blunderer" (*The Times*, 28 October 1937). His last book, *Solon the Liberator, a Study of the Agrarian problem in Attika in the Seventh Century* was completed just before his death and published in 1938. He died at Sydney on 26 October 1937 leaving a widow, a son and a daughter. In addition to the works already mentioned Woodhouse was the author of *The Fight for an Empire*, a

translation from Tacitus published in 1931, and he was also a contributor to the *Encyclopaedia Biblica* and the *Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics*.

The Times, 28 October 1937. *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 28 October 1937. S. Angus, biographical note in *Solon the Liberator: Calendar of the University of Sydney* 1978 p. 1045. E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*.

WOODS, JULIAN EDMUND TENISON (1832-1889), geologist and divine, was born at London on 15 November 1832. He was the sixth son of James Dominic Woods, Q.C., for some time one of the subeditors of *The Times*, and his wife, Henrietta, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Tenison. His father was a Roman Catholic, but apparently not a very strict one; his mother belonged to the Church of England and was of the same family as Archbishop Tenison, well-known at the beginning of the eighteenth century. The boy was baptized and confirmed in the church of his father but probably during his youth there was a period when he fell away from his church. His own manuscript memoirs, written during his last illness, represents him as leading the life of an Anglican when 16 and being converted shortly afterwards. His biographer, the Rev. George O'Neill, S.J., discusses the question at some length and gives reasons for thinking that Woods's memory at the time of writing the memoir was probably untrustworthy. Woods was educated at various minor schools at home, and for two years at Newington Grammar School. He then obtained a position in *The Times* office, but after a few weeks went to live at Jersey with his mother whose health had broken down. He returned to London in less than two years and resumed his position at *The Times* office. In 1850 he entered the monastery of the Passionists at Broadway in Worcestershire and became a novice. His health became bad, he travelled for some time in France in 1853, and in the following year went out as a lay chaplain to Hobart. He was

anxious to become a priest but he apparently did not commend himself to Bishop Willson (q.v.). In March 1853 he left for Melbourne and almost at once went on to Adelaide. Here his health failed him again, but becoming better he joined an exploring party that was starting for the interior. On his return he got in touch with Bishop Murphy of Adelaide (q.v.) and began his theological studies again. At the same time he began a methodical study of geology and mineralogy. He was ordained deacon on 18 December 1856 and priest on 1 January 1857. Shortly afterwards he was placed in charge of the Tatiara district which covered an area of 22,000 square miles in the south east of the colony, and in Victoria as far as Portland. He laboured there for 10 years as a missionary and obtained the love of his parishioners. There too he met Adam Lindsay Gordon (q.v.) of whom he afterwards wrote an interesting account which appeared in the *Melbourne Review* for April 1884. He made regular long journeys over his vast parish, and systematically visited every place where he would find a member of his church. The fine climate improved his health, he was free from anxieties, and passed through the happiest 10 years of his life. It was fortunate, too, that in his district were many formations of great geological interest. He kept in touch with other scientists and gradually obtained a library of scientific books. In 1862 his *Geological Observations in South Australia* appeared, followed three years later by his *History of the Discovery and Exploration of Australia* in two volumes. On his occasional visits to cities he sometimes gave scientific lectures, and wherever he went he was interested in the geology and natural history of the district. At the beginning of 1867 he was transferred to Adelaide, was appointed director-general of Catholic education and secretary to Bishop Shiel, with the title of Very Reverend. Another of his duties was the

administration of the newly erected cathedral

Everything pointed to a great career for Woods. He was only 35 years of age, he had established a great reputation as a preacher, and the steadily growing city of Adelaide meant a great enlargement of his sphere of influence. Unfortunately faction crept into the affairs of the church and Bishop Shiel was not a strong enough man to control it. Woods's scientific studies, normally a relaxation to him, were practically abandoned during his five years at Adelaide and he had many anxieties. He was especially interested in the formation of the Institute of St Joseph, a community of teaching nuns to which were attached many benevolent institutions. Later on a similar institute of men and four successful boys' schools were established. Other schemes for religious foundations followed. In 1867 he founded a small monthly magazine called the *Southern Cross*. It ceased after two years, but was revived in 1870 under the name of *The Chaplet and Advocate of the Children of Mary*. He was working unceasingly and under many anxieties, it was not surprising that his health again broke down. In 1872 there was an episcopal investigation into the general conditions of the diocese of Adelaide. The result was that Woods was deposed from his various positions and he left Adelaide. He began working in the Bathurst, New South Wales, diocese and in 1873 went to Brisbane and worked as a missionary for nearly a year. In January 1874 he left for Tasmania, stopping for a few days at Melbourne where on 13 February he gave a scientific lecture. In Tasmania he had great success as a missionary. In March 1875, however, he was quite exhausted, but after a rest recovered and continued his work as a missionary in various parts of Australia. In 1878 he joined the Linnean Society of New South Wales, he had taken up his scientific work again after leaving Adelaide. He was elected president of the

society in 1880 and took much interest in its activities. He had been for many years a fellow of the Geological Society, London. In 1882 his volume, *Fish and Fisheries of New South Wales*, was published by the government of that colony, and in 1883 he was invited by his friend, Sir Frederick Weld (qv), then governor of Singapore, to undertake a scientific tour in the Straits Settlements. He also travelled extensively in Java, the adjacent islands and the Philippines, and among other things provided the British government with a valuable confidential report on the coal resources of the East. He then went to China and Japan and returned to Sydney in 1886. Shortly afterwards he was away for four months on an exploration in the Northern Territory. On his return in May 1887 he found that both his eyesight and his general health were much weakened. He found a home in Sydney in one of the charitable communities he had founded, but was told by Cardinal Moran (qv) that if he wished to remain in the diocese and exercise his priestly faculties, he was to take up his residence in a place appointed for him. Woods disregarded his instructions. He had received and given away a large amount paid to him for his scientific work for the government, and was now poor and feeble. He did not, however, lack friends and was well cared for. He dictated his memoirs for a little while every day and kept up his interest in science. One of his last works was a paper on the 'Natural History of the Mollusca of Australia' for which he was awarded the Clarke medal and a grant of £25 by the Royal Society of New South Wales. Early in 1889 his health began to grow steadily worse, and after much patient suffering he died on 7 October 1889 and was buried at Waverley cemetery, Sydney.

Tenison Woods was a man of remarkable personality. From James Bonwick (qv), who met him in 1857, to Edgeworth David (qv) a quarter of a century later, all unite in extolling his fascina-

tion and charm. He had great knowledge, was a good musician, and had artistic ability. In his church his powers as a speaker made him a great missionary. He was perfectly unselfish, loved his fellow men, was absolutely sincere, and had great piety, yet unfortunately he was often at odds with his superiors. It is impossible to apportion the blame for these troubles, but his colleague, the Rev G. O'Neill, discusses them in detail in his biography. As a scientist Woods did excellent work in botany, zoology and particularly in geology. A list of his scientific writings which included 155 items was published as a pamphlet without imprint about the year 1887.

Rev George O'Neill, S. J., *Life of the Reverend Julian Edmund Tenison Woods*, P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*. E. W. Skeris *David Lecture 1933 Some Founders of Australian Geology*

WOOLCOCK, JOHN LASKEY (1862-1929), barrister and supreme court judge, Queensland, son of the Rev William Woolcock, a Bible Christian missionary, was born at Truro, Cornwall, England, on 7 November 1862. He came to Queensland with his father in 1866, and was educated at the Brisbane Grammar School. Having won a Queensland Exhibition scholarship he went to the University of Sydney and graduated B.A. in 1883. He had a brilliant course and won the gold medal for English verse, the Wentworth medal for an English essay, the George Allen and Renwick scholarships, and the Belmore medal for agricultural chemistry. Returning to Queensland he qualified as a barrister and was admitted to the Queensland bar on 6 December 1887. He had in the meantime been private secretary to (Sir) Samuel Griffith (q.v.), and in that capacity had attended the colonial convention at Sydney in 1883, the federal council at Hobart in 1885, and the Imperial conference at London in 1887. In April 1899 he was appointed Queensland parliamentary

draftsman with the right to continue his private practice, which was already a large one, and in 1910 he did a valuable piece of work when he consolidated the Queensland statutes. In December 1926, with the general approval of the profession, he was appointed a judge of the supreme court and began his duties in February 1927. He proved to be an able and hard working judge but died suddenly on 18 January 1929. He married (1) Miss Haiper and (2) Miss Ida Withrington, who survived him with one son and one daughter of the first marriage and one son and one daughter of the second.

Woolcock was a man of high ideals, was studious and widely read, and had a great capacity for work. He wrote a good deal on legal questions such as the liquor act, the local authority act and Friendly Societies law, and was responsible for annotated issues of the justices' act and the health act. He also wrote detective stories and verse some of which appeared in the Queensland press, an example is included in *A Book of Queensland Verse*. He was a force in all educational matters and exercised much influence on them in Queensland. In 1895 with S. W. Brooks he initiated the movement for a public library at Brisbane, became a trustee when the library was established, and a member of the board of advice when it was taken over by the government. He was one of the original members of the university senate and for some years was chairman of its education committee. He was especially interested in his old school, the Brisbane Grammar School, of which he became a trustee in 1889, and chairman of trustees from 1906 until his death. Under his will £100 was bequeathed to the University of Queensland to found the Gertrude Mary Woolcock memorial prize for proficiency in Greek.

The Brisbane Courier, 19 and 21 January 1929.
The Daily Mail Brisbane 19 January 1929,
Calendar of the University of Queensland, 1931

Woolley

WOOLLEY, JOHN (1816-1866), first principal of the university of Sydney, was born at Petersfield, Hampshire, England, on 28 February 1816. He matriculated at the university of London in 1830, and during the next two years passed every subject he took with first class honours. He then won an open scholarship at Exeter College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1836, with a first class in classics, M.A. in 1839, and D.C.L. in 1844. He was ordained in 1840 and in the same year published *An Introduction to Logic*. In 1842 he was appointed headmaster of Edward the Sixth's Grammar School, Hereford, and three years later held the same position at Rossall School in Lancashire. His *Sermons Preached in the Chapel of Rossall College* was published in 1847. He became headmaster of Edward the Sixth's Grammar School, Norwich, in 1849, and in 1852 was appointed principal and professor of classics at the university of Sydney. He arrived there in July, and immediately started making arrangements for the opening of the university. The first matriculation examination was held in October, 24 students were admitted to matriculation, and teaching work began at once. Woolley afterwards added to his duties the teaching of logic. He had an extremely difficult task as principal. Parliament was unsympathetic, students were few in number, and in many cases their preliminary schooling had been inadequate (see *Record of the Jubilee Celebrations of the University of Sydney*, pp. 31-3). As one of the means of improving this position Woolley took much interest in the Sydney Grammar School, and brought forward a scheme not developed until after his death, of linking the primary education of the colony with the university. In 1862 he published a volume of *Lectures Delivered in Australia*, some of which had been given at the mechanics' school of arts, Sydney, and similar institutions. He gratuitously held classes at the mechanics' school of arts

Woolfs

and endeavoured to expand the classes there into a regular curriculum of studies, and though in 1860 he had to admit the comparative failure of the attempt, after his death much was done in this direction. In 1882 1100 pupils were attending classes (Commemorative address on the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary by (Sir) W. C. Windeyer). In 1865 Woolley had a vacation in England, but on his way back was drowned in the *London* on 11 January 1866. He married in 1842 Mary Margaret, daughter of Major William Turner (*D.N.B.*), who survived him with six children. A sum of £2000 was raised by subscription among his friends and presented to his widow.

Woolley was a scholarly and amiable man, a glowing reference to him will be found in J. Sheridan Moore's lecture on *The Life and Genius of James Lionel Michael Barff*, in *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*, speaks highly of his scholarship and enthusiasm, and of the work he did in the forming of the university and the moulding of men's minds throughout the colony. In spite of this Woolley found it almost impossible to make the young university take its proper place in the life of the colony. It was not until several years after his death that the number of students reached 100.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 27 March 1866, *A Catalogue of all Graduates of the University of Oxford* 1851, H. E. Barff, *A Short Historical Account of the University of Sydney*, P. Mennell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, *British Museum Catalogue*.

WOOLLS, WILLIAM (1814-1893), botanist, nineteenth child of Edward Woolls, merchant, was born at Winchester, England, in March 1814. He was educated at the grammar school, Bishop's Waltham, and at 16 years of age endeavoured unsuccessfully to obtain a cadetship in the East India Company's service. A year later he emigrated to Australia, and in 1832 was appointed an assistant master at The King's School, Parramatta. About

four years later he went to Sydney and maintained himself by journalism and giving private tuition. He was then for a period classical master at Sydney College but resigned this to open a private school at Parramatta which he conducted for many years. He published two boyish productions in verse, *The Voyage A Moral Poem*, in 1832, and *Australia A Moral and Descriptive Poem* in 1833. In 1838 he brought out *Miscellanies in Prose and Verse*, mainly prose essays. He also published in 1841 *A Short Account of the Character and Labours of the Rev Samuel Marsden* (qv). His friendship with the Rev James Walker, headmaster of The King's School between 1843 and 1848, led to Woolls becoming interested in botany, and he subsequently did much work on the flora of Australia. A paper on "Introduced Plants" sent to the Linnean Society at London led to his being elected a fellow of the society and other work of his brought the degree of Ph D from the university of Göttingen, Germany. He gave up his school in 1865 and in 1867 published *A Contribution to the Flora of Australia*, a collection of his botanical papers. In 1873 Woolls took holy orders in the Church of England, became incumbent of Richmond, and later rural dean. An other collection of his papers, *Lectures on the Vegetable Kingdom with special reference to the Flora of Australia*, appeared in 1879. He retired from the ministry in 1883 and lived at Sydney for the rest of his life. He was much in touch with von Mueller (qv) and assisted him in his botanical work. Woolls's next volume, *Plants of New South Wales*, was published in 1885, and his *Plants Indigenous and Naturalized in the Neighbourhood of Sydney*, a revised and enlarged edition of a paper prepared in 1880, came out in 1891. He died at Sydney on 14 March 1893. His youthful verses and early journalism were both unimportant but he did conscientious and valuable work as a botanist. Some of his papers were published in the *Pro-*

ceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales

J. H. Heaton *Australian Dictionary of Dates* *The Sydney Morning Herald*, 15 March 1893. *Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales*, 1892 3, p. 669.

WRENFORDSLEY, SIR HENRY THOMAS (c. 1835-1908), chief justice of Western Australia, the son of Joseph H. Wrenfordsley, was born probably about the year 1835, and was educated in France and at Trinity College, Dublin. He was called to the bar of the Middle Temple in 1863, and for a time was a junior counsel for the privy council office. He acted at times as a county court judge in England and in 1877 was appointed a puisne judge at Mauritius. He was also procurer and advocate general, and was prominent in connexion with the passing of a labour law, the preparation and publication of a magistral code, and the introduction of reforms in the supreme court. In 1880 he was appointed chief justice of Western Australia where he assisted in revising the local statutes and prepared and published rules of procedure. He was then appointed chief justice of Fiji and judicial commissioner for the Western Pacific. His stay in Fiji was short as he found the climate unsuitable, and from February to June 1883 he became acting governor of Western Australia. In 1884 he was an acting-judge of the supreme court of Tasmania, and took a similar position at Melbourne in 1888. In the following year he was appointed acting chief justice at Perth. He became chief justice of the Leeward Islands in 1891, and held the position until his retirement in 1902. He died at Antibes in the south of France on 2 June 1908. He was knighted in 1883.

The Times, 10 June 1908, P. Menzell, *The Dictionary of Australasian Biography*, Debrett's *Peerage*, etc., 1908.

WRIGHT, DAVID MCKEE (1869-1928), poet and journalist, was the son of William Wright, D.D. (1837-1899) a Congre-

gational missionary, scholar and author. An account of him will be found in the *Dictionary of National Biography*. He married a daughter of the Rev David McKee, an educationist and author of much ability, and their son, David, was born at Ballynaskeagh, Ireland, in 1869, while his parents were home on furlough. He was left with a grandmother until he was seven years old, and was then for 10 years in London. He went to New Zealand when he was about 18 and had some years of station life, during which he did much writing in both prose and verse. He studied for the Congregational ministry and attended university classes at Dunedin in 1897. He had done much private reading, but found that apart from English his education was generally below that of the other students. He won a university prize for a poem, and published about this period, *Horangi and other Verses* (1896), *Station Ballads and other Verses* (1897), *Wispis of Tussock* (1900), and *New Zealand Chimes* (1900). None of these were important, though they contained some good popular verse. As a clergyman Wright was liked, but he found the work uncongenial and gave it up for journalism in which he had considerable experience in New Zealand. Coming to Sydney in 1910 he did a large amount of successful free-lance work for the *Sun*, the *Bulletin*, and other papers. Becoming editor of the Red Page of the *Bulletin* he encouraged many of the rising writers of the time, and continued to do an enormous amount of writing himself in both prose and verse. Much of this appeared over pen-names such as "Pat O'Maori" and "Mary McCommonwealth" and much was signed with his initials. As he grew older his mind turned more and more to the country of his birth, and in 1918 he published his most important volume, *An Irish Heart*. In 1920 he was awarded the prize for the best poem in commemoration of the visit of the Prince of Wales, and in the same year the Rupert Brooke mem-

orial prize for a long poem, "Gallipoli". Neither of these poems has been published in book form. He died at Glenbrook in the mountains near Sydney on 5 February 1928.

Wright was kind and generous and was loved by his contemporaries. Though much of a Bohemian, something of the clergyman still clung to him. He never indulged in profanity, he had the strictest regard for the truth, and his love for humanity was sincere, it was said of him that his "only use for an enemy was to forgive him". He was a great journalist, but his place as a poet is harder to determine. Zora Cross, in *An Introduction to the Study of Australian Literature*, gave him a high position among Australian poets. But Wright himself would have discarded his quite capable early work, and charming though *An Irish Heart* may be, it is too derivative to be work of the highest kind. It is not a question of individual words or phrases, but rather of a man steeping himself in the modern Irish school of poetry, and with all the skill of his practised craftsmanship reproducing its spirit in another land. A true verdict might be that he was one of the finest craftsmen of our writers of verse, but that under the constant strain of journalism his emotion became too diffused for him to be able to take a really high place among our poets. A large amount of his work, including some short plays, has never been collected.

Zora Cross *An Introduction to the Study of Australian Literature* *The Bulletin*, 8 and 15 February 1928. E. Morris Miller, *Australian Literature*, William Wright *The Brontes in Ireland*.

WRIGHT, JOHN CHARLES (1861-1933), Anglican archbishop of Sydney, son of the Rev Joseph Farrall Wright, vicar of Christ Church, Bolton, England, was born on 19 August 1861. He was educated at Manchester Grammar School and Merton College, Oxford, where he graduated with honours in 1884. He

Wright

was ordained deacon in 1885, priest in 1886, and after serving as a curate for eight years became vicar of Ulverston in 1893. Two years later he transferred to St George's at Leeds, an important industrial parish, where he did very good work for nine years. In 1901 he was made a canon of Manchester cathedral, rector of St George's, Holme and chaplain to the bishop of Manchester. Early in 1909 he was appointed archdeacon of Manchester, but a few months later accepted the archbishopric of Sydney and was consecrated at St Paul's cathedral, London, on 24 August 1909. He was also metropolitan of New South Wales and in April 1910 was elected primate of Australia, the first occasion on which an election was held for this office. He was Ramsden preacher at Cambridge in 1913, and during the war of 1914-18 took great interest in work among the soldiers. The spread of Anglo-Catholic doctrines in Australia gave him much anxiety as he was strongly evangelical. About the year 1921 he had a serious illness and was henceforth compelled to go carefully. He was, however, an excellent chairman of synod during the long years of debate of the new constitution for the Church of England in Australia. He felt strongly that his church should adhere consistently to the evangelical doctrines of the Church of England in England, and eventually general synod agreed that they should be embodied in the new constitution. Early in 1933 Wright took ill while visiting a daughter in New Zealand, and died at Wellington following an operation, on 24 February 1933. He married in 1893 Dorothy Margaret Isabella Fiennes, daughter of Colonel the Hon Ivo de Vesci, who survived him with a son and three daughters. He was the author of *Thoughts on Modern Church Life and Work*, published in 1909.

Wright was extremely modest and somewhat austere in manner. He had a lovable personality, his judgment was

Wrixon

good, and he was an excellent preacher of the expository kind. Though never quite free from preliminary nervousness, he had a clear and charming delivery and was fluent and lucid. He was a sound administrator, and in endeavouring to reconcile the opposing parties in synod was patient and persuasive.

The Sydney Morning Herald, 25 February 1933, *The Times*, 25 and 28 February 1933, *Crockford's Clerical Directory*, 1933, F B Boyce, *Four-score Years and Seven*, pp 150-2.

WRIXON, SIR HENRY JOHN (1839-1913), barrister and politician, was the son of Arthur Nicholas Wrixon, a county court judge in Victoria, and his wife, Charlotte Matilda, daughter of Captain William Bace who fought under Wellington. He was born in Dublin, Ireland, on 18 October 1839, and came to Victoria with his father in 1850. He was one of the earliest students to matriculate at the university of Melbourne, but soon afterwards returned to Ireland and entered at Trinity College, Dublin. He graduated B.A. in 1861 and in the same year was called to the Irish bar. He returned to Victoria in 1863 and practised as a barrister with success. He was elected to the legislative assembly for Belfast on 20 February 1868, in April 1870 became solicitor-general in the third McCulloch (q.v.) ministry, and held this position until the ministry resigned in June 1871. He was not a candidate at the 1877 election and soon afterwards went for a prolonged tour in Europe. Returning to Victoria he was elected for Portland in 1880, and held this seat for 14 years. He made a most effective speech on the reform bill brought in by Service (q.v.) in 1880, but during the following stormy years there was little opportunity for a man of Wrixon's moderate views to become prominent. In February 1886, however, when the Gillies (q.v.) ministry was formed, he was given the portfolio of attorney-general and showed great ability in piloting bills through the house.

Wrixon

He was essentially sincere, showed much tact, judgment and persuasiveness in dealing with opposition, and was always ready to accept amendments which would improve bills. In 1890 Wrixon went to London to represent the Victorian government in the Ah Toy case, which turned on the power of the colonies to refuse to admit aliens. He had argued the case before the Victorian full court when five judges decided against the government, with Highbotham (q v) and Kerford (q v) dissenting. Wrixon succeeded in getting the judgment reversed by the privy council. In 1890 he became a Q C, and in November of that year resigned with his colleagues in the Gillies government. In 1891 he was one of the Victorian representatives at the federal convention held at Sydney. There his speech on the Commonwealth bill was "specially remarkable for the almost prophetic insight into the modifications that would be necessary before the bill could be wholly acceptable" (Quick and Garran, *The Annotated Constitution of the Australian Commonwealth*, p 136). In 1892 Wrixon was a candidate for the Victorian speakership, but was defeated by a combination of the supporters of the opposing candidates, and Bent (q v) was elected. Two years later he resigned his seat in the assembly and in 1896 was elected a member of the legislative council. At the election of Victorian representatives for the 1897 federal convention he was not on the Age ticket, and just failed to be elected, being eleventh on the poll. He was elected president of the legislative council in 1901 and held the position until his retirement in 1910. He died at Melbourne on 9 April 1913. He married in 1872, Charlotte, daughter of the Hon Henry Miller, and widow of M W Anderson, who survived him with two sons and a daughter. He was created K C M G in 1892. He was the author of *Socialism being Notes on a Political Tour* (1896), *Jacob Shumate, or the People's March*, a political novel

Wyatt

(1903), (largely rewritten and issued as *Edward Fairlie Frankfort, or Politics among the People*, in 1912), *The Pattern Nation*, a dispassionate review of the trend towards socialism, but written from a conservative aspect (1906), *The Religion of the Common Man* (1909).

Wrixon was a completely honest, able and widely-read man. He had all the qualifications for a president of the legislative council, and carried out his duties with great ability. He was vice-chancellor of the university of Melbourne from 1897 to 1910, was appointed a trustee of the public library, museums and national gallery in 1902, and was elected vice president of the trustees in 1905. He had none of the arts of the popular politician, but had much influence on the cultural and political life of his time.

The Argus, 10 April 1913, *Burke's Colonial Gentry*, 1891, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1913, personal knowledge.

WYATT, WILLIAM (1804-1886), pioneer, was born in 1804, studied medicine and obtained the qualification of M R C S in February 1828. For some time he was honorary surgeon to the Plymouth dispensary, and then went to South Australia as surgeon of the ship *John Renwick*. He arrived at Adelaide in February 1837 and practised there for a short time. In August he was appointed city coroner and was also for a time protector of aborigines. In May 1838 he was on the committee of the South Australian School Society, and was also on various other committees. On 28 February 1843 he was chairman of a meeting called to discuss the best means of civilizing the aborigines, in 1847 he was appointed coroner for the province of South Australia, and in 1849 he was a member of the provisional committee of the South Australian Colonial Railway Company. He was appointed inspector of schools for South Australia in 1851 and for the remainder of his life was in every movement that touched the educational

welfare of the colony. He was a governor of the Collegiate School of St Peter's, one of the original governors of the Adelaide public library, a founder and vice president of the Acclimatization Society, on the board of the botanic gardens, and from 1870 to 1886 was chairman of the Adelaide hospital. He was also secretary of the medical board for over 40 years. In his last years though growing infirm, he still attended to his many duties, and passed some hospital accounts for payment only a week before his death in his eighty-second year on 10 June 1886. He bought some town lots at the first land sale held at Adelaide on 27 May 1837, which laid the foundation of a considerable fortune. He did many acts of philanthropy in a quiet way and showed much interest in the social life of Adelaide, but never entered politics. He was married and left a widow. He published in 1883 a small *Monograph of Certain Crustacea Entomostraca*, and he contributed the chapter on the Adelaide and Encounter Bay aboriginal tribes to the volume on the *Native Tribes of South Australia*, which was published in 1879.

The South Australian Register and *The South Australian Advertiser*, 12 June 1886, J. Blackett, *The Early History of South Australia*, p. 363.

YOUNG, SIR HENRY EDWARD FOX (1808-1870), governor of South Australia and Tasmania, son of Sir Aretas William Young, a well-known peninsular officer, was born at Biabourne, Kent, on 23 April 1808. He was educated at Dean's School, Bromley, Middlesex, and, intended for the bar, entered at the Inner Temple. He was, however, appointed in 1827 to a position in the colonial treasury, Trinidad, and in 1828 was transferred to Demerara, British Guiana. In 1834 he became treasurer, secretary and member of the council at St Lucia, but

from 1835 he was again in British Guiana as government secretary, and did important work over a period of several years during which occurred the emancipation of the Negro slaves. He was in London in 1847 and was appointed lieutenant governor of the eastern district of the Cape of Good Hope, but a few months later was transferred to South Australia where he arrived on 11 March 1848. It was hoped that he would be able to announce some measure of responsible government but he had nothing to say on this subject, and it was not until February 1851 that an ordinance was passed constituting a legislative council of 24 members, of whom eight were nominated by the crown and 16 were to be elected. This was a considerable advance on the old council which consisted of eight members of whom four were official members. The royalties question which had caused so much feeling during Robe's (qv) governorship was raised soon after Young's arrival, and he gained much popularity by suspending their imposition pending further consideration of the question. In the following year an ordinance was passed through the council abandoning them. His attitude was that it would be unwise to bring in legislation which was opposed to the general opinion of the colonists. When the new council met in August 1851 the long debated question of state aid to religion was dealt with in the first measure brought forward and was defeated by three votes. This question having been finally disposed of the council brought in a useful education act, which was followed by a district councils act, and a bullion act, passed as a temporary expedient when the colony was threatened with disaster on account of a great shortage of coinage. Young objected to the proposal at first but eventually gave his consent. In 1853 a bill was brought in for the granting of responsible government to the colony, which was passed but not accepted by the British govern-

ment Other important happenings in Young's period were the inauguration of railway and telegraph systems and the opening up of steamer traffic on the Murray On 20 December 1854 Young's governorship of nearly seven years came to an end when he left to assume the same position in Tasmania He had been an ideal governor for a time of transition, sagacious, tactful and popular

Young began his duties in Tasmania in January 1855 At this time the constitution act was awaiting the royal assent, and the legislative council might wisely have postponed meeting until news of this had been received It, however, met in July and one of its acts was to form a committee to inquire into the working of the convict department Dr Hampton, the comptroller-general of convicts, was summoned to appear as a witness and refused to attend The council decided he was guilty of contempt and arrested him Hampton served a writ of *habeas corpus* upon the sergeant-at-arms and the opinion of the law officers of the crown was against the legality of the council's proceedings Young then attended at the house and prorogued the council until 20 October The London *Times* severely commented upon Young's conduct, but he was commended by the British government The Tasmanian supreme court ruled against the council, and when it was taken to the privy council this decision was confirmed The new constitution was soon successfully instituted and Young welcomed the change in his position, feeling that he was now above the battle and freed from much trying responsibility He travelled through the island, showed much interest in its development, and capably carried out the work of his office He left Tasmania on 10 December 1861 for Melbourne whence he travelled to England and lived in retirement at London until his death there on 18 September 1870 He married in 1848 the eldest daughter of Charles

Marryat who survived him He was knighted in 1847

Young was one of the ablest and most successful of the Australian governors He may have acted with precipitation in proroguing the Tasmanian legislative council, but his career was marked by first-rate administrative ability, enthusiasm and wisdom

Dod's Peerage, etc, 1869 *The Times* 20 and 21 September 1870, B T Finnis, *The Constitutional History of South Australia*, J Blacket, *History of South Australia*, E Hodder, *The History of South Australia* J Fenton, *A History of Tasmania*

YOUNG, SIR WALTER JAMES (1872-1940), business man, son of John Young, pastoralist, was born at Moonta, South Australia, on 2 April 1872 He was educated at Whinham College and obtained a position with Elder Smith and Company at Adelaide in 1897 His energy and ability soon marked him out for promotion and 25 years later, at the early age of 40, he became general manager of the company In 1929 he was appointed managing-director Though well-known in business circles Young did not come into public notice until the 1914-18 war, when he was a member of the Commonwealth shipping board, and vice chairman of the Commonwealth central wool committee In 1917 he went on a special mission to the United States for the British government In 1920 he was chairman of the London committee which carried out negotiations with the British government relating to Australian wool carry over, and he was also a member of the advisory committee of the Australian wheat board In 1923 Young was a member of the committee of inter-Imperial exchanges at the Imperial economic conference held at London, and showed himself to be a man of wide knowledge

From this time onwards Young's opinions were much valued by state and federal governments He was chairman of a special committee appointed by the

South Australian government in 1927 to advise on the state finances. Again in 1930 he was chairman of the advisory committee to advise in connexion with the depression. For 15 months he was indefatigable in supplying facts and advice, working many nights in the week and at week-ends without thought of reward. He was able to resign in 1932 having recommended that South Australia should fall in with the "premiers' plan". He was a director of various companies, a member of the council of the university of Adelaide from 1924, and was chairman of the South Australian branch of the Council for Scientific and Industrial Research. He died at Adelaide on 5 January 1940. He was created C.B.E. in 1918 and K.B.E. in 1932. He was unmarried.

A quiet, modest, kindly man much interested in his garden and in books, and never seeking notice, Young did great work for his state and Australia. His devotion to the public good lifted him far above party politics, and during the difficult times arising out of the 1914-18 war and the world-wide depression which began some 10 years later, his country owed much to his knowledge and his wise and far seeing mind. A brother, Sir Frederick William Young, born in 1876, was in the South Australian house of assembly for eight years and held office, was agent-general for South Australia in 1915-18, and a member of the house of commons, 1918-22.

The Advertiser, Adelaide 6 January 1940, *Debrett's Peerage*, etc., 1938, *Who's Who*, 1941.

YOUNG, WILLIAM BLAMIRE (1862-1935), artist, always known as Blamire Young, was born at Londesborough, Yorkshire, in 1862, the second son of a family of 12. His father, Colonel Young, came of prosperous yeoman stock. Blamire Young was educated at the Forest School, Walthamstow, where he received a classical training, and going on to Cambridge university specialized in

mathematics. That he completed his course with no better than third-class honours was no doubt partly caused by his discovery of the print collection in the Fitzwilliam museum, and his association with the Cambridge Fine Art Society. It had been intended that he should become a clergyman, but Young felt that he had no vocation for that work and obtained the position of mathematical master at Katoomba College, New South Wales. He remained eight years at the college, and was a capable master taking a full part in the life of the school. In his spare time he practised painting, and meeting Phil May (qv) received some instruction from him in painting in oil. In 1893 he returned to England and after working for a few months under Heikomer, became associated with James Pryde and William Nicholson in poster work. In 1895 Young returned to Australia and with the Lindsay brothers and Harry Weston did some excellent posters. But the field was limited and many years of poverty followed, during which a certain amount of writing was done for the press. He began exhibiting at the Victorian Artists' Society, but sales were few and the one-man show was then unknown. During his visit to England he had married Mabel Sawyer, an expert wood-carver, and while the lean period lasted Mrs Young helped to keep the house going by executing commissions for Melbourne architects. It was not until 1911 that the appreciation of Young's art really began to be shown. In that year he held an exhibition at Melbourne of small pictures, some of which had similar qualities to the Japanese coloured wood-cuts of the eighteenth century. Sales were good, partly because the prices were low, and the artist was sufficiently encouraged to hold an exhibition at Adelaide. This was both an artistic and a financial success, other shows followed in Melbourne and Sydney, and at last, in his fiftieth year, Young's reputation as an artist was established. In 1912

he sailed for Europe and after a stay in Spain settled in England. Eighteen months later in August 1914 his first show opened at the Bailey galleries. All the arrangements had been made and the pictures hung when war broke out. Young had been a good marksman in his youth, and for three years worked as an instructor in musketry and machine-gunnery at a salary of 18s a week. Immediately after the war he took up his painting again and exhibited at the Academy and the Royal Society of British Artists. Back in Australia in 1923 Young established himself at Montrose in the hills about 20 miles east of Melbourne. He acted as art critic for the *Herald* and held occasional one-man shows. His position was now secure, and he was recognized everywhere as one of the leading artists in water-colour in Australia. He died at Montrose on 14 January 1935 and was survived by his wife and two daughters. He is represented in the Melbourne, Sydney, Adelaide and Geelong galleries. In addition to his newspaper writings he published a one-act play *The Children's Bread* in 1912, and in 1923 *The Proverbs of Goya*, an interesting attempt to disclose the inner meaning of Goya's series of etchings known as the "Desparates". Another one-act play, *Art for Arts Sake*, was produced at the Melbourne Repertory Theatre in 1911.

Blamire Young was 6 feet 3 inches in height, well-built, distinguished and courteous. His quiet meditative manner disguised a humorous and witty character only to be fully appreciated by his intimate friends. He would not take part in any art movement though he condemned none. His work was based on nature, but it was nature seen through a temperament, and he believed that an artist should always be creating something. His composition is good, he had a beautiful sense of pattern and his colour is excellent. His drawing is not always faultless but as a rule he draws firmly enough. He had a

vision of beauty, and was able to express it in his own way. It would be a mistake to assume it was an easy way for he was always experimenting and had his share of failures. But he felt that "art is emotional, not precise, a joy, a refuge, a compensation".

Art in Australia 1921, J. F. Bruce, *The Art of Blamire Young*, *The Argus*, 15 and 19 January 1935. R. H. Croll, Preface to Catalogue, 1935. personal knowledge.

ZEAL, SIR WILLIAM AUSTIN (1830-1912), politician, son of Thomas Zeal, was born at Westbury, Wiltshire, England, on 5 December 1830. He was educated privately, obtained his diploma as a surveyor and engineer, and came to Melbourne in 1852. He was employed as an engineer in charge of railway construction by private contractors and was in the government service for some years. He was elected a member of the legislative assembly for Castlemaine in 1864, but, having joined forces with Sir William Mitchell (qv) in a station in the Riverina, resigned his seat in 1866. Drought conditions caused Zeal to resume his practice as an engineer in 1869, and in the following year he was again elected for Castlemaine, but pressure of business caused him to resign again. In 1882 he entered the legislative council as a representative of the North Central Province, and in April 1892 he became postmaster-general in the Shiels (qv) ministry. He resigned in November and was elected president of the legislative council. He was re-elected to this position in 1894, 1897 and 1900. He was one of the representatives of Victoria at the 1897 federal convention and at the first federal election in 1901 he was elected as one of the Victorian senators. He was elected again in 1903, but would not stand in 1906 as he was then in his seventy-sixth year. He was a

director of several of the leading financial companies and he retained his interest in these until his death, following an operation, on 11 March 1912. He was created KCMG in 1895. He never married.

Zeal's shrewdness and honesty made him a valuable member of parliament. He was a persistent critic of the legislation brought forward, and though he had a fiery and peppery style of speaking he was accepted as a man not afraid to say what he thought and was generally popular. He wholeheartedly opposed the "Octopus" railway bill which was before parliament in 1889-90, and seems to have been one of the few men of the period who realized that the undue optimism of the time was leading to disaster. He was a thoroughly capable president of the legislative council.

The Age and The Argus, Melbourne, 12 March 1912. *The Cyclopaedia of Victoria*, 1903, *Burke's Peerage*, etc., 1911.

ZELMAN, ALBERTO (1874-1927), musician, was born at Melbourne on 15 November 1874. His father, Alberto Zelman, the elder, was born at Trieste, Austria, in 1832 of Italian parents. He was educated as a musician and made his mark as a conductor in Northern Italy. He then went to Calcutta, India, where he was successful for some years as a teacher and conductor, and about 1870 came to Australia as conductor of an opera company. He settled at Melbourne, was much esteemed as a man and as a musician, was for many years conductor of the Melbourne Liedertafel, and was a well-known teacher of the pianoforte. His compositions included orchestral works, masses and many solos for the violin. He died at Melbourne on 27 December 1907 leaving a widow and four sons. Of his sons, Alberto also

took up music. He was educated at King's College, Melbourne, and showed early talent as a violinist, afterwards becoming a teacher of the violin. He was connected with the Melbourne Philharmonic Society for over 30 years, first as leader of the second violins in the orchestra, and from 1912 as conductor. He was leader of the British Musical Society's quartet, and after the death of Marshall Hall (qv) founded and conducted the Melbourne symphony orchestra. Considering that this orchestra had no endowment Zelman did remarkable work with it, and he was always hoping that all the musical interests in Melbourne would pool their resources so that his native city should have a permanent, properly supported orchestra. In 1922 he visited Europe, and at Berlin was invited to conduct the Berlin philharmonic orchestra. He was enthusiastically received, and in November of the same year conducted the ~~London~~ London symphony orchestra at London, but was less successful than at Berlin. On returning to Australia Zelman resumed his teaching and conducting, and died at Melbourne after a short illness on 3 March 1927. He married Maude Harrington, a well-known singer, who survived him. He had no children. A brother, Victor Zelman, studied painting and became known as a capable painter of landscapes, an example of his work is in the national gallery, Melbourne.

Zelman was a slight, rather wistful looking figure of a man, devoted to music and free from the jealousies not infrequent among musicians. He was kindly and sympathetic, a good violinist and an excellent and enthusiastic conductor. His too early death was a loss to musical culture in Australia.

The Age, Melbourne, 30 December 1907, 4 March 1927, *The Argus*, Melbourne, 4, 7, 14 March 1927, personal knowledge.

